



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION





3 1833 02374 8392







The House of Burgeffes  
of Virginia







FIVE HUNDRED COPIES

PRINTED FROM TYPE

No. 113





JOURNALS  
of the  
HOUSE of BURGESSES  
of  
VIRGINIA

1619-1658/59

V. I

*Edited by*  
H. R. McILWAINE



*RICHMOND, Virginia*  
MCMXV



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

## CONTENTS

BURGESSES . . . . .	vii
INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . .	xxv
PREFACE . . . . .	xxvii
REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1619 . . . . .	3
LETTER GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1621 . . . . .	17
PAPERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1623/24 . . . . .	20
PETITION FROM THE CONVENTION OF 1625 . . . . .	43
PAPERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1627/28 . . . . .	45
REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1629 . . . . .	52
PETITION OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES DRAWN UP AT THE 1631/32 SESSION . . . . .	55
PAPERS OF THE 1637/38 ASSEMBLY . . . . .	57
TWO PAPERS OF THE 1641/42 ASSEMBLY . . . . .	66
ORDERS OF THE 1643/44 ASSEMBLY . . . . .	71
ORDER OF THE OCTOBER 1644 ASSEMBLY . . . . .	72
ORDERS OF THE MARCH 1645/46 ASSEMBLY . . . . .	73
DECLARATION OF THE 1647 ASSEMBLY IN REFERENCE TO THE DUTCH TRADE . . . . .	74
SPEECH OF SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY AND DECLARATION OF THE ASSEMBLY OF MARCH 1650/51 . . . . .	75
ARTICLES DRAWN UP AT THE SURRENDER OF THE COLONY, MARCH 12, 1651/52 . . . . .	79
PROCEEDINGS OF THE GRAND ASSEMBLY OF APRIL-MAY, 1652 . . . . .	82
ORDERS OF THE GRAND ASSEMBLY OF NOVEMBER, 1652 . . . . .	84
PROCEEDINGS OF THE GRAND ASSEMBLY OF 1653 . . . . .	86
PROCEEDINGS OF THE GRAND ASSEMBLY OF 1654 . . . . .	93
PROCEEDINGS OF THE GRAND ASSEMBLY OF 1654/55 . . . . .	95
PROCEEDINGS OF THE DECEMBER 1656 SESSION . . . . .	99
PROCEEDINGS OF THE MARCH 1657/58 SESSION . . . . .	106
PROCEEDINGS OF THE 1658/59 SESSION . . . . .	114
APPENDIX . . . . .	121
INDEX . . . . .	133
GENERAL INDEX . . . . .	143





LIBRARY BOARD  
VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY

---

ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, *Chairman*  
R. T. W. DUKE, Jr.  
LYON G. TYLER  
EGBERT G. LEIGH, Jr.  
EDMUND PENDLETON





# Burgeffes for the Affembly of 1619.

[From the Proceedings of the Affembly. The Chriftian names have been fupplied in feveral cafes from  
*Alexander Brown's The Firft Republic in America*, p. 314.]

Argall's Gift:	Thomas Pawlett	Lawne's Plan-	
	Edward Gourgaing	tation:	Chriftopher Lawne
Charles City:	Samuel Sharpe		Ensign Wafher
	Samuel Jordan	Martin's	
Flowerdieu		Brandon:	Thomas Davis
Hundred:	Edmund Roffing-		Robert Stacy
	ham	Martin's	
	John Jefferfon	Hundred:	John Boys
Henricus:	Thomas Dowfe		John Jackfon
	John Polentine	Captain Warde's	
	[probably Pollington]	Plantation:	John Warde
James City:	William Powell		John Gibbes
	William Spenfe	Smythes	
	(Spence)	Hundred:	Thomas Graves
Kiccowtan:	William Tucker		Walter Shelley
	William Capp		

---

• The representatives from this plantation were not allowed to ferve.



# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of 1623/24.

[From *Alexander Brown's The First Republic in America*, pp. 579, 580.]

From the Incorporation of Charles City.	Neck of Land: Luke Boys Thomas Harris
	West & Sherlow Hundred: Ifaac Madifon Richard Biggs
	Jordan's Journey: Nathaniel Caufey
	Chaplain's Choice: Ifaac Chaplain
	Westover: Samuel Sharpe
From the Eastern Shore:	John Wilcocks Henry Watkins
From the Incorporation of Elizabeth City.	Elizabeth City: William Tucker Nicholas Martian (Martieu, Marlier, etc.)
	Elizabeth City beyond Hampton River: Jabez Whitaker Raleigh (Rawley) Crafhaw
From the Incorporation of Henrico.	College Plantation: Thomas Morlett Gabriel Holland
	Jamestown: Win. Pierce Clement Dilke Richard Stephens Edw. Blayney (or Blaine) John Southerne
From the Incorporation of James City.	James Island: Robert Adams
	The Neck of Land: Richard Kingmill
	"Ye Plantation over against James Citty:" Samuel Matthews Edward Grindon
	Hog Island: John Utie John Chew
	Warraskoyack: John Pollington
	Baffe's Choice: Nathaniel Baffe (or Baffet)



# Members of the Convention of 1625.

[From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XV, pp. 362, 363. The first nine names are those of the governor and members of the Council. The list is the same, with a few variations in spelling, as that given on p. 44 of the present volume.]

Sir Francis Wyatt, governor		
Sir Fras. West		George Sandys
Samuel Mathewes		Abrah Peirfey
Roger Smyth		Ralphe Hamor
William Claybourne		Wm. Tucker
Nathaniel Baffe	William Pierce	Francis Epes
Thomas Osborne	Will Horwood	Richard Kingefmyll
Iifac Chaplyn	Ellis Emerfon	Nathaniel Cauffey
Richard Bigges	Edw: Waters	Fra: Chamberlaine
John Downeman	John Price	Richard Tailer
Edward Blayney	Henry Woodard	Gilbert Peppet
F. Barkeley	John Crewe	Clem't Dilke
Luke Boys	Hugh Crowder	

# Burgesses for the Assembly of 1627/28.

[See p. 51 of this volume.]

Nathaniel Baffe	William Harwood	John Smyth
Edward Bennett	John Jackson	Maximillian Stone
Thomas Burgis	Thomas Jorden	Robert Sweete
John Burland	Michell Marthart	Richard Taylor
John Chewe	Thomas Osborne	John Uty
Edward Crinden	Thomas Pawlett	Edw. Waters
William Englishe	William Perry	John West
Francis Epes	William Popleton	Thomas Weston
Thomas ffareley	Walter Price	Thomas Willoby
John Harris	Humphrey Rafhell	Percivall Wood
Thomas Harwood		





# Burgeesses for the Assembly of 1629.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 54, 55.]

The Plantation at the College: Thomas Osborne  
Matthew Edlowe  
The Neck of Land: Samuel Sharp  
Shirley Hundred Island: Cheney Boyfe  
John Browne  
Shirley Hundred Main: Thomas Palmer  
John Harris  
Mr Henry Throckmorton's Plantation: William Allen  
Jordan's Journey: William Popkton [Poppleton]  
Chaplaine's Choice: Walter Price  
Westover: Christopher Woodward  
Flowerdieu Hundred: Anthony Pagett  
James City: George Menefie  
Richard Kingfmell  
Pace's Paines: William Perry  
John Smyth  
The Other Side of the Water: John West  
[Robert] Fellgate  
Pasbehay: Thomas Bagwell  
The Neck of Land: Richard Brewfter  
Archer's Hope: Theodore Moyse  
Thomas Doe  
The Plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred: John Utie  
Richard Townfend  
Hogg Island: John Chew  
Richard Tree  
Martin's Hundred: Thomas Kingfton  
Thomas Fawcett  
Mulberry Island: Thomas Harwood  
Phettiplace Claufe  
Warwick River: Christopher Stokes  
Thomas Ceely  
Thomas Flint  
Zachary Cripps  
Warrofquoyacke: Nathaniell Baffe  
Richard Bennett  
Robert Savin  
Thomas Jordan  
Nuttmeegg Quarter: William Cole  
William Bentley  
Elizabeth City: George Thompson  
William English  
Adam Thoroughgood  
Lionel Rowlfston  
John Browning  
John Downman  
Eaſtern Shore: No burgeſſes appeared.



# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of 1629/30.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 55, 56.]

The Plantations of the College and Neck of Land: Thomas Osborne  
Thomas Farmer

Shirley Hundred Main: Thomas Palmer  
John Harris

Shirley Hundred Island: Cheney Boyfe  
Walter Afton

Jordan's Journey and Chaplaine's Choice: Walter Price

Flowerdieu Hundred: John Flood

Westover: None appeared.

Weyanoke: John Trahorne

Pace's Paines and Smythe's Mount: William Perry

Pafbehay: Bridges Freeman

James City Island: John Southerne

Robert Barrington

The Other Side of the Water: John Weft

Robert Felgate

Hogg Island: John Utie

The Neck of Land in the Corporation of James City: Richard Brewfter

Archer's Hope and Glebe Land: Theodore Moyfes

Henry Coney

Harrap, and the Plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred:

John Browning

Thomas Farley

Martin's Hundred: Robert Scotchmore

Thomas Foffiett

Mulberry Island: Thomas Harwood

Anthony Barham

Warwick River: Thomas Flint

John Brewer

Denby: Thomas Ceely

Christopher Stokes

Thomas Key

Nutmeg Quarter: Joseph Stratton

Warrofsqueake: John Upton

John Atkins

Robert Savin

Thomas Burges

The Upper Part of Elizabeth City: Thomas Willoughby

William Kempe

Thomas Hayrick

The Lower Part of Elizabeth City: Thomas Purifoy

Adam Thoroughgood

Lancelot Barnes

Accomac: Thomas Graves

Edmund Scarborough

Obedience Robins

Henry Bagwell



# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of 1631/2.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 56, 57.]

Arrowhattocks, Neck of Land, and Curles: Captain Thomas Osborne  
Both Shirley Hundreds, M<sup>r</sup> Farrar's and Chaplains: Francis Epes  
Walter Afton

Westover, Flowerdieu Hundred, and Weyanoke: John Flood  
Captain Perry's downwards to Hogg Island: Captain William Perry  
Richard Richards

James City: John Southerne  
Thomas Crampe [Crump]

Archer's Hope: Thomas Farley  
Percival Wood

Kethe's Creek to Mulberry Island and Saxon's Goal: Thomas Harwood  
Thomas Flint

Warwick River: Thomas Seely  
Thomas Ramfhawe

Water's Creek and the Upper Parish of Elizabeth City: Thomas Willoughby  
The Lower Parish of Elizabeth City: George Downes

Warrofsqueake: Thomas Jordan

Accomac: Edmund Scarborough  
John Howe

Kiskyacke and the Isle of Kent: Nicholas Martian





# Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1632.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 57, 58.]

Arrowhattocks, Neck of Land, and Curles: Thomas Osborne

Shirley Hundred Main and Cawfey's Care: Walter Aston

Shirley Hundred Island: Cheney Boyfe

Westover and Flowerdieu Hundred: John Flood

Weyanoke: Richard Cox

Chickahominy: Bridges Freeman

Smythe's Mount and Perry's Point: John Smythe

James City Island: John Jackson

Patbehay: John Corker

The Neck of Land: Thomas Crump

Glebe Land and Archer's Hope: Roger Webster

Henry Coney

Over the Water against James City: Richard Richards

Hogg Island: Richard Tree

Mounts Bay: John Browning

John Wareham

Martin's Hundred: Robert Scotchmore

Percival Wood

Mulberry Island: Thomas Harwood

Thomas Bennett

Stanley Hundred: Thomas Barnett

Thomas Flint

Denbigh and to Waters Creek: Pettiplace Claufe

Warrofsqueake: Thomas Jordan

William Hutchison

From Waters Creek to Marie's Mount: Joseph Stratton

John Powell

The Upper Parish of Elizabeth City: Thomas Willoughby

Henry Seawell

John Sipley

The Lower Parish of Elizabeth City: Adam Thoroughgood

William Englifh

George Downes

Kiskyacke: Nicholas Martian

Yorke: Lyonel Rowlfon

Accomac: Thomas Graves

John Howe

Henry Bagwell

Charles Harmer





# Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1632/3-1633.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 58, 59.]

Arrowhattocks, Henrico Neck of Land, and Curles: Thomas Osborne  
Shirley Hundred Main and Cawfey's Care: Walter Afton  
Shirley Hundred Island: Rice Hooe  
Westover and Flowerdieu Hundred: Thomas Pawlett  
Weyanoke: William Emerfon  
James City, Chickahominy, and Pasbehay: John Corker  
Neck of Land: Thomas Crump  
Archer's Hope and Glebe Land: Henry Coney  
Smythe's Mount, the Other Side of the Water and Hogg Island: Thomas Grindon  
Harrop and to Martin's Hundred: Richard Brewster  
John Warcham  
Martin's Hundred: David Mansfield  
Robert Scotchmore  
Mulberry Island: Thomas Harwood  
William Spencer  
Stanley Hundred: Zachary Cripps  
Roger Dilke  
Denbigh: Thomas Flint  
Thomas Hawkins  
Worrosqueake: John Upton  
Robert Savin  
Nutmeg Quarter: Francis Hough  
The Upper Parts of Elizabeth City: Thomas Sheppard  
John Sipsey  
The Lower Parts of Elizabeth City: William English  
John Arundel  
Accomac: Edmund Scarborough  
John Howe  
Roger Saunders  
John Wilkinfon  
Kiskyacke: Nicholas Martian  
Yorke: Lyonel Rowlfston



# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of 1639/40.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 60, 61.]

Henrico: Thomas Harris

Christopher Branch

Edward Tonshall [Tunfshall]

Charles City: Francis Eppes

Thomas Pawlett

Edward Hill

Joseph Johnson

James City:

Chickahominy Parish or the Upper Chippokes and Smiths Fork:

Lower Chippokes, Hogg Island, Lawn Creek:

Martin's Hundred to Kethe's Creek: Thomas [Kingston, or Fawcett]

Farloes' Neck to Waroues' Ponds: Richard [Richards]

Johnson's Neck, Archer's Hope, and the Neck of Land: David [Mansfield, or Manfell]

Warwick River: Thomas [Flint]

Thomas [Harwood]

Thomas [Ceely]

Zachary Crip.

Charles River: William —————

Hugh Gwyn

Peregrine Bland

Upper Norfolk: Randall Crew

John Gookin

Triftam Norfworthy

Lower Norfolk: John Sibfey

John Hill

Isle of Wight: John Upton

Anthony Jones

John Moone

James Tuke

Elizabeth City: Thomas Oldis

Mr Strafferton

Accomac: Obedience Robins

John Neale

\* Inserted by the editor of this volume.



# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of 1641/42-42.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 61.]

James City:	Robert Hutchinſon	Warwick River:	Thomas Barnett
	Francis Fowler		William Whittbey
	John White	Iſle of Wight:	John Upton
	Thomas Hill		Joſeph Salmon
	Richard Richards		George Harddie
	Ferdinand Franklin	Upper Norfolk:	Daniel Coogan
	Jeremie Clement		[Gookin]
	Thomas Follis		John Carter
	William Butler	Lower Norfolk:	John Shipſie [Sibſie]
Henrico:	John Baugh		John Hill
	Francis Fulford	Elizabeth City:	John Branch
Charles City:	Walter Aſton		Flo. Payne
	Joſeph Johnſon	Accomac:	John Wilkins
	Walter Chiles		John Neale
Charles River:	Richard Townſend		
	George Ludlowe		
	George Worleigh		

The names given above are thoſe of the members of the Aſſembly preſent at the January 1641/42 ſeſſion. At the April 1642 ſeſſion only twenty-one members were preſent—at leaſt, only twenty-one ſigned the “Declaration againſt the Company to be Entered as the 21ſt Act”—and ten of theſe were not preſent in January. The names follow:

Obedience Robins	Nathaniel Gough
Benjamin Harrifon	Mathew Chiles
Thomas Dewe	William Dacker
Edward Hill	Thomas Bernard
Thomas Harwood	Edward Windham

Note.—For the names of thoſe ſigning the Declaration, ſee p. 69. “Fullows” is taken to be another ſpelling of “Follis.” “Weale” is taken to be an error for “Neale.” See, further, the Preface to this volume.

# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of 1642/43.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 62, 63.]

Henrico:	Matthew Gough	Elizabeth City:	John Branch
	Arthur Bayly		John Hoddin
	Daniel Luellin	The Iſle of	Anthony Jones
Charles City:	Walter Aſton	Wight:	Richard Death
	Thomas Stegg	Upper Norfolk:	John Carter
	Walter Chiles		Randall Crew
James City:	Robert Hutchinſon	Lower Norfolk:	Cornelius Lloyd
	Rowland Sadler		Edward Windham
	Henry Filmer	York:	John Chew
	John Fludd		John Chefman
	Stephen Webb		William Tayler
	William Davis	Northampton:	Phillip Tayler
Warwick River:	Thomas Flint		Edmond Scarbrough
	Toby Smith		





# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of 1643/44.

[From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XXIII, pp. 228, 229.]

James City	Robert Hutchinson	Henrico	John Zouch
County:	Richard Brewfter	County:	Math Gough
	Stephen Webb		Daniel Luellin
	Edward Travers	Charles City	Edw. Hill
	Thomas Loven	County:	fr. Poyethres
	Thomas Warren		John Bishop
	John Shepard		John Westropp
	John Jorden	Elizabeth City	Willm. Woolridg
Yorke County:	John Chewe	County:	John Holden
	Rowland Burnham	North'ton:	Wm. Roper
	Xpofer Calthropp		Edw. Douglas
Warwick County:	William Whitby	Upp. Norff.:	Randall Crew
	John Walker		Toby Smith
Isle of Wight	Peter Hull	Lower Norff.:	Cornelius Loyd
County:	George Hardy		John Sidney
	Richard Death		

# Burgeffes for the Assembly

of October 1644.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 63, 64.]

James City:	Robert Hutchinson	Warwick:	Thomas Bernard
	Stephen Webb		John Walker
	Edward Travis		Hen. Heyrick
	Thomas Loveing	Northampton:	Obedience Robins
	George Jordan		Edward Douglas
	John Shepherd	Upper Norfolk:	Randall Crew
	Thomas Warren		Moore Fauntleroy
York:	John Chew	Charles City:	Edward Hill, Speaker
	Rowland Burnham		Francis Poythers
	X'pher Caultropp		[Poythreis]
Isle of Wight:	Peter Hull		John Bishop
	George Hardy		John Westropp
	Richard Death	Henrico:	Dan. Llewelin
Lower Norfolk:	Cornelius Lloyd		Richard Cocke
	John Sidney		Abra. Wood
Elizabeth City:	William Worbrigh		William Hatcher
	[Wooldridge]		
	John Hodin		





# Burgeffes for the Affsembly

of 1644/45.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 64.]

James City:	Ambrose Harmer	Isle of Wight:	Arthur Smith
	Robert Hutchinson		George Hardy
	William Barrett	Upper Norfolk:	Phillip Bennett
	John Corker		Moore Fauntleroy
	Peter Ridley	Elizabeth City:	Leonard Yeo
	George Stephens		X'pher Caulthropp
	John Rogers		Arthur Price
Henrico:	John Baugh	Northampton:	Edmon. Scarbrough
	Abraham Wood		Stephen Charlton
Charles City:	Edward Hill, Speaker	Lower Norfolk:	Edward Lloyd
	Rice Hooe		Thomas Meares
	Francis Poythres		X'pher Burroughs
	Edward Prince		
Warwick River:	Thomas Harwood		
	Thomas Bernard		
	Hen. Heyricke		

# Burgeffes for the Affsembly

of 1645/46.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 64, 65.]

James City:	John Flood	Warwick:	Thomas Bernard
	Walter Chiles		John Walker
	Thomas Swan		Randall Crew
	Robert Weatherall	Northampton:	Ed. Scarbrough, Speaker
	Ambrose Harmer		Thos. Johnson
	Thomas Warne	Upper Norfolk:	Phillip Bennett
	Peter Ridley		Edward Major
	George Stephens		Richard Wells
York:	X'pher Colthrop	Charles City:	Francis Eps
	Rowland Burnham		Edward Hill
	Arthur Price		Edward Prince
Isle of Wight:	John Upton		Rice Hooe
	George Hardin [Hardy]		William Barker
	John Seward		Charles Sparrow
Lower Norfolk:	Cornelius Lloyd		Anthony Wyatt
	X'pher Burrowes	Henrico:	Abra. Wood
Elizabeth City:	Leonard Yeo		William Hatcher
	John Chandler	Northumber-	
		land:	John Matrum



## Burgeffes for the Assembly of October, 1646.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 54, 55.]

James City:	Ambrose Harmer	Yorke:	Hugh Gwin
	Walter Chiles		William Luddington
	Robert Shepheard	Warwick:	Thomas Taylor
	George Jordayne		Randall Crew
	Thomas Lovinge		John Walker
	William Barrett	Lower Norfolk:	Edw. Lloyd
Henrico:	Abra. Wood		Thomas Meares
	William Cocke		Robert Eyres
Charles City:	Rice Hooe	Northampton:	Edward Douglas
	Dan Lluellen		Thomas Johnson
Isle of Wight:	George Fawdowne	Nansemond:	Edward Major
	Ja. Bagnall		Sam Stoughton
Elizabeth City:	John Robbins		
	Hen. Ball		

## Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1647/48.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 66, 67.]

James City:	Robert Hutchinson	Warwick:	Thomas Flint
	Bridges Freeman		Randle Crew
	Robert Shepheard	Isle of Wight:	John Upton
	George Jorden		John George
	William Davis	Lower Norfolk:	John Sidney
	Peter Ridley		Hen. Woodhouse
Charles City:	Edward Hill		Cor. Lloyd
	Francis Poythers		Thomas Meeres
Elizabeth City:	Anth. Elliot	Northampton:	Ed. Scarbrough
	John Chandler		Stephen Charleton
	Hen. Poole	Northumber-	
York:	Richard Lee	land:	William Presley
	William Tayler	Henrico:	Thomas Harris
	Fra. Morgan		
Upper Norfolk:	Moore Fauntleroy		
	Sam Stoughton		
	Richard Wells		

<sup>1</sup> At the second session of this Assembly, held in October, 1648, the representatives of Lower Norfolk County were Robert Eyre, or Eyres, and Thomas Lambert. See *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 67.



## Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1649.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 67, 68.]

James City:	Walter Chiles	Nansemond:	Jo. Carter
	Thomas Swan		Toby Smith
	William Barret	Elizabeth City:	William Worlich
	George Read		[Wooldridge]
	William Whittaker		Jo. Robbins
	John Dunston	Lower Norfolk:	Bartho. Hoskins
Henrico:	William Hatcher		Thomas Lambert
Charles City:	Edward Hill		John Chandler
	Charles Sparrow	Yorke:	Ralph Wormeley
Warwick:	Thomas Harwood,		Rowland Burnham
	Speaker	Northumber-	
	John Walker	land:	Francis Poythers
Isle of Wight:	George Hardy		John Truffell
	Robert Pitt		

## Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1651-1651/52.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 68.]

Northumberland:	John Truffell	Lancafter:	Moore Fauntleroy
	Thomas Baldrige		Raleigh Travers
	[William] Presley	Lower Norfolk:	Cornelius Lloyd
	[Richard] Lee		Thomas Lambert
	M <sup>r</sup> Speke		John Martin
	Thomas Wilford		Bartholomew Hoskins

\* This is more probably Dr. Hy. Lee. See *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, I, p. 276  
The above is, of course, only a very incomplete list.

## Burgeffes for the Assembly of April-May, 1652.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 68, 69.]

Henrico:	William Hatcher	Elizabeth City:	Peter Ranfom
Charles City:	Edward Hill		John Sheppard
	John Bishop	Warwick River:	Sam. Mathews
James City:	Robert Wetherall		William Whittbye
	John Fludd	York:	Fra. Morgan
	Hen. Soane		Hen. Lee
	Da. Manfill		Auftin Warner
	George Stephens	Northampton:	Obedience Robins
	William Whittakere		Edm. Scarbrough
Isle of Wight:	Robert Pitt		Thomas Johnfon
	George Hardie		Wm. Jones
	John George		Antho. Hoskins
	John Moone	Northumberland:	Jno. Mottram
Nansemond:	Thomas Due		Geo. Fletcher
	Ed. Major, Speaker	Gloucester:	Hugh Gwinne
Lower Norfolk:	Cor. Lloyd		Fra. Willis.
	Thomas Lambert		
	Henry Woodhouse		
	Charles [Chris?] Burrowes		





## Burgeffes for the Assembly of November, 1652.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 69, 70.]

Henrico:	William Harris	Nansemond:	Thomas Dew, Speaker
Charles City:	Hen. Perry		Peter Montague
	Dan. Llewelin	Lower Norfolk:	Cor. Lloyd
	Abraham Woode		Thomas Lambert
	Captain Woodliffe		Charles Burrowes
	Charles Sparrow	Elizabeth City:	Peter Ranfome
James City:	Robert Wetherall		Theo. Hone
	William Whittaker	York:	Stephen Gill
	Abraham Watfon		William Gouge
	Hen. Soane		X'pher Calthrope
Surry:	William Thomas	Gloucester:	Hugh Gwinne
	William Edwards		Fra. Willis
	George Stephens	Northampton:	Colonel Robbins
Isle of Wight:	Charles Reynolds		Stephen Charlton
	Samuel Mathews	Lancafter:	Hen. Fleet
	Wm. Whittley		William Underwood

## Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1653.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 70, 71.]

James City:	Walter Chiles	Isle of Wight:	Robert Pitt
	William Whittaker		George Fowden
	Hen. Soane		Daniel Boucher
	Abra. Watfon	Northampton:	Thomas Johnfon
Surry:	William Butler		William Mellin
	William Edwards		Stephen Horley
Warwick:	Sam. Mathews	Lancafter:	Moore Fauntleroy
	William Whittby,		Thomas Hackett
	Speaker	York:	X'pher Calthropp
Charles City:	John Bilhopp		Robert Booth
	Anthony Wyatt		William Hockaday
Nansemond:	Thomas Dew		Fra. Morgan
	Edw'd Major	Northumberland:	George Fletcher
	Peter Montague		Walter Broadhurst
Lower Norfolk:	Francis Yardly	Henrico:	William Harris
	Cornelius Lloyd	Elizabeth City:	John Sheppard
Gloucester:	Abraham Iverfonn		Thomas Thornbury
	Richard Pate		





# Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1654-1655.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 71, 72.]

Charles City:	Edward Hill, Speaker	Lancaster:	John Carter
	Henry Perry		James Bagnall
	Abraham Wood	Northampton:	Peter Walker
	Stephen Hamlin		Wm. Waters
Elizabeth City:	William Worlich		Tho. Johnfon
	John Sheppard	Nansemond:	Tho. Dew
Gloucester:	Thomas Breman		Sam. Stoughton
	Wingfield Webb		Tho. Godwin
Henrico:	Richard Cock	Northumberland:	John Truffell
James City:	Thomas Dipnall	Surry:	Wm. Batt
	Abraham Watfon		James Maſon
	William Whitaker	Warwick:	Sam. Matthewes
	Henry Soane		William Whitbye
Isle of Wight:	Robert Pitt	New Kent:	Robt. Abrell
	John Moone	York:	Wm. Gooch
	Fra. Hobbs		Robert Booth
	John Bond		John Hayward
Lower Norfolk:	Barthol. Hoskins	Westmoreland:	John Holland
	Lemuell Maſon		Alex. Baynham

# Burgeffes for the Assembly of 1655/56-1656.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 72, 73.]

Lancaster:	Moore Fauntleroy	Charles City:	Anthony Wyatt
	Henry Chicheley		Abraham Wood
Northampton:	[Edmond] Scarborough		Daniel Lluellin
Lower Norfolk:	John Sidney	York:	George Reade
	Lemuel Maſon		John Page
	Bartholomew Hoskins		Joſeph Croſhaw
	Thos. Lambert		Ralph Langley
	Richard Foſter		Francis Willis
James City:	[William] Whittaker		Nathaniel Bacon
	Theophilus Hone		Armiger Wade
	John Flood	Warwick:	Thomas Davis
	Robert Holt	Northumberland:	John Truffell
	Robert Ellyſon	Glouceſter:	Thos. Ramfey
Isle of Wight:	John Bond	Nanſemond:	Edward Streeter
	Nicholas Smith		John Wilcox
	Job. Beazley		Captain Blake
Henrico:	Thomas Lyggon	Elizabeth City:	Peter Aſhton
	William Harris		

"Mr Holmewood," George Lobb, William Thomas, "Mr Wright," and Lt. Colonel John Walker can not, with certainty, be affigned to counties.

\* This is probably John Holmewood, of Charles City County. See *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, I, p. 259.

\* Thomas represented Surry County. See *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, I, p. 339, and the list of members of the November 1652 ſeſſion.



# Burgeesses for the Assembly of 1657/8-1658.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 73, 74.]

Henrico:	William Harris	Upper Norfolk:	Edw'd Carter
James City:	Hen. Soane		Thomas Francis
	Richard Webfter		Giles Webb
	Thomas Loveinge	Lower Norfolk:	John Sidney
	William Corker		Lemuell Mafon
Surry:	Thos. Swann	Elizabeth City:	William [Wooldridge]
	William Edwards		John Powell
	Wm. Butler	Warwick:	John Smith, Speaker
	Wm. Cawfield		Thomas Davis
New Kent:	William Blacky	York:	Jeremy Ham
Gloucester:	Anth. Elliott		James Goodwin
	Thomas Ramfey		Robert Borne
Rappahannock:	Thomas Lucas		William Hay
Lancafter:	John Carter	Northumberland:	Peter Knight
	Peter Montague		John Haney
Isle of Wight:	John Bond	Northampton:	William Kendall
	Thomas Tabenor		William Mellings
	John Brewer		William Michell
	Joseph Bridger		Randall Revell
Charles City:	War'm Horfmenden		John Willcox
	Robert Wynne		



# Burgeesses for the Assembly

of 1658/59.

[From *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register*, pp. 74, 75.]

Henrico:	William Hatcher	Warwick:	John Harlowe
Charles City:	The Speaker	Elizabeth City:	William Batte
	War'm Horsfemenden		Florentine Paine
James City:	Walter Chiles	York:	Nathaniel Bacon
	William Whittacre		Joseph Crowfhaw
	Thomas Foulke		Thomas Bushrod
	Mathew Edloe		William Hay
Surry:	George Jordan	New Kent:	William Blacke
	Thomas Warren	Lancafter:	John Carter
	William Cawfield		Hen. Corbin
Isle of Wight:	Robert Pitt	Rappahannock:	Moore Fauntleroy
	John Bond		John Weye
	William English	Gloucester:	Francis Willis
	James Pyland		Augustine Warner
Upper Norfolk:	Edward Carter	Northumberland:	George Colclough
	Thomas Goodwyn	Northampton:	John Stringer
	Giles Webb		William Jones
Lower Norfolk:	John Sidney		
	Lemuell Mafon		







## Introductory Note.

THE title "Journals of the House of Burgesses" has been retained for the present volume, which is the 13th and last of the series of Journals in the publication of which the *Virginia State Library* has been engaged since the year 1904, though, so far as the contents of this book are concerned, it is not entirely accurate. The material found in this volume is not made up altogether, or even in the main, of entire Journals of the House of Burgesses or of excerpts from these Journals, but of a few such excerpts, it is true, and of such papers of the House and of the General or Grand Assembly as a whole as are extant and have been found by the editor of the volume. These papers include petitions, letters, and statements sent by the House or by the Assembly to the authorities in *England*, and communications made to the Assembly, as well as such portions of the Journals as have been preserved, the latter being, unfortunately, distressingly meagre, though, even at that, of the very highest importance historically. It was thought by the editor that the "papers" of the House and of the Assembly should, in the absence of the Journals, be printed, because they are closely associated with the Journals, which have been lost, and with the laws, the majority of which for this period have been printed in *Hening's "Statutes at Large,"* though, unfortunately, many of these, too, have been lost. It was thought that all the material which would be of help in the reconstruction of the activities of the House and of the Assembly for the earliest period should be presented in one place. The material in this volume is similar to that in the first 118 pages of the preceding volume, and not similar, except in places, to the material making up the bulk of that volume, namely, the complete Journals from 1680 through 1693, printed from contemporary copies of these Journals sent to *England* at the close of each session and there, with one or two exceptions, preserved. The book contains, also, the orders of the Assembly for the period covered. These orders are of the nature of laws rather than of journal material, being the actual judgments of the Assembly in regard to a multitude of local and private matters, in reference to which it was not deemed suitable to enact a law. They, however, frequently contain much of what in later times would appear in the Journals, and not by any means all of them have been printed by *Hening*.<sup>1</sup>

It was thought best, however, to retain for this volume the title given to the series, rather than attempt to give it a title more truly descriptive of its contents, because, first, it actually does contain all the journal entries that have come down from those early days, and, secondly, it is only one volume of a series, and any change in the title would probably lead to confusion in the use of the volumes and in references to be made to them.

In collecting the material which will be found in the body of this book, a few papers have been obtained which are of such value as supplementing and illustrating that

<sup>1</sup> For fuller description of these orders, both as to their nature and history, see the Preface to the preceding volume, pp. XVII and XXXI.





material as to call for publication in an Appendix.<sup>1</sup> This material, none of it having been printed before, so far as is known to the editor of this volume, except one small item, will be found more particularly described in the Preface.

The Preface to the present volume is unlike the prefaces to former volumes in the series, in that it confines itself almost altogether to a treatment of the sources of the text and of the dates of the sessions, and pays only the most general attention to the contents of the text, whereas in former volumes a setting forth in a connected way of some of the more important transactions of the House was the main object of the prefaces. So far as the present volume is concerned, such a preface could not be written except for those few assemblies for which the excerpts from the original Journals are of some length, and in these cases the excerpts tell the story clearly enough to make a retelling of it superfluous. As for the papers of the various assemblies, it has been felt by the editor that an attempt to give in this Preface an adequate discussion of their contents would, if it were to be carried to a successful conclusion, result in the writing of a history of the period covered, which would scarcely be advisable in a preface. If advisable, it would not be possible to add much to what has already been done along this line.<sup>2</sup>

This volume contains, also, a general index to the series, made up of the indexes of the respective volumes, thrown together after having been somewhat revised. The series has been printed in an inverted chronological order, and no volume number has been put on any volume, but in place of this the inclusive dates of the material to be found therein. Consequently, in the general index the references to the volumes are made by means of these inclusive dates, they being printed in heavy type.

When the volumes of the series are collected on a shelf, it is suggested that they be put in their chronological order, rather than in the order in which they have been published. This will throw the index volume first, but will remedy the impression bound to be made by the other arrangement of moving in an unnatural way backwards. It is believed that this arrangement will reduce to a minimum the awkwardness resulting from the method of publishing, a method chosen because it was known at the start what Journals of the later period could be found for publication, but not known what Journals of the earlier period were in existence, and it was deemed desirable to begin the work at once. It may be added that this method has increased to no small extent the labor of the editors,<sup>3</sup> and has caused the commission of a few mistakes in statement which otherwise might not have been made.

Much of the material appearing in this book has been printed before, and wherever a paper has appeared in a publication having a good reputation for accuracy, such, for instance, as *Hening's "Statutes at Large"* or the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," the editor has not thought it necessary to go beyond these to their sources in securing his text, but has entered cheerfully into the labors of others. He has, however, very frequently gone to the originals themselves, as a reading of the Preface will indicate.

In the text "copy" has been followed very closely, and in order to do this in the case of original manuscripts a few special characters have been used, as follows:

̄, indicating ti (mentioned, for example, for mentioned).

♂, indicating -leman or -lemen (gent♂, standing for gentleman or gentlemen, usually the latter).

Ⓟ, indicating pre (Ⓟvent, prevent).

q<sub>3</sub>, indicating que (annoq<sub>3</sub>, for annoque)

m̄, indicating mm (iur̄mon, for summon).

In general, a curve over a letter indicates the omission of a letter or letters either preceding or following the marked letter.

<sup>1</sup> The user of this book need hardly be told, however, that the material here given is but a small part of the material still unprinted in the British Public Record Office and other depositories which would throw strong light on the questions treated in the papers and parts of Journals appearing in the body of the book.

<sup>2</sup> Until all the material referred to in the preceding note gets into print, it does not seem to the editor advisable that any further attempt to write a history of the period be made.

<sup>3</sup> The first four volumes were edited by Jno. P. Kennedy, who when they were going through the press was librarian of the Virginia State Library; the remaining volumes have been edited by the present librarian.



# Preface.

## The General Assembly of 1619.

THIS Assembly is of peculiar interest as being the first legislative body that ever met in *America*. The account of its proceedings printed in the present volume is not the journal kept by the clerk of the General Assembly—no such journal has been preserved, if written from day to day, though a clerk was appointed—but it is the report sent home to the authorities of the *London Company* in *England* by the speaker of the Assembly, *John Pory*, who was also secretary of the Colony. *Pory's* position as secretary carried with it membership in the Council and consequently membership in the Assembly, since this first Assembly was composed, as was the case in later times, both of members elected by the people and of members of the Council appointed by the authorities in *England*. *Pory* seems to have been appointed to the position of speaker, as were *John Twine* and *Thomas Pierse* to the positions of clerk of the General Assembly and sergeant-at-arms, respectively, by the governor or by the governor and Council, for the selection took place before the Burgesses had become, by taking the oath of supremacy, fully competent to perform their duties.

At this first meeting of the General Assembly the Burgesses—two from each plantation—and the members of the Council, with the governor, sat together as one body, in which each member had one vote, and questions were decided by the vote of the majority, the governor, however, having the power to veto any measure whatever. All this was in accordance with the *London Company's* commission to Governor *Yeadley* establishing the General Assembly; and the body continued to consist of only one chamber for the few years of the further existence of the *London Company* and possibly to a later time still. By an extension of usage the Company applied the term “borough” to each area, whether town, hundred, or plantation, from which representatives were to come, and the term “burgess” to each voter in one of these areas. The representatives in the Assembly were called “burgesses” at the start, not because they were representatives, but because they were citizens and voters in these “boroughs,” but very soon the idea of representation became attached to the word “burgess,” and then, the boroughs of the company having gone out of existence, the word came to mean, so far as *Virginia* was concerned, a representative in the elective branch of the General Assembly and nothing else. Its use in the sense of a voter did not persist. But as meaning a representative it continued in use till the Revolutionary War, though there was only one town in the Colony. The reason for this was, of course, that the term was used in the official documents of the later period and that these followed the usage set by the Company.<sup>5</sup>

Unfortunately, the records handed down do not permit us to say at exactly what time the two classes of members began to sit as separate chambers; certainly, however, it was much before the year 1680, the date given by *Beverley*, and adopted on his authority by many later historians. Some of the evidence leading to this conclusion has been presented in the Preface to the volume of the Journals of the House of Burgesses immediately preceding the present one.<sup>6</sup> Additional evidence will be presented further on in this Preface.

<sup>5</sup> See the commission given to Sir Francis Wyatt in 1621, printed in Hening, I, 113, 114, which was almost certainly exactly similar to the commission given to Sir George Yeadley in 1618, by virtue of which the first General Assembly in Virginia was held. Unfortunately, this paper has been lost. The first paper mentioning the General Assembly that has come down to us is dated July 24, 1621. It has the title “An Ordinance and Constitution of the Treasurer, Council, and Company in England, for a Council of State and General Assembly.” It is printed in Hening I, 110-113.

<sup>6</sup> See Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1659/60-1693, p. xx.





The speaker's account of the proceedings of this General Assembly was first printed in 1857, in the "Collections of the New York Historical Society," with a preface by *George Bancroft*. It was again printed in the "Colonial Records of Virginia" (State Senate Document, Extra, *Richmond*, 1874), pp. 1-32. The original is in the *British Public Record Office, London*. The several transcripts which have been made of this very interesting document differ from each other slightly in unimportant details. Two of these transcripts are at present in the *Virginia State Library*, one in the collection known as the "McDonald Transcripts" and the other in the collection known as the "De Jarnette Transcripts."<sup>7</sup> The former of these has been used as the source of the text printed in this volume, as it appears to be slightly more accurate than the *De Jarnette* transcript and at least as accurate as the one used by *Bancroft*.<sup>8</sup>

The sessions of this Assembly began on *July 30*, and ended on *August 4*. The last paragraph of the report shows that the Assembly was not finally dissolved, but was prorogued to the first of *March*, 1619/20. Probably it met at that time or a little later, but no account of the session has been handed down, though *Robert Beverley*, indeed, does say in his "History of Virginia" that an Assembly met in *May*, 1620, and in this statement he is followed by the more reliable *Stith*.<sup>9</sup>

## The General Assembly of 1621.

THE next Assembly of which there is an account met in *November* and *December*, 1621—probably for only a few days—and the account is found in a letter of the governor and Council of *Virginia* to the *London Company* written in *January*, 1621/22. This letter is printed in full in *Edward D. Neill's "Virginia Company of London,"* pp. 274-286. In the absence of the Journal of this Assembly, of all documents emanating from it, and of such a special report relating to it as Speaker *Pory's* report of the proceedings of the Assembly of 1619, it was thought advisable to insert in this volume such parts of the letter as refer to the proceedings of the Assembly. These are printed from the text as given by *Neill*, who copied from a manuscript in the Library of Congress, which is evidently a contemporary copy of the original—almost certainly, indeed, the official copy kept by the governor and Council. It found its way to the Library of Congress with the library of *Thomas Jefferson*.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>7</sup> The first of these two collections of transcripts was made in 1860 by direction of Col. Angus W. McDonald, who had been sent to England by the General Assembly of Virginia to secure transcripts of such papers as he could discover throwing any light on the question of the boundary line between Virginia and Maryland, and who, finding after this task had been accomplished that the appropriation made was not exhausted, expended the balance in securing transcripts of other important documents originating in colonial Virginia. Unfortunately, four of the nine volumes of transcripts and the collection of maps brought back by Col. McDonald from England—the material bearing more especially on the subject of the boundary line—disappeared from the Virginia State Library some time after the occupation of Richmond by the Federal troops in April, 1865. Consequently, when in 1870 the question of the boundary line between the two States came again under official consideration, it was necessary that the documents in England bearing upon it should be copied again. This time the agent of Virginia was the Honorable D. C. De Jarnette, sent over by the governor of the State. Mr. De Jarnette, too, had transcripts made of important Virginia documents other than those bearing on the boundary line, many of them, indeed, being duplicates of the transcripts in the four volumes of the "McDonald Transcripts" which have been preserved.

<sup>8</sup> A very good account of the work of this Assembly is contained in an article by W. W. Henry on pp. 55 ff. of Vol. II of the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography." Another article, going more fully than does that of Mr. Henry into the significance of the case of Captain John Martin, the representatives from whose plantation were not permitted to take their seats, is to be found in the same Magazine, Vol. VII, pp. 268-275, entitled "The Case of Captain Martin," written by Alexander Brown. In Alexander Brown's "First Republic in America" is found, also, a very full account of the proceedings of this Assembly. (See "First Republic in America," pp. 313-321.) The introductory note written by George Bancroft to the Proceedings of the General Assembly printed in the "Collections of the New York Historical Society" for 1857 is also excellent. This introductory note is reprinted in the "Colonial Records of Virginia."

<sup>9</sup> See p. 37 of Campbell's edition of Beverley's "History of Virginia," and p. 160 of Stith's "History of Virginia." Beverley makes this the first session of the Assembly.

<sup>10</sup> Its reference marks in the Library of Congress are, Ms. Rec. Virginia Co., III, pt. ii, pp. 1-2a.





## The General Assembly of 1623/24.

THE next session of which any record has been left, though probably there were sessions held in the years 1622 and 1623, for, according to the "Ordinance and Constitution of the Treasurer, Council, and Company in *England* for a Council of State and General Assembly," the sessions were to be annual, is the session of 1623/24, commencing *February* 16 and ending *March* 5. This was a very important session in the history of the Colony, for the commissioners sent over by the *English* government to inquire into the condition of the Colony were in *Virginia*, with whom negotiations had to be carried on, and papers had to be drawn up setting forth the attitude of the Colony toward the proposed revocation of the charter of the *London* Company. The sympathy of the colonists was overwhelmingly with the company.

The fight made by the king on the company is fully described in *E. D. Neill's* "*Virginia Company of London*" and in even greater detail and more satisfactorily in *Alexander Brown's* "*First Republic in America*."<sup>11</sup> All the papers referred to by *Brown* are printed in the present volume—in the absence of the regular Journal of the session, which has been lost—with the exception of the laws, which are to be found in *Hening*, I, 121-128. In addition, there is printed here an order of this Assembly which seems to have been overlooked by *Brown*—the second order on page 41. This sets forth the method of collecting tobacco for payment of Mr. *John Pountis* for looking after the interests of *Virginia* before the king and Council in *England*.

The first document of this Assembly printed in this volume is taken from *Neill's* "*Virginia Company of London*" and the second from *Stith's* "*History of Virginia*," the original manuscript being in each case now in the Library of Congress, having been secured by that library with the library of *Thomas Jefferson*. The next two documents are from the "*Bancroft Transcripts*," a large collection of copies of original papers in the Public Record Office, *London*, which *George Bancroft*, the historian, had made for his use when writing his "*History of the United States*," and which are now in the *New York* Public Library. The next document is copied from the "*Colonial Records of Virginia*," a printed compilation already referred to, the source of the text of which is, as we have seen, transcripts of originals in the Public Record Office. All the other documents of this session are printed from the "*Bancroft Transcripts*" except the two orders given on page 41, which are from papers in the Library of Congress evidently contemporary with the orders themselves.<sup>12</sup>

This Assembly probably held another session, in the latter part of 1624, but nothing is known in reference to it.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *Neill's* "*Virginia Company of London*," 385 ff.; *Brown's* "*First Republic in America*," 570 ff.

<sup>12</sup> The Library of Congress papers are, in fact, pages from the original Council record book, the book, before its transfer to the Library of Congress, having become much mutilated, only pages here and there being preserved.

It may be of interest to note that everywhere in this volume where documents have been printed from manuscripts other than manuscripts in the British Public Record Office and transcripts in the Virginia State Library, photostatic copies of the sources have been used. In the case of the "*Bancroft Transcripts*" these photostatic copies have been themselves sent to the printer, but in the case of the Library of Congress manuscripts—early seventeenth century manuscripts—difficulties of handwriting made it advisable that the printer be furnished with more legible copy.

<sup>13</sup> See *Alexander Brown's* reference to it in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," VII, 273, 274.





## Convention of 1625.

WHEN the charter was taken away from the *London* Company and the government of *Virginia* was assumed by the crown, there was in the form of government devised no provision made for a representative assembly.

Hence no House of Burgesses could be legally elected. However, the governor of *Virginia*, Sir Francis Wyatt, and the Council, were in favor of allowing representatives of the people a share in the government of the Colony, although this, necessarily, would diminish their own power, and they, accordingly, called together a number of such representatives to consult with them on matters most vitally affecting the Colony. The call has fortunately been preserved, and is in these words:

"Whereas there are divers important occasions, w<sup>ch</sup> hereby concerne the generall Estate of y<sup>e</sup> Colony, These are y<sup>e</sup> you cale together all the fremen of y<sup>e</sup> plantac' vnder your Comand And by the maior p'tie of y<sup>e</sup> voyt [voice] to elect two of y<sup>e</sup> most Sufficent vppon whose Judgements the rest wilbe Contented to rely y<sup>e</sup> they Appere at *James Cittie* the roth of *Maye* next ensuinge, where we hope the busines will not detain them aboute three or fower dyes."

This call was issued at a meeting of the governor and Council held the 25th of April, 1625, and was directed to the commander of each plantation.<sup>14</sup>

To the gathering which came together pursuant to this call, presumably on the 10th of May, the term "Convention" has been applied. The paper drawn up by it, preserved in the *British* Public Record Office, has been given a place in this book among the papers of the General Assembly, though, technically speaking, it has no title to be placed here. It is a petition to the king, and shows clearly the wish of the people of *Virginia* to be allowed to have a representative assembly and their objection to the king's making a monopoly of the tobacco trade. The monopoly was spoken of by them as "the late pernicious contract." The Convention probably did nothing beyond drawing up this petition to the king and electing Sir George Yeardley, former governor, as the agent of the Colony to proceed to *England* and present it to his majesty.<sup>15</sup>

There may have been other conventions held in the time intervening between the assumption of the government by the crown and the allowance of general assemblies by the crown—in the latter part of 1627—but no definite records of them have been preserved.

## General Assembly of 1627/28.

THE first General Assembly of *Virginia* which met after the revocation of the charter was called together at the express command of the king in March 1627/28. The date of the most important paper drawn up by the General Assembly is March 26, 1628, and it is a paper of such length and deals principally with a question of such great importance to the Colony that several days must have been consumed in its drafting and consideration. It seems safe to say, then, that the Assembly met some days before March 25, and, accordingly, in the year 1627 (old style).

As usual for this early period, the Journal has been lost. At the same time, no laws or orders passed at this session have been preserved. The papers that have come down, however, are extremely interesting, and the last one printed in this book, namely, the commission of the General Assembly to Sir Francis Wyatt, Mr. Edward Bennett, and Mr. Michael Marshart, directing them to take care in *England* of the interests of the planters of *Virginia* in the matter of the monopoly of the trade in tobacco, which the

<sup>14</sup> It is printed in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," XXIII, 14, from the original "*Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia*," in the Library of Congress.

<sup>15</sup> "*First Republic in America*," 642.





king wished to take to himself, seems to have been overlooked heretofore by writers on this period of *Virginia* history. The commission is here printed, for the first time, from a contemporary copy—evidently the original official copy kept in *Virginia*—in the Library of Congress. Since it is not a paper directed to the officials in *England*, no copy of it is, of course, in the *British* Public Record Office. Of the other papers of the session, there are copies both in the Public Record Office and in the Library of Congress, those in the former repository being the actual official papers sent to *England* and those in the latter the official copies kept in *Virginia*. The text given in this book follows the copies in the Public Record Office—or, more immediately, the "*Bancroft* Transcripts."

It was owing to the desire of the king to monopolize the trade in tobacco, and to his thought that this could be probably more thoroughly effected by a law passed by the representatives of the planters than by a proclamation, that the General Assembly was ordered to be convened. The Assembly, however, was by no means inclined to accede to the king's terms.<sup>14</sup>

## General Assembly of 1629.

THE Assembly of 1629 began its meeting the 16th of *October*, as is distinctly stated in the manuscript which is the final source of the text, but it cannot be said how long the session continued, since no further date is given. The proceedings of this Assembly are printed in *Hening*, and from *Hening* the text in this book has been copied. This process was much simpler than to have a copy of the original made. And it has not, it is believed, impaired the authenticity or accuracy of the text, for a careful comparison of *Hening* with the original manuscript in the Library of Congress<sup>15</sup> was made by the editor of this volume, and *Hening*'s accuracy found to be most commendable. In fact, *Hening* now has a better text than the Library of Congress manuscript, for the reason that that manuscript, faded and frayed and defective in *Hening*'s time, is now in even worse condition, one hundred years and more having elapsed since *Hening*'s use of it. In one respect, however, the present text is closer to the original than is the text in *Hening*: the chapter headings inserted by *Hening* have been discarded.

*Hening* was inclined to think that he was printing the proceedings, or Journal, of the Assembly, rather than the acts, for he says as much on page 139 of Vol. I; still he inserted, "for the convenience of reference," he says, the words "act 1," "act 2," etc., at the beginning of the paragraphs of the manuscript when printed. The proceedings are not, however, claimed to be a true Journal. They are, rather, similar to the report of the proceedings of the first Assembly made by *John Pory*. The list of members of the Assembly is not printed in this book in connection with the proceedings, but is given with the other lists of members in the front part of the book.

It will be noticed that at this time the members of the House of Burgesses and the members of the Council, with the governor, still sat together. The wording of the proceedings all the way through shows this beyond a doubt.

<sup>14</sup> For all early Virginia economic questions Philip Alexander Bruce's "*Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*" should be consulted. The question of Charles's tobacco monopoly is treated on pp. 285-288 of Vol. I of that work.

<sup>15</sup> This manuscript is believed to be the official record preserved by the Clerk of the House of Burgesses. It is the source of the acts given in *Hening* for the sessions through August, 1633.



## General Assembly of 1629/30.

**T**HIS Assembly met the 24th of *March*, 1629/30, and continued in session certainly for several days, but for how many it is impossible to say. No record of the Assembly has been preserved other than that printed as Acts of Assembly in *Hening*, I, 147-153, from a manuscript now in the Library of Congress. At this early date the art of keeping journals and drawing up laws was not highly developed. The journals of the daily proceedings, if written out, were probably considered of little permanent importance, and consequently were soon lost. The important thing was to keep a record of the results actually attained, that is, the petitions and other papers drawn up, and the acts and orders passed, and there was at the start little distinction, if any, between these two kinds of enactments. Indeed, in the early days the formula "it is ordered" or "it is thought fit" usually appears in the case of all enactments, variations, however, being met with. It was not until the 1643/44 session, if we may venture on a statement from the insufficient material left, that the form "it is enacted," or "be it enacted," became established as the normal form for use in an act, or law, "it is ordered" having been reserved for use in orders.

The design of the writer of the manuscript from which *Hening* copied what is given on pp. 147-153 of his first volume—and this writer was probably the clerk of the Assembly, for if the manuscript is not the original official record, it is certainly a contemporary copy and one probably made by the clerk—was to preserve what we should now call the Acts of Assembly and not the Journal of the House, or, as it would have been at that time, there being only one chamber, Journal of the General Assembly. For this reason the material is not printed in this volume, though it must be admitted that some of it bears a close resemblance to journal material. It must be admitted, also, that the line of demarcation between the material for this session and that for the session before, printed in this volume, is but faint. However, from this time on the wording of the acts becomes more and more expert, and less and less matter of a journalistic nature appears. Beginning with the present session the enactments given by *Hening* as acts will not be found printed in this volume—with one or two exceptions where *Hening* is in error in classification, or where the paper, though called an act by the Assembly, was in reality designed to be something in addition.<sup>11</sup>

## Grand Assembly of 1631/32.

**T**HIS Assembly met the 21st of *February*, 1631/32, and continued in session through the sixth of *March*. The acts of the session are all given in *Hening*, I, 155-177, and no Journal has been handed down. The manuscript, however, containing the acts differs from other similar manuscripts, in that it gives the different days on which the various acts were passed, and also the day of adjournment. This has made it possible to give the limiting dates of the session. The manuscript, also, has the two following statements of a journalistic nature inserted just after the list of names of the Burgesses and before the acts:

"The oaths of supremacy and allegiance were in the first place administered to the Governor and Council and to all the above named burgesses in like manner.

In the afternoon.

"The Commission from his majesty now in force was read before the whole body of the Assembly."

This is the last manuscript containing the Acts of Assembly that has in it sentences of the character quoted above.

<sup>11</sup> See pp. 66-69.







That the Council and the Burgeffes still sat together appears from the wording of Act XVIII, in reference to attendance on divine services, which is, in part: "It is ordered, that all the Counsell and burgiffes of the assembly shall, in the morninge, be present at devine service, in the roome where they sit, at the third beatinge of the drum, \* \* \* "

However, the Burgeffes were certainly developing an independent consciousness, for the one document of the session handed down to us—probably the only one drawn up—was the work of the Burgeffes alone, the governor and Council writing one of their own bearing on the same subject and directed to the same body. The paper of the Burgeffes is given on pages 55 and 56 of this volume; that of the governor and Council, in the Appendix.

These two papers are designated, the one as the petition of the House of Burgeffes and the other as the letter of the governor and Council to the Privy Council.<sup>1</sup> This, on further consideration, seems to be an error. They were, more probably, directed to the commissioners appointed by the Privy Council the latter part of June, 1631, to inquire into Virginia affairs.<sup>2</sup> They are, however, in the "*Randolph Manuscript*" and the "*Bland Manuscript*" taken to have been directed to the Privy Council—that is, the only one of them (the petition of the Burgeffes) of which an abstract is given in these manuscripts, is so assigned.<sup>3</sup>

Instead of the term "General Assembly," "Grand Assembly" makes its appearance for the first time at this session, a term to remain in use till the session held in 1680. There seems to be no special reason for the change, the two terms being exactly synonymous. It happened, however, that the paper authorizing Governor *Harvey* to call legislative assemblies used the term "Grand Assembly,"<sup>4</sup> which usage was followed in England until 1680 and consequently in Virginia. In fact, *Harvey's* first Assembly, that held in March, 1629/30, should on this principle have been called the "Grand Assembly," but the clerk made the mistake of using the designation "General Assembly" up to that time in vogue.

<sup>1</sup> Both are printed from the original records, now in the Library of Congress.

<sup>2</sup> For the names of these commissioners, see Neill's "Virginia Carolorum," p. 85.

<sup>3</sup> The "Bland Manuscript" is a large bound volume of transcripts and abstracts of early Virginia records. The originals having in many instances been lost, this manuscript is an extremely valuable source of Virginia history. The copies and abstracts were made about the year 1722, probably by a clerk in the secretary's office, for Sir John Randolph, who had under contemplation the writing of a history of Virginia, but who died before he could carry his purpose into execution. It has, however, been used by Stith, Burk, Hening, Campbell, and more recent workers in Virginia history. Hening gave the volume the title, by which it has since been known, of the "Bland Manuscript," because at the death of Richard Bland, the "Virginia Antiquary," it was in his library. It was purchased by Thomas Jefferson, and with most of Jefferson's library, found its way finally to the Library of Congress, where it is today.

The "Randolph Manuscript," so called because it was at one time owned by John Randolph, of Roanoke, is now the property of the Virginia Historical Society. It is an eighteenth century copy of the "Bland Manuscript," made by an expert copyist, who did his work well, though some unimportant mistakes have, indeed, been discovered.

When the present volume of "Journals of the House of Burgeffes" comes from the press, all the material in the "Bland Manuscript" will, it is thought, have been published. Stith, in the appendix to his "History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia," Williamsburg, 1747, made a beginning of publication, and this work has been going on, intermittently, ever since. The laws, most of the orders, and many of the paragraphs copied, either *in extenso* or by abstract, from the early Journals of the House of Burgeffes, were printed by Hening, and such of this material as Hening failed to include, with the longer papers not elsewhere printed, has been, with a few exceptions, printed in the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography." The immediate source of the text of the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography" was, however, the "Randolph Manuscript."

For fuller information in reference to the "Bland Manuscript" and the "Randolph Manuscript," see the "Records of the Virginia Company," Introduction, pp. 48-54, and the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," XV, pp. 390, 391.

<sup>4</sup> In neither *Harvey's* commission nor first set of instructions is the permission to call a representative assembly given. The commission is printed in the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," XVI, 125-131, and the instructions in the same magazine, VII, 267. In the instructions, however, is the following sentence: "We doe likewise promise hereby to renewe and confirme unto the said Colonies under our greate Seale of Englande their landes and priviledges formerlie graunted," and in instructions issued later the governor is specifically authorized to call a representative assembly, "Grand Assembly" being the term used. See the "Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660," p. 100.





## Sessions of the Grand Assembly Held in the Period 1632-1637.

**S**ESSIONS were held during this period almost every year, but about some of them very little is known. For the session which began the fourth of *September*, 1632—the date of its close is not known—the laws are given in *Hening*, I, 178-202, from the original records, referred to above, now in the Library of Congress. It is also known that this Assembly took depositions as to the character of the government of the Colony under the *Virginia Company of London*,<sup>23</sup> but the records have been lost.

The laws passed by the Assembly at its session beginning the first of *February* 1632/33 are printed in *Hening*, I, 202-209. This Assembly held a second session, which began the 21st of *August*, 1633, and the laws passed at this session are printed on pages 209-222 of Vol. I of *Hening*.<sup>24</sup> That this was the second session of the Assembly that met in its first session in *February*, 1632/33, rather than the first session of a new Assembly, is inferred from the fact that the manuscript does not give before the text of the laws the names of the members of the Grand Assembly, as is done elsewhere in this manuscript and in others giving laws. It was customary in these manuscripts to give the names of the members of the General Assembly whenever a new Assembly was convened, but not when an old Assembly met in a new session. It must be remembered that copies of the laws passed at each session were sent to the various counties of the Colony—one copy to each county. Though surprisingly few of these are now in existence, a sufficient number are left to show what must have been the custom in this respect, certainly in later times. It is possible, of course, that the statement cannot be made with certainty for a time as early as 1633.

According to an abstract in the "*Bland Manuscript*" and in the "*Randolph Manuscript*," printed in *Hening*, I, 223, and in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," XIII, 391, a meeting of the Assembly was held in 1634. The month is not given. The abstract has to do with the hours of attendance of the secretary of the Colony in his office. At this meeting, also, the Burgesses drew up a petition to the king arguing against a proposal from his majesty that he make a monopoly of the tobacco trade, but no copy of this paper has come down, owing to the fact that the governor, the autocratic Sir *John Harvey*, at this time riding for a fall and the next year "thrust from his government," would not forward it to the home authorities, and the secretary of the Colony and the clerk of the Assembly were afraid to give out attested copies.<sup>25</sup> The titles of several of the other acts passed at this session are also known from a section of Act XXXVIII of the session of 1641/42, which is as follows:

"That one Act made in the yeare 1634 requiringe noe wine nor stronge waters to be fould w'thout liffence; That one Act made An<sup>o</sup> 1634 comandinge plantinge of vines; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1634 in forceing noe Gould nor silver to bee worne on apparell but by Counsellors and there wives; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1634 bindinge seamen not to trade here goods w'thout reddye pay; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1634 entitled a restraint from plantinge; That one Act An<sup>o</sup> 1634 comandinge Left. *Popeley* to make good the Middle plantation; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1634 requiringe an office to bee built for the Secretary, bee from henceforth repealed."

The laws for this session of 1641/42, from which the above is quoted, were not found by *Hening*. Many of them have, however, been printed in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," IX, 52-59. The preceding paragraph is to be found on page 57.

<sup>23</sup> See p. 66 of the present volume.

<sup>24</sup> *Hening's* source for the laws of both these sessions is still the original records.

<sup>25</sup> See Wertenbaker's "*Virginia under the Stuarts*," p. 74; also, "*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," I, 416.



An Assembly probably convened on the 20th of *February*, 1634/35, for Governor *Harvey* in a letter dated *January* 27, 1634/5, to Secretary *Windebank*, said that one had been called for that date,<sup>16</sup> but nothing is known as to its proceedings.

On the 7th of *May*, 1635, an Assembly came together to receive complaints against Governor *Harvey*.<sup>17</sup> This Assembly was called together by the Council and not by the governor and Council, and when it met, the governor, now practically a prisoner, sent a letter stating that the meeting was illegal and ordering that it be discontinued. This order, however, was not obeyed. The Council proceeded to the election of a successor for *Harvey*, and the Burgesses were called on to ratify the choice. This was done with enthusiasm. The Assembly then drew up a paper directed to the Lords Commissioners of Plantations, the body in *England* then having charge of Colonial affairs, in which was given a catalogue of *Harvey's* misdeeds as governor. This paper has not come down to us. It happened that Governor *Harvey* went to *England* in the same ship which conveyed *Thomas Harwood*, the bearer of the paper; and as soon as a landing was made at *Plymouth*, he prevailed on the mayor of the city to have the paper, with others, taken from *Harwood* and delivered to him. He then went on his way rejoicing to *London*, where he secured an order restoring him to his government.<sup>18</sup>

Another Assembly convened in *February*, 1635/6, and passed acts only a reference to one of which has been preserved, in a letter written by the governor and Council in 1638(?) to the authorities in *England*. This act was one for restraining excessive purchases of wine, and the governor and Council in 1638(?) wrote that it ought to be revived.<sup>19</sup>

On the 20th of *February*, 1636/7, an Assembly met and passed a good many laws, but only one of these has been preserved, namely, the 20th act of the session, the object of which was to erect an office the holder of which should keep a register of all tobacco and other commodities exported. This was the first Assembly held by Governor *Harvey* after his return to *Virginia* as governor.<sup>20</sup> In a paragraph of Act XXXVIII, however, of the 1641/42 session several other acts of this session are mentioned. The paragraph is as follows:

"That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 for wine and mulberry trees; That one act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 giveinge lib'tie for attached goods to bee prayfed and fould; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 forbiddinge transportinge of Cattle; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 for plantinge Toba. w'thout restraint; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 ratinge sheriffes fees; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 requiringe 4<sup>lb</sup> p. pole for the Mayntenance of a Capt. of a forte and Guarders; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 ratinge fees of officers for regestringe Toba. inspected; That an Act made in the yeare 1636 ratinge surveyors fees; That an Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 requiringe a wayter to be putt on board ships; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1636 freeing Counsellors from taxes, bee repealed."<sup>21</sup>

<sup>16</sup> See the "Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660," p. 195 (44).

<sup>17</sup> Hening, I, 223; "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," I, 422, 427.

<sup>18</sup> A very good account of the career of Sir John Harvey is given in Wertenbaker's "Virginia under the Stuarts," pp. 64 ff. This book may be recommended, also, for all the more important events of the whole period covered by the papers embraced in the present volume.

<sup>19</sup> See "Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660," p. 268 (98).

<sup>20</sup> This act will be found printed in the Appendix to the present volume.

<sup>21</sup> "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," IX, 57.





## Grand Assembly of 1637/8.

THIS Assembly met in *February*, 1637/38, and remained in session certainly for some time, since important business was transacted, but the exact time cannot be stated. The acts passed by this Assembly have not been handed down, but that one of these had for its object the regulation of both the quality and quantity of tobacco raised in *Virginia*, is learned from a letter written by governor *Harvey* to Secretary *Windebank* dated *March 22*, 1638.<sup>1</sup> At least two other acts of the session, with the one referred to by Governor *Harvey* are mentioned in Act XXXVIII of the session of 1641/2, in the following paragraph:

"That one Act made in the yeare 1637 for regulatinge of Toba.; That one Act made in the yeare 1637 requiringe younge freemen to feat *Chickahominy*; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1637 restrayninge Inholders to sell strong waters, be repealed."<sup>2</sup>

The fullest account of the proceedings of this Assembly is to be found in the letter written by *Richard Kemp*, secretary of *Virginia*, to Secretary *Windebank*, dated *April 6*, 1638, with which he sent the five documents of the Assembly printed in this volume. This letter, on account of its importance, is printed in the Appendix of this volume.

Of the five documents<sup>3</sup> of the Assembly, one contains the propositions made by the king to the General Assembly, especially in regard to tobacco, of which the king wished to make a monopoly. It will be seen from Secretary *Kemp*'s letter that the governor did not communicate these propositions in a speech to the Assembly at the beginning of the session, as would have been done later, but that this duty was performed by Secretary *Kemp* himself. We have no means of knowing whether at this early date it was the custom for the governor to open the sessions of the Assembly with a speech, outlining the work to be done, but presumably it was.

Three of the other four documents are the work of the Burgesses, and one proceeds from the governor and Council. There is no paper of the whole Assembly. The documents present to our view the fight, later to become so familiar, of the governor and Council in active support of the propositions sent over and of the House of Burgesses in determined opposition. It should be remembered, in explanation of this situation, that the members of the Council who had taken part in the expulsion of Sir *John Harvey* from the government more than two years before this had been deposed from office and others put in their places. The Council was at this time thoroughly under the control of the governor.

Both the wording of these papers and the fact that they are communications passing between the governor and Council on one side and the House of Burgesses on the other seem to show that by this time the two chambers sat separately. It may be, however, that in the transaction of routine business and in the passing of laws the members of the Council, the governor, and the members of the House of Burgesses all sat together, as formerly, but that for this important matter, in reference to which the two classes of members were solidly—so far as it appears—opposed to each other, it was thought best that at least a temporary separation should take place.

<sup>1</sup> See "Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660," p. 266.

<sup>2</sup> "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," IX, 58.

<sup>3</sup> See pp. 57-65. The headings of the documents give sufficient information as to the sources of the text.





## Grand Assembly of 1639.

THAT an Assembly met in *October*, 1639, is shown by Act XXIX of the Assembly of *January*, 1639/40, the abridgment of which given in *Hening* is as follows: "The act of 22d 8br. last concerning burgiffes charges repealed, and the act in 1636 revived instead thereof."<sup>15</sup> It is also shown by a paragraph of Act XXXVIII of the 1641/42 session, which is as follows:

"That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1639 entitled an Act for Contract for freight; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1639 ratinge and vallewinge Tobaccoe; That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1639 giveinge lib'tie to transporte Cattle, bee repealed."<sup>16</sup> It is also shown by Act LX of the session of 1642/3. This is, in fact, the act of 1639 re-enacted."

It was probably at this session, too, that *George Sandys* was appointed agent for the Colony to attempt to secure a change in the form of government, since 1639 is the year given in a paper drawn up by the 1641/42-42 Assembly.<sup>17</sup> It is barely possible, however, that the Assembly referred to may have been the 1639/40 Assembly. Unfortunately, the instructions given *Sandys* have not been preserved.

## Grand Assembly of 1639/40.

THIS Assembly met the 6th of *January*, 1639/40, and passed at least thirty-four acts, but no record of the proceedings of the Assembly has been handed down, nor has any document drawn up by it been preserved. *Hening*<sup>18</sup> gives abstracts of the acts, copied from the "*Bland Manuscript*;" and in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," Vol. II, p. 99, is found a list of members of the Assembly, printed "from a copy made by the late *Conway Robinson* from the original (now destroyed) in the office of the General Court."<sup>19</sup>

## Grand Assembly of 1640/41.

AN ASSEMBLY convened in *January*, 1640/41, for there is a reference to one of the acts of that session in Act LXXII of the session of the Assembly held in *March*, 1642/43. There is a reference to another of the laws in Act XXXVIII of the laws of 1641/42, the paragraph being as follows:

"That one Act made in An<sup>o</sup> 1640 presinge toba., bee repealed."<sup>20</sup>

<sup>15</sup> *Hening*, I, 229.

<sup>16</sup> "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," IX, 58.

<sup>17</sup> *Hening*, I, 274, 275.

<sup>18</sup> See p. 66 of this volume.

<sup>19</sup> See *Hening*, I, 224-229.

<sup>20</sup> The General Court building, with its contents, was destroyed by fire on the evacuation of Richmond in 1865.

<sup>21</sup> "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," IX, 58.





## Grand Assembly of 1641/42-42.

**T**HIS Assembly met the 12th of *January*, 1641/42, and continued in session for some time—exactly how long, it is not possible to say—when it was adjourned to the first of *April*.<sup>4</sup> During the first period of its activity there were passed the laws printed on pp. 52-59 of Vol. IX of the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*"—none of these laws is printed in *Hening*—and other laws which have not been found, and a great deal of time was spent in the discussion of other matters, especially of the most important one, probably, of the session, namely, the question of the renewal of the charter of the *London Company*, then being agitated in *England* and *Virginia*. This much may be inferred from the last act passed at that time, that is, Act XL, which was the act adjourning the Assembly to the first of *April*, and from the fact that the paper expressing the final conclusions of the Assembly on the subject, printed in this book on pp. 66-69,<sup>5</sup> was ordered to be entered as the 21st act of the session. This seems to indicate that the other laws of the first part of the session were all completed through Act XL—though copies of Acts II-XXX, with the exception of this Act XXI, have not been preserved—and that it was thought best, so far as this very important one was concerned, to await the arrival of the new governor, Sir *William Berkeley*, shortly expected. The paper is, primarily, a statement of the reasons why the majority in the Assembly did not favor the rechartering of the *London Company* or any similar company, but it is also a law, in that it was ordered to be recorded as such and in that the last two paragraphs contain real enactments, prescribing punishment for any who might in the future endeavor to have a company chartered for the government of *Virginia*, and adjourning the session again till the second of *June*.

The formal adoption of this important paper seems to have been the only business transacted at the *April* meeting of the Assembly. Only twenty-one Burgesses signed it, presumably, however, the full membership of the House present. At this time the counties were allowed representation in proportion, roughly speaking, to their population, and the total membership of the House, from the ten counties and one town in the Colony, was about thirty-six.<sup>6</sup>

At the *January* meeting of the Assembly now under consideration there were thirty members of the House of Burgesses present, of whom nine were from *James City*. A comparison of the list of members present in *April* with the list of those present in *January* shows that only eleven attended both sessions. Ten new names appear on the *April* list. This seems to show either that some of those elected before the first meeting of the Assembly in *January* failed to attend or that in the period elapsing between the two meetings new members were elected. Possibly it shows both of these things, new members being elected in place of the old ones who had died or become incapacitated.

The Assembly met again, pursuant to adjournment, on the second of *June* and remained in session, presumably, till the first of *July*, for that is the date of the second paper of this Assembly, printed in this volume, entitled "*The Remonstrance of the Grand Assembly*," drawn up in order to explain to the country why the session had been such a long one. This paper names in a general way the many important things that had been done, several of them, undoubtedly, attended to in the month between the

<sup>4</sup> There is some uncertainty as to the date. The act adjourning the Assembly, printed in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," IX, 58, has the 18th. The first day of the session after the adjournment the important "Declaration against the Company to be Entered as the 21st Act" was passed. In the reply of the king to this its date is given as the 1st of April. Hence the first of April is the date given above.

<sup>5</sup> The paper is taken from *Hening*, whose sources were the "*Bland Manuscript*" and the "*Randolph Manuscript*," the latter of which he calls, erroneously, "*Ancient Records of the London Company, Vol. III.*" No copy of the paper has been found in England, nor has a copy of the petition that was sent, with this paper, to King Charles I been preserved. The great Civil War had started by the time the papers reached England, and they followed King Charles to York.

<sup>6</sup> Data are insufficient to allow one to make a positive statement. Laws on the subject before the 1645 law have not been preserved, and the lists of members that have been handed down give only the names of those actually present at the meetings.





2nd of *June* and the 1st of *July*, though copies of the laws passed have not been found.<sup>45</sup> The wording of the last paragraph of this paper seems to show that a large outlay of money had to be made for some purpose. This was undoubtedly to pay the expenses of the representative or representatives of the Colony who took the "Declaration against the Company" to the king, with the petition sent at the same time, and possibly money with which to purchase the king's favor or that of his ministers.

At the opening of this assembly Sir *Francis Wyatt* was governor, he having been sent over to succeed Governor *Harvey* in the latter part of 1639, and at its close Sir *William Berkeley* had assumed the reins of government. *Berkeley* came over some time before the first of *April*, and he signed the Declaration, taking the side of the majority of the Assembly and the country.

The papers were duly presented to the king, who on *July 5* sent from *York* a most favorable reply, directed to the governor, Council, and Assembly.<sup>46</sup> Since the paper is so directed, it is printed in this volume as an Assembly document, and is not relegated to the Appendix as illustrative or cognate material. The Journal of the next session of Assembly in all probability contained it.

### Grand Assembly of 1642/43.

**T**HIS Assembly met the 2nd of *March*, 1642/43, and continued in session for some time, for it passed seventy-three laws, accomplished, in fact, a revival of the whole body of the laws; but no record of its proceedings has been found, nor any of the documents of the session. The laws are all printed in *Hening*, I, 238-282, from a manuscript volume now in the Library of Congress, which was purchased with the library of *Thomas Jefferson*.<sup>47</sup>

### Grand Assembly of 1643/44-44.

**T**HIS Assembly met first on the 2nd of *March*, 1643/44, but as soon as the oaths of allegiance and supremacy were administered to the members, it was adjourned to the 1st of *June*, 1644. Then it met and passed the laws and orders of the session, the former of which have largely to do with means of protection against the *Indians*, who had recently, under the leadership of *Opecananough*, accomplished an extensive massacre of the colonists. Neither the laws nor the orders of the session are found in *Hening*, but are printed in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," XXIII, 228-238, from a manuscript recently discovered in the office of the clerk of the court of *Norfolk County* in *Portsmouth, Virginia*. In this manuscript the laws and the orders are written in separate lists, which shows that by this time a clear distinction was made between the two. The orders are from this time on always introduced by the formula "it is ordered" or "be it ordered." In accordance with the precedent set in the volume of the "*Journals of the House of Burgesses*" immediately preceding this one, the orders of the Assembly from this session on are printed in the present volume.

The orders of the *June*, 1644, session will be found on page 71. They were passed on *June 3*. The session lasted only three days. It will be seen from the third order passed that the Assembly was not dissolved, but merely adjourned till the 15th of the following *November*.

<sup>45</sup> We see, however, in the laws of a later session several references to laws passed at this session, namely, in the following acts of the March, 1642/3, session: XLVIII, LIII, LIV, LV, LVI, LVII, LVIII, LIX, LXII, LXVII, LXIX.

<sup>46</sup> He attached his signature to their "Declaration against the Company to be Entered as the 21st Act," and thus this became a fixed law of the Colony, in so far as the king's signature in those times of upheaval could make it one. This seems to be the first instance in which a Virginia law was signed by the king of England.

<sup>47</sup> By *Hening* it is called the "Randolph Manuscript," it having been at one time the property of Sir John Randolph, from whom it was transmitted to his son, Peyton Randolph, after whose death it was purchased by Thomas Jefferson. This volume must not be confused with the "Randolph Manuscript" in the Virginia Historical Society library, which has been already described. It is a compilation embracing most of the laws and many of the orders passed by the General Assembly from 1642 to 1662, with a few excerpts from the Journals. For the period which it covers it is *Hening's* principal source.





Grand Assembly of *October*, 1644.

**B**EFORE the adjourned session of the Assembly of *June*, 1644, could be held, an entirely new Assembly was called together by Acting Governor *Richard Kemp* and the Council. Governor *Berkeley* had gone to *England* to get assistance in the emergency occasioned by the *Indian* massacre, and Secretary *Kemp* was acting-governor in his place. The laws passed at this session are printed in *Hening*.<sup>4</sup> The only order of the session—or the only order preserved—is printed in this volume on page 72, from the “*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*,” whose source is the “*Norfolk County Manuscript*.”

Grand Assembly of *February*, 1644/45.

**T**HE next Assembly called held a session in *February*, 1644/45, beginning the 17th of the month. The acts are all given in *Hening*,<sup>5</sup> with the exception of one, which is found in the “*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*,” XXIII, 239, taken from the “*Norfolk County Manuscript*.”

## Grand Assembly of 1645/46.

**A**NOTHER Assembly was called to meet on the 20th of *November*, 1645. By this time Governor *Berkeley* had returned from *England* and was in his proper place as chief of the Colony. All the laws passed at this session are found in *Henings*<sup>6</sup> except one, and this is printed on page 240 of Vol. XXIII of the “*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*,” from the “*Norfolk County Manuscript*.”

The Assembly was not dissolved at the close of the session, the date of which cannot be given, but prorogued until the first of the following *March*. Meeting at that time, it passed twenty-five acts, all of which are given in *Hening*,<sup>7</sup> and at least two orders, which are printed in this volume<sup>8</sup> from the “*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*,” XXIII, 241, whose source is the “*Norfolk County Manuscript*.”

Grand Assembly of *October*, 1646.

**A**NEW Assembly was called to meet on the 5th of *October*, 1646. It is not known how long the session lasted. Twenty-nine laws were passed, all of which are given in *Hening*.<sup>9</sup> However, Act XXVIII, which is the levy act of the session, is not given in full, that is, the amounts to be raised in each county and the amounts to be disbursed in each county are not given. These amounts, however, for Lower *Norfolk County*, are to be found in the “*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*,” copied from the “*Norfolk County Manuscript*.”<sup>10</sup>

<sup>4</sup> See *Hening*, I, 282-289.

<sup>5</sup> See *Hening*, I, 289-298.

<sup>6</sup> See *Hening*, I, 299-309.

<sup>7</sup> See *Hening*, I, 309-321.

<sup>8</sup> See p. 73.

<sup>9</sup> See *Hening*, I, 323-338.

<sup>10</sup> At that time in Virginia history a manuscript copy of the laws and orders passed at each session of the General Assembly was sent to the clerk of the county court in each county—that is, of all the general laws, but of the special and local laws and of the orders there were copies only of such as would be of local interest in the county to which any particular manuscript was sent. It was felt that it would not be necessary to send, for example, the private acts and orders affecting inhabitants of Northumberland County to Henrico or Charles City, or *vice versa*. It happens, accordingly, that some of these manuscript copies contain laws and orders not found in others.



## Grand Assembly of 1647/48.

**T**HIS Assembly met first the 5th of *April* and continued in session long enough to pass the two acts given in *Hening* on pp. 340-341 of volume one, and to draw up and adopt the "Declaration concerning the *Dutch Trade*" printed in this volume of the Journals on p. 74. *Hening* erroneously assigns the two acts to the *November* session of the Assembly. The correct date is ascertained from the "*Norfolk County Manuscript*."

The second act of this session is in part as follows:

"Be it enacted by this present Grand Assembly that the Assembly be adjourned until the first day of *October* next, and that all members of both houses do then give their attendance at *James City* without any pretence whatsoever to the contrary, \* \* \* "

If the Assembly came together at that time, however, and presumably it did, for the law is plain, and the governor would hardly have prorogued the Assembly to a later date in the face of the law, it seems to have come together only long enough to pass an order to adjourn till the 3d of *November*. Meeting at that time, it passed the acts printed in Vol. I of *Hening* on pp. 341-352, and the acts and parts of acts printed on pp. 247-255 of Vol. XXIII of the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," from the "*Norfolk County Manuscript*."

This Assembly held another session, beginning the 12th of *October*, 1648, the laws passed at which are printed on pp. 352-357 of Vol. I of *Hening*.

The statement that this session was an adjourned session of the Assembly of 1647, and not the first session of a new Assembly, is made solely on the ground that no list of members of the Assembly is given in the manuscript before the acts. As has been stated, in the case of new assemblies the manuscript copies of the session laws give, invariably, it is supposed, the names of the members of the Assembly, but do not give them in the case of adjourned sessions. In the present case no list appears.

The last act of this session adjourned the Assembly to the 10th of *February*, 1649/50; but if any meeting took place at that time, no record has been preserved.

## Grand Assembly of 1649.

**T**HIS Assembly met the 10th of *October*, 1649, and passed the laws printed in *Hening* on pp. 359-362 of Vol. I., but nothing further is known in reference to it. This was the first assembly meeting after the execution of *Charles I.*

## Grand Assembly of 1650/51.

**T**HE *English Parliament*, on *October 3*, 1650,<sup>11</sup> passed an act forbidding all trade whatsoever between *Virginia* and the outside world, with the object, of course, of compelling *Virginia* to submit to Parliamentary control, the Colony having up to this time been most recalcitrant.<sup>12</sup> But the governor of *Virginia* and the majority of the Council and of the House of Burgesses looked upon the act as a threat which it would be impossible to enforce, and in a session of the Assembly that met in *March*, 1650/51, answered most defiantly. The speech of the governor to the Assembly and the declaration drawn up by the Assembly are printed from the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," I, 75-81, whose source was a copy in the *Virginia State Library* of a pamphlet in the Library of *Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland*.

<sup>11</sup> *Hening*, I, p. 341.

<sup>12</sup> The date as given in the Declaration of the Assembly printed on p. 76 of this volume is an error. It should be 1650 and not 1651.

<sup>13</sup> See the first act passed by the Assembly of 1649, *Hening*, I, 359-361.





The paragraph giving the proceedings of the Assembly after the governor had finished his fiery speech is as follows:

"This speech being ended the pretended Act of Parliament was publickly read in the Assembly where upon (at the motion of the House of Commons to the Governour and Councill) this following vindication was unanimously agreed on."

This seems to indicate that the House of Burgeses—here for the first time called "House of Commons," as it was occasionally afterward—at this session sat as a separate chamber. The meaning of the passage is taken to be that the act of Parliament was read to the two chambers in joint session and that the "vindication" "unanimously agreed on" was unanimously agreed on first by the House and then by the governor and Council.

## Grand Assembly of 1651-1651/52.

A VERY interesting historical paper found among the records of *Northampton* County seems to indicate that a session of the Assembly was held in *September*, 1651, but of this session nothing further is known. One paragraph of the paper is as follows:

"*Imprimis.* Wee the Inhabitants of *Northampton* Countie doe complayne that from tyme to tyme (particular yeares past) wee have been submitted & bine obedient unto the paymt of publeq Taxacons. Butt after ye yeare 1647, since yt tyme wee Conceive & have found that ye taxes were very weightie. But in a more espetiall manner (undr favor) wee are very sensible of the Taxacon of fforty fixe pounds of tobacco  $\text{p}$  poll (this present yeare). And desire yt ye same bee taken off ye charge of ye Countie; furthermore wee alledge that after 1647, wee did understand & suppose or [our] Countie or *Northampton* to bee disioynted & sequestered from ye rest of *Virginia*. Therefore that Llawe wch requireth & inioyneth Taxacons from us to bee Arbitrarie & illegall; fiorasmuch as wee had neither summons for Ellecon of Burgeses nor voyce in their Assemblye (during the time aforesd) but only the Singlur Burgeses in *September*, *Ano.*, 1651. Wee conceive that wee may Lawfullie pteft agt the Pceedings in the Act of Assemblie for publiq Taxacons wch have relacon to *Northampton* Countie since ye year 1647."

The paper as a whole consists of a set of instructions drawn up for the guidance of the Burgeses for *Northampton* County in the *April*, 1652, Grand Assembly by a committee of the people of the county. It is dated *March* 30, 1652. It is printed in full in *Jennings Cropper Wife's* "Early History of the Eastern Shore of *Virginia*," pp. 139-140.

The Assembly found out, contrary to expectations, that the Parliamentary government was prepared to force the Colony to capitulate. An *English* fleet of sufficient strength sailed up the *James* in the early spring of 1651/52, and the governor, after an appropriate show of resistance, very sensibly yielded. He called the members of the Assembly together, however,<sup>2</sup> and proceedings reminding one of the proceedings taking place in the case of two equal powers were carried through between the *Virginia* Assembly and the Parliamentary Commissioners, two out of three of them being themselves, indeed, *Virginians*. The Commissioners allowed the Assembly the most lenient terms, and the Colony acknowledged the supremacy of Parliament. The terms agreed on are contained in the paper entitled "Articles at the Surrender of the Country," agreed upon by the Commissioners and the Assembly, and in the subsidiary paper agreed upon by the Commissioners and the governor and Council, its articles having to do with the rights and privileges of Sir *William Berkeley* and the members of his Council under the new government that was to be set up. Both the papers are printed in this volume—on pages 79-81—the first of manifest right, it being in the strictest sense a document of the Assembly,

<sup>2</sup> It seems probable that this was not a new Assembly, but the Assembly which had already held a session in 1651.





and the second, though not a document of the whole Assembly, only a document of one branch of the Assembly, having so close a connection with that document that it would seem improper to separate the two. The proclamation of indemnity, called an "Act of Indemnity," issued by the Commissioners, is also given, to complete the story. It was, undoubtedly, communicated to and read before the Assembly, in this way becoming a document of the Assembly in much the same sense in which the letter of *Charles I* to the Assembly in 1642 became an Assembly document.

## Grand Assembly of *April-May*, 1652.

THE Parliamentary Commissioners, having been given power by the Council of State in *England* to call a meeting of the Burgesses, proceeded to do so, in order to draw up a plan of government for the Colony till the government should be definitely arranged by the authorities in *England*, at this time, the spring of 1652, the Parliament, with the Council of State acting as an executive. This House of Burgesses and the Commissioners acting with them formed a kind of constitutional convention, and their work, owing to the peculiar situation of affairs existing in *England*, was allowed to stand, with little interference, till the close of the commonwealth period. According to the framework drawn up, the Burgesses were to be the seat of power, electing both the governor and the members of the Council, who were to assist the governor in executive and judicial matters. The Assembly at the start consisted of the members of the House of Burgesses and the Parliamentary Commissioners, and then, after the governor and members of the Council had been elected, of these in addition. It seems to have been unicameral throughout.

The Assembly met the 26th of *April* and remained in session for some time, though the exact date of adjournment cannot be given. It does not seem that any laws in the usual sense were passed, most of the time of the Assembly being taken up with constitutional questions. At least one petition, however, was handed in to the Assembly, which was granted. Unfortunately, the full proceedings have not been handed down, but the paragraphs that have been preserved, being dated and having in places somewhat of the journalistic style, have more of the appearance of a true journal than any proceedings going before.

The proceedings as printed in this volume are from two different original sources, namely, the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript*," mentioned before, and a manuscript in the Library of Congress in the handwriting of *Thomas Jefferson*, called by *Hening* the "*Jefferson Manuscript*."<sup>9</sup> Most of what appears in these two manuscripts concerning the present session is printed in *Hening*;<sup>10</sup> but one paragraph in the "*Randolph Manuscript*" not used by *Hening* is found in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," VIII, 386, 387.

<sup>9</sup> Jefferson wrote at the beginning of this manuscript, "Copied from Mercer's Ms. by Thos. Jefferson." The Mercer here spoken of was probably the distinguished lawyer, John Mercer, of "Marlborough," the author of the "Abridgement of the Laws of Virginia," the first edition of which was published at Williamsburg in 1737. The manuscript has in it some of the acts and orders passed at the several sessions from April 1652 to March, 1660/61, being much fuller for the last session covered than for any other.

<sup>10</sup> See *Hening*, I, 371-373.



## Grand Assembly of November, 1652.

THE Assembly met again on the 25th of November, 1652. It does not seem to have passed any laws in the usual form—at any rate none of these has been handed down. It, however, considered a number of questions of importance, and gave judgment in reference to them by means of orders. Especially are the orders in the law cases, in which the Assembly acted as the court of last resort in *Virginia*, of interest. Appeals to the Assembly in law cases had been allowed for some time,<sup>4</sup> and no doubt many cases had come up, but this is the first session for which we have record of them.

The sources of information for this session are the same as those given for the preceding session.

## Grand Assembly of 1653.

THIS Assembly met the 5th of July and continued in session certainly till the 13th of the month, that being the last date given in such of the proceedings of the Assembly as have been preserved, and probably much longer.

The sources of the text of the proceedings printed in the present volume from *Hening* and the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*" are the "*Randolph Manuscript*" of the Library of Congress, the "*Jefferson Manuscript*," and the "*Bland Manuscript*," the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*" going back to the "*Bland Manuscript*" through the "*Randolph Manuscript*" of the *Virginia Historical Society*, which, as has been said, is a copy of the "*Bland Manuscript*" of the Library of Congress.

The "*Bland Manuscript*" is, as has also been said, a collection of transcripts and of abstracts of official *Virginia* records or possibly in some cases of copies of these. Usually such orders as are given are copied in full, and occasionally a few paragraphs are taken from the Journals of the several Assemblies, but, unfortunately, in no case has an entire Journal been copied, the compiler taking only such parts of the originals as seemed to him to be most important. The compiler, too, has not always done his work very satisfactorily, there being here and there evident errors in transcription, careless abstracting, and failure to copy a sufficient amount from the original records to give the full story of a transaction. The last of these faults is well illustrated in the case of the material appearing in this volume on pp. 86-88, especially that part of it giving the proceedings in the case of Captain *Abraham Read*. The full charge against Captain *Read* is given, Captain *Read*'s acknowledgment of his errors, and the order of the Assembly in the matter, with the date. But then, without date, comes the petition of the offender, which must have been written several days after the order of the Assembly—the wording of the petition shows this—and the disposition made of the petition is entirely omitted. Having commenced with the case of Captain *Read*, the compiler should have been careful to give the whole story, so far as the records permitted. Despite its imperfections, however, the "*Bland Manuscript*" is, in the loss of the original records, of the very highest importance as a source of *Virginia* history.

<sup>4</sup> See *Hening*, I, 272.





**T**HIS Assembly held two sessions, one in *November*, 1654, and the other in the following *March*. The first session began on the 20th of *November*, but the date of its close is not known. Most of the orders and proceedings—such of them as have been preserved—are given in the present volume on pp. 93 and 94, from the sources described above. However, several of them and one or two sentences evidently from the Journal were overlooked because of a misunderstanding on the part of the editor of this volume of a statement made by *Hening*. This omitted material appears below. *Hening* says on p. 388 of Vol. I: "Here follow in the *Rand.* and *Bl.* Mss. the decisions of the Grand Assembly, in various civil actions, but they are not of sufficient importance to justify their insertion." The editor supposed from this that the "*Randolph Manuscript*"—that is, the "*Randolph Manuscript*" of the Library of Congress—and the "*Bland Manuscript*" had the same material which *Hening* omitted, and supplied in the text the material contained in the former of these manuscripts as given in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," VIII, 387, 388, but an examination of the "*Bland Manuscript*" shows that it does in fact contain additional material. This material is, of course, also in the *Virginia Historical Society "Randolph Manuscript,"* but it was not given in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*" when this periodical published such parts of the manuscript as had not already found their way into print, which was done some years after similar treatment had been given the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript.*" The editor of the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*" probably interpreted *Hening* as, later, the editor of the present volume of the Journals interpreted him. Hence the paragraphs of the "*Bland Manuscript*" omitted by *Hening* appear here, it is believed, for the first time in print. They are as follows:

"It is ordered by this present Grand Assembly in the Difference between Capt. *Thos. Willoughby* and *Bartholomew Hodgeskins* that *Hodgeskins* the then Sheriff is no way liable to make *Willoughby* any satisfaction and the former proceedings against the said *Willoughby* of the Assembly were grounded upon very good Reasons because it appeareth that the said *Willoughby* was not sworn nor acted as a Counsellor of this Country before the Levy was made which he refusing to pay occasioned all the Damage which in this petition he doth pretend to.

It is Ordered that the Suit between Capt. *Thos. Willowby* and Coll. *Francis Yeardley* be Dismissed and and that Capt. *Willowby* allow Costs to Coll. *Yeardley*.

It is ordered that Leiut. Coll. *Swan* is not liable to give any satisfaction to *Karby Kiggan* or to be further molested by him for that we find not any action Entred against the party as appeareth by Certificate under the Cl. hand of that Cnty.

It appears that *Cornelius Loyd* Deceased was justly Indebted by his own acknowledgement in a Bond of five hundred pounds Sterling to *Edward Sanderson* for which Judgment is now given.

It is Ordered that the Difference between *W<sup>m</sup> Deynes* and *Tho<sup>s</sup> Purfrey* be referred to the next session.

It is Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> *Francis Emperour* Satisfye unto Coll. *Burbage* and Coll. *Dew* one third part of the advance laid upon the Cargoe of the Ship *John* and also to bear one third part of the Loss of the Goods of the Cargoe and a third part of the Charges Expended after the Sale of the ship because he hath Record'd a third part of the Cargo.

The Com. appointed to make inquiry of the dues of the Country and to proportion the Levies.

Majr. *John Carter* Capt. *Henry Perry* M<sup>r</sup> *Wm. Walters* Capt. *John Moon* M<sup>r</sup> *John Sheapheard.*"

The House and the Council had by this time evidently resumed the practice of sitting separately, as is concluded from several pieces of evidence in the proceedings. The first piece of evidence is furnished by the first order given. This was passed by the





Houfe of Burgeffes alone. It concerned the fpeaker of the Houfe, Colonel *Edward Hill*, and, accordingly, it was not neceffary that the Council fhould concur in it. The words, however, "it is therefore ordered by this houfe" fhew that there were two chambers, for, had there been only one—if the Council and the Burgeffes had been fitting together—the wording would have been, as is the cafe with the other orders of the feffion, "it is ordered by the Affembly," or "the Grand Affembly." Secondly, the names of the Houfe members of the Committee for Private Caufes are given, and then the ftatement is made that Colonel *William Clayborne*, Colonel *William Taylor*, and *Edward Diggs*, Efq., were added to the committee. Thefe three gentlemen were members of the Council. Had there been only one chamber, there would have been no diftinction in naming the committeemen. In the third place, the governor fent a communication to the Houfe ftating that the governor and Council had called Mr. *Edward Diggs* to be a member of the Council and asking that the Houfe, or "Affembly," as he called the Houfe, confent to the felection. It will be remembered that the Houfe was the fource of power at this time.

The Affembly adjourned to the 20th of *March*, 1654/55. The items given in this volume on pp. 95-98, under the heading "Some of the Proceedings of the 1654/55 Seffion," were all taken by the editor of the prefent volume, when the text of the volume was being fecured, to belong to the 1654/55 feffion, deſpite difficulties, becauſe the Library of Congreſs "*Randolph* Manuscript," the original ſource of the text, has the material in this order."

On further confideration it appears to the editor that the compiler of the manuſcript has in fact, however, inferted ſeveral paragraphs that do not belong to the 1654/55 feffion, but to the 1655/56 feffion. He, beyond doubt, put the acts of the *March*, 1655/56, feffion before thoſe of the *March*, 1654/55, feffion, dating both 1655,<sup>4</sup> and in the ſame way has confuſed ſomewhat the two feffions ſo far as the orders and extracts from the Journals are concerned. Unfortunately, the "*Bland* Manuscript" can be of no aſſiſtance in ſtraightening out the tangle, for the reaſon that this manuſcript has no entries for theſe two feffions, except the acts for the 1655/56 feffion. The "*Randolph* Manuscript" of the Library of Congreſs is our ſole reliance, and the text given in this volume, on pp. 95-98, follows the order of that manuſcript exactly, all the items being put under the 1654/55 feffion. However, an examination of the individual items ſhows that ſeveral ſhould probably be aſſigned to the 1655/56 feffion, the firſt feffion of a new Affembly.

The liſt of members of the 1654/55 feffion, which was an adjourned feffion from the preceding *November*,<sup>4</sup> muſt have been about the ſame as the liſt for that feffion, which is given in the "*Randolph* Manuscript" of the Library of Congreſs, and printed in *Hening* I, 386, in *Stanard's* "*Colonial Virginia Register*," pp. 71, 72, and in the prefent volume of the "*Journals of the Houfe of Burgeffes*," on p. xxii. A compariſon of the names of the members of the Committee of Private Caufes, the firſt item given, with the names of the members of the Houfe for the *November*, 1654, feffion, and preſumably for the *March*, 1654/55, feffion, ſhows that theſe do not correſpond, and that accordingly this Committee of Private Caufes muſt be for the 1655/56 feffion. It is true that this feffion of *March*, 1654/55, was adjourned to the following *March*,<sup>4</sup> and that the "*Randolph* Manuscript" gives no liſt of members, before the acts of the latter feffion, for that feffion, and that uſually under ſuch circumſtances this would be taken to indicate that the *March*, 1655/56, feffion was a feffion adjourned from the *March*, 1654/55, feffion. This cannot be, however; for the acts of the *December*, 1656, feffion, as given in the "*Randolph* Manuscript" and

<sup>4</sup> For the confuſion exiſting in the "*Randolph* Manuscript" in reſpect to the dating of the laws for the feffions of *March*, 1654/55, and *March*, 1655/56, ſee *Hening* I, 393-395, 404, 410. This confuſion and the further confuſion in reference to the orders and the excerpts from the Journals are the reſult, of courſe, of the uſe of the "old ſtyle" in dating ſome of the manuſcript ſources of the "*Randolph* Manuscript" and of the "new ſtyle" in dating others, and the failure of the compiler to make allowance for this.

<sup>4</sup> See *Hening*, I, 393, 404, 410.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 94.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 97.





printed in *Hening*, are headed as follows: "At a Grand Assembly held at *James City* by prorogation from the 10th of *March*, 1655, to this instant, first of *December*, 1656, wherein was enacted as followeth." This shows that the *March*, 1655/56, session was the first session of a new Assembly; in other words, a general election had been held. Even if this evidence were lacking, the very names of the committee would warrant the assertion; for of the twelve House members of the committee only two were members of the *November*, 1654, session, and it is unbelievable that unless there had been a general election the membership of the House could have changed so greatly. Moreover, Colonel *Thomas Dew* is recorded as one of the two Council members added to this committee. Now, Colonel *Dew* was a member of the House at the *November*, 1654, session, and at the *March*, 1654/55, session till *March* 31, 1655, when he was elected by the House a member of the Council.<sup>66</sup>

Almost certainly, then, this committee belonged to the 1655/56 session, which was the first session of a new Assembly that held its second and final session in *December*, 1656. By similar reasoning the Committee for the Levy and the Committee concerning the Act for Markets belong to the *March*, 1655/56, session, and possibly the two items in reference to Mr. *John Page* and Colonel *John Flood*. Other items, possibly—in fact, probably, for there is no reason to think that the 1655/56 session was less active than its immediate predecessor—belong to the later session, but sufficient data are not at hand for identification.

## Grand Assembly of 1655/56-56.

THIS Assembly, as did the Assembly of 1654/55, held two sessions, the first in *March*, 1655/56, and the second in the following *December*. Of the first session of the Assembly sufficient has been said above. The second session began the first of *December* and continued certainly through the 15th—for two letters written by the Assembly bear that date—and possibly longer. It passed various acts and orders, given in the manuscripts already described, some of them in one manuscript and some in another, printed in *Hening's* "Statutes at Large" and the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*,"<sup>67</sup> and drew up letters to *Oliver Cromwell*, lord protector, and *John Thurlow*, secretary of state, and instructions to *Edward Diggs*, appointed agent of the Colony in *England*. All the orders are printed in this book, including one classed by *Hening*, by oversight, as an act, as are the letters and instructions referred to above, which are printed from *Burk's* "*History of Virginia*," II, 116-117, *Burk* having copied them from the "*Bland Manuscript*."

<sup>66</sup> See p. 97.

<sup>67</sup> See *Hening*, I, 414-428, and the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," XVII, 128-132, and VIII, 390-391.





## Grand Assembly of 1657/58-58.

**T**HIS assembly met the 13th of *March*, 1657/58, and continued in session certainly through the 3rd of *April*, 1658, and possibly longer. The proceedings printed in this volume are not the full Journal of the House for this session, but they come much nearer being a full Journal than any proceedings which have gone before, and are evidently—except in the case of the few orders of the whole Assembly preserved and printed—the proceedings of the House alone.

The session was an unusually important one. At it was passed a body of revised laws, one hundred and thirty-one in number, prepared by a committee of revival appointed at the preceding session,<sup>44</sup> and there occurred a stiff dispute between the House of Burgesses and the governor and Council as to the relative powers of the two, the House coming off triumphant. Fortunately, the compiler of the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript*," to which the text given in this volume goes back, gives sufficiently full extracts from the original Journal to enable the reader to get a pretty clear understanding of the situation. The proceedings as printed in this volume follow the order as given in the "*Randolph Manuscript*;" and one or two items omitted both by Hening and in the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*" have been inserted.

The House on *March* 26 voted that at the close of the session the Assembly should not be dissolved, but should be adjourned to the 1st of *November*.<sup>45</sup> Whether or not it met at that time is not known, none of the proceedings having been preserved.

## Grand Assembly of 1658/59.

**T**HE next session of Assembly—and it was a session of a new Assembly—began the 7th of *March*, 1658/59, and continued through the 15th of *March*—which is the date of the last proceedings given in the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript*"—and probably longer. Very important laws were passed<sup>46</sup> and constitutional questions settled. As in the case of the proceedings of the preceding session, the material printed, the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript*" being the source, has been given in the order in which it appears in that manuscript. As in the former case, the proceedings are those of the House sitting separate from the Council and have the appearance of the later Journals of the House. Much material in the original Journal, however, is evidently omitted.

## The Appendix.

The material in the Appendix may be described briefly as follows:

The first paper is a law drawn up by the governor and Council in the period after the revocation of the charter of the *London Company* and before the meeting of the first Grand Assembly called together by authority of the king. The term "law" seems to be the proper one in the premises, for during that period the governor and Council made up the law-making body as constituted by the proper authorities in *England*. The law seems to have a warrant to be inserted here because it furnishes an interesting example of the kind of laws promulgated by the governor and Council at this time, and it has—so far as the editor of the volume knows—never been printed before. The original is a manuscript in the Library of Congress which is almost certainly the original copy of the law preserved by the clerk of the Council.

<sup>44</sup> For these laws, see Hening, I, 432-494.

<sup>45</sup> See p. 107.

<sup>46</sup> Hening, I, 516-525.



The next three papers are letters written by the governor and Council at the close of the Grand Assembly of 1628/29 to powerful noblemen in *England* requesting their influence in the prevention of the tobacco monopoly at that time under contemplation by the king. They supplement the papers drawn up by the whole Assembly, and are the letters referred to in the commission of the General Assembly to Sir *Francis Wyatt*, Mr. *Edward Bennett*, and Mr. *Michael Marshart* constituting them agents to manage the case of *Virginia* at this important juncture.<sup>71</sup> They are directed, respectively, to Viscount *Mandeville*, the Earl of *Dorset*, and Lord *Delaware*. The first of these, *Henry Montagu*, Viscount *Mandeville*, was at that time president of the Privy Council; the second, *Edward Sackville*, the Earl of *Dorset*, was a member of the Privy Council, had always shown great interest in *Virginia* affairs, and was to be appointed in 1631 a member of the commission named to advise some course for the advancement of the planting of *Virginia*; the third, *Henry West*, Lord *Delaware*, was the son of the Lord *Delaware* so closely connected with the earlier history of the Colony.

The text is obtained from contemporary copies of the originals, these copies being now in the Library of Congress. The letters have never been printed in full before.

The original of the next paper, which is in the *British* Public Record Office, the text here presented being from the "*Bancroft Transcripts*," has endorsed on it in the handwriting of Viscount *Dorchester*, Secretary of State, "The Government of *Virginia*'s Memorial." The form of it, however, shows it to be, not the memorial as drawn up by the government—that is, the governor and Council—of *Virginia*, but the substance of this memorial as made by Viscount *Dorchester*, or, possibly, made for him by a clerk. The paper is not dated, but is in the "*Calendar of State Papers*" given the date of "April ?, 1630." It is inserted here merely because it is of interest as throwing light on the history of the time and because it has never been printed before.

The next document, printed on pp. 124, 125, is a letter from the governor and Council of *Virginia* to the commissioners named in *England* in 1630 to examine into the condition of *Virginia* and suggest means for its improvement. It is the companion paper of the petition drawn up at the same time by the House of Burgesses,<sup>72</sup> and is, like that paper, erroneously said in the heading given it by the editor, following the "*Bland Manuscript*," to be directed to the Privy Council.<sup>73</sup>

The printing of the twentieth act of the Grand Assembly of 1636/37, next in order, was decided on, because this act, not given in *Hening*, and not printed in full anywhere, so far as is known to the editor, is the sole existing discovered monument of the Assembly which brought it into being.

The letter from *Richard Kemp*, Secretary of the Colony of *Virginia*, to Sir *Francis Windebank*, Secretary of State, dated April 6, 1638, gives a contemporary account of the important session of the Assembly of 1637/38, and is, therefore, of course, well entitled to a place in this Appendix.

The bill of sale of the ship *Leopoldus* to *Walter Chiles* is of importance as showing the participation of the House of Burgesses in the commonwealth period in executive transactions. For the order of Assembly setting forth that the ship should be sold, see p. 91.

The letter from *Henry Lawrence*, Lord President, and Council of State to the governor and General Assembly of *Virginia*—the term "General Assembly" is used in the letter, and not "Grand Assembly," though the latter was the term used in *Virginia* at the time for the colonial legislature—might from one point of view have been more properly printed in the body of this volume than in the Appendix, for it is a communication to the General Assembly, such a communication as the letter from King *Charles I* to the governor, Council, and Assembly of *Virginia* printed on p. 70. Such a communication was always undoubtedly read before the full Assembly at the session following receipt and spread upon the Journal, certainly of the House, and possibly of the Council if at that time the

<sup>71</sup> See pp. 50, 51.

<sup>72</sup> See pp. 55, 56.

<sup>73</sup> See the statement on p. xxxiii of this Preface in reference to the error.





Council kept a Journal of their proceedings as a branch of the legislative body, which, indeed, is very doubtful. Thus from the point of view of *Virginia* the letter would become a legislative document. If this letter was actually sent to *Virginia* and received there, it would have been read at the session held in *November*, 1654, and spread upon the Journals, and certainly the compiler of the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript*" or the compiler of the "*Bland Manuscript*" would have thought it of sufficient importance for him to copy it in full. It has, however, been noticed by neither. Furthermore, the letter contains the following injunction relative to the continuance of Colonel *Bennett* in the office of governor of *Virginia*: "And to the intent it may not suffer any Inconvenience by the unfixtndes of the governm<sup>t</sup> His Highnes hath though fitt to Continue Colonnell *Bennett* (of whom his Highnes hath received a good Character) in execution of the place of Governo<sup>r</sup>, till his Highnes shall further signifie his pleasure in that behalf, which you may in probability expect by the next Ships." However, the fact is that, though so far as is known no further communication was in the meanwhile received on the subject in *Virginia*, the House of Burgesses on *March* 31, 1655, elected *Edward Diggs* as governor. It is argued that had the House of Burgesses had the letter from which the above extract is taken, they would hardly have been so bold as to go counter to the instruction. Since, then, some uncertainty exists as to whether the letter was received in *Virginia*, it has been printed in the Appendix to this volume rather than in the main body of the volume.

The next paper in the Appendix, namely, the order of the Council of State in *England* in reference to the appointment of a governor in *Virginia*, dated *December* 18, 1657, is merely given as interesting and important subsidiary historical material, although nothing came of the recommendation to the lord protector made therein.

The next paper, namely, the order of the House of Burgesses in the 1657/58 session naming the governor and Council of *Virginia* until the next meeting of the Assembly or until the further pleasure of the supreme power in *England* should be known, should have been printed, undoubtedly, in the body of this volume, as are the similar orders of the Commonwealth period,<sup>14</sup> but was omitted by oversight. However, the same list is given in the proceedings on p. 113, but not in the same order. It will be seen from what is there given that the governor named the members of the Council in the first place, and that they were confirmed by the House. The order given in the Appendix is the formal order placed in front of the laws for the year. It should be dated some time after the 3d of *April*, the date of entry in the Journal, above referred to.

The paper next in order is the order of the Council of State, dated *August* 31, 1658, setting forth the reasons why they were impelled to write a letter of advice and instruction to the governor and Council of *Virginia*, and giving the letter in full. Before the letter could be dispatched, however, *Oliver Cromwell* died, and it was necessary to change somewhat the wording.

The changed letter duly appears incorporated in the Journal of the House of Burgesses for the 1658/59 session and was copied therefrom in full by the compiler of the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript*." Accordingly, it appears in the body of this volume.

The last paper appearing in this Appendix consists of certain orders of the *March*, 1660/61, Assembly, and should have been printed in the preceding volume of this series with the mass of other orders of that session printed there,<sup>15</sup> but they were not found by the editor in time. They are printed here from the "*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*," from the Library of Congress "*Randolph Manuscript*," which is the source of those, also, printed in the preceding volume from *Hening's* "*Statutes at Large*."

<sup>14</sup> See pp. 82 and 97.

<sup>15</sup> See "Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1659/60-1693," pp. 11-13.





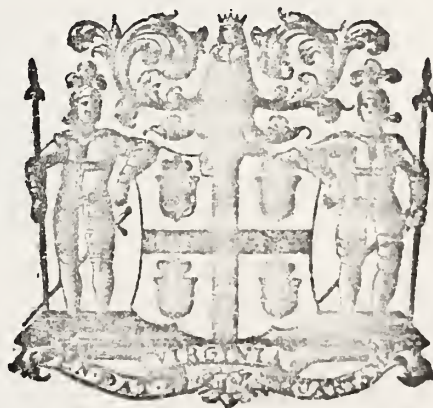
# A REPORTE

of the Manner of Proceeding  
in the  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Convented at  
JAMES CITY IN VIRGINIA,  
JULY 30. 1619

Consisting of the Govern<sup>or</sup>, the Counsell of Estate, and  
two Burgeses elected out of eache Incorporation, &  
Plantation, & being dissolved the 4<sup>th</sup> of *August* ensuing.

---



---

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MCMXV.



# A REPORTE

of the manner of proceeding  
in the

## GENERAL ASSEMBLY

convented at *James Citty* in *Virginia*, *July 30. 1619* consistig  
of the Govern<sup>or</sup>, the Counsell of Estate, and two Burgesse  
elected out of eache Incorporation, & Plantation, & being  
dissolved the 4<sup>th</sup> of *August*, ensuing.

---

FIRST Sir *George Yeardley* Knight Govern<sup>or</sup> & Captaine general of *Virginia*,  
having sent his fumons all over the Countrey, as well to invite thofe of the  
Counsell of State that were absente as also for the Election of Burgesse there  
were chosen and appeared,

For *James Citty*

Captaine *William Powell*,

Ensigne *William Spence*,

For *Charles Citty*

*Samuel Sharpe*,

*Samuel Jordan*,

For the Citty of *Henricus*

*Thomas Dowse*,

*John Polentine*,

For *Kiccowntan*,

Captaine *William Tucker*,

*William Capp*,

For *Martin-Brandon* Cap<sup>t</sup>. *John Martins* Plant<sup>a</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Davis*,

M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Stacy*.

For *Smythes Hundred*

Captaine *Thomas Graves*,

M<sup>r</sup> *Walter Shelley*.

For *Martins Hundred*,

M<sup>r</sup> *John Boys*,

*John Jackson*

For *Argalls guiffe*

M<sup>r</sup> *Pawlett*,

M<sup>r</sup> *Gourgainy*.

For *Flower diu Hundred*

Ensigne *Roffingham*,

M<sup>r</sup> *Jefferson*,

For Captaines *Lawnes* Plantation

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Christopher Lawne*,

Ensigne *Washer*.

For Captaine *Wardes* Plantation

Captaine *Warde*,

Lieutenant *Gibbes*.





The most convenient place we could finde to sitt in was the Quire of the Church Where Sir *George Yeardley* the Governour being sett downe in his accustomed place, those of the Councel of Estate sate nexte him on both handes excepte onely the Secretary then appointed Speaker, who sate right before him; *John Twine* clerke of the General Asssembly being placed nexte the Speaker and *Thomas Pierse* the Sergeant standing at the barre, to be ready for any service the Asssembly should comānd him. But for as muche as mens affaires doe little prosper where Gods service is neglected; all the Burgessees took their places in the Quire, till a Prayer was said by M<sup>r</sup> *Bucke*, the Minister, that it would please God to guide us & sanctifie all our proceedings to his owne glory, and the good of this Plantation, Prayer being ended, to the intente that as wee had begun at God Almighty for wee might proceed w<sup>th</sup> awful and due respecte towards his Lieutenant, our most gracious & dread Sovereigne, all the Burgessees were intreated to retyre themselves into the body of the Church; w<sup>ch</sup> being done, before they were fully admitted, they were called in order & by name, & so every man (none staggering at it) tooke the oathe of Supremacy, & then entered the Asssembly, At Captaine *Warde* the Speaker tooke exception, as at one that without any Comission or authority, had seatted himselfe either upon the Companies, and then his Plantation could not be lawfull, or on Captaine *Martins* Lande, and so he was but a limbe or member of him, & so there could be but two Burgessees for all. So Captaine *Warde* was comānded to absente himselfe, till such time as the Asssembly had agreed what was fitt for him to doe. After muche debate they resolved on this order following,

An order concluded by the General Asssembly concerning Captaine *Warde*  
July 30<sup>th</sup> 1619 at the opening of the said Asssembly.

At the reading of the names of the Burgessees Exception was taken ag<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> *Warde* as having planted here in *Virginia*, without any authority or comission from the Tresurer Councell & Company in *Englande*, But considering he had bene at so great chardge & paines to augmente this Colony, and had adventured his owne person in the action, and since that time had brought home a goode quantity of fishe to relieve the Colony by waye of trade; and above all, because the Comission for authorising the General Asssembly admitteth of two Burgessees out of every plantation with out restraunte or exception, Upon all these considerations the Asssembly was contented to admitt of him & his Lieutenant (as members of their body & Burgessees into their society, provided that the said Captaine *Warde*, w<sup>th</sup> all expedition, that is to saye, between this & the nexte general Asssembly (all lawfull impediments excepted) should procure from the Tresurer & Councell & Company in *Englande* a comission lawfully to establishe & plant himselfe & his Company, as the Chiefes of other Plantations have done, And in case he doe neglect this, he is to stande to the censure of the nexte Generall Asssembly. To this Captaine *Warde*, in the presence of us all, having given his consente, and undertaken to performe the same, was together w<sup>th</sup> his Lieu<sup>t</sup>, by the voices of the whole Asssembly first admitted to take the oath of Supremacy & then to make up their number, & to sitt amongst them.

This being done, the Governour himselfe alledged that before we proceeded any further, it behooved us to examine, whither it were fitt, that Captaine *Martins* Burgessees shoulde have any place in the Asssembly, for as muche as he hath a clause in his Patente w<sup>ch</sup> doth not onely exempte him from that equality & uniformity of Lawes & orders, w<sup>ch</sup> the great charter saith, are to extend over the whole Colony, but also from diverse suche lawes as we must be enforced to make in the general Asssembly, That clause is as followeth, Item, That it shall and may be lawfull to & for the said Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Martin* his heyers, executours and assignes, to governe, & comānde all such person or persons, as at this time he shall carry over with him, or that shall be sente him hereafter, free from any comānde of the Colony, excepte it be in ayding & assisting the same ag<sup>t</sup> any forren or domestical Enemy,

Upon





Upon the Motion of the Governour, discussed the same time in the Assembly, ensued this order following

An Order of the General Assembly touching a clause in Captaine *Martins* Patente at *James City* July 30, 1619.

After all the Burgeesses had taken the oath of supremacy, & were admitted into the House, & all sett downe in their places, a copie of Captaine *Martins* Patente was produced by the Governour out of a Clause whereof it appeared, that when the general Assembly had made some kinde of lawes requisite for the whole Colony, he and his Burgeesses & people might deride the whole company & chuse whether they would obey the same or no. It was therefore ordered in Courte, that the foresaid two Burgeesses should withdrawe themselves out of the Assembly till such time as Captaine *Martin* had made his personall appearance before them, At what time if upon their motion he would be contente to quitte & give over that parte of his Patente, and contrary therunto would submitte himselfe to the generall forme of governement as all others did, that then his Burgeesses should be readmitted, otherwise they were utterly to be excluded, as being spies, rather than loyal Burgeesses; because they had offered themselves to be assistant at the making of the Lawes, w<sup>ch</sup> both themselves, and those whom they represented might chuse whether they would obeye or not.

Then came in a complainte ag<sup>t</sup> Captaine *Martin* that having sente his Shallop to trade for corne into the baye under the commaunde of Ensigne *Harrison*, the said Ensigne should affirme to one *Thomas Davis*, of *Paspheighs*, Gent (as the said *Thomas Davis* deposed upon oathe) that they had made a harde voiage, had they not mett w<sup>th</sup> a Canoa coming out of a creeke, where their Shallop could not goe, For the Indians refusing to sell their Corne, those of the shallop entered the Canoa w<sup>th</sup> their armes & tooke it by force, measuring out the corne w<sup>th</sup> a baskett they had, into the shallop and (as the said Ensigne *Harrison* saith) given them satisfaction in Copper, Beades, and other trucking Stuffe, Hitherto M<sup>r</sup> *Davys* upon his oath.

Further more it was signified from *Opochancano* to the Governour that these people had complained to him to procure them iustice, For w<sup>ch</sup> considerations & because suche outrages as this might breed danger and losse of life to others of the Colony, w<sup>ch</sup> should have leave to trade in the Baye hereafter, & for prevention of the like violences ag<sup>t</sup> the Indians in time to come, this order following was agreed on by the Generall Assembly:

A second order made again<sup>t</sup> Captaine *Martin*, at *James City*, July 30<sup>th</sup> 1619.

It was also ordered by the Assembly the same daye, that in case Captaine *Martin* and the ging of his shallop could not thoroughly answere an accusation of an outrage committed against a certaine Canoa of Indians in the Baye, that then it was thought reason (his Patente notwithstanding the authority whereof he had in that case abused) he should from henceforth take leave of the Governor as other men, & should putt in security, that his people shall committe no such outrage any more

Upon this a letter or warrant was drawn in the name of the whole Assembly to summon Captaine *Martin* to appeare before them in forme following:

By the Govern<sup>r</sup> and generall Assembly of *Virginia*.

Captaine *Martine*, we are to request you upon sight hereof, with all convenient speed to repaire hither to *James City*, to treat & conferre w<sup>th</sup> us about some matters of espiciale importance, w<sup>ch</sup> concerne both us, and the whole Colony, & your selfe, And of this we pray you not to faile,

*James City*, July 30<sup>th</sup> 1619.

To our very loving friend Capt<sup>ae</sup> *John Martin* Esquire, Master of the Ordinance.

These obstacles removed, the Speaker, who a long time had bene extreame sickly, and therefore not able to passe through long harangues, delivered in briebe to the whole assembly the occasions of their meeting, W<sup>ch</sup> done, he read unto them the commissi<sup>on</sup> for establishing the Counsell of Estate & the Generall Assembly, wherein their duties were described to the life,

Having





Having thus prepared them, he read over unto them the greate Charter or comission of priviledges, orders & lawes sente by Sir *George Yeardly* out of *Englande* w<sup>ch</sup> for the more ease of the Committees, having divided into fower books, he read the former two the same forenoon, for expeditions sake, a second time over, & so they were referred to the perusall of twoe Committees, w<sup>ch</sup> did reciprocally consider of either, & accordingly brought in their opinions. But some man may here objecte to what ende we shoulde presume to refferre that to the examination of Committees, w<sup>ch</sup> the Counsell & Company in *Englande* had already resolved to be perfect & did expecte nothings but our assente there unto. To this we answere, that we did it not to the ende to correcte or controll any thing therein contained, but onely in case we should finde ought not perfectly squaring w<sup>th</sup> the state of this Colony, or any lawe w<sup>ch</sup> did presse or binde too harde, that wee might by waye of humble petition seeke to have it redressed; especially because this great Charter is to binde us & our heyers for ever.

The names of the Committees for perusing the first booke of the fower:

- |                                    |                                 |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. Captain <i>William Powell</i> , | 2. Ensigne <i>Rofingham</i> ,   |
| 3. Captaine <i>Warde</i> ,         | 4. Captaine <i>Tucker</i> ,     |
| 5. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Shelley</i> , | 6. <i>Thomas Douse</i> ,        |
| 7. <i>Samuel Jordan</i> ,          | 8. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Boys</i> . |

The names of the Committees for perusing the second booke:

- |                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Captaine <i>Lawne</i> ,           | 2. Captaine <i>Graves</i> ,        |
| 3. Ensigne <i>Spence</i> ,           | 4. <i>Samuel Sharpe</i> ,          |
| 5. <i>William Cap</i> ,              | 6. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Pawlett</i> , |
| 7. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Jefferson</i> , | 8. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Jackson</i> . |

These Committees thus appointed, we brake up the first forenoons Asssembly.

After dinner the Governo<sup>r</sup> and those that were not of the Committees fate a seconde time, while the said Committees were employed in the perusall of those twoe bookes. And whereas the Speaker had propounded fower severall objects for the Asssembly to consider on namely first, the great charter of orders, lawes & priviledges, Secondly which of the instructions given by the Counsell in *England* to my Lord *le Warre*, Captaine *Argall* or Sir *George Yeardley*, might conveniently putt on the habite of Lawes; Thirdly what Lawes might issue out of the private conceipte of any of the Burgeesses, or any other of the Colony; & lastly what petitions were fitt to be sente home for *Englande* It pleased the Governo<sup>r</sup> for expeditions sake to have the second objecte of the fower to be examined & prepared by himseife and the non Committee. Wherein after having spent some three houres conference, the twoe Committees brought in their opinions concerning the twoe former bookes (the second of w<sup>ch</sup> beginneth at these wordes of the Charter.) And forasmuche as our intente is to establishe one equall & uniforme kinde of government over all *Virginia* &c) w<sup>ch</sup> the whole Asssembly, because it was late deferred to treatt of till the next morning.

---

### *Saturday July 31.*

THE nexte daye therefore out of the opinions of the said Committees, it was agreed, those Petitions ensuing should be framed, to be presented to the Treasurer Counsell & Company in *England*. Upon the Committees perusall of the first Book, the Generall Asssembly, doe become most humble suitours to their lo<sup>ps</sup> and to the rest of that hon<sup>ble</sup> Counsell and renowned Company, that albeit they have bene pleas'd to allotte unto the Govern<sup>r</sup> to themselves together w<sup>th</sup> the Counsell of Estate here, & to the Officers of Incorporations, certain large portions of lande to be layde out w<sup>th</sup>in the limites of the same, yet that they would vouchsafe also, that such groundes as heretofore had bene granted by patent to the antient Planters by former Governours, that had from the Company received Comission so to doe, might not now, after so much labour & coste, & so many yeares habitation be taken from them. And





to the ende that no man might doe or suffer any wrong in this kinde, that they woulde favour us so muche (if they meane to graunte this our petition) as to sende us notice, what comission or authority for graunting of landes they have given to eache particular Governour in times paste.

The seconde petition of the General Assembly framed by the Committees out of the second book is, that the Trefurer & Company in *England* would be pleased w<sup>th</sup> as muche convenient speede as may bee to sende men hither to occupie their landes belonging to the fower Incorporations, as well for their owne behoofe and proffitt as for the maintenance of the Counsell of Estate, who are nowe to their extream hindrance often drawn far from their private busines, & likewise that they will have a care to sende tenants to the ministers of the fower Incorporations to manure their gleab, to the intente that the allowance they have allotted them of 200 li. a yeare may the more easily be raised.

The thirde Petition humbly presented by this General Assembly to the Treasurer, Counsell & Comp<sup>y</sup> is, that it may plainly be expressed in the great Comission (as indeed it is not) that the antient Planters of both fortes, *viz.*, such as before Sir *Thomas Dales* departure were come hither upon their owne charges, and such also as were brought hether upon the Companies coste, maye have their second, third, & more divisions successively in as lardge and free manner as any other Planters. Also that they will be pleased to allowe to the male children, of them & of all others begotten in *Virginia*, being the onely hope of a Posterity, a single share a piece, and shares for their wives as for themselves, because that in a newe plantation it is not knowen whether man or woman be the most necessary.

Their fourth Petition is to beseech the Treasurer Counsell & Company that they would be pleased to appoint a Sub-Trefurer here to collecte their rentes, to the ende that the Inhabitants of this Colony be not tyed to an impossibility of paying the same yearly to the Treasurer in *England*, & that they would enjoin the said Sub Treasurer not precisely according to the Letter of the Charter to exacte mony of us (whereof we have none at all, as we have no minte) but the true value of the rente in comodity.

The fift Petition is to beseeche the Treasurer the Counsell & Company, that towards the erecting of the University and Colledge, they will sende, when they shall thinke most convenient, workmen of all fortes fitt for that purpose.

The sixte and laste is, that they will be pleased to change the savage name of *Kiccowtan*, & to give that Incorporation a newe name.

These are the severall Petitions drawn by the Committees out of the two former bookes w<sup>ch</sup> the whole general Assembly in maner & forme above sett downe doe most humbly offer up and present to the favourable construction of the Treasurer Counsell & Company in *England*,

These petitions thus concluded on, those two Committees brought in a reporte, what they had observed in the two latter bookes, w<sup>ch</sup> was nothing else, but that the perfection of them was such as they could finde nothing therein subject to exception. Only the Govern<sup>r</sup>s particular opinion to my selfe in private hathe bene, as touching a clause in the thirde booke, that in these doubtfull times between us and the Indians, it would behooove us not to make so lardge distances between Plantation & Plantation as ten miles but for our more strength & security to drawe nearer together.

At the same time, there remaining no farther scruple in the mindes of the Assembly touching the said great Charter of Lawes orders and priviledges, the Speaker putt the same to the question, & so it had both the general assent & the applause of the whole Assembly; who as they professed themselves in the first place most submissively thankfull to Almighty God therefore, so they commaunded the Speaker to returne (as nowe he doth) their due and humble thanks to the Treasurer, Counsell & Company for so many priviledges & favours as well in their owne names, as in the names of the whole Colony whom they represented.

This being dispatched, we fell ouce more to debating of such instructions given by the Counsell in *England* to severall Gover<sup>rs</sup> as might be converted into lawes, the last  
whereof





whereof was the establishment of the price of Tobacco, namely of the best at 3s and of the second at 18d the pounce. At the reading of this the Assembly thought good to send for Mr *Abraham Persey*, the Cape Marchant to publish this instruction to him, & to demande of him if he knewe any impediment why it might not be admitted of. His answere was that he had not as yet received any such order from the Adventurers of the Magazin in *England*, And notwithstanding he sawe the authority was good, yet he was unwilling to yield, till such time as the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assembly had layd their commandment upon him, out of the authority of the foresaid Instructions as followeth:

By the General Assembly

We will & require you, Mr *Abraham Persey*, Cape Marchant, from this daye forward to take notice, that according to an article in the Instructions confirmed by the Treasurer, Counsell & Company in *Englande* at a General quarter Courte, bothe by voices and under their handes & the Common seale, and given to Sir *George Yeardley*, Knight, this present governour, Dec<sup>r</sup> 1, 1618, that you are bounde to accepte of the Tobacco of the Colony, either for commodities or upon bills at three shillings the best, & the second sorte at 18d the pounce, and this shall be your sufficient discharge.

*James Citty* out of the said General Assembly July 31, 1619.

At the same time the Instructions convertible into Lawes were referred to the consideration of the above named Committees, viz., the general Instructions to the first Committee and the particular Instructions to the second, to be returned by them into the Assembly on *Munday Morning*.

### *Sunday Aug. 1*

**M**R. *SHELLEY* one of the Burgeesses deceased.

### *Monday Aug. 2*

**C**APTAIN *John Martin* (according to the summons sent him on *Friday, July, 30.*) made his personall appearance at the barre, when as the Speaker having, first read unto him the orders of the Assembly that concerned him, he pleaded lardgely for himself to them both, & indevoured to answere some other thinges that were objected ag<sup>t</sup> his Patente, In fine being demanded out of the former order, whether he would quitte that clause of his Patent, w<sup>ch</sup> (quite otherwise then Sir *William Throckmortons*, Captain *Christopher Launes*, and other mens patentes) exempteth himselfe & his people from all services of the Colonie, excepte onely in case of warre ag<sup>t</sup> a forren or domesticall eneme. His answere was negative, that he would not infringe any parte of his Patente. Whereupon it was resolved by the Assembly, that his Burgeesses should have no admittance.

To the second order his answere was affirmative, namely, that (his Patente notwithstanding) whensoever he should sende into the Baye, to trade, he would be contente to putt in security to the Governour for the good behaviour of his people towards the Indians.

It was at the same time further ordered by the Assembly that the Speaker in their names should (as he nowe doe) humbly demande of the Treasurer Counsell and Company an exposition of this one clause in Captaine *Martins* Patente, namely where it is said, That he is to enjoye his landes in as lardge & ample a manner to all intentes & purposes, as any Lord of any manours in *England* doth holde his grounde, out of w<sup>ch</sup> some have collected

<sup>1</sup> The cape merchant, or cap-merchant (that is, head merchant), was the officer in charge of the company's supplies.





collected, that he might by the same graunte protecte men, from paying their debtes, and from diverse other dangers of Lawe. The least the Assembly can alledge against this clause is, that it is obscure, & that it is a thing impossible for us here to know the Privileges of all the Manours in *Englande*. The Assembly therefore humbly beseecheth their L<sup>op<sup>s</sup></sup> & the rest of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> boarde, that in case they shall finde any thing in this or in any other parte of his graunte, whereby that clause towards the conclusion of the great charter (*viz* that all grauntes as well of the one sorte as of the other respectively, be made w<sup>th</sup> equall favour & graunts of like liberties & imunities as neer as may be, to the ende that all complaints of partiality and unindifferency may be avoided) might in any sorte be contradicted; or the uniformity and equality of lawes & orders extending over the whole Colony might be impeached; That they would be pleased to remove any such hinderance, as may divert out of the true course the free & publique current of Justice.

Upon the same grounde & reason their L<sup>op<sup>s</sup></sup> together with the rest of the Counsell & Company, are humbly besought by the Generale Assembly, that if in that other clause w<sup>ch</sup> exempteth Captaine *Martin* & his people from all services of the Colony &c they shall finde any resistance ag<sup>t</sup> that equality and uniformity of Lawes & orders intended nowe by them to be established over the whole Colony, that they would be pleased to reforme it.

In fine, whereas Captaine *Martin* for those ten shares allowed him for his personal adventure, & for his adventure of 70<sup>li</sup> besides doth claime 500 acres a share: that the Treasurer, Counsell & Company would vouchsafe to give notice to the Governour here, what kinde of shares they meante he should have, when they gave him his Patente.

The premisses about Captaine *Martin* thus resolved the Committie appointed to consider, what instructions are fitt to be converted into Lawes, brought in their opinions, & first of some of the general instructions.

Here begin the lawes drawn out of the Instructions given by his Mat<sup>ies</sup> Counsell of *Virginia* in *England* to My Lo: *La warre*, Captaine *Argall*, & Sir *George Yeardly*, knight.

By this present General Assembly be it enacted that noe injury or oppression be wrought by the *English* ag<sup>t</sup> the Indians whereby the present peace might be disturbed, & antient quarrels might be revived. And farther be it ordained that the *Chicohomini* are not to be excepted out of this Lawe, untill either that such order come out of *Englande*, or that they doe provoke us by some newe injury

Against Idleness, gaming, drunkennes, & excesse in apparel, the Assembly hath enacted as followeth

First in detestation of Idlers, be it enacted, that if any man be founde, to live as an Idler or runegate though a freed man, it shall be lawfull for that Incorporation or Plantation to w<sup>ch</sup> he belongeth to appoint him a M<sup>r</sup> to serve for wages till he shewe apparant signes of amendment.

Against gaming at Dice & Cardes be it ordained by this present Assembly, that the winner or winners shall lose all his or their winnings & both winners & loofers shall forfeite ten shillings a man, one ten shillings whereof to goe to the discoverer, & the rest to charitable & pious uses in the Incorporation where the faults are committed.

Against drunkenes be it also decreed, that if any private person be found culpable thereof, for the first time he is to be reproofed privately by the Minister, the second time, publicquely, the Thirde time to lye in boltes 12 houres in the House of the Provost Marshall & to paye his fees, and if he still continue in that vice, to undergoe suche severe punishment, as the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Councell of Estate shall think fitt to be inflicted on him. But if any Officer offende in this crime, the first time he shall receive a reproof from the Governour, the second time he shall openly be reproofed in the Church by the minister, & the third time he shall first be committed & then degraded. Provided it be understood, that the Govern<sup>r</sup> hath alwaies power to restore him, when he shall, in his discretion thinke fitt.

Against





Against excesse of apparell, that every man be cessed in the Church for all publique contributions, if he be unmarried according to his owne apparrell, if he be married, according to his owne & his wives, or either of their apparell.

As touching the Instruction of drawing some of the better disposed of the Indians to converse w<sup>th</sup> our people & to live & labour among them, the Assembly who know well their dispositions, thinke it fitte to enjoin, at least to counsell those of the Colony neither utterly to rejecte them, nor yet to drawe them to come in. But in case they will of themselves come voluntarily to places well peopled there to doe service, in killing of Deere, Fishing, beating Corne, & other workes that then five or sixe may be admitted into every such place, and no more, & that w<sup>th</sup> the consente of the Governour, provided that good guard in the night be kept upon them, for generally (though some amongst many may proove good) they are a most trecherous people, & quickly gone when they have done a villany. And it were fitt, a house were builte for them to lodge in apart by themselves, and lone inhabitants by no meanes to entertaine them.

Be it enacted by this present assembly, that for laying a furer foundation of the conversion of the Indians to Christian Religion, eache towne, citty Borrough, & particular plantation do obtaine unto themselves by just meanes a certaine number of the natives Children to be educated by them in true Religion & civile course of life. Of w<sup>ch</sup> children the most towardly boyes in witt & graces of nature to be brought up by them in the firste Elements of litterature, so as to be fitted for the Colledge intended for them, that from thence they may be sent to that worke of conversion.

As touching the busines of planting corne, this present Assembly doth ordaine, that yeare by yeare, all & every householder and householders, have in store for every servant he or they shall keep, & also for his or their owne persons, whether they have any Servants or no, one spare barrell of corne to be delivered out yearly either upon sale or exchange, as need shall require. For the neglect of w<sup>ch</sup> duty he shall be Subject to the censure of the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Councell of Estate, provided alwayes, that for the first yeare of every newe man this Lawe shall not be in force.

About the Plantation of Mulberry trees be it enacted that every man, as he is feated upon his division, doe for seven yeares together every yeare plante & maintaine in growth fixe Mulberry trees at the leaste and as many more as he shall thinke conveniente, & as his virtue & industry shall moove him to plante, and that all such persons as shall neglect the yearly planting & maintaining of that small proportion, shall be Subjecte to the censure of the Governour, & the Councell of Estate

Be it farther enacted, as concerning silke-flaxe that those men that are upon their division or settled habitation doe this next yeare plante & Dreffe 100 plantes w<sup>ch</sup> being founde a comodity may farther be encreased. And whosoever do faile in the performance of this shall be subject to the punishment of the Governour & Councell of Estate.

For hempe also both *Englishe* & Indian, & for *Englishe* Flaxe & Anniseeds, wee doe require & enjoin all householders of this Colony, that have any of those seeds, to make tryal thereof the nexte season.

Moreover be it enacted by this present Assembly, that every householder doe yearly plante & maintaine ten vines, untill they have attained to the arte & experience of dressing a vineyard, either by their owne industry, or by the instruction of some Vigner<sup>on</sup>. And that upon what penalty soever, the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Councell of Estate shall think fitt to impose upon the neglecters of this Acte.

Be it also enacted, that all necessary tradesmen, or soe many as need shall require, suche as are come over since the departure of Sir *Thomas Dale*, or that shall hereafter come shall worke at their trades for any other man, eache one being payde according to the qualitey of his trade & worke, to be estimated, if he shall not be contented, by the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Officers of the place where he worketh.

Be it further ordained by this General Assembly and wee doe by these Presents enacte, that all contracts made in *England* betweene the owners of lande & their Tenants  
and





and Servantes w<sup>ch</sup> they shall send hither, may bee caused to be duly performed, and that the offenders be punished as the Gover<sup>r</sup> & Councell of Estate shall think just & convenient.

Be it established also by this present Assembly, that no crafty or advantageous meanes be suffered to be putt in practice for the inticing awaye the Tenants & Servants of any particular plantation from the place where they are Seatted. And that it shall be the duty of the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell of Estate most severely to punish bothe the seducers & the seduced, and to returne these latter into their former places.

Be it further enacted, that the orders for the Magazine lately made be exactly kepte, & that the Magazine be preserved from wronge & sinister practises, & that according to the orders of Courte in *Englande*, all Tobacco & Saffafras be brought by the planters to the Cape Marchant till suche time as all the goods nowe or heretofore sent for the Magazine be taken off their handes at the prices agreed on, that by this meanes the same going for *Englande* into one hande, the price thereof, may be upheld the better. And to the ende that all the whole Colony may take notice of the last order of Courte made in *Englande*, & all those whom it concerneth may know how to observe it wee holde it fitt to publishe it here for a Lawe among the rest of our Lawes, the w<sup>ch</sup> order is as followeth.

Upon the 26 of *October* 1618, it was ordered that the Magazine should continue during the terme formerly prefixed, & that certaine abuses nowe complained of should be reformed; and that for preventing of all impositions, save the allowance of 25 in the hundred proffitt the Governo<sup>r</sup> shall have an invoice as well as the Cape Marchant, that if any abuse in the sale of the goods be offered, hee upon intelligence & due examination thereof shall see it corrected. And for the encouragement of particular hundreds, as *Smyths Hundred*, *Martins Hundred*, *Launes Hundred*, & the like, it is agreed, that what commodities are reaped upon anie of these Severall Colonies, it shall be lawfull for them to return the same to their owne Adventurers. Provided that the same commodity be of their owne growing, w<sup>th</sup>out trading w<sup>th</sup> any other, in one entyre lumpe, & not disperfed, & that at the determination of the jointe stocke the goods then remaining in the Magazine shall be bought by the said particular Colonies before any other goods w<sup>ch</sup> shall be sente by private men. And it is moreover ordered, that if the Lady *La warre*, the Lady *Dalz*, Captain *Bargrave*, & the rest, would unite themselves into a settled Colony, they might be capable of the same priviledges that are graunted to any of the foresaid Hundreds. Hitherto the Order.

All the general Assembly by voices concluded not only the acceptance & observation of this Order, but of the Instruction also to Sir *George Yeardley* next preceding the same. Provided first that the Cape Marchant do accept of the Tobacco of all and everie the Planters here in *Virginia*, either for goods or upon Bills of Exchange at three shillings the pounce the beste, & 18d the seconde sorte. Provided also that the billes be duly payde in *Englande*. Provided in the third place, that if any other besides the Magazine have at any time any necessary commodity w<sup>ch</sup> the Magazine doth wante, it shall & may be lawfull for any of the Colony to buy the said necessary Comodity of the said party, but upon the termes of the Magazine *viz* allowing no more gaine then 25 in the Hundred, & that with the leave of the Governour, Provided lastly, that it may be lawfull for the Govern<sup>r</sup> to give leave to any Mariner, or any other person that shall have any suche necessary commodity wanting to the Magazine, to carrie home for *England* so much Tobacco or other naturall commodities of the Country, as his Customers shall pay him for the said necessary commodity or commodities. And to the ende we may not onely, persuade & incite men, but inforce them also thoroughly & loyally to cure their Tobacco before they bring it to the Magazine, be it enacted, and by these presents we doe enacte, that if upon the judgment of fower sufficient men of any incorporation where the Magazine shall reside (having first taken their oaths to give true sentence, twoe whereof to be choisen by the Cape Marchant, & twoe by the Incorporation) any Tobacco whatsoever shall not proove vendible at the second price, that it shall there immediately be burnt before the owners face. Hitherto suche Lawes as were drawn out of the Instructions.

*Tuesday,*





*Tuesday Aug. 3, 1619.*

**T**HIS Morning a thirde sorte of Lawes (suche as might proceed out of every mans private conceit) were read & referred by halves to the same committees w<sup>ch</sup> were from the beginning.

This done Captaine *William Powell* presented to the assembly a petition, to have justice against a lewd and trecherous servant of his, who by false accusation given up in writing to the Governour sought not onely to get him deposed from his government of *James Citty*, and utterly (according to the Proclamation) to be degraded from the Place & title of a Captaine, but to take his life from him also. And so out of the said Petition sprang this order following

Captaine *William Powell* presented a petition to the General Assembly against one *Thomas Garnett* a servant of his not onely for extream neglect of his busines, to the great losse & prejudice of the said Captaine, and for openly and impudently abusing his House, in sight both of Master and Mistresse, through wantonnes w<sup>th</sup> a woman servant of theirs, a widdowe, but also for falsely accusing him to the Governour both of Drunkenness, & Theft, & besides for bringing his fellow servants to testifie on his side, wherein they justly failed him. It was thought fitt by the General Assembly (the Governour himself giving sentence) that he should stand sower dayes with his eares nayled to the Pillory, viz *Wednesday Aug. 4<sup>th</sup>* and so likewise *Thursday, fryday, & Saturday* next following, & every of those sower days should be publicquely whipped. Now as touching the neglecte of his worke, what satisfaction ought to be made to his M<sup>r</sup> for that, is referred to the Governour & Councell of Estate.

The same morning the lawes above written drawn out of the Instructions were read, & one by one thoroughly examined, & then passed once again the general consente of the whole assembly.

This Afternoon the committies brought in a reporte, what they had done as concerning the third sorte of Lawes, the discussing whereof spent the residue of that daye. Excepte onely the consideration of a Petition of M<sup>r</sup> *John Rolfe* against Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Martin* for writing a Letter to him wherein (as M<sup>r</sup> *Rolfe* alledged) he taxeth him both unseemly and amisse of certaine things wherein he was never faulty, and besides casteth some aspersions upon the present government, w<sup>ch</sup> is the most temperate & just that ever was in this country, too milde indeed for many in this Colony, whom unwonted liberty hath made insolente, and not to know themselves. This Petition of M<sup>r</sup> *Rolfe* was thought fitt to be referred to the Councell of State.

*Wednesday Aug. 4<sup>th</sup>*

**T**HIS daye (by reason of extream heat both paste, and likely to ensue, & by that meanes, of the alteration of the healthes of diverse of the General Assembly) the Governour who himselfe also was not well, resolved should be the last of this first Session, So in the Morning the Speaker (as he was required by the Assembly) redd over all the Lawes and orders that had formerly passed the House, to give the same yett one review more & to see, whether there were any thing to be amended, or that might be excepted against, this being done, the third sorte of Lawes, w<sup>ch</sup> I am now come to sett downe, were read over & thoroughly discussed, w<sup>ch</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> the former did now passe the laste and finall consente of the General Assembly.

A third sorte of Lawes such as may issue out of every mans private conceit

It shall be free for every man to trade w<sup>th</sup> the Indians Servants onely excepted, upon paine of whipping unless the M<sup>r</sup> redeeme it off w<sup>th</sup> the payment of an Angell, one fourth parte whereof to go to the Provost Marshall, one fourth parte to the discoverer, & the other moyty to the publique uses of the Incorporation where he dwelleth

That





That no man do sell or give any Indians any piece shott, or poulder, or any other armes offensive or defensive, upon paine of being held a Traytour to the Colony, & of being hanged, as soon as the fact is proved, w<sup>th</sup>out all redemption.

That no man do sell or give any of the greater howes to the Indians, or any *English* dog of quality, as a Mastive, Greyhound, Blood hounde lande, or water Spaniel, or any other dog or bitche whatsoever, of the *English* race, upon paine of forfeiting 5 <sup>l</sup> sterling to the publique uses of the Incorporation where he dwelleth.

That no man may go above twenty miles from his dwelling place, nor upon any voiage what soever shall be absent from thence for the space of seven dayes together, w<sup>th</sup>out first having made the Governo<sup>r</sup> or co<sup>m</sup>mander of the same place acquainted therewith upon paine of paying twenty shillings to the publique uses of the same Incorporation, where the party delinquent dwelleth.

That no man shall purposely goe to any Indian townes, habitations, or places of resort, w<sup>th</sup>out leave from the Gover<sup>n</sup> or co<sup>m</sup>mander of that place where he liveth upon paine of paying 40<sup>s</sup> to publique uses as aforesaid.

That no man living in this Colony, but shall between this and the first of *January* nexte ensuing come or sende to the Secretary of State, to enter his own & all his servants names, & for what terme, or upon what conditions they are to serve, upon penalty of paying 40<sup>s</sup> to the said Secretary of State. Also whatsoever M<sup>r</sup> or people doe come over to this plantation, that within one month of their arrivall (notice being first given them of this very Lawe,) they shall likewise resorte to the Secretary of State & shall Certifie him upon what termes or conditions they be come hither, to the ende that he may recorde their grauntes and co<sup>m</sup>missions, and for how long time and upon what conditions their servants (in case they have any) are to serve them, and that upon paine of the penalty nexte above mentioned.

All Ministers in the Colony shall once a year namely in the moneth of *Marche*, bring to the Secretary of Estate a true account of all the Christenings, burials, & marriages, upon paine, if they faile, to be censured for their negligence by the Governour & Councell of Estate Likewise where there be no ministers, that the co<sup>m</sup>manders of the place doe supply the same duty.

No man w<sup>th</sup>out leave from the Governour shall kill any Neat cattle whatsoever, young or olde, especially kine, Heyfurs or Cowcalves, & shall be carefull to preserve their Steers & Oxen, & to bring them to the plough & such profittable uses, & w<sup>th</sup>out having obtained leave as aforesaid shall not kill them upon penalty of forfeiting the value of the Beast so killed.

Whosoever shall take any of his neighbours boates, oares, or canoas w<sup>th</sup>out leave from the owner shall be helde and esteemed as a felon and so proceeded against; also hee that shall take away by violence or stealth any canoas or other thinges from the Indians shall make valuable restitution to the said Indians, and shall forfait, if he be a freeholder, five pound; if a servant 40<sup>s</sup>, or endure a whipping: and anything under the value of 13<sup>d</sup> shall be accounted Petty larceny.

All ministers shall duely read divine service, and exercise their ministerial function according to the Ecclesiasticall Lawes and orders of the church of *Englande*, and every *Sunday* in the afternoon shall Catechize suche as are not yet ripe to come to the Co<sup>m</sup>union. And whosoever of them shall be found negligent or faulty in this kinde shall be subject to the censure of the Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councell of Estate

The Ministers and Churchwardens shall seeke to prevente all ungodly disorders; the co<sup>m</sup>mitters whereof if, upon goode admonitions and milde reproofe they will not forbear the said scandalous offences, as suspicions of whoredoms, dishonest company keeping with weomen and such like, they are to be presented and punished accordingly.

If any person after two warnings, doe not amende his or her life in point of evident suspicion of Incontinency or of the co<sup>m</sup>ission of any other enormous sinnes, that then he or shee be presented by the Churchwardens and suspended for a time from the church by the minister. In w<sup>ch</sup> Interim if the same person do not amende and humbly submitt him





him or herselfe to the church, he is then fully to be excommunicate and soon after a writt or warrant to be sente from the Govern<sup>r</sup> for the apprehending of his person & seizing all his goods. Provided alwayes, that all the ministers doe meet once a quarter, namely, at the feast of S<sup>t</sup> Michael the Arkangell, of the nativity of our Saviour, of the Annuntiation of the blessed Virgine, and about midfomer, at *James Citty* or any other place where the Gover<sup>n</sup>r shall reside, to determine whom it is fitt to excommunicate, and that they first presente their opinion to the Governour ere they proceed to the acte of excommunication

For Reformation of swearing, evry freeman and M<sup>r</sup> of a family after thrice admonition shall give 5<sup>s</sup> or the value upon presente demande, to the use of the church where he dwelleth: and every servant after the like admonition, excepte his M<sup>r</sup> discharge the fine, shall be subject to whipping. Provided, that the payment of the fine notwithstanding, the said servant shall acknowledge his faulte publicly in the Church.

No man whatsoever coming by water from above, as from *Henrico*, *Charles citty*, or any place from the westwarde of *James Citty*, & being bound for *Kiccowtan* or any other parte on this side of the same, shall presume to pass by either by day or by night w<sup>th</sup>out touching firste here at *James Citty*, to know whether the Governour will comande him any service. And the like shall they performe that come from *Kiccowtan* ward, or from any place between this & that to go upwarde; upon paine of forfaiting ten pound *Sterling* a time to the Governor. Provided that if a servant having had instructions from his Master to observe his Service doe notwithstanding transgresse the same that then the said servant shall be punished at the Gover<sup>n</sup>r's discretion otherwise that the Master himself shall undergo the foresaid penalty.

No man shall trade into the Baye either in Shallop pinnace, or ship w<sup>th</sup>out the Governours License, and w<sup>th</sup>out putting in security, that neither himselfe, nor his Company shall force or wrong the Indians, upon paine that doing otherwise they shall be censured at their returne by the Governour & Counsell of Estate.

All persons whatsoever upon Sabaoth days shall frequente divine service & sermons both forenoon and afternoone; & all s<sup>u</sup>che as beare armes, shall bring their pieces, Swordes, poulder, & shotte. And Every one that shall transgresse this Lawe, shall forfait three shillings a time to the use of the Church, all lawful & necessary impediments excepted. But if a servant in this case shall wilfully neglecte his M<sup>r</sup>'s comande he shall suffer bodily punishmente.

No maide or woman servant, either now resident in the Colonie, or hereafter to come, shall contract herselfe in marriage w<sup>th</sup>out either the consente of her parents or her M<sup>r</sup> or M<sup>rs</sup>, or of the magistrate & Minister of the place both together. And whatsoever Minister shall marry or contracte any s<sup>u</sup>che persons w<sup>th</sup>out some of the foresaid consentes shall be subjecte to the severe censure of the Gover<sup>n</sup>r & Counsell of Estate.

Be it enacted by the present assembly, that whatsoever servant hath heretofore, or shall hereafter contracte himselfe in *Englande*, either by way of Indenture or otherwise, to serve any Master here in *Virginia*, and shall afterward, against his said former contracte, depart from his M<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out leave, or being once imbarcked, shall abandon the ship he is appointed to come in, & so being lefte behinde, shall put himselfe into the service of any other man that will bring him hither; that then at the same servants arrival here, he shall first serve out his time, with that M<sup>r</sup> that brought him hither and afterward also shall serve out his time w<sup>th</sup> his former Master according to his covenant.

Here ende the Lawes.

All these lawes being thus concluded & consented to, as aforesaide Captaine *Henry Spelman* was called to the Barre, to answer to certaine misdemeano<sup>r</sup>s layde to his chardge by *Robert Poole* interpretour, upon his Oath (whose examination the Gover<sup>n</sup>r sente into *Englande* in the *Prosperus*) of w<sup>ch</sup> accusations of *Poole* some he acknowledged for true, but the greatest part he denied. Whereupon the General Assembly having throughly heard, & considered his speeches, did constitute this order following against him,

Aug.





Aug. 4<sup>th</sup> 1619

This day Captaine *Henry Spelman* was convented before the General Assembly, & was examined by a relation upon oath of one *Robert Poole* Interpreter what conference had passed between the said *Spelman* & *Opoehancano* at *Pooles* meeting with him in *Opoehancanos* courte. *Poole* chardgeth him, he spake very unreverently & maliciously ag<sup>t</sup> this present Govern<sup>r</sup> wherby the honour & dignity of his place & person, & so of the whole Colonie, might be brought into Contempte, by w<sup>ch</sup> meanes what mischiefs might ensue from the Indians by disturbance of the Peace or otherwise, may easily be conjectured. Some things of this relation *Spelman* confessed, but the most parte he denyed, excepte onely one matter of importance, & that was, that he hade informed *Opoehancano*, that w<sup>ch</sup> in a yeare there would come a Governour greatter than this that nowe is in place. By w<sup>ch</sup> & by other reportes, it seemeth he hath alienated the minde of *Opoehancano* from this present Governour, & brought him in much disesteem both w<sup>th</sup> *Opoehancano* & the Indians, & the whole Colony in danger of their Slippery designses.

The general assembly upon *Pooles* testimony onely not willing to putt *Spelman* to the rigour & extremity of the Lawe, w<sup>ch</sup> might perhaps, both speedily & deservedly have taken his life from him (upon the witness of one whom he muche excepted ag<sup>t</sup>) were pleased for the present to censure him rather out of that his confession above written, then out of any other prooffe. Several & sharpe punishments were pronounced ag<sup>t</sup> him by diverse of the Assembly. But in fine the whole courte by voices united did encline to the most favourable, w<sup>ch</sup> was that for this misdemeanour he should first be degraded of his title of Cap<sup>t</sup>, at the head of the Troupe, & should be condemn<sup>d</sup> to performe seven yeares service to the Colony, in the nature of an Interpreter to the Governour.

This sentence being read to *Spelman* he as one that had in him more of the Savage then of the Christian, muttered certaine wordes to himselfe, neither shewing any remorse for his offences, nor yet any thankfulness to the Assembly for their so favourable censure, w<sup>ch</sup> he at one time or another (Gods grace not wholly abandoning him) might w<sup>th</sup> some one service have been able to have redeemed.<sup>1</sup>

This day also did the Inhabitants of *Paspheigh* alias *Argalls Towne*, present a petition to the General Assembly to give them an absolute discharge from certaine Bondes wherein they stand bound to Captaine *Samuell Argall* for the payment of 600<sup>li</sup> & to Captaine *William Powell* at Captaines *Argalls* appointment, for the payment of 50<sup>li</sup> more To Captaine *Argall* for 15 Skore acres of woody ground called by the name of *Argalls Towne* or *Paspheigh*; to Captaine *Powell* in respect of his paines in clearing the ground, & building the houses for w<sup>ch</sup> Captaine *Argall* ought to have given him satisfaction. Now, the general Assembly being doubtful whether they have any power & authority to discharge the said bondes, doe by these presents (at the Instance of the said Inhabitants of *Paspheighs*, alias *Martins* hundred people) become most humble suitours to the Treasurer, Counsell & Company in *England* that they will be pleased to gett the said bondes for 600<sup>li</sup> to be cancelled; for asmuch as in their great comission they have expressly & by name appointed that place of *Paspheigh* for parte of the Governours Lande. And wheras Captain *William Powell* is payde his 50<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Captaine *Argall* enjoined the saide Inhabitantes to presente him with, as parte of the bargain, the general assembly at their intreaty do become suitours on their behalfe, that Cap<sup>t</sup> *Argall*, by the Counsell & Company in *Englande* may be compelled either to restore the said 50<sup>li</sup> from thence, or else that restitution thereof be made here, out of the goods of the said Captaine *Argall*.

The last acte of the General Assembly was a contribution to gratifie their Officers as followeth

Aug. 4<sup>th</sup> 1619

It is fully agreed att this Generall Assembly, that in regarde of the great paines & labour of the Speaker of this Assembly (who not only first formed the same assembly & to their great ease & expedition, reduced all matters to be treated of into

a

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is crossed out in the original.





a ready method, but also, his indisposition notwithstanding wrote or dictated all orders & other expedients, & is yett to write severall bookes for all the severall Incorporations & plantations, both of the great Charter, & of all the Lawes) & likewise in respecte of the diligence of the Clerke & Sergeant officers thereto belonging: That every man & manservant of above 16 yeares of age shall pay into the handes & Custody of the Burgeesses of every Incorporation & plantation one pound of the best Tobacco, to be distributed to the Speaker, & likewise to the Clerke & Sergeant of the Assembly, according to their degrees & rankes, the whole bulk whereof to be delivered into the Speakers handes, to be divided accordingly. And in regard to the Provost Marshall of *James Citty* hath also given some attendance upon the said General Assembly, he is also to have a share out of the same. And this is to begin to be gathered the 24<sup>th</sup> of *February* nexte.

In conclusion the whole Assembly commanded the Speaker (as nowe he doth) to present their humble excuse to the Treasurer Counsell & Company in *England*, for being constrained by the intemperature of the Weather, & the falling sick of divers of the Burgeesses, to breake up so abruptly before they had so much as putt their Lawes to the ingrossing, this they wholly committed to the fidelity of their Speaker, who therein (his Conscience telles him) hath done the part of an honest man, Otherwise he would easily be found out by the Burgeesses themselves, who w<sup>th</sup> all expedition, are to have so many bookes of the same Lawes, as there be both Incorporations & Plantations, in the Colony.

In the seconde place, the Assembly doth most humbly crave pardon, that in so short a space they could bring their matter to no more perfection, being for the present enforced to send home Titles rather than Lawes, Propositions rather than resolutions. Attempts then Attchievements, hoping their courtesy will accepte our poore indeavour, and their wisdom will be ready to supporte the weaknes of this little flocke.

Thirdly, the General Assembly doth humbly beseech the Treasurer Counsell & Company, that albeit it belongeth to them onely to allowe or to abrogate any Lawes w<sup>ch</sup> we shall here enacte, and that it is their righte so to doe; yet that it would please them not to take it in ill parte, if these Lawes, w<sup>ch</sup> we have nowe brought to light, do passe currant & be of force, till suche time as we may knowe their further pleasure out of *Englande*, for otherwise this people (who nowe at length have gott the raines of former servitude into their owne swindge<sup>1</sup>) would in short time grow so insolent, as they would shake off all govern<sup>mt</sup>, & there would be no living among them.

Their last humble suit is, that the said Counsell & Company would be pleased, as soon as they shall find it convenient, to make good their promise sett down at the conclusion of their commission for establishing the Counsell of Estate & the General Assembly: namely that they will give us power to allowe or disallowe of their Orders of Courte, as his Majesty hath given them power to allowe or to reject our Lawes.

In suite Sir *George Yeardly* the Gover<sup>nr</sup> prorogued the said General Assembly till the first of *Marche* which is to fall out this present yeare 1619, And in the mean season dissolved the same.

<sup>1</sup> "Swindge" is a misspelling of "fwinge," which is an obsolete word meaning sway, or power.





[From Neill's *Virginia Company of London*, pp. 274-286. The extracts here copied give a contemporary account of the session of the General Assembly held in November and December, 1621.]

Letter of Governor and Council of *Virginia* to the Company, written *January 1621/2*, and forwarded by Ship *George*.

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

WE have receaued your Letter dated at *London* the 22d of *September*, 1622 [1621], by the *Warwicke* arriued heere at *James Cittie* the 10th day of *December*, wherein you haue manifested so greate care of us, and the whole Colony as we cannott but with all thankfullness acknowledg ourselues much bounden unto you for the same, before the receipt of w<sup>ch</sup> Letter wee had (according to the instructions giuen us) taken order in the firste Sessions of the generall Affemblie, helde in *November* and *December*, that great store of Vines and Mulberry trees should be planted in all places, and such as were growinge preferued and had expressely p<sup>h</sup>ibited the destroyinge of mulberry trees in the clearinge of Growndes.

Att w<sup>ch</sup> Affemblie we did playnly p<sup>re</sup>caue that the whole country was very well affected to the plantinge of both and to the receauing of silk-worme foode, and that y<sup>t</sup> is our earnest desire that you woulde be pleased to proceed in this course, and of sending us all sortes of Vines in greate abundance, as alsoe greate store of all sortes of the best graine, as wheate, Barlie, Oates, and pease of all the best kindes, for though wee bee very desirous to falle to the sowinge of all sorts of our *Englishe* graine as well as *Indian* (since this Countrey is very p<sup>er</sup> for them, and that there [is] so much cleare grounde in the Colonie) wherein a plowe may be able to goe yet are wee at this tyme very much unprovided of any good seed corne, for our wheate w<sup>ch</sup> was firste brought hither from the *French* Colonie is not only of a small and bad kinde, but hath been also much decayed (since it came hither) for wante of well cultivatinge the grounde.

\* \* \* \* \*

For the drawinge of the People from the exceffiuue plantinge of Tobacco, wee haue by the consent of the generall Affemblie restrayned them to one hundred plants ye headd, upon eache of w<sup>ch</sup> plantes there are to bee left butt onely nyne leaues w<sup>ch</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>portions as neere as could be guesfed, was generally conceaued would be agreeable wth the hundred waight you haue allowed. By w<sup>ch</sup> meanes as also by the course that we haue taken for the keepinge of euery man to his Trade we doubt nott butt very much to preuent the Imoderate plantinge of Tobacco. But nothings can more encourage all men to the plantinge of corne in abundance and soe diuert them from plantinge of Tobacco, then you would be pleased (since y<sup>t</sup> you desire that greate plenty of Corne bee planted here as well for such multitudes of people as you hope yearly to send ouer, as for our owne selues to allow us a Marchantable Rate here for our Corne, either to bee paid by Bills of Exchange in *England* or in Commodities to be deliuered here at 25 *p. centum*, the prise of 7s the Bushell being p<sup>ro</sup>posed by the generall Affemblie was by us thought very reasonable since the Corne you send ouer besides the hazard of being lost or spoyled at Sea, doth stand you in as much or more the charge or freight in Cask considered.

\* \* \* \* \*

By the consent of the last Generall Affemblie there y<sup>s</sup> a large Contribution to be underwritten for the buildinge of a howse of Entertainment at *James* \* \* \* and therefore woode earnestly desire y<sup>t</sup> you would be pleased to send ouer some \* \* \* of Carpenters Brickmakers and Bricklayers of w<sup>ch</sup> usefull trades there is very great want, and for whose labour wee wilbe content to paye after a good rate.

\* \* \* \* \*

Wee haue heerin sent you a piect [project] of Capt *Newces* w<sup>ch</sup> yf you shalbe pleased to take likinge of y<sup>t</sup> is thought heere, wiil yeelde you a more certain p<sup>ro</sup>ffit than your Tenants to halfes, w<sup>ch</sup> being p<sup>ro</sup>posed to the generall Affemblie, was by them very well approved of: we haue upon his Peticone and deepe p<sup>re</sup>testations (y<sup>t</sup> he is utterlie ignorant in the busines of the Sawinge Mills) sent home the Dutchmans Sonne who cam ouer hither only for the commforte of his father, and the rather to discharge you of the payinge of unnecessary wages.





PAPERS  
of the  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of  
1623/24.



The anfwere of the Generall Affembly in *Virginia* to a Declaration of the ftate of the Colonie in the 12 yeers of *S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smiths* Gouverment, exhibited by Alderman *Johnfon* and others.

**H**OLDINGE it a finne againft God, and our owne fufferinge, to fuffer the World to be abufed w<sup>th</sup> untrue reportes, and to giue unto vice the reward of vertue, we in the name of the whole Colonie of *Virginia*, in our generall affembly, many of us hauing beene eye witneffes and patients of thofe tymes haue framed out of our duty to this country, and loue unto truth, this Difmaskinge of thofe prayfes w<sup>ch</sup> are containyd in the foresaid declarationes.

In thofe 12 yeers of *S<sup>r</sup> Tho: Smith* his gouernment, we auerr that the Colony for y<sup>e</sup> moft p<sup>te</sup> remayned in greate want and mifery under moft feure and Crewell lawes fent ouer in printe, and contrary to the expresse Letter of the Kinge in his moft gracious Charter, and as mercyleffly executed, often times wthout tryall or Judgment. The allowance in thofe tymes for a man was only eight ounces of meale and half a pinte of peafe for a daye the one & y<sup>e</sup> other mouldy, rotten, full of Cobwebs and Maggots loathsome to man and not fytt for beafts, w<sup>ch</sup> forced many to flee for reliefe to the Savage Enemy, who being taken againe were putt to fundry deaths as by hanginge, shootinge and breakinge uppon the wheele & others were forced by famine to filch for their bellies, of whom one for fteeling 2 or 3 pints of oatmeale had a bodkinge thruft through his tongue and was tyed w<sup>th</sup> a chaine to a tree untill he ftarued, yf a man through his ficknefs had not been able to worke, he had no allowance at all, and fo confequently perished many through thefe extremities, being weery of life digged holes in the earth and hidd themfelues till they famished.

We cannott for this our fcarfitie blame our Conmanders heere, in refpect that o<sup>r</sup> fufenance was to come from *England*, for had they at that time giuen us noe better allowance we had perished in generall, fo lamentable was our fcarfitie that we were constrained to eat Doggs, Catts, ratts, Snakes, Toad-ftooles, horfehides and w<sup>t</sup> nott, one man out of the myfery he endured, killinge his wiefe powdered her upp to eate her, for w<sup>ch</sup> he was burned. Many befides fedd on the Corps of dead men, and one who had gotten unfatiable, out of cuftome to that foode could not be reftrayned, until fuch tyme as he was executed for it, and indeed foe miserable was our eftate that the happyeft day that euer fome of them hoped to fee, was when the Indynes had killed a mare they wifhing whilft fhe was boylinge y<sup>e</sup> *S<sup>r</sup> Tho: Smith* was uppon her backe in the kettle.

And whereas it is affirmed that there were very fewe of his Maties fubiefts left in thofe dayes and thofe of the meaneft ranke, we anfwere y<sup>e</sup> for one that now dyes, there then perished foue, many beinge of Auncyent Howfes and borne to eftates of 1000<sup>li</sup> by the yeere, fome more, fome lefs who likewise perished by famine. Thofe who furiued who had both aduentured theire eftates and prfonnes were conftreyned to ferue the Colony as if they had been flaves, 7 or 8 yeeres for their freedoms, who underwent as hard and feruile labor as the bafeft fellow that was brought out of Newgate.

And for difcouery we faye that none was difcouered in thofe 12 yeeres, and in thefe 4 or 5 laft yeers much more than formerly.

For o<sup>r</sup> howfes and churches in thofe tymes they were fo meane and poore by refo<sup>n</sup> of thofe calamities that they could not ftand aboue one or two yeeres, the people neuer goinge to worke but out of y<sup>e</sup> bitternes of their fpirrits threatning execrable curfes uppon *S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith*, neither could a bleffinge from god be hoped for in thofe buildings w<sup>ch</sup> were founded uppon y<sup>e</sup> bloud of foe many Christians.

The Townes were only *James Cyttie*, *Henryco*, *Charles* hundred, *Wefte* & *Sherley* hundred,





*hundred*, and *Kiccoughtan* all w<sup>ch</sup> in those tymes were ruined alloe, unless some 10 or 12 howses in y<sup>e</sup> Corporation of *James Cytie* at this present tyme are 4 for euer one that were there, and forty times exceedinge in Goodnesse, fortifications there were none at all against y<sup>e</sup> foraigne enemy, and those that were against the domestick very few and contemptible, Bridges there was only one w<sup>ch</sup> also decayde in that tyme, yf through the forsaide calamities many had not perished we doubt not but there might haue been many more than 1000 people in the lande when S<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Smith* left the Gouverment.

But we conceiue y<sup>t</sup> when S<sup>r</sup> *George Yardly* arriued Gounor hee found not aboue 400, most of those in want of corne, nearly destitute of cattle, fwyne, poultre and other necessary p<sup>ro</sup>visions to nourish them. Ministers to instruct the people there were some whose sufficiency and abilitie we will not tax, yet diuers of them had no Orders.

We knowe not at any time y<sup>t</sup> we exceeded in Armes, Powder & munitions, but y<sup>t</sup> in qualitie almost altogether uselesse. We acknowledg in those times there was a tryall made of diuers staple Commodities, the Colony as then not hauinge meanes to p<sup>ro</sup>ceed therein, we hope in tyme there may be some better p<sup>ro</sup>gressions be made, and had it not beene for the Massacre may by this had beene brought to p<sup>er</sup>fectione, as for boats in the tyme of y<sup>t</sup> Gouvermt there was only one left y<sup>t</sup> was seruiceable in the Colonie, for w<sup>ch</sup> one besides 4 or 5 Shipps and pynnaces, there are now not so fewe as 40, the barques, and barges y<sup>t</sup> then were built in number few, so unwillinglie and weakly by the people effected, y<sup>t</sup> in the same time they also fished [perished] we neuer p<sup>er</sup>ceaued y<sup>t</sup> the natiues of the Countrey did voluntarily yeeld themselues subiects to our gracyous Souraigne, nether that they took any pride in that title, nor p<sup>ro</sup>uide at any tyme any contrybutione of corne for sustentation of y<sup>e</sup> Colony, no<sup>r</sup> could we at any tyme keepe them in such good respect of correspondency as we became mutually helpful each to the other but contrarily w<sup>t</sup> at any [time] was doune p<sup>ro</sup>ceeded from feare and not loue, and their corne p<sup>ro</sup>cured by trade or the sworde.

To w<sup>t</sup> growth of p<sup>er</sup>fectione the Colony hath attayned at y<sup>e</sup> end of those 22 [12] yeeres wee conceaue may easily be iudged by w<sup>t</sup> we haue formerly saide. And rather to be reduced to liue under the like Goument we desire his Ma<sup>tie</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Commissioners may be sent ouer, w<sup>th</sup> authoritie to hange us.

Alderman *Johnson*, one of y<sup>e</sup> Authors of this Declaratione hath reasone to comend him to whose offences and infamies he is so inseparably chained.

By y<sup>e</sup> generall reporte of y<sup>e</sup> Country w<sup>ch</sup> we neuer hard contradicted, we affirme this to be true whereof all or y<sup>e</sup> most p<sup>ar</sup>te were eye witnesses or resident in y<sup>e</sup> Country when euery p<sup>ar</sup>ticular within written were effected.

*Wm. Tucker*

*Wm. Pearce*

*Rawley Croshaw*

*Samuel Mathews*

*Jabez Whittaker*

*John Willcox*

*Nicholas Marten*

*Edward Blany*

*Ifack Madifone*

*Clement Dilke*

*Luke Boyse*

*John Utie*

*John Chew*

*Richard Staples*

*Gabriell Holland*

*Francis Wyatt*

*George Sandis*

*John Pott*

*John Powntis*

*Roger Smith*

*Raphe Hamor*

*John Southerne*

*Samuel Sharpe*

*Henry Watkins*

*Nathaniel Causey*

*Richard Bigge*

*Richard Kingswell*

*John Pollington*

*Robert Addams*

*Thomas Marlott.*





[Letter of the Governor, Council, and Assembly of *Virginia* to the king in reply to Capt. *Nathaniel Butler's* "Unmasking of *Virginia*." Copied from *Stith's History of Virginia (Williamsburg, 1747)*, pp. 307-312.]

Most gracious Sovereign,

**W**HEREAS a Copy of an Information, presented to Your Majesty by Captain Nathaniel Butler, entitled, *The Unmasking of Virginia*, is come to our Hands: and whereas the same is full of notorious Slanders and Falshoods, proceeding from the Malice of his corrupt Heart, and abetted by private Enmity and publick Division, which aim at the Satisfaction of their particular Spleen, altho' it be to the Subversion of this whole Colony; Wee, the Governor, Council, and Colony of Virginia, in our General Assembly, out of Zeal and Respect to Your Majesty and this our Country, not to suffer Your sacred Ears to be prophaned with false Suggestions, nor Your Royal Thoughts to be diverted from so hopeful a Plantation, which may add in time a principal Flower to Your Diadem, do, in all Humbleness, submit this our Answer to Your Princely Survey, annexed to the several Untruths of the said Informer.

1. I found the Plantations generally feated, &c.

THE Plantations, for the most Part, are high and pleasantly feated: and the rest not low, nor infested with Marshes, which, we wish, were more frequent. The Creeks are rather useful, than noisome; and no Bogs have been seen here by any, that have lived twice as many Years, as he did Weeks, in the Country; the Places which he so miscalls, being the richest Parts of the Earth, if we had a sufficient Force to clear their Woods, and to give the fresh Springs, which run through them, a free Passage. The Soil is generally rich, and restores our Trust with Abundance; the Air is sweet, and the Climate healthful, all Circumstances considered, to Men of sound Bodies and good Government.

2. I found the Shores, &c.

In this he traduceth one of the goodliest Rivers in the habitable World, which runs for many Miles together within upright Banks, till at length, enlarged with the Receipt of others, it beats on a sandy Shore, and imitates the Sea in Greatness and Majesty. It is approachable on both Sides, from half Flood to half Ebb, for Boats of good Burthen; neither is there any River in the World of this Vastness, without Cranes or Wharfs, more commodious for landing. And it is equally contrary to Truth, that by wading we get violent Surfeits of Cold, which never leave us, till we are brought to our Graves.

3. THE new People, sent over, arriving for the most Part, &c.

We affirm, that the Winter is the only proper time for the Arrival of new Comers; whereof the Governor and Council have often, by their Letters, informed the Company; and the like Advice has been given to their Correspondents, from time to time, by private Planters, for their Supply of Servants. As to Houses of Entertainment, there was a general Subscription, amounting to an unexpected Sum, and Workmen actually employed, to build a fair Inn in *James City*, and every principal Plantation had resolved on the like, for the Entertainment of their new Supplies; when it pleased God, to punish our Crimes by the bloody Hands of the Indians, which obliged us to divert that Care to the Housing ourselves, many of us having been unfurnished by that Disaster. But Buildings of late have every where encreased exceedingly; neither have new Comers any Reason to complain, when every Man's House is, without Recompence, open to the Stranger, even to the disaccommodating ourselves. So that we may with Modesty boast, that no People in the World do exercise the like Hospitality. As for dying under Hedges (whereof there are none in *Virginia*) or lying unburied in the Woods, by reason of this Defect, it is utterly false. However, if such things should sometimes be seen accidentally here, the like may, and often doth happen, in the most flourishing Countries of *Europe*.

4. THE Colony was, this Winter, in great Distress, &c.

THE Colony, that Winter, was in no Distress of Victual, as the Accuser well knoweth. For he bought Corn himself for eight Shillings a Bushel, cheaper, as we hear, than it was then sold in *England*. It is true, a succeeding Scarcity was feared. But what less could

be





be expected, after such a Massacre; when near half the Colony were driven from their Habitations in time of planting, others streightened in their Ground by receiving them, and all interrupted in their Buſineſs by ſupporting a ſudden War? *Engliſh* Meal ſold, as he affirmeth, at thirty Shillings the Buſhel, was only ſold for ten Pounds of Tobacco: for which, in truck, we ordinarily receive under twelve Pence a Pound, real Value. And it is not to be ſuppoſed, that any of the Great ſhould affect Scarcity, in order to enrich themſelves by Trade. For Trade hath ever been free for us all; neither have they, who have brought in moſt Corn, ſold it out at unconſcionable Rates, but have often freely imparted it to the Neceſſity of others, without any other Advantage than Repayment. We agree with that Prime-one, who wiſhed, that Corn might never be under eight Shillings a Buſhel; meaning in Tobacco at three Shillings a Pound. For ſo there would be ſome Proportion between the Profit of making the one and the other, and Corn would thereby be planted in greater Abundance.

5. THEIR Houſes are generally the worſt, &c.

OUR Houſes, for the moſt Part, are rather built for Uſe than Ornament; yet not a few for both, and fit to give Entertainment to Men of good Quality. If we may give Credit to thoſe, who are accounted the moſt faithful Relaters of the *West-Indies*, many Cities of great Rumour there, after threeſcore Years Progreſs, are not to be compared in their Buildings to ours. And ſo far are they from the meaneſt Cottages in *England*, that many Towns there have hardly one Houſe in them, which exceedeth ours in Conveniency or Structure. The greateſt Diſparagement, that ſome of them received, proceeded from his Riots and laſcivious Filthineſs with lewd Women, purchaſed with Rials of Eight and Wedges of Gold, the Spoils of the diſtreſſed *Spaniards* in *Bermudas*; which, as we are informed by a Gentleman of good Credit, who caſually ſurveyed his Inventory, did, with other Treafure, amount to divers Thouſands. As for the Interpoſition of Creeks, which Men are moſt deſirous to ſeat upon, where we cannot go by Land, we have Boats and Canoes, for our ſudden Tranſport on any Occaſion.

6. I found not the leaſt Piece of Fortification. &c.

WE have, as yet, no Fortifications againſt a foreign Enemy, altho' it hath been endeavoured by the Company, with a Succeſs unanſwerable to their Care and Expence; as alſo lately by ourſelves. But the Work, being interrupted by the Scarcity of laſt Summer, ſhall proceed again, God willing, with all convenient Expedition; and almoſt all our Houſes are ſufficiently fortified againſt the Indians, with ſtrong Palifadoes. His Envy would not let him number truly the Ordinance at *James City*; four Demi-Culverins being there mounted, and all ſerviceable. At *Flower-de-Hundred*, he makes but one of fix; neither was he ever there, but, according to his Cuſtom, reporteth the unſeen as ſeen. The ſame Envy would not let him ſee the three Pieces at *Newport's-News*, and thoſe two at *Elizabeth-City*. Two great Pieces there are at *Charles Hundred*, and ſeven at *Henrico*. Beſides which, ſeveral private Planters have ſince furniſhed themſelves with Ordinance. So that it were a deſperate Enterpriſe, and unlikely to be attempted by a Man of his Spirit, to beat down our Houſes about our Ears, with a Bark of that Burthen.

7. EXPECTING, according to their printed Books, &c.

THE time that this Informer came over, was in the Winter, after the Maſſacre; when thoſe Wounds were green, and the Earth deprived of her Beauty. His Ears were open to nothing but Detraction, and he only enquired after the Factious, of which there were none among us, and how he might gather Accuſations againſt thoſe in the Government, being, as it ſhould ſeem, ſent over for that Purpoſe. Otherwiſe he could not but hear of our Proclamations for the Advancement of Staple Commodities, and with what Alacrity and Succeſs they proceeded; Vines and Mulberry Trees being planted throughout the whole Country, the Iron-Works in great Forwardneſs and ſhortly to receive Perfection, and the Glaſs-Works laboured after with all poſſible Care, till the Slaughter by the Indians, and the ſucceeding Mortality, gave a Ruin to ſome, and Interruption to all. So that he hath nothing but our Misfortunes to accuſe and upbraid





us with; which have obliged us, still to follow that contemptible Weed, as well to sustain the War, as to enable us again to erect those Works. As for deriding the Books, that were sent over by the Company, it was done by himself, and no other, that we know of.

8. I found the ancient Plantations of *Henrico*, &c.

STILL he abuseth your Majesty with these Words, *I found*, in Places, where he never was by some Score of Miles; having never been higher up the River, than the Territories of *James City*. *Henrico* was quitted in Sir *Thomas Smith's* Time, only the Church and one House remaining. *Charles City*, so much spoken of, never had but six Houses. The Soil of both is barren, worn out, and not fit for Culture. The Loss of our Stocks the Informer hath less Reason to urge. For he joined with the Indians in killing our Cattle, and carried the Beef aboard his Ship; which would have cost him his Life, if he had had his Deserts.

9. WHEREAS according to his Majesty's gracious, &c.

THE Governor and Council, whom it only concerned, replied to this; that they had followed the Laws and Customs of *England* to their utmost Skill; neither could he, or any other, produce any Particular, wherein they had failed. As to their Ignorance, they held him to be no competent Judge of those, who so far transcended him in Point of Learning and Ability. For he had never been bred to the Law (as was not unknown to some of them) nor yet in any other of the liberal Sciences. But his principal Spleen in this Article, appeared to proceed from his not being admitted of the Council, which they could by no means, consistently with their Instructions, do.

10. THERE having been, as it is thought, ten thousand, &c.

HIS Computation of ten thousand Souls falleth short of four thousand; and those were, in great part, waisted by the more than *Egyptian* Slavery and *Scythian* Cruelty, which was exercised on us, your poor and miserable Subjects, by Laws written in Blood, and executed with all Sorts of Tyranny, in the Time of Sir *Thomas Smith's* Government; whereof we send your Majesty the true and tragical Relation, from which it will plainly appear, that the pretended Confusions and private Ends will strongly reflect upon him and his Instructors. And how unfit such Men are, to restore that Plantation, which suffered so much under their Government, we humbly refer to your princely Consideration; invoking, with him, that divine and supreme Hand, to protect us from such Governors and their Ministers, who have poured out our Blood on the Earth like Water, and have fattened themselves with our Famine. And we beseech your Majesty, to support us in this just and gentle Authority, which has cherished us of late by more worthy Magistrates; and We, our Wives, and poor Children, as is our Duty, shall ever pray to God, to give you in this World all Increase of Happiness, and to crown you in the World to come, with immortal Glory.

[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, II, 585-590.]

*To the Kinges most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>*

*The humble Petition of the Governo<sup>r</sup> Counsell and Collony of Virginia in their Generall Assemblie.*

*Humbly sheweth,*

THAT whereas to our great Comfort, we have lately understoode that Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> notwithstandinge the unjust disparagements of this Plantation, hath taken y<sup>t</sup> into yo<sup>r</sup> more neere and especiall care; that yo<sup>r</sup> Royall intentions may have their one effecte, We, urged by our duty and experiences, doe humbly beseech that credit may not be given to the late declarations presented to yo<sup>r</sup> highnes concerneinge the happie, but indeed miserable estate of the Collony duringe the first twelve yeares; neither to those malicious imputations, w<sup>ch</sup> have ben layde on the latter: but to be pleased to beholde in little the true estate of both, by our relations w<sup>ch</sup> we now present by the handes of M<sup>r</sup> *John Pontis* a worthy member of our bodye, conteyninge





conteyninge nothinge but the truth, w<sup>th</sup>out disaffection or partialitye, whereby we doubt not but Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> will underftande of the Condition of both tymes; and be pleased, accordinge to our earneft desires to continue the Government under w<sup>ch</sup> we live: confirmed by yo<sup>r</sup> Princely care and fupportance: But if yt fhall pleafe Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> otherwife to determine, our prayers folicite your tender Compaffion that you will not fuffer yo<sup>r</sup> poore Subjectes to fall into the handes of Sir *Tho: Smith* or his Confidents, who have lately abufed yo<sup>r</sup> Sacred cares w<sup>th</sup> wronge Informations; but that yo<sup>u</sup> will gratioufly protect us from thofe groweing ftormes ingendered by faction w<sup>ch</sup> preface the fubverfion of fome whole endeavors have deferved a better rewarde, and in generall of the wholl Plantation. And that we may depend upon noe meaner perfons then of late we have doune fince the A<sup>ct</sup>ion is of fuch hono<sup>r</sup> and confequence. And in that by the late Maffacre, continued warre, and meane prizes of Tobacco, we are difabled for fetting up ftaple Comodities, extirpation of the perfidious Salvages (much leffe for fortification againft a forrein enymie) We humblie follicite the effect of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> gracious intention for our, and the *Somer* Ilandes, fole importation of tobacco: befeechinge yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> to believe that we affect not that Contemptible weede as an end, but as a prefent meanes whereof We doubt not ere longe to give yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> a reall affurance. And if Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> fhall be gratioufly pleased to fend over that aid of Souldiers, whereof we have been put in hope, or what other fupport Yo<sup>r</sup> Royall bounty fhall afforde us: Wee moft humblie defire that the Gouvernor, Counfell and General Affembly may have a voyce in their difpofall, fince none at that diftaunce by reafon of accidents and emergent occasions can direct y<sup>t</sup>, fo advantagiously as our prefence and experience And we our Wives and poore Children fhall ever praye to God, as is our dutie, to give you in this worlde all increafe of happines and to crowne you in the World to come w<sup>th</sup> imortall Glorye.

*Francis: Wyatt*

*George Sandys.*

*Roger Smythe.*

*Raphe Hamor*

*Frans: West.*

*George Yeavelley [Yeadley].*

*John Pott.*

*Will: Peirce.*

*Nath: Baffe.*

*Edw. Blayney.*

*Clem<sup>t</sup> Dilke.*

*Rich: Stephens.*

*Rich<sup>d</sup> Kingemill*

*Gabriel Holland.*

*Will: Tucker.*

*John Pollington.*

*John Utie.*

*Luke Boys.*

*John Chewe.*

*Nath. Cauffey.*

*Thomas Marloe.*

*Jabez Whittaker.*

*Nic. Martian*

*Ifaack Chaplain.*

*Thomas Harris*

*Rob<sup>t</sup> Addams.*

*Rich. Bigges.*

---

[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, II, 365-372.]

*Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>,*

**W**EE have received divers letters from yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> fome to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and counfell in perticuler others to the Collony in generall, w<sup>th</sup> Coppies of yo<sup>r</sup> orders from the Company, and laftly other orders brought over by M<sup>r</sup> *Povey*.

By them all we underftande the princely care that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath of this Plantation, for w<sup>ch</sup> we retorne our humbleft thanks and earneftly folicite the continuance of his favo<sup>r</sup>

By the firft we underftoode of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> remittinge of thre pence in the fhillinge in the Cufomes of his tobacco, and of grauntinge unto us the fole importation: then w<sup>ch</sup> there is nothinge that will give more life or a fpeedier advancement to this Collony, for little or nothinge can be expected from povertye to w<sup>ch</sup> the meane prizes therof and great charges of warre have reduced us neither have wee, in this eftate wherin we are, the meanes to fortifie, nor to fett up thofe ftaple comodities w<sup>ch</sup> require a longe expecta-

tion

---

<sup>1</sup> This name fhould be "*Pory*".



tion of proffitt: all the fruites of o<sup>r</sup> labors amountinge to noe more (if soe much) then will cloth and feed us. Wee therefore humbly intreat yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> that yo<sup>u</sup> will take Consideration of us, and be a meanes to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to confirme his former intention, w<sup>th</sup> all to take into yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup> considerations that heavy burthen in payeing for Customs above a thirde of o<sup>r</sup> labo<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we desire may bee reduced to five in the hundred according to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> gracious letters Pattents. Wee further understande by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> letters, that we have been accused by one that came from hence of neglect of fortifications of buildinge of houses and provideinge of sustenance: against whome we protest that his relation as in other things, soe in this, is untrue and slanderous. We have in due submission to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> published yo<sup>r</sup> orders sent over by M<sup>r</sup> Povey<sup>r</sup> whereby wee understande his Ma<sup>ties</sup> intention in changeinge the Government of this Collony, we are ignorant of the dangers and ruynes that might have befallen us by the continuance of the former, neither have we any thinge to accuse them w<sup>th</sup> that have swayed our affaires, since the expiration of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smyths authoritye, our slavery haveinge since been converted to freedome, and wee cherished under a just and moderate Govern<sup>t</sup>: neither had they nor wee been subject to senfure, if the bitter effects of the Massacre had not clouded their zeale and our endea<sup>vs</sup> yet howsoever yt pleaseth his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to dispose of us, it is our humble desire, that the Governo<sup>rs</sup> that are sent over may not have absolute authoritye, but may bee restrayned as formerly by the consent of this Counsell, w<sup>ch</sup> tytle we desire may be retayned to the hono<sup>r</sup> of this Plantation, and not converted to the name of assistants, some inconvenyences we have founde by the strickt limitations of the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Counsell by instructions out of *Englande*, since in so farre a distance and not perfect knowledge of the Country that may seeme good in advise, w<sup>ch</sup> may by accident prove otherwise in execution, neither holde we yt fitt that any mayne project be sett a foot, w<sup>ch</sup> hath not from hence approbation, besides we suppose that the short continuance of Governo<sup>rs</sup> in their places is very disadvantageous to the Collony, who for the first yeare are rawe in experience and for the most part in ill disposition of health through the change of the Clymate, the seconde yeare they beginn to understande the affaires of the Country, and the thirde provide for their retorne. But above all we humbly intreat yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> that we may retaine the libertie of our generall Assemblie, then w<sup>ch</sup> nothinge can more conduce to our satisfaction or the publique utilitie. Thus submitteinge ourselves and our affaires to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup> patronage, We humbly take our leaves.

Wholly to be disposed of by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup>

*Francis Wyatt.*

*James Cytty.*

the last of *Februarye* 1623.

*George Yeardley.*

*Roger Smythe.*

*J. Pountes.*

*Will Peirce.*

*Isaack Maddison.*

*Jabez Whittaker.*

*Nath. Basse.*

*John Utie.*

*Rich: Stephens.*

*John Chewe.*

*Edward Gryndon.*

*Thomas Marlott.*

*Gabriell Holland.*

*Edw: Blayney.*

*John Willcocks.*

*Frans. West.*

*George Sandys.*

*Raphe Hamor.*

*Sam. Mathews.*

*Will Tucker.*

*Nicolas Martian.*

*Isaack Chaplin.*

*Clem<sup>t</sup>. Dilke.*

*Sam Sharpe.*

*Nathaniel Cauffey.*

*Richard Biggs:*

*Henry Watkins.*

*Robert Addams.*

*Rawley Crofham.*

*Rich. Kingefmyll.*

*Luke Boys.*

(Indorfed)

"To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> our very good Lordes: the Lordes of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> most Hono<sup>ble</sup> Privie Counsell."

[From

<sup>1</sup> This name should be "*Pery*".





A Breife Declaration of the Plantation of *Virginia* duringe the first Twelve Yeares, when Sir *Thomas Smith* was Governor of the Companie, & downe to this present tyme. By the Ancient Planters nowe remaining alive in *Virginia*.

WHEREAS in the beginninge of Sir *Thomas Smiths* twelve yeares government, it was published in printe throughout the Kingdome of *Englande* that a Plantation should be settled in *Virginia* for the glorie of God in the propagation of the Gospell of *Christ*, the conversion of the Savages, to the honour of his Majesty, by the enlargeinge of his territories and future enrichinge of his kingdome, for which respects many noble & well minded persons were induced to adventure great sums of money to the advancement of soe pious & noble a worke, who have from the very first been frustrate of their expectation, as wee conceive, by the misgovernment of Sir *Thomas Smith*, aiminge at nothinge more then a perticular gaine, to be raised out of the labours of such as both voluntarilie adventured themselves and were otherwise sent over at the common charge. This will cleerely appeare in the examination of the first expedition & severall supplies in the tyme of his government.

The first Plantation in *Virginia* consisted of one hundred persons, so slenderly provided for that before they had remained halfe a yeare in this new Collony they fell into extreame want, not havinge anything left to sustein them save a little ill conditioned Barley, which ground to meal & pottage made thereof, one smale ladle full was allowed each person for a meale, without bread or aught else whatsoever, so that had not God, by his great providence, moved the Indians, then our utter enemies, to bringe us reliefe, we had all utterlie by famine perished. How unable so small a companie of people, soe poorely sent over, were to make way for such as shoulde followe, may easily be judged.

The first supplie beinge two shippes, the *John & Francis & Phenix*, with one hundred & twenty persons, worfe every way provided for then the former, arrived heere about eight or nine months after & found the Collony consisting of no more then forty persons (of those) tenn only able men, the rest at point of death, all utterly destitute of howses, not one as yet built, so that they lodged in cabbins & holes within the ground; victualls they had none, save some small reliefe from the Indians, as some yet living weare feelinge witness, neither were we for our future and better maintenance permitted to manure or till any grounde, a thing in a new Plantation principally to be regarded, but weare by the direction of Sir *Thomas Smith*, and his officers heere, wholly inployed in cuttinge downe of mafts, cedar, blacke wallnutt, clapboarde, &c., and in digginge Gould oare (as some thought) which beinge sent for *England* proved dirt. These works to make retorne of present profit hindered others of more necessary consequence of Plantation.

After this first supplie there were some few poore howses built, & entrance made in cleeringe of grounde to the quantitie of foure acres for the wholl Collony, hunger & sickness not permitting any great matters to bee donne that yeare.

The second supplie was a ship the *Mary Margett*, which arrived here nine months after, about the time of *Michaelmas*, in her sixty persons, most gentlemen, few or no tradesmen, except some *Polanders* to make Pitch, tarre, potashes, &c., to be returned for present gaine, soe meanly likewise were these furnished forth for victualles, that in lesse then two monthes after their arrivall, want compelled us to imploye our time abroad in trading with the Indians for corne; whereby though for a time we partly relieved our necessities, yet in *Maye* followinge we weare forced (leavinge a small garde of gentlemen & some others about the president at *James Towne*) to disperse the wholl Collony, some amongst the Salvages but most to the Oyfter Banks, where they lived upon oyfters for the space of nine weekes, with the allowance only of a pinte of Indian corne to each man for a week, & that allowance of corne continued to them but two weekes of the nine, which kinde of feeding caused all our skinns to peelee off, from head to foote, as if we had beene flead. By this time arrived Captaine *Samuell Argall* in a small Barque,

with

<sup>1</sup> An obsolete form of "flayed".





with him neither supplie of men nor victualls from the Company; but we understandinge that he had some small provisions of bread and wine, more then would serve his owne companie, required him and the master of the Barque to remaine ashoare whilst we might bring his sailes ashoare the better to assure us of his ship & such provisions as could be spared, whereunto he seemed willingly to condescend. Those provisions, at a small allowance of Biskett, cake, and a small measure of wine or beere to each person for a Daye some what relieved us for the space of a month, at the end of which time arrived the thirde supplie, called Sir *Thomas Gates*, his fleet, which consisted of seaven shippes & neere five hundred persons with whom a small proportion of victuall, for such a number, was landed; howses few or none to entertain them, so that being quartered in the open feilde they fell upon that small quantitie of corne, not beinge above seaven acres, which we with great penury & sufferance had formerly planted, and in three days, at the most, wholly devoured it.

These numbers, thus meanly provided, not being able to subsist and live together weare soone after divided into three parties and dispersed abroad for their better reliefe. The first under commande of Captaine *Francis West* to seat at the head of the River; a second under commande of Captaine *John Smith*, the President, at *James Towne*, & the other, with Capt. *John Martin*, in the River at *Nansamun*, which divisions gave occasions to the Indians treacherously to cutt off divers of our men & boates, and forced the rest at the end of sixe weekes, havinge spent those small provisions they had with them, to retire to *James Town* & that in the depth of winter, when by reason of the colde, it was not possible for us to endure to wade in the water (as formerly) to gather oysters to satisfie our hungry stomacks, but constrained to digge in the grounde for unwholesome rootes whereof we were not able to get so many as would suffice us, in respect of the frost at that season & our poverty & weaknes, so that famine compelled us wholly to devoure those Hogges, Dogges & horses that weare then in the Collony, together with rates, mice, snakes, or what vermin or carryon soever we could light on, as alsoe Toad-stooles, Jewes eares, or what els we founde growing upon the grounde that would fill either mouth or belly; and weare driven through unfufferable hunger unnaturallie to eat those thinges which nature most abhorred, the flesh and excrements of man, as well of our owne nation as of an Indian, digged by some out of his grave after he had laien buried three daies & wholly devoured him; others, envyinge the better state of bodie of any whom hunger had not yet so much wasted as there owne, lay waight and threatened to kill and eat them; one amonge the rest slue his wife as she slept in his bosome, cutt her in peeces, powdered her & fedd upon her till he had clean devoured all partes saveinge her heade, & was for soe barbarouse a fact and cruelty justly executed. Some adventuringe to seeke releife in the woods, dyed as they sought it, & weare eaten by others who found them dead. Many putt themselves into the Indians handes, though our enemies, and were by them slaine. In this extremitie of famine continued the Collony till the twentieth of *Maye*, when unexpected, yet happely, arrived Sir *Thomas Gates* & Sir *George Somers* in two small Barques which they built in the *Sommer Islands* after the wreake of the Sea adventure wherein they sett forth from *Englande*, with them one hundred persons barely provided of vittell for themselves. They founde the Collony consistinge then of but sixty persons most famished and at point of death, of whom many soone after died; the lamentable outcries of theirs soe moved the hartes of those worthies, not being in any forte able long to releive their wantes they soone resolved to imbarque themselves & this poore remainder of the Collonye, in those two pinnaces & two other small Barques then in the River, to sett saile for *Newfoundland* where they might releive their wants & procure one safer passage for *Englande*. Every man, glad of this resolution, laboured his uttmost to further it, so that in three weekes we had fitted those barques and pinnaces (the best we could) & quitted *James Towne*, leaving the poore buildings in it to the spoile of the Indians, hopeinge never to retorne to re-posseis them. When we had not sailed downe the River above twelve miles but we espied a boat which afterwards we understoode came from the right Honourable Lorde *La Ware*, who was  
then





then arrived at *Point Comfort* with three good flippes, wherein he brought two hundred and fifty persons with some store of Provisions for them; but by reason he founde the Collony in so great want was forced to put both his owne people & the rest of the Collony to a very meane allowance, which was seven pounce of *English* meale for a man a weeke, & five pounds for every woman, without the addition of any victuall whatsoever, except, in the stead of meale, we took valuablie either pease or oatmeale. Uppon the arrival of that boat, Sir *Thomas Gates* understandinge from the Lord *La Ware*, that his Lordship was arrived with commission from the Company to be Gov<sup>r</sup> & Capt. Gen<sup>l</sup> of *Virginia*, & had brought men & provisions for the subsistinge & advancing of the Plantation, he the very next daye, to the great grieve of all his Company (only except Capt. *John Martin*), as winde and weather gave leave, returned his whole company with charge to take possession againe of those poore ruinated habitations at *James Towne* which he had formerly abandoned; himselfe in a boate proceeded downeward to meete his Lordship who, making all speede up, arrived shortly after at *James Towne*. The time of the yeare being then most unseasonable, by intemperate heat, at the end of *June* his people suddenly falling generally into most pestilent diseases of Callentures and feavors, not lesse then one hundred & fifty of them died within few moneths after, & that chiefly for want of meanes to comfort them in their weak estates. The residue alsoe disabled by reason of sicknes could performe nothing that yeare to the advancement of the Collony, yet with the help of those people which had arrived with Sir *Thomas Gates*, together with some of the ancient Planters, who by use weare grown practique in a hard way of livinge, two small forts weare erected neare the rivers mouth at *Kicoughtun*, encompassed with small younge trees, haveinge for housing in the one, two formerlie built by the Indians & covered with bark by them, in the other a tent with some few thacht cabbins which our people built at our comming thether. We founde divers other Indian Howses built by the natives which by reason we could make no use of we burnt, killinge to the number of twelve or fourteene Indians. & possesseinge such corne as we founde growinge of their plantinge. We remained there untill harveft, when we reaped (besides what we spent) about the quantitie of one hundred and fiftie bushells of corne, which, by order from the Lord *La Ware*, was transported to *James Towne*.

His Lordship intendinge to send up certain forces to march towardes the mountaines for the discoverie of gold or silver mines at the end of *October*, sent his Patents to Captaine *Yardley* and Captaine *Holcroft*, commanders of those two forts at *Kicoughtan*, wherein his Lordship gave order that they should be forthwith abandoned & the people with all speede to be brought to *James Citie*, there to prepare for his intended march.

At that time there arrived a small ship call the *daintie*, with twelve men & one woman, some little provision of victuall, two or three horses & some other slight necessities for the Collony. Soon after we sett forward for our intended march, haveinge for our leaders Captaine *Edwarde Breuster* & Captaine *George Yeardeley*, being in number one hundred persons, furnished with all such necessary provisions, as the Collony at that time out of its poverty was able to provide. This designe was hindered by reason of the unfortunate losse of all our chieffe men skillfull in findeinge out mines, who weare treacherously flaine by the Salvadges (inviteinge them ashoare to eat victualls which they wanted) even when the meate was in their mouthes, they careinge only to fill their bellies, foresaw not to prevent this danger which befell them.

This injury we revenged for the present (as we coulde) by killinge some Indians and burninge many houses, but by reason of this disaister we proceeded not farther on our journey then the head of the River, where we spent about three moneths doinge little but induringe much; his Lordship was there in person for the most part of that time, but his disease of body groweing much upon him he resolved to retire to *James Towne*, givinge order that the fort which we had built there shoulde bee quitted and the troupe drawn downe, which accordingly was done. His Lordship then in regarde of his sickness was advised to putt to Sea in his ship, the *Delaware*, to seeke remedie in some other parts for the health of his bodye. At his going he left Captaine *George Percie*

Deputie





Deputie Governor, the people (remaining under his command) provided for three months at a short allowance of victuals. The calamities of these times would not any way permit workes of great importance to bee performed, sith that we did was as much as we coulde doe to live and defende our selves.

The Plantations helde at his Lordships departure were only *James Towne* and *Pointe Comforte*, where a small Fort fenced with Palisadoes, in it one slight howse, a store and some few thatcht cabbins, which shortly after by casualltie was burnt with fire; some few great ordinance were slenderlye mounted at *James Towne* and *Pointe Comfort*.

A fortnight after his Lordships departure arrived a small ship called the *Hercules*, with some thirty people and some provisions for them. The twelve of *May* followeing arrived Sir *Thomas Dale* with three ships and three hundred persons, his provisions for them of such qualitie (for the most part) as hogges refused to eat, some whereof were sent backe to *England* to testifie the same, and that the rest was not better was justified upon oath before the Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Lorde Cheife Justice of the Common Pleas, at *Gilde hall* in *London*, by Sir *Thos. Gates* & two other gentlemen.

Sir *Thomas Dale*, takinge into consideration the precedent times not to have succeeded accordinge to the greedy desire of Sir *Thomas Smith*, presently employed the general Colony about the lading of those three ships with such freight as the country then yealded, but a little before the ships were readie to depart, Sir *Thomas Gates* arrived with three ships and three carvills, with him three hundred persons meanly provided with victualls for such a number. In this fleet, to our remembrance arrived sixtie cowes and some swine; it was his care to dispatch those shippes and carvills freighted (as aforesaid) to the neglect of workes of greater importance. Sir *Thomas Dale* immediately uppon his arrival, to add to that extremitye of miserye under which the Collonye from her infancie groaned, made and published most cruell and tiranous lawes, exceeding the strictest rules of marishall discipline, which lawes were sent over by Sir *Thomas Dale* to Sir *Thomas Smith* by the hande of M<sup>r</sup> *William Starchey*<sup>1</sup>, then Secretarie to the State, and were returned in print, with approbation, for our future government, as in divers bookes yet extant more fully appeareth.

At *Michaellmas* then next following, Sir *Thomas Dale* removed himself with three hundred persons for the buildinge of *Henrico Towne*, where being landed he oppressed his whole companie with such extraordinarye labors by daye and watching by night, as maye seeme incredible to the eares of any who had not the experimentall triall thereof. Wante of houses at first landinge in the colde of winter, and pinching hunger continually bitinge, made those imposed labours most insufferable, and the best fruits and effects thereof to be noe better then the slaughter of his Majestys free subjeets by starveinge, hangeinge, burneinge, breakinge upon the wheele and shootinge to deathe, some (more than halfe famished) runninge to the Indians to gett reliefe beinge againe returned were burnt to death. Some for stealinge to satisfie their hunger were hanged, and one chained to a tree till he starved to death; others attemptinge to run awaye in a barge and a shallop (all the Boates that were then in the Collonye) and therin to adventure their lives for their native countrie, beinge discovered and prevented, were shott to death, hanged and broken upon the wheele, besides continuall whippings, extraordinary punishments, workinge as slaves in irons for terme of yeares (and that for petty offences) weare dayly executed. Many famished in holes and other poore cabbins in the ground, not respected because sicknes had disabled them for labour, nor was their sufficient for them that were more able to worke, our best allowance being but nine ounces of corrupt and putrified meale and halfe a pinte of oatmeale or pease (of like ill condition) for each person a daye. Those provisions were sent over by one *Winne* a Draper, and *Caswell*, a baker, by the appointment (as we conceive) of Sir *Thomas Smith*. Under this Tiranus Government the Collony continued in extreame slavery and miserye for the space of five yeares, in which time many, whose necessities enforced the breach of those lawes by the strictnes and severitye thereof, suffered death and other punishments.

Divers

<sup>1</sup> This should be "*Strachey*".





Divers gentlemen both there and at *Henrico* towne, and throughout the wholl Collonye (beinge great adventurers and no frendes or alliance to Sir *Thomas Smith*) weare feeling members of those generall calamities, as far forth as the meanest fellow sent over.

The buildings and fortifications of that Towne, or thereabouts, were noe way extraordinary, neither could want, accompanied with bloode and crueltie, effect better.

Fortification against a foreign enemy there was none, only two or three peeces of ordenance mounted, and against a domestic noe other but a pale inclosinge the Towne to the quantitie of foure acres, within which those buildings that weare erected, coulde not in any mans judgement, neither did stande above five yeares and that not without continuall reparations; true it is that there was a Bricke Church intended to be built, but not soe much as the foundation thereof ever finished, but we contentinge our selves with a church of wood answerable to those houses. Many other workes of like nature weare by him donne at *Henrico* and the precincts thereof, but so slightly as before his departure hence, he himself saw the ruine and desolation of most of them.

Sir *Thomas Gates* likewise in his time erected some buildinges in and about *James Towne*, which by continuall cost in repaireinge of them doe yet for the most part in some fort remaine.

A framed Bridge was alsoe then erected, which utterly decayed before the end of Sir *Thomas Smiths* government, that being the only bridge (any way soe to be called) that was ever in the country. At this time in all these labours, the misery throughout the wholl Collony, in the scarcitie of foode was equall; which penurious and harde kinde of liveinge, enforced and emboldened some to petition to Sir *Thomas Gates* (then Governor) to grant them that favor that they might employ themselves in husbandry, that therby they and all others by plantinge of corne, might be better fed then those supplies of victual which were sent from *Englande* woulde afforde to doe, which request of theirs was denied unlesse they woulde paye the yearlye rent of three barrels of corne and one monthes worke to the Collonye, although many of them had been employed in the general workes and services of the Collony from the beginninge of the Plantation, which harde condition of Tenantship was then accepted rather then they woulde continue in those general services and employments noe waye better then slavery. Most part of the time that Sir *Thomas Gates* and Sir *Thos. Dale* governed we were at warre with the natives, so that by them divers times were many of our people slaine, whose blood Sir *Thomas Dale* neglected not to revenge, by divers and fundry executions, in killinge many, cuttinge downe and takinge away their corne, burninge their houses, spoiling their weares, &c.

In this time alsoe the two fortes, fort *Henry* and fort *Charles*, at *Kicoughton*, were againe erected with such buildings as were formerly expressed, not fortified at all against a forreine enemye, and against the Indian that common order of a pale or pallisadoe.

The supplies sent out of *Englande* while Sir *Thos. Gates* and Sir *Thos. Dale* governed were these; a small barque called the *John* and *Francis*, which brought few men and less victual; the next a small ship called the *Sarah*, with the like number of men and victuall; the next ship called the *Treforer*, wherein came Capt. *Samuell Argoll*, bringinge with him to the number of fiftie good men, which ship and men were wholly employed in Trade and other services for relevinge of the Collonye; the next ship, called the *Elizabeth*, with about thirteene persons, for them little provision; the next the same *Elizabeth* came againe, with some small store of provisions only; in her Sir *Thos. Gates* went for *Englande*, leavinge the government with Sir *Thomas Dale*.

A little before the departure of Sir *Thomas Gates* many of the ancient planters (by the instigation of Sir *Thomas Dale*), uppon the promise of an absolute freedome after three yeares more to be expired (havinge most of them already served the Collonye six or seaven yeares in that general slavery) were yet contented to worke in the buildinge of *Charles Citty* and Hundred, with very little allowance of clothinge and victuall, and that only for the first yeare, being promised one moneth in the yeare, and one daye in the weeke from *Maye* daye till harveft, to gett our maintenance out of the earth without  
any





any further helpe; which promise of Sir *Thos. Dale* was not performed, for out of that small time which was allowed for our maintenance we were abridged of nere halfe, soe that out of our daily taskes we were forced to redeeme time wherein to labour for our sustenance, thereby miserably to purchase our freedome. Yet so fell it out that our State (by Gods mercy) was afterwarde more happie then others who continued longer in the aforementioned slaverye; in which time we built such houses as before and in them lived with continual repairs, and buildinge new where the old failed, untill the massacre.

For matter of fortification in all this time, were only foure peeces of ordinance mounted for our defence against the natives. Soone after we were seated at *Charles Hundred*, Sir *Thomas Dales* resolved of a journey to *Pamunkey River*, there to make with the Salvages either a firme league of friendship or a present warre; they perceiving his intent inclined rather for peace (more for feare then love) which was then concluded betwixt them. That done we returned to our habitations where great want and scarcitie, oppressed us, that continuinge and increasinge, (our first harvest not yet being ripe) caused in many an intended mutinye, which beinge, by Gods mercy, discovered, the prime actors were duly examined and convicted, wherof fixe beinge adjudged and condemned were executed.

After this, arrived for supply a small ship called the *John and Francis*, with about twenty persons and little or noe provisions for them. The next ship, called the *Treforer*, arrived heere with the number of twenty persons and as little provisions as the former, in which ship after many other designed were effected by Sir *Thos. Dale*, as makinge spoile of the *Keschiacks* and *Wariscoyacks*, impaling some necks of Lande, for defence against the Salvages, and in fishing for our reliefe, &c., he departed from *Virginia*, and left the Government to Captain *George Yardley*, under whom the Collony lived in peace and best plenty that ever it had till that time, yet most part of the people for that yeare of his Government continued in the generall services followinge their labors as Sir *Thos. Dale* left them by order.

At *Michaelmas* followinge arrived a small ship called the *Susan*, her lading (beinge the first Magazin) consistinge of some necessarye provisions of clothinge, as our wants required, which goods were sold by Sir *Thos. Smith's* factor, as we suppose, for a sufficient profit, exchanging with us their commodities for our Tobacco.

At *Christmas* then followinge, just occasion beinge given by the Indians of *Chiquomini* in many and severall kindes of abuses, and in deridinge of our demandes, wherunto they had formerly agreed and conditioned with Sir *Thomas Dale* to paye us yearlye tribute, viz: a bushell of corne for every Boweman, for which, by agreement, we were to give to each man one peece of copper and one iron tomahawke, and to the eight chiefe men each a suit of redd cloth, which clothes and truckinge stuffe we esteemed of more worth then their corne. These and the like grosse abuses moved our Governor, Captaine *George Yeardley*, to levye a company of men, to the number of eighty-four, to bee revenged upon those contemptuous Indians, which he, accordinge to his desire, fully executed, and returned home with the spoile of them: concludinge, before his departure from them, a more firme league in appearance than formerly was, for that it continued unviolated almost the space of two yeares; our people freely travelinge from Town to Towne (both men, women and children) without any armes, and were by the Salvages lodged in their houses, every way kindly intreated and noe way molested.

In *March* followinge, our three yeares time beinge expired, as it was our due, we of *Charles Hundred* demanded our long desired freedome from that common and general servitude; unto which request Captaine *George Yeardley*, freely and willingly assented, to our great joy and comfort. Yet remained the most part of the Collony in the former servitude; part of whom were farmers, the rest employed in such workes as Sir *Thomas Dale* gave order for before his departure.

We that were freed, with our humble thanks to God, fell cheerfully to our perticular labours, wherby to our great comfort, through his blessinge, we reaped a plentifull harvest.

In





In *May* followinge arived Captain *Samuel Argoll* with commiſſion to be Governor. He brought with him to the number of a hundred perſons, partly at the charge of the Company and partly at the charge of private adventures; with them was brought a very little proviſion for that number. At his arrival heere he founde the Collony in all parts well ſtored with corne, and at *Charles Hundred* a granery well furniſhed by rentes lately raiſed and received from the farmers, which corne he tooke poſſeſſion of, but how it was imployed himſelfe can beſt give an account. Whileſt he governed, the Collony was ſlenderly provided of munition, whereby a ſtrict proclamation was made for reſtraint of waſtinge or ſhooting away of powder, under paine of great puniſhment; which forbiddinge to ſhoot at all in our peeces cauſed the loſſe of much of oure corne then growinge uppon the ground; the Indians perceivinge our forbearance to ſhoote (as formerly) concluded thereuppon that our peeces were, as they ſaide, ſicke and not to be uſed; uppon this, not longe after they were bould to preſume to affault ſome of our people, whom they ſlew, therin breakinge that league, which before was ſo fairly kept.

Duringe his time of Government moſt of the people of the Collony remained (as formerly) in the common ſervice, their freedome not beinge to be obtained without extraordinary payement.

The next ſhip that arrived heere was the *George*, ſett forth, as we ſuppoſe, at the charge of private adventurers, but came ſoe meanly provided with victuall, that had not we, the old Planters, relieved them moſt of them had been ſtarved. The next ſhips, called the *Neptune* and *Treſurer*, arived in *Auguſt* followinge, ſet out at the charge of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord *Laware*, his noble associates, and ſome other private adventurers. The people w<sup>ch</sup> arived were ſoe poorely victualled that had they not been diſtributed amongſt the old Planters they muſt for want have periſhed; with them was brought a moſt peſtilent diſeaſe (called the Bloody flux) which infected all moſt all the whole Collonye. That diſeaſe, notwithstanding all our former afflictions, was never knowne before amongſt us.

The next ſupply weare two ſhips called the *William & Thomas* and the *Guiſt*, which arived in *Januarie*; the *Guiſt* beinge ſett forth at the charge of the Societie of *Martins Hundred*, the other by the Magazin and ſome private adventurers.

The next, a ſmall ſhip called the *Elinor* (ſett forth at whoſe charge we know not), arived heere in *Aprill* after, and in her Capt. *Samuell argoll*, leaving his Government, ſhipt himſelfe for *Englande*. Whatſoever els befell in the time of his Government we omit to relate, much beinge, uppon our oathes, already ſufficiently examined and our answers ſent for *Englande*.

By all which hath heertofore beene ſaide concerninge this Collony, from the infancie thereof and untill the expiration of Sir *Thomas Smiths* government, may eaſily be perceived and plainly underſtood what juſt cauſe he or any els have to boaſt of the flouriſhing eſtate of thoſe times, wherein ſo great miſeries and calamities were indured, and ſoe few werkes of moment or importance performed, himſelfe beinge juſtly to be charged as a prime author thereof, by his neglect of providinge and alloweing better meanes to proceede in ſo great a worke, and in hindering very many of our frendes from ſendinge much releife and meanes who beinge earneſtly ſolicited from hence by our letters—wherin we lamentable complained unto them—have often beſought Sir *Thomas Smith* that they might have leave to ſupplie us at their owne charge both with proviſion of victuall and all other neceſſaries, wherein he utterlie denied them ſo to doe, proteſtinge to them that we were in noe want at all, but that we exceeded in abundance and plentie, of all things, ſo that therby our frendes were moved both to deſiſt from ſendinge and to doubt the truth of our letters, moſt part of which weare by him uſually intercepted and kept backe; farther giveinge order by his directions to the Governor heere, that all mens letters ſhould be ſearched at the goinge away of ſhips, and if in anye of them weare founde that the true eſtate of the Collony was declared, they were preſented to the Governor and the indighters of them ſeverely puniſhed; by which meanes noe man durſt  
make





make any true relation to his frendes of his owne or the Collonyes true estate; neither was it permitted to anye to have passe to goe home, but by force were kept heere and employed as we have saide (save some few), one of whom received his passe from the Kinge, and that closely made up in a garter, least it should have been seized upon and he kept heere notwithstandinge. Those whom their frendes procured their passe in open courte from the Companye were, by private direction, neverthelesse made staye of, others procuringe private letters having been lett goe.

1676020

We must alsoe noat heere, that Sir *Thos. Dale*, at his arrivall findinge himselfe distressed by the foresaid protestations, pulled Capt. *Newport* by the beard, and threatninge to hang him, for that he affirmed Sir *Thos. Smiths* relation to be true, demandinge of him whether it weare meant that the people heere in *Virginia* shoulde feed upon trees.

Soe may we heere conclude, as some have concluded for him, to what great growth of perfection (with the expence of that seaventie thousand poundes) the Plantation was advanced in the time of his 12 years government, but whether, as it is saide, he be to be praised for the managaing of these affaires, with much unanimity, moderation, integritie and judgment, we leave it to cenlure.

At the end of this twelve yeares arived Sir *George Yeardley* to be Gov<sup>r</sup> and founde the Collony in this estate and thus furnished, vizt: For fortification against a forreign ennemie there was none at all; two demy culverin only were mounted upon rotten carriages and placed within *James Citty*, fitter to shoot downe our houses then to offend an ennemie. At *Charles Hundred*, which were mounted by Sir *Thos. Dale*, two demy culverin and one sacre; fortifications against a domestique enimie very mean. For Forts, Towns and Plantations he founde these: *James Citty*, *Henrico*, *Charles Citty* and *Hundred*, *Shirley Hundred*, *Arrahattock*, *Martin Brandon* and *Kicoughton*, all w<sup>ch</sup> were but poorely housed and as ill fortified; for in *James Citty* were only those houses that Sir *Thom. Gates* built in the time of his government, with one wherin the Gov<sup>r</sup> allwayes dwelt, an addition beinge made thereto in the time of Captaine *Sam<sup>r</sup> Argoll*, and a church, built, wholly at the charge of the inhabitants of that citty, of Timber, beinge fifty foote in length and twenty foot in breadth; at *Paspahayes* alsoe weare some few flight houses built; at *Henrico*, two or three old howses, a poore ruinated church with some few poore buildings in the Island; *Coxen Dale* and the *Maine* and att *Arrahattocke* one house, at *Charles Citty* fixe howses much decayed, and, that we may not be too tedious, as these were the rest of the places furnisht.

For people then alive about the number of foure hundred, very many of them in want of corne, utterlie destitute of cattle, swine Poultrie and other Provisions to nourish them.

For Barques, Pinnaces, Shallops, Barges and Boates he founde only one olde Frigott, which belonged to the *Sommer* Islandes, one olde Shallopp built in Sir *Thos. Dales* time, one boat built in Sir *Sam<sup>r</sup> Argolls* time, with two small boates belonginge to private men. For munition a very small quantitye, the most part thereof beinge very bad and of little use. For ministers to instruct the people he founde only three authorized, two others who never received their orders.

For staple commodities at his arrivall he founde none afoot save only Tobacco. The natives he founde upon doubtfull termes, neither did we ever perceive that at any time they voluntarilie yealded themselves subjects or servants to our Gracious Sovereigne, neither that ever they tooke any pride in that title, nor paide they at any time any yearly contribution of corne for the sustentaion of the Collony, nor could we at any time keepe them in suche goode respect or correspondencie that they and we did become mutuallie helpful or profitablie, each to other, but to the contrary, whatsoever at any time was done upon them proceeded from fear without love, for such help as we have had from them have been procured by sworde or trade. And heere can we noe way approve of that which hath lately beene saide in the behalfe of Sir *Thos. Smith*, by some of his new frendes, that a flourishinge plantation in *Virginia*, erected in the time of his 12 yeares government, hath since been destroyed through the ignorance of succeedinge





ceedinge Governors heere, for that by what we have already faide all the worlde may judge in what a flourishing estate it was, and to what growth of perfection it was advanced, at the arrivall of Sir *Geo. Yeardley* to be Gov<sup>r</sup> here, it beinge then in our judgments, that were members of the colony, in a poore estate.

The whole 12 yeares expired.

*Aprill, 1619.*—Arived Sir *Geo. Yeardley*, bringing certain commiſſions and instructions from the Company for the better establishinge of a Commonwealth heere, wherein order was taken for the removing of all those grievances which formerly were suffered and manifested the same by publishinge a Proclamation that all those that were residend heere before the departure of Sir *Thos. Dale* should be freed and acquitted from such publique services and labours which formerly they suffered, and that those cruell lawes by which we had soe longe been governed were now abrogated, and we were now to be governed by those free lawes which his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> subjects live under in *Englande*. And farther that free libertie was given to all men to make choice of their dividends of lande and, as their abilities and meanes w<sup>d</sup> permitt, to possesse and plant upon them. And that they might have a hande in the governinge of themselves, it was granted that a general assemblie should be helde yearly once, wherat were to be present the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Counsell with two Burgesſes from each Plantation freely to be elected by the inhabitants thereof; this assembly to have power to make and ordaine whatsoever lawes and orders should by them be thought good and proffittable for our subsistence. The effect of which proceedinge gave such encouragement to every person heere that all of them followed their perticular labours with singular alacrity and industry, soe that, through the blessinge of God upon our willinge labors, within the space of three yeares, our countrye flourished with many new erected Plantations, from the head of the River to *Kicoughian*, beautifull and pleasant to the spectators, comfortable for the releife and succor of all such as by occasion did travaile by land or by water; every man givinge free entertainment, both to frendes or others. The plenty of these times likewise was such that all men generally were sufficiently furnished with corne, and many alsoe had plenty of cattle, swine, poultry and other good provisions to nourish them. Monethly courtes were held in every precinct to doe justice in redressinge of all small and petty matters, others of more consequence being referred to the Gov<sup>r</sup>, Counsell and Generall Assemblie. Now alsoe were begunne and sett a foote the erectinge of Iron Workes, plantinge of vines and mulberrie trees for the nourishinge of silke wormes; a trial made for silke grasse tillage for *English* graine, gardeninge, and the like, which gave great hopes of present and future plenty in their severall perticulars, wherein no doubt but much more had been effected had not great sickness and mortalitie prevented.

Those years fallinge out to be generally contagious through this contient, the people alsoe sent over arrived heere at the most unseasonable time of the yeare, beinge at the heat of Sommer, and divers of the ships brought with them most pestilent infections, wherof many of their people had died at Sea, soe that these times alsoe of plenty and libertie were mixed with the calamities of sickness and mortalitie.

In *October, 1621*, Arived Sir *Fras. Wyatt*, Knight, with commiſſion to be Gov<sup>r</sup> and Capt. Gen<sup>l</sup> of *Virginia*. He ratified and confirmed all the afore mentioned liberties, freedoms and priveledges, to our great happines and content; the country alsoe flourished and increased in her former proceedinges, as iron workes, plantinge of vines and mulberrie for silke, &c. A ship alsoe was sent to the *Summer* Ilandes for such commodities as that place afforded, as Potatoes, Fig Trees, Orange and Lemon Trees, and such like, many of which prosper and growe very likely to increase. But amidst this happines was the Hande of God sett against us, in great part, no doubt, for the punishment of our ingratitude in not being thankfull but forgettfull that by his mercye we were delivered from such bondage and calamitie as before time we had suffered. Justly likewise were we punished for our greedy desires of present gaine and profit, wherein many showed themselves insatiable and covetous; we beinge too secure in trustinge of a treacherous enimie, the Salvadges, they, whilest we entertained them frendly in our houses, tooke their opportunities and suddenly fell upon us, killing and murdering very





very many of our people, burninge and devastinge their houses and plantations, this happeninge uppon the two and twentieth of *March* followinge (1622), stroocke so at the life of our wellfare by blood and spoile, that it almost generally defaced the beautie of the wholl Collonye, puttinge us out of the way of bringinge to perfection those excellent workes wherein we had made soe faire a beginninge.

This deadly stroke being given to the great amazement and ruine of our State, caused our Governor and Counsell, withall speede, for the safetie of the rest (lest the Indians shoulde take courage to pursue what they had begunne), to re-collect the stragling and woefull Inhabitants, soe dismembered, into stronger bodies and more secure places. This enforced reducement of the Collony into fewer bodies, together with the trouble of warre then in hande, caused the year following a slender harvest to be reaped, whereby we weare constrained to relye upon hopes for our reliefe by shippinge out of *Englande*, and by trading with the more remote Salvages, most part of which supplies from *Englande* unfortunately miscarried by the waye, the Salvages, likewise, from whome we hoped to have helpe by trade, proved our most treacherous enemies, cunninglye circumventinge and cruellie murderinge such as were employed abroad to gett reliefe from them, by all which misaccidents we fell that yeare into great want and scarcitie; which since, by the blessinge of God, through our supplies we have had from the Company, together with a plentifull harvest, hath bene abundantly restored. Our Gov<sup>r</sup>, Counsell and others have used their uttermost and Christian endeavours in prosecutinge revenge against the bloody Salvages, and have endeavoured to restore the Collonye to her former prosperitie, wherein they have used great diligence and industrie, imployinge many forces abroad for the rootinge them out of severall places that therby we may come to live in better securitie, doubtinge not but in time we shall clean drive them from these partes, and therby have the free libertie and range for our cattle, the increase of whom may bringe us to plentie, and maye alsoe more freely goe on againe with setting up those staple commodities which we hoped by this time to have brought to good perfection.

For the supplies shippinge, men, cattle and provisions that have arived heere since Sir *Thomas Smith* left his government we can not nowe well reckon up, they beinge manye, but must referre you to the printed bookes and to the Lists and Invoices returned by Sir *Geo. Yeardley*.

For the State of the Collony at this present we leave to the report of such commissioners as are nowe sent over by the Right Hon. the Lordes of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> privie counsell.

This beinge reade in the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assemblie received full approbation.

[From the *Bancroft* Transcripts, *New York* Public Library, II, 377-379.]

*To the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> Sr Francis Wyatt Knight, Governor and Capt. Generall of Virginia and to the right Wor<sup>th</sup> and others of the Generall Assemblie.*

**W**HEREAS out of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> gracious care for the good of this Plantation, it hath pleased theire Lo<sup>ps</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> most hono<sup>ble</sup> Privie Counsell to comānd us to give them true and particuler notice of the present estate of the same, in divers considerable points, some whereof may best be resolved by this worthie Assemblie; our earnest desire is, youe would be pleased to deliver unto us yo<sup>r</sup> opinion in writtinge to these foure popositions. *Viz.*

1. What places in the Cuntie are best or most proper to be fortified or mantained either against Indians or other enemies that may come by Sea.
2. How the Collony now stands in respect of Savages.
3. What hopes may truly and really be conceived of this Plantation.
4. And lastly w<sup>ch</sup> be the directest meanes to attaine to those hopes.

*John Harvey.*

*Jo. Percy.*

*Abrah. Persey.*

*Sam: Mathewes.*

*Concordat cum originali*

*Ed: Sharples. Cler:*

[From





March 2, 1623.

The Generall Assemblies Replie to those foure propositions made unto them by the Comissioners to bee presented to the Lordes of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> most hono<sup>ble</sup> Privie Counsell.

1. **W**HAT places in the Country are best or most proper to bee fortified or mainteyned, against Indians or other enimies that may come by sea.

*Pointe Comfort* is of most use but of great charge and difficultie.

*Wariscoyake* where the fortification was intended more effectually to secure the places above y<sup>t</sup> from *Wyanoake* marish upwardes there are divers places w<sup>ch</sup> may peremptorily comānde Shippinge or Boates: the best against the Indians and most of use for the future increase of plentie, is the wininge of the forrest by runinge of a pale from *Martins* hundred to *Chiskiacke* w<sup>ch</sup> is not above fixe miles: and plantinge uppon both rivers, the river of *Pamunkey* beinge alsoe more defensible against a forrein enimie.

2. Howe the Collony nowe standes in respect of the Salvages. The termes betwixt us and them are irreconcilable, the charge of driveinge them awaye, w<sup>ch</sup> woulde reduce us to a better estate then wee weare in before the massacre, soe great as yt is to wayghtie for us to support though hitherto we have doune whatsoever yt was possible for our meanes and numbers to effect, an enimye from whom there is noe spoile to bee expected, the advantage of the woodes and the rymblenes of their heeles preventes execution; the harmes that they doe us is by ambushes and suddein incursions where they see their advantages, we never since the massacre haveinge lost one man in any expedition against them, the inconveniencies that wee receive from them are of farre more consequence; we have not the safe range of the Country for increase of Cattle, Swyne &c nor the game and foule w<sup>ch</sup> the Country affordes in great plentye; besides our duties to watch and warde to secure our selves and lab<sup>ors</sup> are as harde and chargeable, as if the enimie weare at all tymes present.

3. What hopes may truly and really bee conceived of this Plantation:

We houlde yt to be one of the goodlyest partes of the earth aboundinge w<sup>th</sup> navigable Rivers full of variety of fish and foule, fallinge from high and steepe mountaines, w<sup>ch</sup> by the generall Relation of the Indians are rich w<sup>th</sup> mines, Golde, Silver and Copper, an other Sea lyeinge w<sup>th</sup>in fixe dayes journey beyonde them into w<sup>ch</sup> other Rivers descende. The soyle fruitful and apt to produce the best sortes of Commodities, replenished w<sup>th</sup> many trees for severall uses, guñes, dyes, earths and simples of admirable vertue, vines and mulburitrees groweing wilde in great quantities the woods full of deare, Turkies and other beafts and birdes: for more perticuler relation we referr you to the reportes of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gates and S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dale made unto the Company concerneinge those praises noe way hiperbolicall, nor any country more worthie of a Princes care and supportance.

4. Which bee the directest meanes to attaine to these hopes.

The way to attaine to these hopes is to have a runninge armye continually a foote to keepe the Indians from settlinge on any place that is neere us, to send over numbers of people to arrive heere about the prime of Winter, w<sup>th</sup> provisions of Cattle and w<sup>th</sup> full provisions for themselves at least for a yeare: in the meane tyme to fall only uppon the plantinge of Vines and Mulbury trees and to sende men over that are expert in those faculties, to plant gardens and orchardes, and such thinges as are usefull for the sustenance of mans life, to rayse the price of tobacco by the sole importation, and reduceinge the Customes to the rate of the letters Pattents, and when the Country shalbe blessed w<sup>th</sup> plenty of such provisions and multitudes of people, to proceede in the discovery of the wealth of the mountaines and Commodities of the Seas, that are credibly reported to lye beyonde them A care must be had that ships come not over pestered, and that they may be well used at Sea w<sup>th</sup> that plenty and goodnes of dyett as is promised in *Englande*, but seldome performed, that when they come they first fall to buildinge of good and convenient howses, and bringe men over for that purpose: that for the first yeare they only endeavo<sup>r</sup> themselves to the plantinge of Corne, to the makeinge of gardens,

to





to the choofeing & inclofeinge of fitt places for their Cattle and to the plantinge only of fo much tobacco as may ferve to fultaine them in neceffary clothinge for the fucceeding yeare, a proportion of mault they fhould alfoe bringe over to make themfelves beare, that the fuddein drinkinge of water caufe not to great an alteration in their bodyes: that they fhoulde employe themfelves to the plantinge of *Engliſh* graine, that therby wee may have the hopes of two harveſts: And that fuch numbers may be feated together as may be able to fecure themfelves, and to make good fuch a part of the country as they may have free and fecure range for the fultenance and increafe of their Cattle. Theſe doune we doubt not but in convenient tyme to purchaſe to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> a riche and flouriſhing Kingedome

*Frans. Weſt.*  
*George Sandys.*  
*Raphe Hamor.*  
*Roger Smythe.*  
*William Tucker.*  
*Henry Watkins.*  
*Jabez Whittaker.*  
*Nathaniel Baſſe.*  
*John Pollington.*  
*John Utie.*  
*Robert Addams.*  
*Richard Bigges.*  
*John Chewe.*  
*Rich: Kingſmyll.*  
*Edward Blayney.*  
*Luke Boys.*

*Francis Wyatt.*  
*George Yeardley.*  
*J. Pountes.*  
*John Pott.*  
*Nicolas Martian*  
*Will: Peirce.*  
*Iſaack Maddiſon.*  
*Sam. Sharpe.*  
*Iſaack Chaplin.*  
*Clem<sup>t</sup> Dilke.*  
*Rawley Croſham [Crowſhaw].*  
*Nath: Cauffey.*  
*Thomas Marlott.*  
*Thomas Harris.*  
*Ric: Stephens.*  
*John Wilcockes.*

---

[From the *Bancroft* Transcripts, *New York* Public Library, II, 393-395.]

*To the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> Sr Francis Wyatt, Knight, Governor & Capt: Generall of Virginia and to the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> and others of the Generall Affembly.*

*Right Wor<sup>th</sup> &c*

**B**EINGE well affured that in a weekes time, ſince our publiſhing of their Lo<sup>ps</sup> orders in yo<sup>r</sup> generall Affembly youe cannot but maturely have conſidered of the ſame; to the end that for the ſpeedier advancement of this Colony in generall, and the ſecuringe of every mans intereit in perticuler, all of us may by o<sup>r</sup> ſubmiſſion and thankfullnes as by obedience and ſacrifice both together ingratiate both o<sup>r</sup> perſons and comon cauſe to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> moſt renowned clemencie; Wee as remembrancers unto youe, thought it no leſſe then o<sup>r</sup> dutie on all ſides to propound to yo<sup>r</sup> graver conſideration this forme enclosed w<sup>ch</sup> we hope youe will apprehend very fitt to be ſubſcribed unto by the whole Affembly, and to be ſent home unto their Lo<sup>ps</sup> from us, beinge none other then wee o<sup>r</sup> ſelves will moſt readely and moſt humbly ſett o<sup>r</sup> hands unto. So craveing yo<sup>r</sup> anſwer in writtinge, in caſe youe ſhall otherwiſe reſolve Wee wiſh to yo<sup>r</sup> Counſells good events and reſt

At yo<sup>r</sup> ſervice towards the ſettinge upp of the Publique

*John Harvey.*  
*Jo. Porey.*  
*Abraham Perſey.*  
*Samuell Mathews.*

*James Citty.*

*March 2. 1623.*

*Concordat cum originali*

*Ed. Sharples, Cler:*

[From





[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, II, 397-399.]

The forme of Subscription presented to the Generall Asseembly by Capt. *Harvey*,  
Mr *Porey*, Mr *Peirse* and Capt: *Mathews*. *March 2. 1623.*

WHEREAS out of theire Lo<sup>ps</sup> three Orders from the Counsell Board in *England* lately published in this Generall Asseembly, We are given to understand, that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath signified his gracious pleasure for the univerfall good of this Plantation (now by reason of o<sup>r</sup> late calamities being in an unsettled estate) to institute another forme of Government, whereby this worke may be upheld and better prosper in time to come, and to that end hath required surrender of the present Pattents, declaring neverthelesse his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Royall resolution of assuring unto the particuler members of the Comp<sup>y</sup> such Lands and priviledgs in the said Cuntry, as accordinge to the proportion of each mans adventure, and proper interests do now belong unto them. Wee of this generall Asseembly do by subscription of o<sup>r</sup> names not only professe and testifie our due thankfullnes for that his Ma<sup>ties</sup> most gracious and tender care over us, but do for o<sup>r</sup> parts in all humility and willingnes submitt o<sup>r</sup>selves to his princely pleasure of revokinge the ould Pattents and of vouchsafeinge his Ma<sup>ties</sup> new Letters Pattents, to those noble ends and purposes above menconed.

*James Citty March 1623.*

*Vera Copia Extract*

*Ed: Sharples, Cler:*

[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, II, 401-402.]

The answer of the Governor, Counsell & General Asseembly to y<sup>e</sup> letter & wrightinge of Capt. *John Harvey* and others delivered to us y<sup>e</sup> 2 of *March 1623.*

WE have presented our humblest thanks to his sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> for his gracious and tender care over us and have returned o<sup>r</sup> answers (in due submission.) to theire Lo<sup>ps</sup> Letters and Orders. When o<sup>r</sup> consent to the surrender of the Pattents shalbe required, will be the most proper time to make reply: in the mean time wee conceive his Ma<sup>ties</sup> intention of changinge the Government hath proceeded from much misinformation, w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope may be altered uppon o<sup>r</sup> more faithfull declarations.

*Dated March 2, 1623.*

*Extract: et examinat: ꝑ Ed. Sharples. Cler:*

[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, II, 405-406.]

*To the Wor<sup>sh</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Harvey Esq<sup>r</sup> and others.*

*Wor<sup>sh</sup>*

SINCE wee conceive not how this last proposition (to w<sup>h</sup> wee have beene contented to give an answer) hath had ground from any instructions w<sup>ch</sup> wee have yett seene. Wee desire that before the Generall Asseembly be dissolved (w<sup>ch</sup> will be tomorrow) youe will shew us the depth of yo<sup>r</sup> authority, or otherwise to sett itt downe und<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hands that youe have no further Comission or Instrucons w<sup>ch</sup> may concern us as yo<sup>u</sup> have already professed.

*Dated March y<sup>e</sup> 2 1623.*

Ready to joyn w<sup>h</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> for the Publique

*Subscript*

the Generall Asseembly  
*Vera Copia Extract. ꝑ*

*Ed: Sharples.*

[From



To the right Wor<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Francis Wyatt Knight, Governor and Capt Generall of Virginia  
And to the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> and others of y<sup>e</sup> Generall Affembly.

Right Wor<sup>th</sup> &c

**Y**ESTERDAY att the delivery of our papers wee acknowledged that wee had neither Comission nor Instructions to move you to subscribe to that forme of subscription and thankfullnes to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> then wee presented, neither can so much as a shadow of any such thinge be collected, out of o<sup>r</sup> Letter or motion therein enclosed. What wee propounded was out of o<sup>r</sup> discretion, by way of Counsell for the good of this Plantation, not precipitate nor sudden, proper to the time, occasion and Company, and the marke aimed att was no lesse then his Ma<sup>ties</sup> favor uppon o<sup>r</sup> persons and comon cause to be obteyned by obedience and thankfullnes. Now as there needed neither Comission nor instructions for us to propound the practice of so eminent a duty, so it is lawfull and free for us, beinge free men and Planters to offer to the generall Affembly any reasonable motion though of farr lesse consequence. And therefore had youe not beene content to have given us an answere, youe might have seemed to us dis-content, or att least discourteous. Neither uppon this occasion have youe reason to ferch into the depth of our authority (seeing o<sup>r</sup> yesterdaies Motion dependeth not nor needs to depend uppon o<sup>r</sup> perticuler Comission) much lesse to urge us to sett downe any thinge und<sup>r</sup> o<sup>r</sup> hands. Nor can wee professe that wee have no further Comission w<sup>ch</sup> may concern youe, then that wee have already putt in execution. For o<sup>r</sup> Comission yett unperformed concerneth youe in yo<sup>r</sup> persons, servants, corne, cattle, armes, houses &c. Nor need youe suspect that wee will attempt any thinge, to the wrong of any man, or w<sup>ch</sup> wee cannot very well answer. So we rest the same y<sup>t</sup> formerly,

John Harvey  
Abraham Pensley [Persey]  
Jo: Povey [Porey].  
Samuell Mathews.

James Cytty Mar: 3. 1623  
Vera Copia. Extract ¶

Ed: Sharples, Cler:

---

[Orders of the General Affembly of 1623/24. From the Library of Congress Ms. Rec. *Virginia Co.*, III, pt. I, pp. 6 & 9.]

*It is ordered* that the severall Plantationes shall transpote ye Comissioners sent over by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Privie Counsell from Plantation to Plantatione accordinge to their desire, and to accomodate them in the best state their Howses and Roomes will afforde

*It is agreed by the generall Affembly* that so much tobacco shalbee levied the next [season?] by the Burgisses of the plantacons for which they serue, as shall suffice to discharge ye [sum?] of two hundred pownde in money wth ye interest, to be brought in by them to \* \* \* in the best marchantable Tobacco by the last of *October* next, to the new dwelling [House?] of Capt *Wm Peirce*, and to paye the same to Sr: *George Yardley George Sandys* Threar. Capt. *William Peerce* and *Edward Blayny* marchante or their assignes [for payment?] of ye dept, wherein they shall stande bounde to M<sup>r</sup> *John Harte* of *London* marchant [for?] two hundred pownde wth ye interest aboue named, who hath engaged himselfe [to?] M<sup>r</sup> *John Powntis* wth soe much Money, The Tobacco to be levied by foure \* \* \* the Colony, The Surplus of ye Tobacco (if there be any that shall surmounte ye two hundred pownde wth ye interest, to be receaved in gunpowder, [at?] A iuste accompt, for ye use of ye Countrey, *Provided* that the Countrey

is





is to beare ye [freight?] of ye Tobacco into *Englande* and to save harmelefs those y<sup>e</sup> are bounde for ye payment there And if M<sup>r</sup> *John Pountis* shall nott Arive in *Englande*, or if ye money be not payd then this Act to be Voide.

March ye 5th 1623

*Francis Wyatt Esq<sup>r</sup>.*

*John Pott*

*Roger Smith*

*Raphe Hamer*

*William Tucker*

*Nathanell Bafs*

*Luke Boyse*

*John Utie*

*Richarde Stephens*

*Richarde Kingsmell*

*John Pollingtone*

*Nicholas Marten*

*Ifack Chaplen*

*Henry Watkins*

*Nathanell Cawfey*

*Thomas Harris*

*Thomas Morlatt*

*Gabrell Holland*

*Raughley Crowshow*

*Richard Biggs*

*Jabez Whittakers*

*Roberte Addams*

*John Willcox*

*John Chew*



# [Petition from the Convention of 1625.]

To the Kings most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>

THE humble petition of the Govern<sup>r</sup> Counsell and Collony of *Virginia* assembled together.

Humble sheweinge,

That wheras in the former yeare, we directed a petition to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> humblie desireinge therein, that yo<sup>r</sup> highnes woulde not give credit to the late declarations presented to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> concerninge the happie, but indeed miserable estate of the Collony, duringe the first twelve yeares government, neither to the malicious imputations w<sup>ch</sup> have been layde on the latter, but to be pleased to beholde in little, the true estate of both, by our relations, w<sup>ch</sup> we then sent unto yo<sup>r</sup> highnes, by the handes of M<sup>r</sup> *John Puntis*, contayninge nothinge but the truth w<sup>th</sup>out disaffection or partiallitye, wherby we doubted not but yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> would understande the condition of both tymes, and farther befought yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> that you would not suffer yo<sup>r</sup> poore subjects to fall againe into the handes of S<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Smyth* and his Confidents, but that yo<sup>u</sup> woulde gratioously protect us, from those groweing stormes ingendred by faction w<sup>ch</sup> presaged the ruyn of some, whose indeavours have deserved a better rewarde, and in generall of the whole plantation.

Soe y<sup>e</sup> is that we are driven to misdoubt, by reason of the death of M<sup>r</sup> *John Puntis*, and that many thinges have fallen out, contrary to our humble desires, that the afore-sayde petition and relations were never presented to yo<sup>r</sup> Royall handes, the rather because the same personnes so justly complained of, are joyned in yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comission for governinge of the affaires of *Virginia*, wherew<sup>th</sup> beinge armed, we feare they intend to exercise the same Tiranny uppon our persons, w<sup>ch</sup> already by the pernicious Contract, they execute uppon our fortunes; and haveinge just cause to feare, that uppon the establisshinge of a President & Councell in *Englande*, for the government of *Virginia*, if those persons shalbe chosen of that number, the same power and meanes to execute their vindicative mallice, may be more fully and absolutely settled and confirmed uppon them, and the estate of the Collony much more desperate, the effects wherof already beguin to appeare not only in the skant supplie of necessaries this yeare not sufficient to cover our nakednes, and the rates of those threefold more excessive then formerly: But alsoe in the extreame discouragement of the adventurer and planter, insomuch that great number of the planters had resolved to have gone for *Englande* in these ships expressly to have petitioned yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> for redresse and protection: But least the Clamours of soe many should be troublesome and displeasinge to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> We, urged by o<sup>r</sup> duties to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, our zeale to the Collony and the discharge of our owne consciences, have w<sup>th</sup> an unanimous consent, made choyce of S<sup>r</sup> *George Yeardley* Knight (the importance of the cause requireinge no lesse then one, whoe haveinge formerly comanded heere, in cheife and by imeadiate Comission from yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath againe been nominated to succeffion in the Government) to prefer the sayde petition and relations to yo<sup>r</sup> gracious survey, wherby yt will most cleerly appeare how unfitt they are to manage the affaires of this Collony in w<sup>ch</sup> they have formerly soe much erred and proceeded soe contrary, even in the fundamentall points of Government, to yo<sup>r</sup> highnes gracious charters and instructions; As alsoe our demonstrations against the late pernicious Contract, soe mainly opposeinge yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> royall bounty and intentions, to the advancem<sup>t</sup> of this yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> Collony.

We humblie therefore beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> to affoarde a gracious hearinge to the sayde S<sup>r</sup> *George Yeardley* and to referr the examination of our cause to the right Hono<sup>ble</sup> *William Lorde Pagett*, S<sup>r</sup> *Richarde Weston* Knight Chauncellor of the Exchequer S<sup>r</sup> *Humphry May* Kn<sup>t</sup> Chauncello<sup>r</sup> of the Dutchie & S<sup>r</sup> *Robert Killigrew* Kn<sup>t</sup> (they being appointed Comissioners by yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> for the affaires of *Virginia*) to make report therof to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>

And





And we as our dutie bindes us, shall ever praye to God for yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> longe & Prosperous raigne in this life and eternall in the life to come.

*Francis Wyatt.*

*Frans West.  
Raphe Hamor.  
Abrah Peirsey.  
W<sup>m</sup> Peirce.  
W<sup>m</sup> Horwood.  
Ellis Emerson.  
Edw: Waters.  
John Downeman.  
Henry Woodard.  
John Cræwe.  
Hugh Crowder*

*George Sandys.  
W<sup>m</sup> Claybourne.  
W<sup>m</sup> Tucker.  
Francis Epes.  
Rich: Kingesmyll.  
Nath: Caussey.  
Fran. Chamberlaine.  
Rich: Tayler.  
Gilbert Peppet.  
Clem<sup>r</sup> Dilke.*

*Roger Smyth.  
Sam: Mathewes.  
Nath: Basset  
Thomas Osborne  
Is: Chaplyn.  
Rich: Biggs.  
John Price.  
Ed: Blayney.  
F. Barkeley.  
Luke Boys.*



## [Papers of the Assembly of 1627/28.]

The humble Answer of the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Counsell together w<sup>th</sup> the Burgeesses of the severall Plantations assembled in *Virginia* unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Letter concerning our Tobaccoe and other Comodities

March 26, 1628.

WHEREAS the making of any Contracte uppon our Tobaccoe hath bin hitherto a thing soe much feared, and the very name of it rather a terror and discouragm<sup>t</sup> to the whole Colony, then any way by us wished or assented unto, the bare rumo<sup>r</sup> whereof hath wrought soe evill an effecte as generally to disharten all men, soe that therby the Marchant hath bene doubtfull of adventuring hither, and much enhaunsed the price of his Comodities, and the Planters fearefull to fettle their abode heere or raise any workes of better consequence or future profit, as deeming it a place wherein there would bee noe certainty or stability of their affaires but continually subiecte to ruine and altera<sup>co</sup>n if the sinister informa<sup>co</sup>ns of pryvate men in *England*, and their projects there tending solely to their owne pryvate Comoditie and gaine may receive allowance and approba<sup>co</sup>n, Especially seeing all Contracts heretofore propounded have beene made w<sup>th</sup>out our Consents, and uppon such unreasonable termes & condi<sup>co</sup>ns as have directly tended to the immediate distruction and misery of the same, and this hath bin sufficiently shewed in our demonstra<sup>co</sup>ns and declara<sup>co</sup>ns made against those Contracts in our former generall Assemblies, But notwithstanding wee have continually beene infnared in these toyles, and for these six yeares have perpetually laboured in the confused pathes of those labyrinthes, being rather framed and built in the very imagina<sup>co</sup>n of unconscionable and unjust men, then uppon good and found reason or w<sup>th</sup> any respecte to the benefit and advancem<sup>t</sup> of the Colony: Wherefore wee retorne our humblest thanks unto his most excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup> for that it hath pleased him to dissolve those Contracts formerly sett on foote, and to have soe gratioously inclyned in his Princely favo<sup>r</sup> towards us as to graunt those things w<sup>ch</sup> have bin for our eitablisht<sup>t</sup> and supporta<sup>co</sup>n, And in particuler the prohibition of all *Spanishe* Tobacco, that thereby wee might have a certaine and sure dependance w<sup>th</sup> the Kingdome of *England* w<sup>ch</sup> is soe firme a foundation for the perpetuall subsistence of this Colony as otherwise would require a greate expence of mony And this cheifely hath bin a meanes to uphold the same in such measure that it hath nowe noe leise flourished since the altera<sup>co</sup>n and revoking of the Patent, then when our affaires were managed by those in *England* w<sup>ch</sup> to the eye of the world appeared to bee the maine supporters and pillars thereof, Neverthelesse since his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath now bin pleased to take the Comodity of tobacco for his owne immediate use, and as his owne Marchandize, and to that ende hath directed his letter, unto the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell, requiring that on his behalfe they should bargain for the same, w<sup>th</sup> the Burgeesses of all the severall Planta<sup>co</sup>ns, And further whereas the rayfing of other staple Comodities, men<sup>co</sup>ned in his highnes Letter is to create a worke for our poore abilities to undertake and bring to perfection, hee hath therefore required us that wee should take especiall care concerning the same, And according to the Instructions sent unto us to certifie of the probability and certainty thereof, and to send home such ensamples as are desired whereby wee are given to hope that those meanes will by his Royall hand bee supplied unto us, that having beene alwaies hitherto wanting or but slenderly furnished it hath bin impossible that those things should have effectually bin accomplished, And wee on our parts shall give good testimony of our willingnes and forwardnes therein, being perswaded that nothing can bee more happily for the Colony or to bee desired of us, then that those Comodities should receive their full perfeccion that wee might have some other matter of subsistence then Tobacco,





Tobacco, w<sup>ch</sup> yet wee cannot wholly abandon, but make it as a stepp to attaine those things and in the interim, a meanes to susteyne us, Wee have therefore in all humblenes of duety, after full debate and confideraçon of the premises sett downe our opinions concerning the same desiring that our relations may bee rather credited then theirs w<sup>ch</sup> neyther informed by experience uppon the place (the most infallible guide) nor led by good judgm<sup>t</sup> at soe greate a distance doe intend their private endes more then the hono<sup>r</sup> and profit of the King or the welfare of this Colony.

Fir<sup>st</sup> for tobacco wee consent and agree that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall have all our Tobacco at the rate of three shillings six pence the pound cleere the Tobacco to bee delyvered here unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Facto<sup>rs</sup> good and marchantable, and to bee approved soe to bee, by sworne men appoynted to that purpose, And for the paym<sup>t</sup> thereof wee desire that the Factors w<sup>ch</sup> shall receive the same, may bring letters of Creditt from men of unquestionable sufficiency to give bills of exchange uppon those men to make paym<sup>t</sup> of them, the one halfe after tenn daies sight, and the other moytie at three monethes And those termes wee doe all in generall cheifely desire, because our residing is here, and it will bee much damage unto us to goe home to delyver our goods, But if his Ma<sup>tie</sup> will have our Tobacco delyvered at the Port of *London* and wee to beare the adventure of the Sea and pay the freight, then wee will bee contented to delyver it all there at fower shillings the pound and wee to bee cleere of all Customes, and the paym<sup>t</sup> to bee made as aforesaid But if his Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall refuse to take all the Tobacco that shall bee made in this Colony good and marchantable, then wee humbly desire that his highnes would bee pleased in certaintie to take of yearly five hundred thousand weight at the aforesaid prices and Condiçons, if there shall bee soe much made in the Country, And for the rest if there should bee any overplus wee are alsoe content to deliver the same if his Ma<sup>tie</sup> please, if not wee desire to export it againe out of the Kingdome of *England*, custome being paid, and to vent it eyther in the *Low Countries*, *Ireland*, *Turkey* or elsewhere.

And wee are content to contracte w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for the aforesaid rates and uppon the aforeaid Conditions for and during the tyme and terme of seven yeares, But if hereafter it shall appeare that the Kingdome of *England* shall bee able to vent more tobacco then the quantities now to bee taken from this Plantation and the *Som<sup>er</sup> Islands*, other places fayling and the rest being suppressed & banished, our desire is that then wee may bee suffered to import the same, and our proporçon augmented.

And wee doe most humbly desire his Ma<sup>tie</sup> that if hee will bee pleased the aforeaid condiçons may bee accepted; that all *Spanishe* tobacco bee utterly prohibited, because wee have just cause to feare, that under Colo<sup>r</sup> of any *Spanishe* Tobacco licensed to bee brought in, greater quantities will bee imported, and the markett glutted, to our damage and hinderance. And for the assurance of making our Tobacco Marchantable, that it may bee satisfacçon given therein, wee have taken such effectuell courses in every respecte, that wee dare ingage ourselves that our tobacco shall bee very good and marchantable much exceeding the tobacco w<sup>ch</sup> hath formerly gon from hence, And wee have alsoe ordered that there shall bee sworne men appoynted to bee Tryors to that purpose, after the curing of the same and before it bee laden aboard the Shippes, w<sup>ch</sup> orders heretofore wee have not taken, because wee could not compell the planter to paie the Marchant principall Tobacco when as often tymes the Commodities hee received were rotten and unusefull, and allwaies sold at most excessive rates, w<sup>ch</sup> wee could not moderate: And therefore concerning the Tobacco this yeare gon home wee are not ignorant, how that much of it is of noe good condition, of w<sup>ch</sup> as wee desire to bee excused, soe wee hope there shall bee noe such occasion hereafter to complaine Wee have alsoe ordered that a Proclamaçon bee made through the Colony, that all plants shall bee sett fower foote and a halfe asunder at least, and that there should bee gathered but twelve leaves of from a plant, Whereas it hath beene the Custome heretofore, from that sort of long tobacco now in use to gather five and twenty or thirty leaves and wee are of opinion that if wee should suffer but six leaves to growe uppon a plant, that the nature of tobacco will not beare it, and it would bee nevertheles very dangerous to prime away the leaves soe high in regard that then it is subjecte to bee spoyled and torne w<sup>th</sup> gusts and stormes, at  
that





that tyme usually happening, and the stalke to bee parched and withered by the heate of the sunn, And wee certainly Knowe that although wee doe tend twelve leaves on every plant as aforesaid yett by reason of dyvers casualties as the wormes, the extraordinary raynes w<sup>ch</sup> drowne many plants wee shall not gather above eight or ten generally and wee wonder why any such thing should bee enjoyned unto us.

Concerning the stripping out the stalke wee doe thinke it will bee much hurt unto it, and the handling in that Kind will deface and spoyle it, at that season of the yeare, the windes being exceeding peirceing and drying, And for that whilst the stalke is in it, it is a good preservative to the same, Whereas it is certaine that if wee should bee tyed to stripp out the stalke the Planters would thereupon take advantage and stripp it before it bee fully cured, and being somewhat moyst it will bee subiecte to rott and mould: And further it would bee a greate hinderance unto our other workes of consequence and profit for the good and advancem<sup>t</sup> of the Plantacon, as cleering of new grounds, planting of gardens and orchards, the erecting of Commodious buildinges, the extirpacon of the Indians and the rayfing of all staple Commodities &c

Touching the moderating of the quantity, wee desire that it may bee considered that this Comodity of tobacco is the only meanes for our present supportacon and subsistence to the w<sup>ch</sup> nevertheles wee are not soe much wedded and adicted as wholly to neglecte all other courses that shall bee thought conducing to the rayfing of staple Commodities as aforesaid, and the planting of greate store of corne, the breeding and encreasing of Cattell &c And in this poynt wee have this yeare lessened and stinted our usuall proporcon in gathering but halfe soe many leaves as heretofore was ordinary And wee being now in greate formes indebted to the Marchant it cannott bee admitted soe strictly, for that our bargaines & Contracts for the succeeding Cropp are already passed and concluded on betwixt us, and wee must eyther shutt upp our Courtes and deny Justice to those that shall require it or else permitt those that are engaged in that Kinde to imploy themselves and servants for the performance of their condiçons, Not w<sup>th</sup>standing for the succeeding yeares, notice beeing given aforeshand, the number of people in this Colony encreased and the Markett of Tobacco glutted, wee shall bee willing to condiscend thereunto, and concerning the quantity of two hundred pound for a Master of a family and one hundred and a quarter for every servant, The Colony now consisting of neere three thousand persons or shortly being likely to attaine to that number, every weake Judgment w<sup>ch</sup> hath beene conversant w<sup>th</sup> us, or hath seene the Accounts of our affaires, can judge that quantity not to bee sufficient for our mainteynance, And the last yeare wee Knowe there was more sent hence, yett that proporcon, allowing that there are five hundred freemen and Masters of families will amount unto 412,500£

Lastly to demonstrate that the Condiçons for the paym<sup>t</sup> of our mony halfe in hand and the rest at three monethes are of soe absolute necessity unto all the Planters, wee said that to accept of one third in hand and the rest at five and five monethes, the first paym<sup>t</sup> will little more then defray the freight and other chardges, and the expectacon of the rest will not only put them to many streights for present mainteynance, but detain them in *England* soe longe untill their meanes waisting w<sup>th</sup> their tymes, they bee utterly disabled to transport themselves, much lesse servants or comodities for the augmentation & reliefe of the Colony and loose one whole yeares tyme.

For Pitch and Tarr wee are of opinion, that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> may bee assured that there are materials here plentifully for the making thereof, and wee have by these shippes sent home ensamples of the ordinary Pine Trees growing in this Country, that there may bee noe doubt made in that poynt, but wee find that our weake abilities will not enable us to bee at soe greate charges as will necessarily bee required before hand to the full accomplishm<sup>t</sup> of that worke, especially it being a Comodity of soe small a value and the want of meanes to carry the wood to the kilnes where it is burned, there being neyther horses nor Asinicoes proper for that purpose and the danger that the workmen bee in uppon all incursions of our Enemies the Indians, will make it not bee w<sup>th</sup>out some difficulty and must necessarily bee provided for, if that busines bee prosecuted.

For





For Potashes wee knowe that in former tymes there have beene some made heere and sent into *England* for a tryall, but the worth thereof wee doe not Knowe, and have noe man in the Country that Knoweth how to make them.

For pipestaves, barrell boords and Clapboords there hath formerly beene sent home of all sortes and wee have now both sent home ensamples thereof and in these Shippes there are many hundred Caske gon into *England* from all partes of the Country made of our Tymber heere, whereby those of experience may bee able to judge thereof, this requireth greate labour, and the freight of soe meane a Comoditie will bee too deare to incourage any man to goe in hand w<sup>th</sup> it.

Concerning Iron wee have sent you home some of the Myne of w<sup>ch</sup> by their report that were imployed therein there is plenty and the tryalls that have been heere made have caused a good reputacon of the Iron that hath been sent into *England*, but this worke especially requireth an excessive charge and expence of mony to bring it to perfeccon w<sup>ch</sup> wee cannott disburse in expectacon of the profitt thereof w<sup>ch</sup> will not bee soe soudaine as our necessities doe require and wee thinke that it must necessarily bee provided that the men labouring about it bee furnished continewally w<sup>th</sup> plenty of cloathing good victualls and drinke, the w<sup>ch</sup> in this Country are not sufficiently to bee had: The Materialls formerly sent over, are almost totally wasted and consumed and at the Massacre throwen into the River by the Indians, and little to bee found that is serviceable, soe that in that case there will neede a supply of all thinges both of workemen and other necessities, It is certaine that the place chosen for the same at the *falling Creeke* was very Comodious and advantagious & the furnace in some good forwardnes at the Massacre.

For Mynes of Gould, Silver, Copper &c. wee conceive that there is greate hope of the ritchnes of the Mountaines, and there was a discovery made formerly nynteene yeares since in the w<sup>ch</sup> some of us were, and about fower daies Journey above the falls of this Ryver as wee are informed certaine assurance of a silver Myne, but wee shall hercafter uppon all occasions send home such samples as wee shall meete w<sup>th</sup> any where yet wanting the meanes of beasts of Carriage for the transport of Victualls and Munition, it will bee almost impossible.

For the planting of Vines wee conceive greate hopes that it will prove a Comoditie both beneficiall and profitable, but wee are none of us skillfull therein, The Vignerons that have beene sent over have spent their tyme heere to small purpose, and eyther purposely neglected it or concealed from us the skill w<sup>ch</sup> hath generally dishartened all men from undertaking it, but wee have this yeare planted many and pruned others and by further experience thereof wee should thinke ourselves happy to bring this Comodity to perfeccon and would bee glad to defray the charges of skillfull men to bee sent over for that purpose.

For Bay salte wee conceive greate likelines of the certainty of that Comodity and fuerly the benefitt that will accrew to the Colony of the same will bee of greate consequence and wee shall bee willing to assist Mr *Capps* to make the experiment thereof w<sup>ch</sup> being brought to perfeccon will drawe a certaine trade unto us, And wee hope that the fishing uppon our Coasts will bee very neere as good as that of *Canada* whereof some tryall hath beene already made.

Subscribed by,

*John Pott,*  
*Samuell Mathewes.*  
*William Tucker.*

*Francis West. Esq. Gov.*  
*Roger Smyth.*  
*Will Claybourne.*  
*William Farrar.*

w<sup>th</sup> all the rest of the Burgeesses of this Assembly.<sup>1</sup>

*Vera Copia Ext. P*

*Rob: Barrington, Cler:*

[From

<sup>1</sup> A contemporary copy of this paper is preserved in the Library of Congress having the names of all the signers. Contemporary copies, with all names of signers, of the two papers immediately following are also to be found there. The names are the same as those of the signers of the commission of the General Assembly to Sir *Francis Wyatt*, printed on p. 51. The names given above, in addition to that of the governor, are those of the members of the Council.





To the Kinges most excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup>

The humble Petition of the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Burgeffes assembled in Virginia. Most humbly sheweth,

**T**HAT whereas yo<sup>r</sup> highnes hath ben gratioufly pleased to extend yo<sup>r</sup> princely care for the establisment of this Colony and to make y<sup>e</sup> Comodity of tobaccoe yo<sup>r</sup> owne marchandize for the better reputatio<sup>n</sup> thereof, w<sup>ch</sup> by yo<sup>r</sup> Royall favor in the prohibitio<sup>n</sup> and suppressing of *Spannish* and *English* tobaccoe is much advanced, wee have according to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comand assembled our selves, and in all humblenes of duty returned ou<sup>r</sup> answer unto yo<sup>r</sup> highnes that we shalbe willing to accept for the same delivered heere three shillings six pence y<sup>e</sup> pound and in *England* foure shillings, the one halfe to be payd att ten dayes sight, the other att 3 monthes, humbly desiring y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> will be pleased to take from this Colony in certaynty 500 thousand waight yearly, and if wee shall make more, having this yeere in great part stinted our selves, (the better to follow yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s direction for other staple Comodities) wee are alsoe contented to deliver the same, but if that shalbe to much for the Kingdome of *England*, we humbly desire that we may export itt into other parts, the Custome being payd, as we have in o<sup>r</sup> generall declaration both concerning this & the other Instruction from yo<sup>r</sup> highnes touched more lardgly.

Wherefore wee most humbly implore yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> gratioufly to comiferat o<sup>r</sup> poore estates, in yo<sup>r</sup> favor to o<sup>r</sup> just petitions, having continually for these six yeers groned under the oppressio<sup>n</sup> of unconscionable and cruell Merchants by the excessive rates of their Comodities, caused for the most parte by unreasonable & unjust contracts made wholly w<sup>thout</sup> o<sup>r</sup> consents, in w<sup>ch</sup> wee have exceedingly ben turmoyled and o<sup>r</sup> affayres perplexed, to the unspeakable prejudice of this Colony, that otherwise would have ben able if not hindred by our poverty, to have produced better effects & manifested that wee want the meanes & not the wills to rayse those staple Comodities proper for this plantation, w<sup>ch</sup> now we hope by the beames of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> favor reflected upon us, will recover a new life and receive perfection by yo<sup>r</sup> Royall hand, unto the w<sup>ch</sup> itt hath ben reserved by the Divine Providence. And wee o<sup>r</sup> wives and poore children as is o<sup>r</sup> duty shall ever pray to God to give you in this world all increafe of happines and to crowne you in the world to come w<sup>th</sup> immortall Glorie.

Subscribed by the Governor, Councell and the whole Affembly of Burgeffes.

[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, III, 405-408.]

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Lords of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> moste hono<sup>ble</sup> Privy Councell.

The humble Petition of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> Councell and the Burgeffes assembled by order from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in Virginia.

**S**HEWETH, That whereas itt hath pleased his most excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup> by his Royall letters directed to yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> to signifie his pleasure concerning the comoditie of tobaccoe to be to his owne imeadiate use, requiring that we should contract for the same upon such prices, condicions as are therein mencioned, and we accordingly in all humblenes of duty by o<sup>r</sup> generall declarations have returned o<sup>r</sup> answer unto his highnes, most humbly complayning that formerly by the finester suggestions and projects of unconscionable men, to make a contract on o<sup>r</sup> goods w<sup>thout</sup> o<sup>r</sup> consents, we have a long time suffered much damage, and the Colony greatly prejudiced by the generall feare and discourag<sup>mt</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> all men have receaved to settell their estates heere, or to endeavor the rayfing of any staple Comodities for the disanulling whereof we have often times by o<sup>r</sup> letters and Pettic<sup>o</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>s solicited this board, and yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>s have ben hono<sup>ble</sup>ly pleased from time to time to relieve us and to dissolve those contracts w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise would have tended to the overthrowe of this plantation, for w<sup>ch</sup> we returne o<sup>r</sup> humblest thanks unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>s.

Yo<sup>r</sup>





Yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> conceiving that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath now ben pleased to take the affayres of this Plantation into his more neere regard and princely care wherby all factions silenced, and the projects of vaine men suppressed this languishing Colony may att length receave a new life and overcome those difficulties w<sup>ch</sup> have hitherto hindred the growth of it, and being rather desirous that the Comoditie of our labours should redowne to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> use whose fervantes wee are, then to any that should under hand contracte for the same, doe most humbly implore the continuance of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>s favo<sup>r</sup> towards us, and o<sup>r</sup> cause, beseeching that o<sup>r</sup> relations may eather obtayne credditt then the informations of such men as respect only their private ends & inordinate lucre and gaine. And we humbly desire yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>s to conceive that our Petitions & demands are just and neseffary for the subsistence of this Colony being such as may stand w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>ties</sup> profit, And that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>s wilbe pleased to continue yo<sup>r</sup> Patronage that by yo<sup>r</sup> mediations and Councells his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Royall intentions may be confirmed towards us for the consumatio<sup>n</sup> of this great work and the perfect establiishment thereof

And wee as our duty bindeth us shall alwayes pray.

Subscribed by the Governor, Councell and the whole Assembly of Burgessees.

---

[From a manuscript in the Library of Congress.]

The gen<sup>all</sup> assembly their Comission to S<sup>r</sup> *ffrancis Wyatt* Kn<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> *Edward Bennett*, & M<sup>r</sup> *Michaell Marshart*.

1. **F**IRST that you M<sup>r</sup> *Bennett* & M<sup>r</sup> *Marshart* doe upon yo<sup>r</sup> arivall in *England* repaire to S<sup>r</sup> *ffrancis Wyatt*, & that by his Councell & advice together with yo<sup>r</sup>s, our affaires may be mannadged, of whose wisdomes & integrity wee doe not doubt, & wee in the name of the whole Colony doe intreate that you would be pleased to vndergoe the trouble, & as in yo<sup>r</sup> discretions you shall thinke moste conducing to the good of the Plantations, either to refuse the propositions of this Contract, or to establiish a sure & certaine meanes of our subsistence, that wee may noe longer bee alwaies subiect to ruine vpon the vncertainty of the noyse of any contract.

2<sup>ly</sup> That you enforme yo<sup>r</sup> selues how the busynes of the Contract standeth at that present & acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> selues w<sup>th</sup> the Agente of the *Bermudas* & S<sup>r</sup> *Christophers*, to the [end?] you may (if you can agree) proceed iontly together both for the better effecting of yo<sup>r</sup> busines, & p<sup>ceedings</sup> w<sup>th</sup> lesse chardge.

3<sup>ly</sup> That what letters shalbe comitted to yo<sup>r</sup> trust, you use all dilligence to deliue<sup>r</sup> them safe & as soone after yo<sup>r</sup> arivall as you cann, & especially the Letters directed to y<sup>s</sup> [Lords?] to the end you may haue their assistance \* \* \* the petition to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall [come?] to be deliue<sup>d</sup>, chiefly you must haue care \* \* \* \* \* Lord Treasurer the Chancellor of the Exchequer & his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Atturney gen<sup>all</sup>, to informe them touching our p<sup>ceedings</sup>.

4<sup>ly</sup> If his Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall refuse our p<sup>positions</sup> that then you advise what course may be taken to giue his Hignes content, & agree to settle the Custome & imposte at 6<sup>d</sup> a pound.

5<sup>ly</sup> Whereas in our declaration wee haue intreated his Ma<sup>ty</sup> that wee may haue allowed for our Tobacco 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> the pownd & deliue<sup>r</sup> it here, or 4<sup>s</sup> if wee deliue<sup>r</sup> it in *England*, our desire is if you finde that it will not be assented vnto, then to agree w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for 3<sup>s</sup> the pownd if he take it here, & 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> if wee vpon our chardge of freight & aduenture doe deliue<sup>r</sup> it in *England*.

6<sup>ly</sup> Wee desire you to adu<sup>tize</sup> vs of all occurrences by the best & speediest meanes you haue, or can p<sup>cure</sup>, from time to tyme. & if any difficulties shall arise or the necessity of our affaies [affairs] require it, wee doe intreate you to send us a Barque exp<sup>rsly</sup> about 50 tounes, & to lade her hither w<sup>th</sup> meale, 12 feild carriages for demi Culverin, 4 for faker, & 4 for minion, 20 barrells of powder, 2 or 3 touns of great shott, w<sup>th</sup> ladles, spunges, &

---

<sup>1</sup> These letters are printed in the appendix to this volume.



& all things necessary, 2 C waight of match, 20 men whereof as many Carpenters, gunn smyths, & other smyths as you cann w<sup>th</sup> necessary provision of victualls & apparrell for a yeare.

7<sup>y</sup> That by yo<sup>r</sup> best meanes you cann, you make it knowne to the Lords that by the importation of all our Tobacco to *London*, & the p<sup>r</sup>hibition of *Spanishe*, That Citty may in a short time be the staple of Tobacco, & that other Countries may both import Comodities & mony for the same, as form<sup>r</sup>ly they have done into *Spayne* where the whole trade of that Comodity hath beene, & foe be a meanes greatly to increafe his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Customes.

And whatfou<sup>r</sup> chardges you shalbe at in the p<sup>r</sup>sequution of this busines, wee p<sup>r</sup>mise to repay, & if by yo<sup>r</sup> dilligence you shall effect any thing for the good of this Country wee shall for that alsoe giue you satisfaction to yo<sup>r</sup> contents.

Dated the 29<sup>th</sup> March 1628.

*ffrancis West, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Samuell Mathewes, William Claybourne, William Tucker, William ffarrar. John West, Nathaniell Basse, Thomas Osborne, Edward Bennett, John Uty, Thomas Pawlett, ffrancis Epes, Edward Crinden, Edward Waters, Michell Marshart, John Chewe, Thomas Weston, Thomas Willoby, Robert Sweete, Humfrey Rafhell, William Harwood, Thomas Burgis, William Englishe, Tho: Harwood, William Perry, Thomas ffareley, John Jackson, Richard Taylor, Maximillion Stone, John Smyth, John Harris, John Burland, Walter Price, Percivall Wood, Thomas Jorden, William Popeleton.*





# THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Holden the 16th day of *October*, 1629.

THE oathes of supremacy and alleidgeance were administred to the governor and councell and afterwards to all the burgeses.

After debate of many matters, it was thought a busines of great benefitt and good consequence to send and maintaine a company of men to plant corne at *Kiskiyacke*, the charges of building to be borne equally by all that should bee the adventurers, and to bee there seated by the 15th of *November* next. Whereuppon voluntarily the Governor offered to find 3 men.

Capt <i>Mathewes</i>	4
M <sup>r</sup> <i>ffarrar</i>	1
M <sup>r</sup> <i>Thorowgood</i>	4
M <sup>r</sup> <i>English</i>	2
M <sup>r</sup> <i>fflint</i>	4
M <sup>r</sup> <i>Rowlston</i>	2
Capt. <i>Basse</i>	1
M <sup>r</sup> <i>Harwood</i>	1
M <sup>r</sup> <i>Bennett</i>	1
<i>Goodman Tree</i>	1
<i>Tho. Seely</i>	1
Capt. <i>Peirce</i>	2

*It was ordered* they should have shares of land to them and their heirs.

*It is ordered* that every commander of the severall plantations appointed by commission from the governor shall have power and authoritie to levy a partie of men out of the inhabitants of that place soe many as may well be spared without too much weakening of the plantations and to imploy those men against the Indians, when they shall assault us neere unto our habitations, or when they in their discretion shall deeme it convenient to cleare the woods and the parts neere adioyning when the Indians shall bee a hunting or when they have any certaine knowledge of the Indian's aboad in those places. And if there shall be cause that the commander in person can not attend these services, then in such cases, and in his absence hee is to appoint his deputie.

*It was the opinion of the whole bodie of the assembly* that we should go three severall marches upon the Indians, at three severall times of the yeare, viz. first in *November*, secondly in *March*, thirdly in *July*. To effect this the collony and inhabitants are to bee divided into fower divisions. The plantations of the upper parts as farr downewards as *Weanoacke* Marsh, and *fflowerdieu hundred* creek on both sides the river to cleare those parts and territoryes, and to doe all manner of spoile and offence to the Indians that may possibly bee effected. The second division to extend from *fflowerdieu hundred* creeke and *Weanoacke* Marsh, as farr downewards as the creeke belowe *Hogg Island*, and to include the whole corporation of *James Cittie* and *Martin's Hundred*, and the plantations of *Mulbury Island* under the command of capt. *Smyth*. The third division to be the plantation of *Warosquoyacke*, and those inhabitants to cleare the grounds and lands betweene *Hogg Island* creeke and *Nansamunge* river.

There remaine for a fourth division *Elizabeth Cittie*, *Warwicke* River, *Nuttmege* Quarter, *Accawmacke*, the plantation at *Kiskiyacke* and the places adioyning; to goe  
twife



twice upon the Indians in *Pamunky* river, viz. once before the frost of *Christmas*, & the other in *June*, *July* or *August*, as alsoe upon those lands, between *Nansamunge* river and the river of *Chefepeyacke*. And it is concluded that the plantations of *Accawmacke* shall assist them against the *Pamunky* Indians in the summer time with every fift man out of the inhabitants.

*It was putt to the question* whether all new comers shall bee restrained from planting tobacco the first yeare and they to bee exempted from all taxes, and marches for that yeare. The maior part would have no restraint made to new comers.

*It was put to the question* whether for this yeare there should be an ordinance made and established for the stinting of the planting of tobacco. To this the opinion of the most voices was, that noe persons workeing the ground, which are all to be thithable, should plant above 3000 plants upon an head.

An exception is made where the familie consisteth of children and woemen which doe not worke in the ground, and they to plant not above 1000 plants per pol. In case any family shall be aggrieved by this order consisting of some number of woemen and children, It is thought fitt that in speciall cases the Governor and Councill to order them a further proportion.

These charges following were allowed by the General Assembly, viz:

<i>Imprimis.</i> To Mr <i>Marshartt</i> for 16 carriadges for ordinance, there is allowed for his account of £. 208 04s 02d. fowre thousand five hundred weight of tobacco, soe that the remainder that was not paid unto him last yeare shall be fully paid and delivered unto him this yeare, or his assignes, lbs.	4500
<i>Item.</i> Six barrells of powder, bought of Capt. <i>Crampton</i> , and yet unspent,	0900
<i>Item.</i> One hhd. of wyne, spent in the march,	0255
<i>Item.</i> One ancor lost in the march out of Lieut. <i>Thompson</i> his boate	0050
ffor shott which Sr. <i>George Yeardley</i> bought of Mr <i>Mayhow</i> and provision to sett out his ship,	0428
ffor 300 of fish bought of Mr <i>Menefie</i> ,	0090
ffor one barrell of pease spent in the shipp,	0050
To Mr <i>Claybourne</i> for shott spent in the marches in Sr. <i>George</i> his time, and this yeare 1629	0500
ffor one hundred of shott more, bought of Mr <i>Barrington</i> , & 1-2 of biscuite for <i>Chickahominy</i> ,	0047
For Ct. <i>Poole</i> 's entertainment this yeare,	1200

[The lines following the above, are so obliterated as not to be legible till we come to the words "his legg which hee received in the country's service;" from which we may infer that the above item is on account of a wound received by Capt. *Poole*.]

*It is also ordered* that the three Indians here residing shal be maintained by the general charge of the whole colony.

To defray all the charges above said the whole Assembly concluded that there should be five pounds of tobacco per pol levied through the colony.

*It is further concluded and ordered* that every master of a family, and every freeman that is to pay five pounds of tobacco per pol as aforesaid for the defraying of publique charges, shall bring the same unto the Houses of the Burgeesses of the plantations within two dayes after notice thereof given unto them. And if any shall faile to bring in the same, it is thought fitt that by virtue of this order the said Burgeesses shall have power to levy the same by distresse, upon the goods of the delinquents, and to make sale of the said goods, and to detaine such tobacco which shall be due by this order, and for their fees in making this distresse, restoring to the owner of the said goods the residue and remainder. And if the Burgeesses shall make neglechte herein they shall be fined by the Governor and Councill.

The Burgeesses doe undertake to provide caske to putt upp the same and if any damadge shall befall unto the tobacco, it shall not light upon the Burgeesses, unlesse they shall be faulty therein.





All the Burgeffes are with all convenient fpeed to fend to the Governor a lift of the tithable perfons within their plantations, that thereby the Governor may appoint thofe that are the creditors for this tobacco to receive it and that he take order to have an account kept of the fame.

At this time the matter of ffortification was taken into confideration and there was longe debate had concerning the place where the fforte fhould be erected. Efpecially *Point Comfort* was fpoken of and was thought the moft convenient place, but the great and many difficulities therein, and the want of meanes and materials for effecting thereof doe almoft make it impoffible for our weake abilities to bring to perfection: therefore [the lines of the original not legible.] both the affiftance of their perfons and eftates to accomplifh fo good a worke as to raife fortifications which will be both a fafetie and reputation unto this colony.

*It is ordered* that there bee an efpeciall care taken by all commanders and others that the people doe repaire to their churches on the Saboth day, and to fee that the penalty of one pound of tobacco for every time of abfence and 50 pounds for every months abfence fett downe in the act of the General Affembly 1623, be levyed and the delinquents to pay the fame, as alfoe to fee that the Saboth day be not ordinarily profaned by workeing in any employments or by iourneying from place to place.

*It is thought fitt* that all thofe that worke in the ground of what qualitie or condition foever, fhail pay tithes to the minifters.



[Petition of the House of Burgeffes  
to the Privy Council Drawn up  
at the 1631/32 Seffion.]

Right Hon<sup>rs</sup>

**M**AY it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lorpps wee the Burgiffes of this Plantation haue w<sup>th</sup> great  
\* \* \* received the happie newes of his Mat<sup>ties</sup> gracious Intentions toward  
this Colony grauntinge his royall Comiffion to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> who have beene  
pleased to undertake the same and patronage thereof, after soe long and  
languishing a consumption Wee have therefore deemed it our duties to p<sup>re</sup>sent vnto y<sup>r</sup>  
hono<sup>rs</sup> the voice of our Acts and proceedings in this last Affembly, And wee beseech yo<sup>r</sup>  
Lorpps that yo<sup>u</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> graue Judgm<sup>ts</sup> will be pleased to interprett our intentions in all  
those Acts, to be wholly for the welfare of the Colony, and such as wee, by large ex-  
perience in the place are assured to be most p<sup>ro</sup>per for the advancement thereof; And wee  
become humble suite<sup>rs</sup>, that now when these affayres shall agayne be establihed all for-  
mer graunts liberties and priuiledges may be confirmed unto us accordinge to his Mat<sup>ties</sup>  
gracious l<sup>tes</sup> Patents since the dissolution of the late Company, And in p<sup>ar</sup>ticular wee  
recomend unto yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> Consideration, that wee may haue all free trade, to those p<sup>ar</sup>tes  
and marquetts where such Comodities as wee by our industry shall rayse will be \* \* \*  
and that the lymitts of our Plantation, both to the Northward & the Southward may be  
p<sup>re</sup>served agaynst all \* \* \* undertakers \* \* \*  
That we may have confirmation of all our lands, and diuidents, and that they which haue  
arived since the 24th of *June* 1625 to w<sup>ch</sup> tyme all comers were to have fifty acres of land,  
may likewise have apportion graunted vnto them w<sup>ch</sup> wee desire may be 25 acres, And  
for encouragem<sup>nt</sup> to after comers wee wish also that 12 acres may be graunted vnto all  
such as shall come duringe the terme of 7 years next ensuinge, Wee doe also give our  
humble advise that a Current Coyne debased to 25 p<sup>er</sup>centm, may be sent vnto vs then  
w<sup>ch</sup> nothinge will be more usefull, The ffort at *Poynt Comfort* hath w<sup>th</sup> incredible labour  
to the vntaker, and excessive chardge to the whole Colony beene brought to good per-  
fection, And because we finde the continuall maynteynance thereof, will arise to an in-  
supportable burden, yf it be wholly \* \* \* at the planters hands, who haue en-  
deavored themselves to this work above their abilities Wee humbly pray that the lands  
adioyning to *poynt Comfort* iland and now leased to severall men may wholly be convert-  
ed to that purpose and receaue y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> Confirmation, w<sup>ch</sup> will in part defray the chardge,  
Wee the poore planters, of this Colony haue a long tyme groaned vnder the cruell deal-  
ings vnconfeionable marchaunts, who have by needlesse and vnprofitable Comodities  
\* \* \* ingaged the inhabitants in debts of Tobacco, to the value almost of their  
ensuinge croppe whereby wee haue necessarilly beene tyed to the plantinge of that bad  
comoditie, from w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise wee had willinglie declyned Wherefore in contemplation  
of our miiserie and findinge noe better way to restrayne the imoderate plantinge of it;  
wee haue made that Act not to lett it passe from vs vnder the price of 6<sup>d</sup> p<sup>er</sup> lb. w<sup>ch</sup> will  
either enable us to pay our engagem<sup>ts</sup>, and soe set free our hands for other workes of bet-  
ter consequence, or yf they will deale w<sup>th</sup> vs at that price, we shall in good part be Im-  
ployed, neither doe wee soe much feare, that all marchaunts will be beaten of, as wee  
may iustlie dispayre, if it should goe at those contemptible rates, w<sup>ch</sup> they haue now  
brought it vnto, Howeuer we had rather want, then labour as slaves to other mens purfes;  
amonge





amonge whome we haue good cause to complayne of Captayne *Tucker*, who hath farr exceeded all other marchaunts in the prizes of theire goods, wee doe also become humble fuitors that if any doe adventure hither, they will in the first supply us with armes and munition, especially wee doe esteeme quilted cotton Coates most benefitall, wee are resolued to plant store of Corne, wherefore wee desire, that none that are not resident heere may receave Comission to trade in our Bay, whereby the benefitt that might accrew to the planter or discouerer will be frustrated by those that bear no share in any publique chardge, yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> may be pleased to conceive how great our expenfe is for publique occasions, wherefore wee most humbly referr to yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> consideration, that great charge and burthen, w<sup>ch</sup> lyet uppon the gouerno<sup>r</sup> more especially, there beinge left no such meanes to support him, as pcedinge gouerno<sup>s</sup> formerlie haue had hee haueinge now about fve yeares beene resident here, And by the pouertie of the tymes left wholly to vndergoe those expences w<sup>ch</sup> the Concourse of much people and other occasions will drawe vppon him, Neither is the condicon of the Counsell, in theire \* \* \* to be weighed, and in regard the low declencion of Tobacco will make our \* \* \* to Capt *Mathewes* of lesse value, then his expenses, in buildinge the ffort at *Comfort*, he haueinge almost spent his fortunes and estate therevppon, and this \* \* \* in Tobacco the cheifest stay of his subsistence, wee doe also become humble \* \* \* the Customes therevppon may be graunted, vnto him, And wee beseech yr \* \* \* to p<sup>s</sup>ent ou<sup>r</sup> humble peticone to his Sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> both in this behalfe and in behalfe of the Gouerno<sup>r</sup> and Counsell and wee ou<sup>r</sup> wyves and poore children as ou<sup>r</sup> dutie is shall euer pray for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> long life and encrease of hono<sup>r</sup> \* \* \* Yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> wee rest and remayne

*Virginia* 6<sup>th</sup> of *March* 1631. Y<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> very humble servants

*francis Epes Wm Perry Thomas Osborne, Nicholas Martian, Thomas fflynt, Thomas Willoughbie, Edward Scarborough, Walter Aston, Thomas Harrewood, Richard Richards, John Southerne, Thomas ffarley, Thomas Jorden, John Howe, Thomas Seely, Thomas Crampe, Percivall Wood, Thomas Ramshawe, John fludd, George Downes.*



## [Papers of the 1637/38 Assembly.]

[King *Charles I's* Propositions to the Assembly of *Virginia*, February 1637/8.]

THE Kinges Ma<sup>ty</sup> Comands are in these followeing Propositions. *Viz*<sup>t</sup>

1 That y<sup>u</sup> confider and refolve what quantityes of good and merchantable tobacco y<sup>u</sup> will undertake to fend yearely to the porte of *London* haveinge relaçon to more ftaple and honorable comodityes wherein his Ma<sup>ty</sup> has refolved to give y<sup>u</sup> all incouragem<sup>t</sup>.

2. Next if any ftock or fome of many fhould bee provided to take of at reasonable dayes of payment the faid quantity foe rifolved on, yo<sup>u</sup> will confider and refolve what prife and value peremptorily to fett thereupon.

3 Next that y<sup>u</sup> confider of fome conven<sup>t</sup> place to bringe yo<sup>r</sup> tobaccoe to, as to one or more appoynted Warehoufes.

4 Next his Ma<sup>ty</sup> beinge informed of manie oppreffions brought upon his Subjects by many Merchants & Maifters of Shippes that in the tymes of their neceffityes take advantage to fell cloathes and provifions for their fupplies at greate and exceffive rates and covenanted to receive payment in tobacco accordinge to the poore and lowe value thereof & at that tyme w<sup>ch</sup> they exacte from them in the fame proporçons his Ma<sup>ty</sup> therefore out of his princely care and confideraçon of his fubjects have thought fitt that the Planters fet downe howe farre they have ingaged themfelves and upon what debts and to whome and the tyme when the debts were made, and what thereof is difcharged and payed, that upon retourne thereof to the Lord Treafurer fome order may bee taken for fuch fatisfacçon as fhall bee found juft and reasonable to the Creditors.

5. Laftly the Kinges will and pleafure is that thofe farthinges authorized to paffe betweene man and man for rechaunge w<sup>th</sup>in his Ma<sup>ty</sup> realme of *England* fhall bee made currant to paffe in payment betweene man and man in their comerce & trade w<sup>th</sup>in the Colony. And therefore that y<sup>u</sup> take into confideraçon what quantityes thereof may bee ufefull and fitt to bee vented here that notice may bee given thereof to the right hon<sup>ble</sup> *Henry Lord Matravers* whoe is one of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Patentees for the makeinge and ventinge them in *England* and who (his Ma<sup>ty</sup> will and pleafure is) fhall furnifh this Colony w<sup>th</sup> fuch quantityes as fhall bee required by way of truck or exchange for comodityes vendible in *England*.

---

### [The Burgeffes' Answer to the King's Propositions.]

*To the right Worſp<sup>ll</sup> the Governor and Counſell of State.*

The humble aunfwere of the Burgeffes of this p<sup>re</sup>nt<sup>e</sup> grand Affembly to His Ma<sup>ty</sup> Comaunds.

W<sup>H</sup>EREAS o<sup>r</sup> moſt graçous Sovereigne the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup> out of his Princely care of us his people, and this his Colony of *Virginia*, hath beene pleaſed to take into his royall confideraçon the weake and meane eftates of us his poore Subjects here inhabitinge occaçoned partely through the vaſt quantity of tobaccoe by us here made as allſoe by the boundles deſire of gayne in thoſe w<sup>ch</sup> yearely ſupply us, and to that purpoſe hath pleaſed to ſignifie his ſacred comaunds unto us both for betteringe the quality and leſſeninge the quantity of our tobaccoe, And that wee ſhould ſignifie unto His Ma<sup>ty</sup> what quantityes wee would yearely fend home, and to fett an exact price thereupon.

1 *Fiſt* in obedyence of w<sup>ch</sup> comaunds wee the Burgeſſes of this Grand Affembly doe upon the Bended knees of our harts proſtrate ourſelves at the feete of his moſt ſacred





faced Ma<sup>y</sup> humbly intreatinge his highnes to bee pleased to admiitt us the free benefitt and use of our comodity and to add unto us the continuance of his Princely assistance in conforminge all his Ma<sup>s</sup> people upon Plantacons plantinge tobaccoe, to confyne themselves to the iust proporcon of one thousand five hundred plants per poll yearely prohibitinge all ratoones and second cropps. Onely for this presente yeare in regard wee stand doubtfull of the conformity of other plantacons w<sup>ch</sup> will much prejudice the advaunce of the price of our comodity together w<sup>th</sup> respecte unto our ingagem<sup>ts</sup> and taxes. Wee humbly intreate yt may bee lawfull for us to have the full use and benefitt of plantinge Tobaccoe not neglectinge the plantinge store of corne, the propagating gardens and orchards, and the breedinge of cattle Hogges and powltry. And that noe tobaccoe may passe But such as shall be found good and merchantable Wee desire that twoe men or more may bee appoynted and sworne in every parish to veiwe the tobaccoe of each cropp and what they shall find good to bee sealed w<sup>th</sup> the seale appoynted for meafuringe Barrells, and all other tobaccoe to bee Burnte.

2 Secondly w<sup>th</sup> the like submission unto his Sacred Ma<sup>y</sup> wee answere that wee conceive yt would much tend to the advance of the comodity of tobaccoe that a certen rate of 12<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>lb</sup> for some fewe yeares may bee set upon all the tobaccoes of this Colony and all other His Ma<sup>s</sup> plantacons and that a penalty may bee imposed upon the planters not to parte w<sup>th</sup> yt at anie under rate, and that noe tobaccoe of this Colony Bee putt a Board anie Shipp or anie parcell of anie planters cropp Bee payed or received Before the first day of *February* yearely Before w<sup>ch</sup> tyme wee conceive that all tobaccoes will have endured the hazard of spoyleinge whereby the glutt and vast quantyities of our tobaccoes will bee much lessened, and His Ma<sup>s</sup> duties and customes much advaunced, when as noe pretence can bee made for the garblinge of tobaccoe in *England*. But such as shall bee damnified by the insufficiency of Shippinge. This course beinge begun may continue twoe or three yeares, by w<sup>ch</sup> tyme respectinge the goodnes of the comodity wee may againe joyntely conclude to lessen the quantity and raise the price, And if yt shall bee deemed His Ma<sup>s</sup> losse in fallinge from soe greate to a farre lesser quantity of tobaccoe, our desire is His Ma<sup>s</sup> profitts may bee raised w<sup>th</sup> ours. This wee conceive to bee the onely way to advaunce our comodity wherein at present consists our cheefest releefe and subsistence. And to enable us for the indeavouringe and undertakeinge of other comodities of more worthie consequence, and w<sup>thout</sup> this course yt is impossible for us to abate or lessen ought of our indeavour from Tobaccoe more then the garblinge of yt heere w<sup>ch</sup> will much lessen the quantity in regard of the goodnes.

3 Thirdly w<sup>th</sup> the like obedience unto our dread Sovereigne, Wee answere that the erectinge and buildinge of Stores and the Bringeinge of every man's tobaccoe unto them would bee very chargeable and burthensome to the whole Colony w<sup>ch</sup> at present wee are very unable to undergoe, besides much hazard & the damadge and losse in spoyleinge greate parte of our Tobaccoes. The casuallty of wynd and weather beinge considered in respect of the remoatenes of our Plantacons one from another. And wee haveinge noe other meanes to export our tobaccoes but by Boatinge wee humbly intreate that Convenient shippinge may bee licensed to come into every County where they will find every man's howe a store convenient enough for their ladinge Wee Beinge all seated by the Riverside.

4. Fowerthly, Whereas His Ma<sup>y</sup> hath taken into his princely care and consideration the unconscyonable dealinges of Merchants and Seamen exactinge the prizes of their goods accordinge to the necessity of the Colony whereby wee are brought into very greate ingagem<sup>ts</sup> unto them. In all humblenes and thankfulness unto His Sacred Ma<sup>y</sup> Wee answere that our resolucons and indeavours are fully Bent to free our selves from that thraldom and to give the Merchants such good and tymely satisfacon as that they shall noe way bee discouraged from adventuringe hither as formerly (although the price of our tobaccoe be raised w<sup>ch</sup> in respect of lesseninge the quantity and betteringe the Condiçon the Merchants will the sooner yeald unto) For the life of our beinge and subsistence principally consists in our yearely supplies, and our freedoms in the trade thereof





thereof, w<sup>ch</sup> gives greate comforte unto us His Ma<sup>ty</sup> poore Subjects, But many and unspeakeable are the miseries of the Contract.

5. *Lastly*, whereas His Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath taken into his Royall consideraçon our want of a Currant coyne for the encouragem<sup>t</sup> of trademen to followe their severall professions and hath bene graciously pleased to signifie unto us that the farthinge tokens that passe for currant rechaunge w<sup>th</sup>in his highnes kingdome of *England* shall bee made allsoe currant heere. Wee w<sup>th</sup> the like obedience unto his Sacred Ma<sup>ty</sup> doe answere that in regard the said farthings are very much under the value of them in copper and therefore subiecte to bee altered, that all trademen and others will bee altogether dishartened to take them in satisfacon for their labours or in exchange for Commodities. Wee therefore humbly desire his highnes that the value of five thousand pound *sterlinge* may bee yearly ymported unto us untill wee bee sufficiently furnished therew<sup>th</sup>, whereby Artificers may be encouraged to use their trades Workemen ymployed in more honorable ymploym<sup>ts</sup> then plantinge tobaccoe, and thereby the quantity thereof much lessened by our severall Indeavours in buildinge shippinge Erectinge of townes fishinge gardeninge and raisinge of hogges and other Cattle Both for shippinge and trade w<sup>ch</sup> are the mayne sinewes of all flowringe comon Weales. The w<sup>ch</sup> may not well bee accomplished w<sup>th</sup>out a Coyne. And that y<sup>t</sup> may bee the more portable, Wee in all humility implore his sacred Ma<sup>ty</sup> to furnish us w<sup>th</sup> such currant coyne of silver, under the values, for w<sup>ch</sup> allowance of 10<sup>d</sup> ꝑ Centum for the benefitt and Incuragem<sup>t</sup> of such Merchants or others whome wee shall approve of that shall ingage themselves by way of Banke or otherwise by exchange to satisfie all the exchange and engagem<sup>ts</sup> fully accordinge to condiçons.

All w<sup>ch</sup> that wee may the better obteyne, Wee most humbly intreate the right Wor<sup>sh</sup>pl the Governor & Counsell to assiste us in and Wee shall ever (as in duty bound) Pray &c

(Indorsed)

The Burgeesses their First Answer to the Kinges Propositions.

### [The Reasons of the Burgeesses' Answer—*Virginia*.]

*To the right Wor<sup>sh</sup>ps the Governor and Counsell of State*

**T**HE reasons to bee annexed to the answer of the Burgeesses w<sup>ch</sup> they have already presented.

1. *First* wee humbly intreate your Wor<sup>sh</sup>ps to conceive that wee cannot resolve what quantities of o<sup>r</sup> tobaccoe will bee yearly made in the Collony in respect of the uncerten number of people yearly comeinge and the mortallity of people here farre greater some yeares then others. Soe that wee are not at anie tyme certain of the number of our Inhabitants. And whereas wee desire by our answer the free benefitt & use of our commodity the reason induceinge thus there unto is, that thereby people may bee encouraged to come out of *England* to plant and inhabite here, whereby the Collony will bee the better strengthened and secured from anie trecherous practises of the Natives contrary to w<sup>ch</sup> the restraynte of our liberty of plantinge will not onely disharten all men from comeinge hither except such as are inforced through wante & poverty But allsoe will cause many of the Inhabitants here to leave this Colony, and purchase the free use of their labour in other plantaçons soe that the Colony would bee thereby much weakned and in shorte tyme, in regard of our yearly mortallity wee should bee disabled to defend ourselves, Cattle and Plantaçons from the tyranny of the Indys.

Further the limitaçon of a certain number of plants ꝑ poll hath already caused diverse of the Inhabitants to forsake their Plantaçons and to neglecte the fencing of grounds, the plantinge of corne, orchards and gardens, the makeinge inclosures, and pasture for cattle and other uses, Beinge necessitated for their presente releefe and subsistance to remove and plant upon such grounds as would yeald most Tobaccoe upon





a Plante allthough they have suffered all other inconveniences thereby and such as are not able to remove from their old and over worn grounds are kept by the limitation of a certain number of plants  $\bar{p}$  poll in perpetuall poverty and ingagem<sup>t</sup>, in regard their labour upon so many plants will not produce half so much tobaccoe as others. And further in that we have desired that there might be conformity in all his Ma<sup>ty</sup> plantations for the quantity of planting, We conceive that the vast and excessive quantities of tobaccoe w<sup>ch</sup> are yearly made in the *Cariba* Islands being generally twice as much  $\bar{p}$  poll at the least as we w<sup>th</sup> the uttermost of our endeavors can make, hath been the only means to beat downe the price of all tobaccos, so that w<sup>th</sup>out a conformity of planting in all his Ma<sup>ty</sup> plantations there is very little hopes eyther by the lessening or bettering our quantity in this Colony to advance the price.

2. *Secondly*, Wee humbly intreate Your Worps to consider howe prejudiciall y<sup>t</sup> will be to the Settlement of this Colony for us to propound a some or stock of monie to be yearly provided to take of our tobaccos at a certain price, for we conceive that the free use and benefit of the trade of our commodity will much encourage persons of quality to adventure themselves and their Estates hither when they shall have free correspondence w<sup>th</sup> their friends and other adventurers in *England* to be furnished w<sup>th</sup> yearly supplies, and to make the best profit in the sale of their tobaccos, and animate the most industrious men in this Colony whoe have partly freed themselves from the greedy exactions of the Merchants here by exporting of their tobaccos yearly for *England* to be sold, for their best advantage and returned in necessary commodities and fyndinge themselves in so good course have hitherto resolved to settle their Estates here for posterity, and are thereby enabled in their resolutions to erect good buildings, planting & propagating gardens and orchards, fenceinge and Inclosures for Cattle w<sup>ch</sup> are the only motives causing every man to accompt that place to be his settled habitation where he hath so voluntarily spent his endeavors. W<sup>ch</sup> on the contrary if we shall be denied the free commerce of our owne commodity, most men of ability and industry will convert their whole Estates into tobaccoe & so resolve to leave and forsake the Colony and take the opportunity of a present price for feare of future alteration therein, whose examples y<sup>t</sup> is to be doubted, that all men that can will followe, for proofe where of we can instance divers in this Colony whoe fearinge the abridgm<sup>t</sup> of their former libertyes begin to repent their severall disbursements some in good buildinge and others in purchasing plantations and buyinge of Cattle. Wherefore y<sup>t</sup> is much to be feared that unles His Ma<sup>ty</sup> will be pleased to continue us in our free endeavors the future hopes of this Colony will be utterly subverted.

3. *Thirdly* wee humbly intreate yo<sup>r</sup> worps to consider howe inconvenient and prejudiciall y<sup>t</sup> will be to build warehowes and to bringe our Tobaccoe to them, the reasons we have in parte sett downe in our answers already presented. And further the greatest parte of the Inhabitants are in want of Boates and not able to procure them so that they must be forced to imparte w<sup>th</sup> a great parte of their croppes for the transportation of the rest unto a store and when all the Tobaccos of a County shall be brought into one store the casualty of fyreinge the same w<sup>ch</sup> may be accidentally done eyther by the Indyans or other wise besides other danger of spoyleinge will cause diverse persons to be in continuall feare of utter undoinge havinge no other means for the releefe & cloathing of themselves, their wives, children and families, then their present cropp. All w<sup>ch</sup> hazard will be prevented by every man's keeping his owne commodity and delivering y<sup>t</sup> from his house.

4. Wee humbly entreate Your Worps to consider howe impossible y<sup>t</sup> is for us to give a generall accompt of the present engagem<sup>ts</sup> of every perticular man and the tyme when the debts were made and what thereof is unpaid, when we conceive that the third parte of the Countreys debts at the least were made by persons deceased and now remayne to be payed by their Executors or Administrators whoe can give no other  
informaçon





informaçon of them then that they are soe much indebted but for what confideration the said debts were made they are altogether ignorant. For further satisfacçon concerning the fowerth proposition, wee humbly referre y<sup>u</sup> to our answere allready presented.

5. *Lastly* wee humbly intreate Your worships to conceive that wee are noe wayes doubtfull of the Lord *Matravers* or anie other whome His Ma<sup>ty</sup> shall bee pleased to appoynte for supplyeing us w<sup>th</sup> a coyne, Onely wee desire that our coyne may bee somewhat neere the value, leaft upon anie future alteraçon yt should bee a meanes to undoe the whole Colony. And wee conceive that the some of five thousand pounds *Sterlinge* yearely (as is exprest in our former answere) will bee sufficyent for the payment of artificers and workmen.

[The Governor's Reply to the Burgeffes' Answer.]

The Reply of the Governor and Counsell to the Answere of the Burgeffes.

1. **U**PON perusall of your answere wee find you have rather studyed to serve your owne ends then His Ma<sup>ties</sup> comaunds, and that y<sup>u</sup> have rendred your selves uncapeable of treaty by denyeing what your owne free consents had formerly signed for instance whereof the last yeares acte concerning the plantinge of tobaccoe as sufficyent by w<sup>ch</sup> yt appeareth that instead of a peremptory answere w<sup>ch</sup> is required from you to what quantity y<sup>u</sup> will subscribe, You strive and capitulate to enlarge the quantity your selves had formerly moderated. Let former Assemblies judge y<sup>u</sup> wherein 1500 plants per poll was the then stint. And indeed soe empty of satisfaccon or civility is this your answere to the first proposicon that whereas the kinge assures y<sup>u</sup> that all other plantaçons shall bee regulated in their quantity y<sup>u</sup> seeme to keepe distance in your obedience from a presumptuous doubt of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> royall promise Soe that wee conceive y<sup>u</sup> have not yet touched the poynte nor indeavoured at all to approach his Ma<sup>ties</sup> commands for the lesseninge your quantity.

2. The second is of the same strayne w<sup>th</sup> the former, nor doe y<sup>u</sup> seeme desirous to meete his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure, But as men in love w<sup>th</sup> their owne wayes study proposicons instead of answeres.

3. The prooffe is very pregnant howe unitable a foundacon y<sup>u</sup> build upon in maynteninge the exceffe of this comodity of Tobaccoe when by pretendinge disability to build stores y<sup>u</sup> intimate howe sick and languishinge a comon wealth y<sup>u</sup> have yo<sup>r</sup> poverty and disability to undertakeinges of consequence yearely increafeinge upon y<sup>u</sup> for howe otherwise could former Assemblies voluntarily actuate that w<sup>ch</sup> nowe the Kinges comaunds receive repulse in.

4. Wee still find y<sup>u</sup> in love and league w<sup>th</sup> your owne humors and in a resolute croffenes to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> proposicons and therefore wee fynd yt fitt to retourne yo<sup>r</sup> answere as altogether insufficyent as allsoe full tyme to give y<sup>u</sup> caution to call to confideracon the last clause of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> royall lres, whereby y<sup>u</sup> may find his Ma<sup>ties</sup> resolved in case of your perversenes to advise of some other course w<sup>th</sup> the Lords of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> most honorable privy Counsell concerninge your future regulatunge.

5. Whereas the Kinges pleasure is that the right honorable *Henry Lord Matrevers* shall have the rent of a Coyne hither w<sup>th</sup> a presumptuous contradiccon and retortinge you would insift upon such persons whoe shall stand w<sup>th</sup> your owne pleasure and approbacion w<sup>ch</sup> wee must not admitt for answere. And for yo<sup>r</sup> last clause wherein y<sup>u</sup> begge our assistance our reply is thus positive. Wee cannot soe forgett our duties to that Maiister and Kinge wee serve. And therefore if your answere stand upon these termes wee must dissolve yo<sup>r</sup> meetinge and retourne your disobedyence

[The





## [The Burgeffes' Answer to the Governor.]

*To the right worppl the Governor and Counjell of State.*

The humble answere of the Burgeffes of this grand Affembly to the second Reply.

**W**EE have accordinge to your Worps proposicon w<sup>th</sup> our best indeavo<sup>rs</sup> composed our former answeres and reasons together and wee humbly intreate your worps to conceive that the limittacon of planting hath cheefely hindred the settinge ploughes to work and other good undertakeinges, for thereby divers persons of good ability have beene forced from their ould plantacons w<sup>ch</sup> are the onely grounds usefull for the plough, and are still deterred from makeinge anie resolved settlem<sup>t</sup> in respect they have beene compelled by their then presente occacons to seeke out and plant uppon those grounds w<sup>ch</sup> would yeald most tobaccoe upon a plant. W<sup>ch</sup> if liberty of plantinge had beene permitted they would not have done. And further wee humbly intreate your Worps to conceive that the cheefest meanes to lessen the quantity and better the quality of tobaccoe will be to take an exacte and carefull course in veiweinge all tobaccoe and burninge that w<sup>ch</sup> is bad. For by the due execucon thereof all men will desist from their vast quantityes and indeavour to excell in the goodnes w<sup>ch</sup> hath allwayes beene helpfull to the price Whereas for some fewe yeares past the restraynt and limitacon hath beene very prejudiciall to the goodnes of most tobaccoes in the Colony by the gatheringe of leaves neare the ground wantinge substance and of an earthie sent and taft and the makeinge of second croppes. The planters for their present subsistence striveinge to make the most tobaccoe of soe manie plants & poll although they have thereby hazarded the spoyleinge of their whoie cropps. Neither hath former limittacons ought lessened the quantity of tobaccoe for at least twoe thirds of the Inhabitants have thereby had liberty in respect of their families to plant as much or more then their Workers in the ground could compasse to tend soe that the restraynte hath beene onely prejudicyall to some fewe men w<sup>ch</sup> for the most parte have neither cattle nor anie other subsistence but their labours further wee humbly intreate your wōps to conceive that most of the Inhabitants of this Colony are sensible of the necessary helpe and benefitt of draught oxen and ploughes that all men of ability haveinge the meanes for such undertakeinges will indeavour as soone as they can to obteyne and employ them.

## [The Burgeffes' Answer.]

*To the right Worppl the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Caplayne Generall of Virginia and the Counsell of State.*

The humble answere of the Burgeffes of this present Grand Affembly unto the Kinges Ma<sup>ty</sup> Comaunds.

**W**HEREAS o<sup>r</sup> most graçous Sovereigne the Kinges Ma<sup>ty</sup> out of his princely care of us his people and this his Colony of *Virginia* hath beene pleased to take into his Royall consideracon the weake and meane estate of us his poore Subjects, occasioned partely through the vast quantityes of tobaccoes by us here made, as alsoe by the boundles desire of gayne in those w<sup>ch</sup> yearly supply us, and to that purpose hath beene pleased to signifie his sacred comaunds unto us both for betteringe the quality & lessening the quantity of our tobaccoes and that wee should signifie unto his sacred Ma<sup>ty</sup> what quantityes wee could yearly send home, and to sett an exact price thereupon. First in obedience to w<sup>ch</sup> comaunds Wee the Burgeffes of this present Grand Affembly upon the bended knees of our harts, doe prostrate our selves at the feete of his most sacred Ma<sup>ty</sup> humblie intreatinge his highnes will bee gracoufelie pleased to conceive that in respecte of the uncerten number of people yearly comeinge hither and the mortality here, being some ycares farre greater then others wee are unable





to resolve what quantities of tobaccos will bee yearly made in this Colony, And wee further implore his sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> to admitt us the free use and benefitt of our comodity to incourage other people yearly to transport themselves hither to inhabitt, w<sup>ch</sup> will the better strengthen and secure us against the trecherous practises of the Natives, the restraynte and abridgment of w<sup>ch</sup> liberty will not onely disharten all men from comeinge hither (except such as are inforced through wante and poverty) but will cause many of the Inhabitants here to leave the colony and purchase the free use of their labour in some other plantacon soe that the Colony in short tyme in respect of our yearly mortality will bee brought into soe meane and miserable estate as that wee shall not bee able to defend ourselves, cattle and plantacons from the tyranny of the Natives And further wee humbly intreate his Ma<sup>ty</sup> will bee pleased to add unto us the continuance of his princely assistance, in conformeinge all his highnes Subjects of other Plantacons plantinge Tobaccoe to confyne themselves to the iust proporcon of 1500 plants 7<sup>3</sup> poll prohibitinge all ratoones and second cropps and for some fewe yeares to set the certen rate of twelve pence 7<sup>3</sup> pound upon all tobaccoe w<sup>th</sup> a penalty to bee layed upon the planter to parte w<sup>th</sup> yt at anie under rate in regard the wast and excessive quantities of tobaccos w<sup>ch</sup> are yearly made in the Southerne parts of *America* beinge twice soe much at the least 7<sup>3</sup> poll (as wee w<sup>th</sup> the uttermost of our indeavours can make) hath bene the cheefest meanes to beate downe the price of all Tobaccos. This course beinge begun may continue twoe or three yeares, by w<sup>ch</sup> tyme wee may againe joyntly conclude to lessen the quantity and raise the price and if yt shall bee deemed his Ma<sup>ty</sup> losse in his customes by fallinge from soe greate to a farre lesse quantity of tobaccoe Wee humbly desire that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> profits may bee raised w<sup>th</sup> the price, this wee conceive to bee the onely way to advance the comodity of Tobaccoe wherein at present consists our cheefest releefe and subsistence and to enable us for the undertakeinge of other comodities of more worthie consequence.

In the meane tyme wee humbly intreate to have the free use and benefitt in the trade of our tobaccoe w<sup>ch</sup> will much incourage persons of quality to adventure themselves and estates hither, when they shall have free correspondence w<sup>th</sup> their freinds and other Adventurers in *England* to bee furnished w<sup>th</sup> yearly supplies. And to make the best profit in the sale of their owne comodities and animate the most industrious men of this Colony whoe have partly freed themselves from the greedy exactions of Merchants here by exporting their tobaccoe yearly for *England* to bee sould for the best advantage and retourned in necessarie comodities whoe fyndeinge themselves in soe good course have hitherto resolved to settle their estates here for posterity and thereby are inabled in their resolutions to erect good buildinges plantinge and propagatinge gardens and orchards fenceinge and inclosures for cattle w<sup>ch</sup> are the greatest motives causeinge every man to accompt that place to bee his settled home Wherein hee hath soe voluntarilie spent his indeavours the restraynte of w<sup>ch</sup> free comerce of our comodity will bee a meanes to cause most men of ability and industry to convert their whole estates into tobaccoe and soe forsake the Colonie and take the oportunity of a present price for feare of future alteracon therein whose examples yt is doubtfull all men that can will followe, for prooffe whereof wee can instance diverse in the Colony whoe fearinge the abridgem<sup>t</sup> of their former libertyes begin to repent their severall disbursem<sup>ts</sup> some in good buildinge others in purchaseinge plantacons and buyeing of cattle wherefore yt is much to bee feared that unles his Sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> will bee pleased to continue us in our free indeavours, the future hopes of this Colony will bee utterly subverted.

And in the meane tyme untill wee shall have certen assurance of all other his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Plantacons in respect of our present ingagem<sup>ts</sup> and in that the former limittacon of 1500 plants 7<sup>3</sup> poll hath already caused diverse of the Inhabitants here to forsake their plantacons, and to neglect the fenceinge of ground the plantinge of corne orchards and gardens the makeinge of pastures for cattle and other inclosures whoe have bene necessitated for their presente releefe and subsistence to remove and plant upon such ground as will yeald most tobaccoe upon a plante althoug they have suffered all other inconveniences





inconveniencies thereby And such as have not beene able to remove from their old and overworne plantacons have beene kept by that limittacon in continuall poverty and ingagem<sup>ts</sup>. In regard their labour upon soe manie plants would not produce halfe soe much tobaccoe as others upon newe ground. Wee humbly intreate that wee may have the free liberty of plantinge tobaccoe as well as those his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Subjects upon other plantacons untill there bee a generall conformity and that noe tobaccoe may passe but such as shall bee founde good and merchantable. Wee humbly desire that twoe men or more in every parish bee appoynted and fworne to veiue the tobaccoe of each man's cropp and what they shall find good to bee sealed w<sup>th</sup> the seale appoynted for measures, and all other tobaccoe to bee burnt, And further that noe tobaccoe shall bee payed or receaved out of anie man's cropp or putt on board anie Shipp before the first day of *January* yearly before w<sup>ch</sup> tyme wee conceive all tobaccoe will have endured the hazard of spoyleinge soe that the glut and vast quantity of our tobaccoe will bee much lessened and his Ma<sup>ty</sup> duties and customes much advaunced When as noe pretence can bee made for the garblinge of tobaccoe, But such as shall bee damnified by the insufficiency of shippinge.

With the like obedience unto our dread Sovereigne wee humbly answere that the erectinge and buildinge of generall warehowses and bringinge our tobaccoe unto them will bee very chargeable and burthenfome to the Colony w<sup>ch</sup> at present wee are very unable to undergoe Besides much hazard of the damadge and spoyleinge our tobaccoes by boatinge in respecte of the remouteres of our plantacons one from another, the casuallty of wynd and weather beinge considered and the greate charge to most of the Inhabitants whoe for want of sufficyent boates and meanes to procure them will bee continually inforced to pay for the transportacon of their tobaccoes unto the said Stores or Warehowses, allsoe the continuall danger of fyreinge such stores eyther by the Indyans or otherwise, W<sup>ch</sup> accident happeninge would bee the utter undoeinge of diverse of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> poore subjectes whose yearly cropps are the onely meanes for the relefe of themselves their Wives, Children and Familyes w<sup>th</sup> cloathing and other necessaries Wherefore wee humbly intreate that convenient shippinge may bee licensed to come into every County where they will find every man's howse stores convenient for their ladinge, Wee beinge all seated by the rivers side.

And whereas his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath taken into his Princely care and consideracon the unconscyonable dealinges of Merchants and Seamen exactinge the prices of their goods accordinge to the necessity of the Colony whereby wee are brought into very great ingagements Wee humbly intreate your worps to consider howe unpossibile yt is for us to give a generall accompt of the present ingagem<sup>ts</sup> of every particular man and the tyme when the debts were made and what thereof is unpayde when wee conceive that the third parte of the Countreyes debts at the least were made by parties deceased and now remaine. to bee payde by their Executors and Administrators whoe can give noe other informacon then that they are soe much indebted But for what consideracon the said debts were made they are altogether ignorant. Further w<sup>th</sup> all submission and thankfullnes unto our gracious Sovereigne Wee answere that our resolucons and indeavours are fully bent to free our selves from the thralldome of debtes and to give the Merchants such good and tymely satisfaccion as that they shall noe way bee discouraged from adventuringe hither as formerly although the price of our Tobaccoe bee raised w<sup>ch</sup> in respect of lesseninge the quantity and betteringe the condicon thereof the Merchants will the sooner yeald unto, for the life of our beinge and subsistance principally consists in our yearly supplies. And our freedoms in the trade thereof w<sup>ch</sup> gives great comfort to us his Ma<sup>ty</sup> poore Subjects But many and unspeakeable are the miseries of contracte.



Laftely Whereas his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath taken into his royall Confideraçon the wante of a Coyne for the encouragem<sup>t</sup> of tradefmen in the Colony to followe their feveral profeffions and hath bene gracoufely pleased to fignifie that the farthinge tokens that paffe for currant rechaunge w<sup>th</sup> in his highnes Kingdome of *England* fhall bee made currant heere, Wee w<sup>th</sup> the like obedience unto his facred Ma<sup>tie</sup> doe anfwere that in regard the faid farthinges are very much under value of them in copper and therefore fubject to future alteraçons all tradefmen and others will bee difhartened to take them in fatisfaccon for their labour or in exchange for comodities. Wee therefore humbly intreate our gracious Sovereigne that the value of £5000 *sterlinge* may bee yearely tranfported into the Collony untill wee fhall fufficyently bee furnifhed therew<sup>th</sup>, W<sup>ch</sup> fome wee conceive to bee fufficyent for the paym<sup>t</sup> of Artificers and Workemen for fome fewe yeares, And will caufe them and diverfe others to defift from plantinge tobaccoe to followe other more worthie ymployments as erectinge of Townes, buildinge of fhippinge fifhing and gardeninge and breedinge of cattle and hogges both for the provifion of fhippinge and trade in the Colony w<sup>ch</sup> are the mayne fynewes of all flourifhing comon Weales, And further wee humbly intreate his facred Ma<sup>tie</sup> that the faid yearely fome of £5000 *sterlinge* may bee a currant coyne of filver fome what under the value w<sup>th</sup> the allowance of tenne ꝑ centum for the encouragem<sup>t</sup> of the undertakers whome his Ma<sup>ty</sup> fhall appoynt to ingage themfelves by way of Banck or otherwife by Exchange. And wee humbly intreate your Worps to affifte us in thefe our fubmiffive requefts, and wee, as in duty bound, fhall ever pray &c

(Indorfed)

"*Virginia*"

"The laft Anfwere of the Burgeffes"





## [Two Papers of the 1641/42 Assembly.]

The Declaration against the Company to be entered as the twenty-first act.

**T**O all christian people to whom these presents shall come to be read, heard or underitood, We the Governor, Council and Burgeffes of the Grand Asssembly in *Virginia* send greeting in our Lord God Everlasting: Whereas *George Sandis*, Esq. being appointed agent for the colony by an Asssembly 1639 hath exhibited a petition in the name of the adventurers and planters in *Virginia* to the Honourable House of Commons in Parliament in *England* for the restoring of the letters patents of incorporation to the late Treasurer and Company—mistaking his advice and instructions from the said Asssembly; for his so doing it being neither the meaning nor intent of the said Asssembly or inhabitants here for to give way for the introducing of the said company or any other.

To which intent and purpose this Grand Asssembly having fully debated and maturely considered the reasons on both sides as well arguing for as against a company and looking back into the condition of the times under the company as also upon the present state of the colony under his majesties government they find the late company in their government intollerable the present comparatively happy and that the old corporation cannot with any possibility be again introduced without absolute ruin and dissolution to the colony for these reasons following, *vizt.*

*1st.* The intollerable calamity of the colony we find proved by many illegal proceedings and barbarous torments inflicted upon divers of his majesties subjects in the time of the said companies government all which appear *per* depositions taken at a Grand Asssembly *anno* 1632 and is known to divers now living in the colony.

Also we find the whole trade of the colony to the general grievance and complaint of the inhabitants then and now appearing to us monopolized by the said company inso-much that upon the going home of any person for his country it was not free for him to carry with him the fruits of his labour for his own comfort and relief but was forced to bring it to the magazine of the company and there to exchange it for useles and unprofitable wares.

*2dly.* The present happiness is exemplified to us by the freedom of yearly assemblies warranted unto us by his majesties gracious instructions and the legal trial *per* juries in all criminal and civil causes where it shall be demanded. And above all by his majesties royal encouragement unto us upon all occasions to address ourselves unto him by our humble petitions which doth so much distinguish our happiness from that of the former times that private letters to friends were rarely admitted passage.

To the *third* for introducing the old corporation without ruin and dissolution to the colony at present as a thing not possible we conceive we have these just grounds.

*1st.* There can be no right or property introduced for them without proving the illegality of the King's proceedings so that all grants since upon such a foundation must of consequence be \* \* \* and tending to displeasure, we the present planters enjoy our lands by immediate grant from his majesty if (as it is argued in their petition) the King had no power to grant our possessions must give place to their claim which is one invincible argument (as we conceive) of the ruin and dissolution to the colony at present; when if their pretences take place we must be outed of all, And whereas it is alledged that the charter of orders from the Treasurer and Company *anno* 1618, gives us claim and  
right





right to be members of the corporation *quatenus* planters we find the company by the said charter where members planters and adventurers are considered by themselves and distinguished in privileges from planters and adventurers not being members and we further find ourselves (being the King's grantees) in the said charter condemned, the clause plainly pronouncing in these words (we do ordaine that all such persons as of their own voluntary will and authority shall remove into *Virginia* without any grant from us in a great and general quarter court in writing under our seals shall be deemed, as they are, occupiers of our land that is to say of the common land of us the said Treasurer and Company) much more such grantees as have their right from an erroneous judgment as they pretend.

2dly. That if the Company be renewed by which means they as aforesaid have leave and the strength of their own charter of orders publicly in this colony to displant us the wiser world we hope will excuse us if we be wary to depart with what (next our lives) nearest concerns us (which are our estates being the livelihood of ourselves, wives and children) to the courtesy and will of such taskmasters from whom we have already experienced so much oppression.

3dly. We may not admit of so unnatural a distance as a company will interpose between his sacred majesty and us his subjects from whose immediate protection we have received so many royal favours and gracious blessings

For by such admission

1st. We shall degenerate from the condition of our birth being naturalized under a monarchical government and not a popular and tumultuary government depending upon greatest number of votes of persons of several humours and dispositions as this of a company must be granted to be from whose general quarter courts all laws binding the planters here did and would again issue.

2dly. We cannot without breach of natural duty and religion give up and resign the lands which we had granted and hold from the king upon certain annual rents (fitter as we humbly conceive if his majesty shall so please for a branch of his own royal item then for a company) to the claim of a corporation; for besides our births our possessions enjoin us as a fealty without a *salvaside aliis dominis*.

We conceive by admission to a company the freedom of our trade (which is the blood and life of a commonwealth) is impeached; for they who with most secret reservation and most subtilty argue for a company tho' they pretend to submit the government to the King yet they reserve to the corporation propriety to the land and power of managing the trade, which word managing in any sense taken we can no ways interpret, then a convertible to monopolizing; for whether in this sense that all the commodities raised in the colony shall be parted with, exchanged or vended at such rates and prices as they set down or such wares and merchandize as they shall import or be disposed into their magazine or such bottoms as shall from time to time be licensed or ordered by them, or whether in this sense that the planters [obtain?] only such commodities and in such proportions as by advice and determination of their quarter courts shall be directed, still the terms and condition of the planters are subjected to a monopoly that is to their sole guidance governing and managing with what reason we leave to the world to judge; for tho' we submit in depth of judgment and understanding to such as shall sit at the helm there, yet it is very possible and indeed most probable that at this distance wise men may mistake and there is more likelihood that such as are acquainted with the climate and the accidents thereof may upon better grounds prescribe our advantages both for quantity and quality of commodities which by the bounty of his majesty we now enjoy by our Grand Assembly and in any other way will be destructive unto us according to our possession.

Though





Though we may admit the pretence that the government shall be made good to the King that is that the King shall nominate and appoint the Governor. First we find it directly (besides the scope of the part which insists upon the restoring of the company in all formalities next we take it at best but for a falacie and trap not of capacity enough to catch men with eyes and foresight for upon a supposition that a governor shall be named and appointed by his majesty yet his dependance (so far forth as continuing or displacing) will by reason of their power and interest in great men there rest in them which necessarily brings with it conformity to their wills in whatsoever shall be commanded, which how pernicious it will be to the colony according to our assertion in this head we leave to the ablest judgments.

We the Governor, Council and Burgessees of this present Grand Assembly having taken into serious consideration these and many other dangerous effects which must be concomitant in and from a company or corporation have thought fit to declare and hereby do declare from ourselves and all the commonalty of this colony that it was never desired, sought after or endeavoured to be sought for either directly or indirectly by the consent of any Grand Assembly or the common consent of the people. And we do hereby further declare and testify to all the world that we will never admit the restoring of the said company or any for or in their behalfs saving ourselves herein a most faithful and loyal obedience to his sacred majesty our dread soverain, whose royal and gracious protection and allowance and maintenance of this our just declaration and protestation we doubt not according to his accustomed clemency and benignity to his subjects to find. And we do further enact and be it hereby enacted and manifested *per* authority aforesaid that what person or persons soever either is or hereafter shall be any planter or adventurer shall go about by any way or means either directly or indirectly to sue for advice, assist, abet countenance or contrive the reducing of this colony to a company or corporation or to introduce a contract or monopoly upon our persons, lands or commodities upon due proof or conviction of any of the premises, (to wit) by going about by any way or means to sue for, advise, assist, abet, countenance or contrive the reducing of this colony to a company or corporation, or to introduce a contract or monopoly as aforesaid, upon the due conviction as aforesaid shall be held and deemed an enemy to the colony and shall forfeit his or their whole estate or estates that shall be found within the limits of the colony the one half shall be and come to public uses the other moiety or half to the informer. This act to be in force and the penalty therein contained to extend to all the adventurers and planters now residing in the colony upon the publication at *James City* and to all adventurers and planters now in *England* or elsewhere out of the limits the colony within five days after the arrival of this our said declaration, protestation and act within the kingdom of *England*, signed under our hands and sealed with our seal of the colony at *James City* the first day of *April* in the year of our Lord 1642 and in the eighteenth year of the reign of our soverain Lord *Charles* over *England*, &c.

The Governor, Council and Burgessees of this present Grand Assembly taking into serious consideration the many and weighty business begun in this present Grand Assembly and which yet do remain unfinished and to prevent all doubts whether the passing of the acts already agreed upon will not be a determination of this Assembly do hereby enact and by the authority of this present Grand Assembly be it enacted that notwithstanding the passing and enacting of divers acts already agreed upon this present Assembly shall left be determined but that it be adjourned to the *Thursday* in *Whitson* week being the second day of *June* next coming at which time and day the whole body of this present Assembly consisting of the Governor, Council and Burgesies shall repair to *James City* then and there to determine and finish all such matters as shall be found necessary to be concluded





concluded and enacted whether in matters already begun or other business that shall then begin or be proposed that may redound to the glory of God, the honour of his majesty and the good of the Colony.

William Berkeley.

*Fran. Wyat, Sam. Mathews, Cha. Wormely, Wm. Peirce, Geo. Menefy, Henry Brown, Thos. Pettus, Rich'd Bennet.*

*Geo: Ludlowe.*

*Rich'd Townshend*

*John Upton*

*Obedience Robins*

*Ben: Harrison*

*Thos. Dewe*

*John Hill*

*Ferd. Franklin*

*John Weale*

*Edw'd Hill*

*Thos. Harwood*

*Nath. Gough*

*Jos. Johnson*

*Math. Chiles*

*Wm. Dacker*

*Wm. Butler*

*Thos. Fallowes*

*Geo. Worleigh*

*Geo. Hardy*

*Fra. Fowler*

*Thos. Bernard*

*Edward Windham.*

God Save the King.

### A Remonstrance of the Grand Assembly.

**W**HEREAS the natural and most wished effects of Assemblys may summarily be comprehended and [in] the ordering and enacting of good and wholesome laws and ratifying and relieving of such disorders and grievances which are incident to all states and republic[s] in which considerations this Assembly may seem to have declined and swerved from those true intents of so happy constitutions if their endeavours and declarations be apprehended either by a bare view of the laws few in number and therefore not answering the expectation of a meeting exceeding customary limits of time in this place used or by comparing the payments and levies now imposed much more free and in respect that in them the grievance of the inhabitants were principally stated,

*It is therefore thought fit by them to present and remonstrate to the colony the weighty consequence and benefits redounding thereto by their late consultations.*

*1st.* The first is instanced by repealing the act of four pound *per* poll yearly to the Gov. which is a benefit descending unto us and our posterity which we acknowledge contributed to us by our present Gov.

*Next* by abolishing condemnations and censures (presidential from the time of the corporation) of the inhabitants from colonies service wherein we may not likewise silence the bounty of our present Governor in preferring the public freedom before his particular profit in which act also we may pronounce the inhabitants absolutely to have recorded the birthright of their mother nation and the remains of the late companys oppression to be quite extinguished.

*3dly.* The near approach which we have made to the laws and customs of *England* in proceedings of the court and trials of causes.

*4thly.* The rules and formes set down for deciding of differences and debates concerning titles of land and otherwise.

*5thly.* The appropriating and accomodating of parishes with metes and bounds that God Almighty may be the more duly served.

*6thly.*

<sup>1</sup> "Remonstrance" here means a statement or representation.





6thly. The treaties and overtures with the Gov. of the province of *Mariland* requiring much time for maturing and very successful in opening a trade in the Bay of *Chesapeake*.

7thly. The settling of peace with friendship with the Indians by mutual capitulation and articles agreed and concluded on in writing by many messages and interruptions lengthened.

8thly. The Common grievances relieved and removed in assentments proportioning in some measure payments according to mens abilities and estates augmented unto the wealthier sort by the number of the milk kind and in that relief afforded to the poorer sort of the inhabitants which course through the strangeness thereof could not but require much time of controverting and debating.

9thly. Lastly the gracious inclination of his majesty ever ready to our protection and now more particularly assured to us together with the concurrence of a happy parliament in *England* were the greater motives to us to take the opportunity of establishing our liberties and privileges and settling our estates often heretofore assaulted and threatened and was lately invaded by the late corporation and of preventing the future designs of monopolizers contractors and preemptors ever hitherto incessant upon us not only bereaving us of all cheerfulness and alacrity but usurping the benefit and disposition of our labours and we apprehended no time could be mispent or labour misplaced in gaining a firm peace to ourselves and posterity and a future immunity and ease from taxes and impositions which we expect to be the fruits of our endeavours and to which end we have thought it seasonable for us liberally and freely to open our purses not doubting but all well affected persons will with all zeal and good affection embrace the purchase and pray to Almighty God for the success.— Given at a Grand Assembly at *James City* the first of *July* 1642.

*William Berkeley.*

---

[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, V, 435-437.]

[King *Charles I.* to the Governor Council & Assembly of *Virginia*.]

C. R.

5 *July* 1642.

**T**RUSTY and Wellbeloved. Wee greet you well, Whereas Wee have received a Petition from you, Our Governor Council and Burgeses of the Grand Assembly in *Virginia*, together with a Declaration & Protestation of the first of *April* against a Petition presented in yo<sup>r</sup> names to our House of Commons in this our Kingdome for restoring of the Letters Patents for the Incorporacion of the late Treas<sup>r</sup> and Company contrary to our intent and meaning, And against all such as shall so go about to alienate you from Our immediate Protection.

And Whereas you desire by yo<sup>r</sup> Petition that Wee should confirm this yo<sup>r</sup> Declaration and Protestacion under Our Royall Signet, & transmit it to that our Colony. These are to signify that yo<sup>r</sup> acknowledgment of our great bounty and favour towards you, and yo<sup>r</sup> so earnest desire to continue under our immediate Protection is very acceptable to us; And that as Wee had not before the least intention to consent to the introduction of any Comp<sup>a</sup> over that our Colony So Wee are by it much confirmed in our former resolucons, as thinking it unfitt to change a forme of Government wherein (besides many other reasons given and to be given) Our Subjects there (having had so long experience of it) receive so much contentment and satisfaction. And this our approbacion of yo<sup>r</sup> Petition and Protestacion, Wee have thought fit to transmitt unto you under our Roy<sup>ll</sup> Signet, Given at our Court at *Yorke* the 5<sup>th</sup> day of *July* 1642. To Our Trusty and Wellbeloved Our Governor Councill and Burgeses of the Grand Assembly in *Virginia*.



## [Orders Passed at the 1643/44 Session.]

June 3<sup>d</sup> 1644:

*I*t is ordered by the Authority aforesaid that the last yeares Sherriffes throughout this Collony respectively doe at the next session of Assembly bring in all their Accoumpts of the last yeare. And they are further hereby required to take due Notice hereof as they will answere the Contrary at their Pill.

*It is ordered by the Authority aforesaid* that whereas by the late bloody Massacre divers busynesses have wanted their present dispatch and especially the Administration of the Oath a matter of noe meane Consequence in these dangerous tymes. *It is therefore ordered* that the Com<sup>rs</sup> of each County forthw<sup>th</sup> doe see the due execution thereof according to the former order to that purpose provided.

Whereas New Matters of Importance hath nowe most unexpectedly interposed itself, as alsoe the deplorable estate of this afflicted Country being unable to Mannadg the affaires that doth continually aryse by reason of this present Warre. being noe wayes furnished w<sup>th</sup> a fitt pporcion of Armes. and Amunition, for the preservation and safety thereof. But that in all likelyhood may declyne to a fodaine Ruine and Desolation. *It is therefore ordered by this p<sup>rs</sup>ent Grand Assembly* that the Govern<sup>r</sup> bee entreated to repaire for *England*. and Implore his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s gracious assistance for our Releife w<sup>th</sup> Motion and desires of our he having willingly embraced. It is thought fitt this present Assembly having used their best endeavo<sup>rs</sup> for the Countrys defence & preservation. that it bee ordered that there bee an adiournm<sup>t</sup> untill the 15<sup>th</sup> day of *November* next at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme all Busynesses nowe depending may then receive a finall determination. And that the Sherriff of each County bee hereby authorized and Comanded to give Notice to the Burgeffes of each County to make their Repaire to *James Citty* at the tyme aforesaid. hereof they may not faile as they will answere the Contrary at their Pill.

*It is ordered by this p<sup>rs</sup>ent Grand Assembly* that M<sup>r</sup> *Cornelius Loyd* bee imployed to the *Dutch* Plantacon the *Sweeds* and *New England*. as agent for the Country. and that he have Commission granted him for that purpose. Whoe hath freely proffered for the expedition of the voyage besides his owne service to Lend the Country thirty barrells of Corne and Sixe hogheads of Tob<sup>o</sup> And what Amunition shall bee brought in to bee disposed of by the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Counsaile.





## [Order Passed at the *October* 1644 Session.]

*October 2<sup>d</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1644.*

**I**N respect of the present Inability of divers peoples w<sup>th</sup>in this Collony by the late Maffacre. *It is therefore thought fitt and accordingly ordered. by the authority of this present grand Asssembly.* That all servants Armes Amunition and Corne w<sup>ch</sup> is for every ones provision for the present, bee free & exempted from the Rigour of execution. And this to contynue till the next Asssembly.



## [Orders Passed at the *March* 1645/46 Session.]

**W**HEREAS the Yeare was farre spent, before the Levyes were appoynted and p<sup>r</sup>porcioned: w<sup>ch</sup> hath occasioned very badd paym<sup>t</sup> to the great detriment of the Creditors to the publique Levy. W<sup>ch</sup> was not in the possible power of the late sherriffes to prevent; *It is therefore thought fitt* that the said Sherr: *vizt* of the last yeare bee and are hereby authorized to demand and receive specialties, w<sup>th</sup> security and forbearance for all arreares due to the publique, eyther in theire owne names, or in the names of the Creditors, yf they shall see desire it, for paym<sup>t</sup> at the next Cropp; w<sup>th</sup> power to the said sherriffes in case the debtors shall deny eyther paym<sup>t</sup> or security and forbearance as aforesaid. That then the said sherriffes shall have power to distrayne. And that the new elected sherriffes in case of non paym<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> nexte yeare, of such specialties see taken as aforesaid, shall have power to distrayne of the Goods or bodyes of such debtors.

Upon the Intercession of the house of Commons. The Governor and Councell doe thinke fitt to mitigate the height of punishment w<sup>ch</sup> might bee iustly inflicted upon all Offenders, in the Petitioners Condition: *It is therefore thought fitt & accordingly ordered by this Grand Assembly.* That Christopher Burroughs shall make a publique acknowledg<sup>mt</sup> of his offence, upon his Knees, before this grand Assembly. And likewise in the two parish Churches, in the County of Lower *Norfolk*, in the tyme of divine service: And at the County Court. And bee disabled forbearing any publique office, eyther in Church or Commonwealth, for seaven yeares after yett to come: And put in security for his good behaviour at the said County Court.





[By the Governor, Counsell, & Burgeesses  
of the Grand Assembly in *Virginia*,  
*Aprill the 5<sup>th</sup> 1647.*]

WHEREAS many & most absolute necessities have given Cause to severall late grand Assemblies to establish sundry solemn Acts & publish declarations thereupon to invite & encourage the *Dutch* nation to a Trade & Commerce with the Inhabitants of the Collony, w<sup>ch</sup> now for some few yeares they have Injoyed with such Content, Comfort & releife that they esteeme the continuance thereof, of noe lesse consequence then as a relative to theire being & subsistence.

Now for as much as rumours & reports are rayfed and spread abroad, that by a late ordinance of the Parliament of *England*, all strangers are p<sup>h</sup>ibited trade w<sup>th</sup> any of the *English* plantacons, w<sup>ch</sup> wee conceive to bee the invention of some *English* Merchants on purpose to affright & expell the *Dutch*, and make way for themselves to Monopolize not onely our labours and fortunes, but even our p<sup>h</sup>sons, w<sup>ch</sup> wee may with soe much sence of smart deliver, in that with the cofidence of truth wee may averre, that the Monopolize, contracts & of p<sup>h</sup>icts of our commodity designed upon & against us by the *English* Merchants for false ends, & to our ruine have cost us more in charges of Assemblies, then would have sufficiently fortified the Country with the advantage of many a p<sup>h</sup>itable nurfurye for Manufactures:

In w<sup>ch</sup> report wee have Cause to feare the hand that hath already bin soe heavy upon us & with Charity enough to doubt a pra<sup>h</sup>tise from those whose heads have been over busily & restlessly employed to gaine theire ends upon us:

ffor wee may not p<sup>h</sup>sume on such a thought that the most hono<sup>ble</sup> houses of Parliament would conclude us in a Case of right & priviledge granted unto us by ancient Charters. (*Vidzt*) that it should be lawfull for the Planters to entertaine trade with any nation or people in amitye with his Ma<sup>tie</sup> especially without hearing of the p<sup>h</sup>ties principally interestted, w<sup>ch</sup> infringeth noe lesse the libertye of the Collony & a right of deare esteeme to free borne p<sup>h</sup>sons: (*Vidzt*) that noe lawe should bee established within the kingdome of *England* concerning us without the consent of a grand Assembly here.

Or in Case the most hono<sup>ble</sup> houses have bin abused & by the wylie & spetious p<sup>h</sup>tences of Merchants, or Seamen trading to the Collony bin circumvented to the passing of such an Ordinance, wee are assured the Justnes of our Cause will finde admittance & vindication from y<sup>e</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup> Counsell: The rights, immunities & priviledges of our Charter by as due a Clayme belonging to us, as is the wages of an hirelinge that hath laboured for it, for they only gave us Invitacon & were the Condi<sup>h</sup>onall reward & guerdon p<sup>h</sup>pounded for our Undertakeings in those rugged paths of Plantacon.

But haveing neyther received p<sup>h</sup>ibition or Intimacon concerning the sayd trade, wee can interprett noeother thing from the report, then a forgerye of avaritious p<sup>h</sup>sons, whose sickle hath bin ever long in our harvest allreadye.

Howsoever if the Act were illegall (though on the contrary wee are warranted by right & therefore by lawe) wee must like Creatures even of sence p<sup>h</sup>vide for our owne safeties & subsistence.

In Order whereupon, wee doe againe invite the *Dutch* Nation, & againe publish & declare all ffreedome & libertie to them to trade within the Collony. And doe oblige ourselves & the whole Collony to defend them with our uttermost power & abilitie, in the peaceable fruition thereof eyther by reparacon from the estates of those who shall offer them any violence or cause them any disturbance or otherwise; & shall p<sup>h</sup>ceede gainst them as Oppugners of our undoubted rights & priviledges.





## [Speech of Sir *Wm. Berkeley*, and Declaration of the Assembly, *March* 1651 (1650/51)].

**G**ENTLEMEN you perceave by the Declaration that the men of *Westminster* have set out, which I beleeve you have all seene, how they meane to deale with you hereafter, who in the time of their wooing and courting you propound such hard Conditions to be performed on your parts, & on their owne nothing but a benigne acceptance of your duties to them.

Indeed me thinks they might have proposed something to us which might have strengthned us to beare those heavy chaines they are making ready for us, though it were but an assurance that we shall eat the bread for which our owne Oxen plow, and with our owne sweat we reape; but this assurance (it seemes) were a franchise beyond the Condition they have resolu'd on the Question we ought to be in: For the reason why they talke so Magisterially to us in this, we are forsooth their worships slaves, bought with their money and by consequence ought not to buy, or sell but with those they shall Authorize with a few trifles to Coszen us of all for which we toile and labour.

If the whole Current of their reasoning were not as ridiculous, as their actions have been Tyrannicall and bloody; we might wonder with what browes they could sustaine such impertinent assertions: For if you looke into it, the strength of their argument runs onely thus: we have laid violent hands on your Land-Lord, possesse'd his Manner house where you used to pay your rents, therefore now tender your respects to the same house you once revered: I call my conscience to witnes, I lie not, I cannot in all their Declaration perceave a stronger argument for what they would impose on us, then this which I have now told you: They talke indeed of money laid out on this Country in its infancy: I will not say how little, nor how Centuply repaid, but will onely aske, was it theirs? They who in the beginning of this warr were so poore, & indigent, that the wealth and rapines of three Kingdomes & their Churches too, cannot yet make rich, but are faine to seeke out new Territories and impositions to sustaine their Luxury amongst themselves. Surely *Gentlemen* we are more slaves by nature, then their power can make us if we suffer our selves to be shaken with these paper bulletts, & those on my life are the heaviest they either can or will send us.

'Tis true with us they have long threatned the *Barbados*, yet not a ship goes thither but to beg trade, nor will they do to us, if we dare Honourably resist their Imperious Ordinance. Assuredly *Gentlemen* you have heard under what heavy burthens, the afflicted *English* Nation now groanes, and calls to<sup>7</sup> heaven for relief: how new and formerly unheard of impositions make the wives pray for barreness and their husbands deafnes to exclude the cryes of their succourles, starving children: And I am confident you do believe, none would long endure this slavery, if the sword at their throats Did not Compell them to Languish under the misery they howrely suffer. Looke on their sufferings with the eyes of understanding, and that will prevent all your teares but those of Compassion. Consider with what prisons and Axes they have paid those that have served them to the hazard of their soules: Consider your selves how happy you are and have been, how the Gates of wealth and Honour are shut on no man, and that there is not here an Arbitrary hand that dares to touch the substance of either poore or rich: But that which I woud have you chiefly consider with thankfullnes is: That God hath seperated you from the guilt of the crying blood of our Pious Souveraigne of ever blessed memory:

But





But mistake not *Gentlemen* part of it will yet staine your garments if you willingly submit to those murtherers hands that shed it: I tremble to thinke how the oathes they will impose will make those guilty of it, that have long abhor'd the traiterousnesse of the act: But I confesse having had so frequent testimonies of your truths and courages, I cannot have a reasonable suspition of any cowardly falling of from the former resolutions, and have onely mentioned this last, as a part of my duty and care of you, not of my reall doubts and fears: or if with untryed men we were to argue on this subject, what is it can be hoped for in a change, which we have not already? Is it liberty? The sun looks not on a people more free then we are from all oppression. Is it wealth? Hundreds of examples shew us that Industry & Thrift in a short time may bring us to as high a degree of it, as the Country and our Conditions are yet capable of: Is it security to enjoy this wealth when gotten? With out blushing I will speake it, I am confident theare lives not that person can accuse me of attempting the least act against any mans property? Is it peace? The Indians, God be blessed round about us are subdued; we can onely feare the *Londoners*, who would faine bring us to the same poverty, wherein the *Dutch* found and relieved us; would take away the liberty of our consciences, and tongues, and our right of giving and selling our goods to whom we please. But *Gentlemen* by the Grace of God we will not so tamely part with our King, and all these blessings we enjoy under him; and if they oppose us, do but follow me, I will either lead you to victory, or loose a life which I cannot more gloriously sacrifice then for my loyalty, and your security.

*Vera Copia John Corker*

*Cler: Dom: Commons.*

This speech being ended the pretended Act of Parliament was publicly read in the Assembly where upon (at the motion of the House of Commons to the Governour and Councill) this following vindication was unanimously agreed on.

We The Governour Councill and Burgeesses of *Virginea*, have seene a printed paper bearing date at *London* the 3. of *Octob.* 1651. wherein (with other Plantations of *America*) we are prohibited trade and Commerce with all but such as the present power shall allow of: We likewise see our selves branded in it with the ignominious names of Rebels and Traitors, which we so much abhor, that we would detest our selves if we thought they were deservedly imposed on us: And shall take leave to thinke we are unworthily slandered, till stronger proofes then we yet find, are brought against us to convince our judgements and Consciences that we are guilty of those Horrid Crimes. Therefore though we professe that our judgments and industry, have been long solely and necessarily employed in providing against the necessities of our poore families, and by Consequence should not presume that any Act or Transaction of ours could be worthy the publique view: Yet since the plainest vindication of innocencie is accepted, we shall intimate the reasons of ours, imploring charitable and abler judgments to perfect what we shall hint to them in our answeres, to the Aspersions we find Authorized against us.

And *First* whereas they say, That the Plantations in *America* were seated at the Cost and established by the Authority of some in *England*, and therefore ought to be governed by the Lawes of *England*.

We conceive we may safely confesse all this, and yet not run the Hazard of any misprision of guilt, nay we thinke, this only testimony of theirs were sufficient to cleere us from the Aspersions of Rebels, and Traitors, if we had no other markes of innocency left us: For we say, we were some of us sent, others permitted to come hither by the gracious favour of our Pious Kings, sworne to governe, and be governed (as farr as possible the place was Capable of) by the Lawes of *England*; which lawes we have inviolably and sacredly kept as farr as our abilityes to execute and our Capacities to judge would permit us, and with reason; for these lawes onely in such times of tumults, stormes, and tempests, can humanely prevent our ruines: These lawes often enjoyned us the

Oathes





Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy, and they tell us, that no power on earth can absolve or manumit us from our obedience to our Prince, and his lawfull successors: These lawes tell us that when we have don all we can to avoyd it, we may resist violence with force, and in a lawfull defence of our selves, destroy any that shall endeavour to take away our lives or substance: These lawes we professe are our guides and do beleieve we deserve punishment and infamy if we willingly, or willfully deviate from them.

*Secondly* suppose we were such slaves by nature as to be awed with the iron rods held over us, in what hand soever found; would not then themselves thinke we deserved the worst usage could be inflicted on us. For what assurance could we give of our new Loyalty, after having so childishly, and impiously, relinquisht our old Allegance? Could we reasonably repine to pay with our owne sweat and blood, those Garrisons which must be kept among us, to fix such volatile obedience as ours would appeare to be? For as the Question is stated to us, we ought to yield to whosoever possesse themselves of *Westminster Hall*: Where we experimentally have found, the heads of divers factions and pretentions, have presided and excluded one the other; and we have no Oraculous assurance, but it may be so againe; therefore in a Condition so dubious and uncertaine, as ours would be (wherein no lesse then our soules are concern'd) we desire them to permit us simple men to take leave to follow the perspicuous and plaine pathes of God and our lawes, & that they would be pleas'd to remember that good charitable Axiome in them, That none should be condemned till they were first Heard.

*Thirdly* we are told of Great summes of money laid out on this Country: For all we have receav'd we are most thankfull: But surely it will be no evidence of ingratitude to say to whom we owe most, & this must needs be acknowledg'd to our Kings, who gave liberally themselves and permitted Lotteries to be erected for us: We confesse private adventurers added much, and might have enjoyed the fruit of it, If the first blow to the Colony, had not taken from them all hopes or desires of prosecuting that, which they so earnestly begun; But certainly what ever their liberality was, we should have avoided it more then our Rattle snakes, if it had inevitably made slaves, our selves, our wives, children, and Posterity. Since the Massacre onely private Marchants have adventured hither for private gaines, and we confesse have supplied us with that, which we could not well have wanted, but this we suppose would be no convincing argument to *France*, *Spaine*, or the *Low Countries*, for their subjection to *England* because these severall places have been thus furnish't by her. If then we owe any thing, it is to our Kings liberality, care, and protection, and we beseech you give us leave to pay our acknowledgement to them.

*Fourthly* we are told of usurping a Government to our selves. We wish we could transmit our recordes to the view of our accusers; By them it would appeare how little we deserve this imputation. For since the beginning of the Colony we have never innovated nor altered any thing in the maine of the Government: But in case we had done it, what more likely Patrons could we chuse, to protect us then those who accuse us? Grant we had banish'd, confin'd, imprison'd, condemn'd, and executed those that refuse to obey the lawes confirm'd by many consummated free Parliaments: would not those pardon and absolve us who have done the same to others that have refused to obey their edicts, whom they in their consciences beleieve they ought not to acknowledge to be a Parliament? Yet the truth is, we have done none of these things, no man here ever suffer'd in his person or estate: Concerning the differences in *England*, our lawes keepe them in better awe then to dare to speak against the Protector of them: 'Tis true indeed Two Factionous clergy men, chose rather to leave the Country then to take the Oathes of Allegiance, and Supremacy, and we acknowledge that we gladly parted with them.

Having answered these accusations, we appeale even to their owne judgments that produced them whether we deserve those hatefull names of Rebels and Traitors: But we believe they will still use them to us and others because those Lucky Bugbeares of Rebels, and Malignants, have frighted divers to the desertion of honest causes: Yet  
being





being (as we suppose in their owne consciences) free from these imputed crimes, (though very short sighted in such subtilie matters) we thinke we can easely find out the cause of this excluding us the society of Nations, which bring us necessities for what our Country produces: And that is the Avarice of a few interested persons, who endeavour to rob us of all we sweate and labour for: Therefore on the whole matter we Conclude: We are resolv'd to Continue our Allegiance to our most Gracious King, yet as long as his gracious favour permits us, we will peaceably (as formerly) trade with the *Londoners*, and all other Nations in amity with our Sovereigne: Protect all forraigne Merchants with our utmost force from injury in the rivers: Give letters of Reprisall to any injured within our Capes: Allwaies pray for the happy restauration of our King, and repentance in them, who to the hazard of their soules have opposed him.

This is unammouly consented to by the Governor, Councell and Burgeffes

*Teste*

*Ro: Huberd Cl: Cons:*

*Johan Corker Cl: Dom: Com:*



## ARTICLES.

### AT THE SURRENDER OF THE COUNTRIE.

[*March 12, 1651/52.*]

**A**RTICLES agreed on and concluded at *James Cittie in Virginia* for the surrendering and settling of that plantation vnder the obedience and government of the Common Wealth of *England*, by the commissioners of the Council of State, by authoritie of the Parliament of *England* and by the Grand Asseembly of the Governour, Council and Burgeffes of that countrey.

*First*, It is agreed and consted that the plantation of *Virginia*, and all the inhabitants thereof, shall be and remaine in due obedience and subjection to the common wealth of *England*, according to the lawes there established, And that this submission and subscription bee acknowledged a voluntary act not forced nor constrained by a conquest vpon the countrey, And that they shall have and enjoy such freedoms and priviledges as belong to the free borne people of *England*, and that the former government by the comissions and instructions be void and null.

*2dly. Secondly*, that the Grand Asseembly as formerly shall convene and transact the affairs of *Virginia*, wherein nothing is to be acted or done contrarie to the government of the common wealth of *England* and the lawes there established.

*3dly*. That there shall be a full and totall remission and indemnitie of all acts, words or writings done or spoken against the parliament of *England* in relation to the same.

*4thly*. That *Virginia* shall have and enjoy the antient bounds and lymitts granted by the charters of the former Kings, And that we shall seek a new charter from the parliament to that purpose against any that have intrencht vpon the rights thereof.

*5thly*. That all the pattents of land granted vnder the collony seale, by any of the precedent Governours shall be and remaine in their full force and strength.

*6thly*. That the priviledge of haveing fiftie acres of land for every person transported in the collony shall continue as formerly granted.

*7thly*. That the people of *Virginia* have free trade as the people of *England* do enjoy to all places and with all nations according to the lawes of that common wealth, And that *Virginia* shall enjoy all priviledges equall with any *English* plantations in *America*.

*8thly*. That *Virginia* shall be free from all taxes, customes and impositions whatsoever, and none to be imposed on them without consent of the Grand Asseembly, And soe that neither fforts nor castles bee erected or garrisons maintained without their consent.

*9thly*. That noe charge shall be required from this country in respect of this present fleet.

*10thly*. That for the future settlement of the countrey in their due obedience, the engagement shall be tendred to all the inhabitants according to act of parliament made to that purpose, that all persons who shall refuse to subscribe the said engagement, shall have a yeares time if they please to remove themselves, and their estates out of *Virginia*, and in the meantime during the said yeare to have equall justice as formerly.

*11thly*. That the vse of the booke of common prayer shall be permitted for one yeare ensueinge with reference to the consent of the major part of the parishes, Provided that those things which relate to kingshipp or that government be not vsed puliquely; and the continuance





continuance of ministers in their places, they not misdemeaning themselves: And the payment of their accustomed dues and agreements made with them respectively shall be left as they now stand during this ensuing yeare.

12thly. That no man's cattell shall be questioned as the companies vnles such as have been entrusted with them or have disposed of them without order.

13thly. That all amunition, powder and arms, other then for private vse shall be delivered vp, securitie being given to make satisfaction for it.

14thly. That all goods allreadie brought hither by the *Dutch* or others which are now on shoar shall be free from surprizall.

15thly. That the quittrents granted vnto vs by the late Kinge for seaven yeares bee confirmed.

16thly. That the commissioners for the parliament subscribing these articles engage themselves and the honour of the parliament for the full performance thereof: And that the present Governour and the Councill and the Burgeses do likewise subscribe and engage the whole collony on their parts.

*Rich: Bennett, Seale.*

*Wm. Claiborne, Seale.*

*Edmond Curtis, Seale.*

These articles were signed and sealed by the commissioners of the Councill of State for the Common Wealth of *England*, the twelveth day of *March*, 1651.

Articles for the surrendring *Virginia* to the subjection of the Parliament of the Common wealth of *England*, agreed vpon by the honourable the Commissioners for the Parliament and the hon'ble the Governour and Councill of State.

First, That neither Governour nor councill shall be obliged to take any oath or engagement to the Common-Wealth of *England* for one whole yeare And that neither Governour nor Councill be censured for praying for or speaking well of the King for one whole yeare in their private houses or neighbouring conference.

2dly. That there be one sent home at the present Governour's choice to give an accompt to his Ma'tie of the surrender of his countrey, the present Governour bearing his charges, that is *Sr William Berkeley*.

3dly. That the present Governour, that is *Sr William Berkeley* and the Councill shall have leave to sell and dispose of their estates, and to transporte themselves whether they please.

4thly. That the Governour and Councill though they take not the engagement for one whole yeare shall yet have equall and free justice in all courts of *Virginia* vntill the expiration of one whole yeare.

5thly. That all the Governour's and Councill's land and houses, and whatsoever belongeth to them bee particularly secured and provided for in these articles.

6thly. That all debts of the Governour's by act of assembly, and all debts due to officers made by the Assembly bee perfectly made good to them, And that the Governour be paid out of the goods remaining in the countrey of the *Dutch* ship that went away cleer for *Holland* without paying his customs.

7thly. That the Governour may have free leave to hire a shipp for *England* or *Holland* to carrie away the Governour's goods, and the Councill's, and what he or they have to transporte for *Holland* or *England* without any lett \* \* \* or any molestation of any of the State's shippes att sea or in their rivers or elsewhere by any of the shippes in the common wealth of *England* whatsoever.

8thly. That the Capt of the forte be allowed satisfaction for the building of his house in forte island.

9thly. That all persons that are now in this collonie of what quality or condition soever that have served the King here or in *England* shall be free from all dangers, punishment or mulkt whatsoever, here or elsewhere, and this art'e. as all other articles bee in as cleer termes as the learned in the law of arms can exprefs.

10thly.



10thly. That the same instant that the comissions are resigned an act of indempnitie and oblivion be issued out vnder the hands and seales of the commissioners for the parliament, And that noe persons in any courte of justice in *Virginia* be questioned for their opinions given in any causes determined by them.

11thly. That the Governour and Councill shall have their passies to go away from hence in anie shippes in any time within a year: And in case they goe for *London* or other place in *England* that they or anie of them shall bee free from anie trouble or hindrance of arrests or such like in *England*, and that they may follow their occasions for the space of six monthes after their arrivall.

*Rich: Bennett, Seale.*

*Wm. Claiborne, Seale.*

*Edmond Curtis, Seale.*

Theise articles were signed, sealed, sworne vnto by vs the commissioners for the parliament of the common wealth of *England*, the 12th day of *March*, 1651.

#### An Act of Indempnitie made at the Surrender of the Countrey.

**W**HEREAS by the authoritie of the parliament of *England*, wee the commissioners appointed by the Councill of State authorized thereto having brought a fleete and force before *James Cittie* in *Virginia* to reduce that collonie vnder the obedience of the commonwealth of *England*, and finding force raised by the Governour and countrey to make opposition against the said fleet, whereby assured danger appearinge of the ruine and destruction of the plantation, for prevention whereof the Burgeesses of all the severall plantations being called to advise and assist therein, vppon long and serious debate, and in sad contemplation of the greate miseries and certaine destruction, which were foe neerly hovering over this whole countrey; Wee the said commissioners have thought fitt and condescended and granted to signe and confirme vnder our hands, seales and by our oath, Articles bearinge date with theise presents, And do further declare, That by the authoritie of the parliament and common wealth of *England* derived vnto vs theire commissioners. That according to the articles in generall, Wee have granted an act of indempnitie and oblivion to all the inhabitants of this colloney, from all words, actions or writings that have been spoken, acted or writt against the parliament or commonwealth of *England* or any other person from the beginning of the world to this daye, And this we have done, That all the inhabitants of the collonie may live quietly and securely vnder the comon-wealth of *England*, And wee do promise that the parliament and common-wealth of *England* shall confirme and make good all those tranfactions of ours, Witnes our hands and seales this 12th day of *March*, 1651.

*Richard Bennett, Seale.*

*Wm. Claiborne, Seale.*

*Edm. Curtis, Seale.*





## [Some of the Proceedings of the Grand Assembly, April-May, 1652.]

The oath administred to the Burgeses:

**Y**OU and every of you shall sweare vpon the holy Evangelist, and in the sight of God to deliver your opinions faithfully and honestly, according to your best vnderstanding and conscience, for the generall good and prosperitie of this country and every perticular member thereof, and to do your vtmost endeavor to prosecute that without mingling with it any perticular interest of any person or persons whatsoever.

*John Corker, Cl. Dom. Com.*

---

*James Citty, the 30th Aprill, 1652.*

**A**FTER long and serious debate and advice taken for the settling and governing of *Virginia*, It was vnanimously voted and concluded, by the commissioners appointed here by authority of parliament and by all the Burgeses of the severall countys and plantations respectively, vntill the further pleasures of the states be knowne: That Mr *Richard Bennett*, Esq. be Governour for this ensuing yeare, or vntill the next meeting of the Assembly, with all the just powers and authorities that may belong to that place lawfully: And likewise that Collo. *William Claiborne* be Secretarie of State, with all belonging to that office, and is to be next in place to the Governour, next that the Councill of State be as followeth, (*vizt.*) Capt. *John West*, Col. *Sam. Mathewes*, Coll. *Nathaniel Littleton*, Coll. *Argoll Yearly*, Coll. *Tho. Petrus*, Coll. *Humph. Higgison*, Coll. *George Ludlow*; Coll. *Wm. Barnett*, Capt. *Bridges Freeman*, Capt. *Tho. Hurwood*, Major *Wm. Taylor*, Capt. *Francis Epps*, and Leiv'tt. Coll. *John Cheesman*, and they shall have power to execute and do right and equall justice to all the people and inhabitants of this collony according to such instructions as they have or shall receive from the Parliament of *England* and according to the knowne lawe of *England*; And the acts of Assenbly here establisht; And the said Governour, Secretary and Council of State are to have such power and authorities and to act from time to time, as by the Grand Assembly shall be appointed and granted to their severall places respectively for the time abovesaid: of which all the people which inhabit or be in this country are hereby required to take notice and accordingly conforme themselves therevnto. God save the Common-Wealth of *England* and this countrey of *Virginia*.

---

*May 2d, 1652.*

**I**T IS resolved That the commissioners of the severall counties be chosen by the House with this proviso, That if any just complaint be proved against any chosen they shall be suspended the next session of Assembly.

---

*May 5th, 1652.*

**I**T IS agreed and thought best for the government of this country by the Governor, Council and Burgeses that the right of election of all officers of this colony be and appertain to the Burgeses the representative of the people, and it is further agreed for the present by the Burgeses in remonstrance of the confidence that they have in the said comm'rs. that the present election of all officers not already constituted be referred to the said Governor and commissioners and that this their election be not presidential to any succeeding Assembly.

*May*



May 6th, 1652.

WHETHER the Governour and Council shall be members of this Assembly or no: Generally voted they shall be, taking the oath the Burgeffes take.

---

[From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VIII, 386, 387.]

THE humble petition of *John Carter* Sheweth That whereas y<sup>r</sup> petitioner hath been hindred from the seating of a dividend of Land in *Rappahannock* River (even untill the pattent is almost void for not seating it.) By an order Extra-judically granted ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Petitioner: And whereas y<sup>r</sup> petitioner through great losse by fire is also now disabled to seate the said land so suddenly as the first of *September*, at which time the pattent is void, the land not being seated, & the Indians also being difficultly removed in soe short a space. Yo'r petitioner therefore humbly desireth that the said pattent be not void for not seating the said Land untill two years after *Chrifmas* next, in which time the Indians may remove. Yo'r petitioner paying unto them as great satisfaction as they received of others for such a proportion of land. And so shall yor. Petitioner pray.

This petition is granted—May ye 6, 1652.

*Jno. Corker, Cl. Dom. Com.*





## [Resolutions of the Grand Assembly beginning the 25th of November, 1652.]

THE voats of the whole Assembly in the business follow:

*It is ordered by the authoritie aforesaid,* That the south side of *Ocquanocke* Creeke in the county of *Northampton* and so vpwards be a peculiar parish and called by the name of *Ocquanocke* Parish.

*It is ordered* that *Mr George Fletcher* shall have to himself, his heirs, ex'rs. and adm'rs. liberty to distill and brew in wooden vessels which none have experience in but himself for 14 years, and it is further ordered that no person or persons whatsoever shall make vse thereof within this collony without agreeing with the said *Mr Fletcher* under the penalty of 100 pounds *sterl.*

Wee find *Mr John Hammod* returned a Burgesse for the lower parish of the *Isle of Wight*, to be notoriously knowne a scandalous person, and a frequent disturber of the peace of the country, by libell and other illegall practices, and conceive it fitt he be expelled the house, and that a warrant issue to the sherriffe of the said county, for the election of another Burgesse in his roome.

Wee conceive it fitt, that *Mr James Pyland*, returned Burgesse for the vpper parish of the *Isle of Wight*, be remooved out of the house, And that he stand committed to answer such things as shall be objected against him, as an abettor of *Mr Thomas Woodward* in his mutinous and rebellious deciaration, And concerning his the said *Mr Pyland* blasphemous catechisme.

*It is ordered by the Grand Assembly*, that the plantation of *Mr Thomas Staggs* situate on the *Old man's* Creek shall be within the bounds of *Westover* parish and pay all duties there that are now due and *de futuro*.

Whereas *Chr: Boyse* by appeale from the Governour and Councill the last court impleaded *Coll. Hugh Gwinne* before this Grand Assembly about certain land in *Pyan-catannk* River, The Assembly vpon pervfall of their severall pattents and grants, doe finde prioritie of title for the said *Gwinne*, according to former orders in the government of *Sr William Berkeley*, Knt. and the last quarter court, And the plt. & defendant to beare theire owne charges.

In the difference between *Mr Peter Ranson*, plt. and *John Hewett* and *Wm. Holder*, defend'ts. *It is ordered by this Grand Assembly* that *Mr Peter Ranson's* pattent shall stand good for 1100 acres of land in *Mock-Jack* bay, And that *Hewett* and *Holder* be outed and decline the possession till it be made appeare void by some that shall make better right appeare, It now appearing that none pretending to it in the right of *Dawber* have power to question his title; 100 lb. of tob'o. being allowed him for costs from each of them (*vizt.*) 100 lb. of tobacco from *Holder*, and 100 lb. of tobacco from *Hewett*, alias execution.

*It is ordered by the Grand Assembly*, that *Mr Peter Ranson* shall have and enjoy 1100 acres of Land in *Mock-Jacks* bay of the *North River of Mock-Jacks* bay on the easterne side thereof, and the other 500 acres being granted to *Mr Wm. Whitby* being the first grantees by this Assembly.

*It is ordered by the Assembly* that all those that are in actual possession of the 2400 acres of the land claymed by *Edmund Dawber* shall not be dispossessed of the land they so hold by any, except by the said *Dawber* if he proove his title to bee justest the said 2400 acres being granted to *Mr William Daymes*, if *Mr Dawber* enjoy it not.



*It is ordered by the Affembly,* That the inhabitants of *Appamattock* River shall have power to keep courts according to the fence of the Act of Affembly for courts in the like nature, to hear and determine all differences within the said parish, which said court is to be kept by the commissioners residing in the said parish of *Bristol*, and they to take place respectively as by act of Affembly they are nominated; appeals lying from this court to either *Henrico* county or *Charles City* county court, as also to have power to treat with the Indians according to act.

*It is ordered with the unanimous opinion of this house,* That the Governour and councill shall appoint commissioners in each county respectively vpon the recommendation of the persons from the commissioners of the severall county courts, as they see cause to allow such recommendations.

*It is ordered by the Grand Affembly,* That the commissioners of the severall counties respectively have power to examine the lists of the tythables of the said countyes, and where they find them not to be fully taken, to lay a fine vpon the sheriff or them that took the lists, as they shall think fitt, and such further punishment as by the Affembly is provided.

*Whereas* an act was made in the Affembly, 1642, for Encouragement of discoveries to the westward and southward of this country, granting them all profits arising thereby for 14 years, which act is since discontinued and made void; *It is by this Affembly ordered,* That Coll. *Wm. Clayborne*, Esq. & Capt. *Henry Fleet*, they and their associates with them either jointly or severally, May discover and shall enjoy such benefitts, profits, and trades, for 14 years as they shall find out in places where no *English* ever have bin and discovered, nor have had particular trade, and to take vp such lands by patents proving their rights as they shall think good: Nevertheless not excluding others after their choice from taking vp lands, and planting in these new discovered places, as in *Virginia* is now used.

The like order is granted to Major *Abra. Wood* and his associates.





## [Some of the Proceedings of the 1653 session.]

Gentlemen,

**N**OT to intrench vpon the right of Affsemblies in the free choice of a speaker, nor to vndervalue Left. Coll. *Chiles*, but onely by way of advice, It is my opinion, the Council likewise concerning [concurring] therein, That it is not so proper nor so convenient att this time to make choice of him for that there is something to be agitated in this Affsembly concerning a shipp lately arrived, in which Left. Coll. *Chiles* hath some interest, for which and some other reasons we conceive it better at present to make choice of some other person amongst you whom you shall agree vpon.

Your reall servant

*Rich. Bennett.*

July the 5th, 1653.

*Vera copia,*

*John Corker*, Cl. to the Burgessees.

The oath administred to the Burgessees for this present Affsembly.

You shall swear to act as a Burgesse for the place you serve for in this Affsembly, with the best of your judgment and advice, for the generall good, not mingling with it any perticular or private interest.

This oath was taken by the Burgessees in the prefence of Coll. *Thomas Pettus* and Coll. *Humphrey Higgison*, this 5th July, 1653.

*Teste*

*Robert Huberd*, Cl. *Confilii*.

*It is ordered*, that Lev'tt. Coll. *Edward Major*, Lev't. Coll. *Geo. ffletcher*, M<sup>r</sup> *William Hockaday* and M<sup>r</sup> *William Whittby*, attend the Governor and Council, to request of them their reasons, wherefore they cannot joyne with vs the Burgessees in the busines of this Affsembly, about the election of Lev't. Coll. *Walter Chiles* for Speaker of this Affsembly.

Lev't. Coll. *Walter Chiles* haveing by plurality of votes been chosen Speaker of this Affsembly: And this day representing to the house his extraordinarie occasions in regard of the dispatch of some shipping now in the country in which he is much interested and concerned, The house vpon his desire have given him leave to follow his private affairs notwithstanding the election aforelaid.

*It is ordered by this present Grand Affsembly*, That M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Bracewell*, Clarke, be suspended, and is not in a capacite of serving as a Burgesse, since it is vnpresidentially, and may produce bad consequence.

---

[From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XVII, 121-127.]

**A**CHARGE \* \* \* against Captain *Abraham Read* [words illegible]. Since his last Arrival in *Virginia* hath behaved himself Contemptuously to the disturbance of the peace of the Governor and Government of this Colony settled by Authority of Parliament.

That the said *Read* said that he could and would by his own Commission command Lieut. Coll. *Cornelius Loyd* and not only him but his General meaning the Governor who is stiled Captain General of *Virginia*.

That



That the said *Abraham Read* taxed the Governor that he had done so much [words illegible] the *Spanish Flemmings* meaning the two Ships lately arrived from *Dunkirk Ostend* and that he would be called home into *England* and there they would deal well enough with him.

That the said *Abraham Read* contemptuously vaunted that if he had been below he would have shot too against the Ship wherein the Governor was as the other three Ships did and would have sunk her for wearing the *Spanish* Colours in the main top notwithstanding the Governor's being there or else she should have sunk him.

That the said *Read* falsely and injuriously taxed the Government with supplying the Utter Enemies of the Commonwealth of *England* and that he could make it appear with many other Agitations to that purpose.

That the said *Read* said that if he had been below he would have disobeyed the Governor's Warrant as he heard Captain *Pott* had done.

That the said *Read* hath injuriously utter'd in Discourse that no foreigners ought to have trade in *Virginia* Which [illegible] is Contrary to Act of Parliament for the Increase of Navigation and the Articles granted upon the Surrender of this Colony to the Obedience of the Parliament.

That the said *Read* being told that the Captain & Merchant of the *Dunkirk* Ship had carried their Commissions and Cocquets to the Governor Said what have they to do to carry them to the Governor they should have brought them unto us Captain *Gunnell* being then in Company and saying the Same.

That Charge and everything therein contained according to the several Articles is acknowledged by me *Abraham Read* to be true and Just. I confessing myself guilty of them Do humbly refer myself to the merciful censure of this Assembly.

*Abraham Read.*

This Acknowledgment made in Open Assembly this 7th July, 1653.

Whereas Captain *Abraham Read* has since his last arrival in this Colony behaved himself very Contemptuously to the Disturbance of the peace of the Government and Governor of this Colony Settled by Authority of Parliament and being brought to answer his Charge read unto him having Confessed himself Guilty in every particular and acknowledged under his hand. *It is therefore Ordered* that the said Captain *Abraham Read* Do forthwith pay as a fine for his Contempt and misdemeanor ten thousand pounds of Tobacco and cask and put in good Security for his good Behaviour in this Colony and untill the performance of this Order to stand Committed to the Sheriff of *James City* County.

To the Honourable Governor, Council and Burgeesses Assembled, &c. *Abraham Read* humbly presenteth.

That Whereas the petitioner was imprisoned and fined for some Offences, by your Honour and Worships which he hath Already Ingenuously acknowledged before you & to the perpetrating whereof he was only moved with the Languages of others and not with the least thoughts of Malignity intents in himself.

Wherefore having heretofore humbly acknowledged Submitted and desired Your Honour and Worships free. He Yet humbly reimplores your Clear Considerations of the great Meekness of Humanity how that Passion is or Man be Stirred up which your petitioner is now sorry for and that your honours and Worships would also be pleased to look upon more Clemency the Rigour in regard to the Petitioner and his Wife and Children are now fitter Objects of Pity than Punishment and be pleased to remit the fine imposed on the Petitioner.

And he shall pray &c.

To the Right Honourable *Richard Bennett* Esq'r Governor and Captain General with the Honourable Council of State.

The Humble petition of *Edward Gunnell* Presenteth—

That Whereas your Honours have been informed that Something hath been said and Acted by your humble Petitioner that hath been taken as high Disobedience to the  
just





just power of this Government and whereas your Honours have been graciously pleased to afford your petitioner both Means and time to answer the said Delinquents he now presenteth his humble Adresses to your Honour's feet, publicly declaring that whatsoever hath been said or Done in Offence to your Honours of the Government here Established your Petitioner confesseth himself to be heartily and penitently Sorry for and doth in all humility crave your Honour's Pardon Your Petitioner faithfully promising and obliging himself never hereafter to Abuse nor Offend any person from the highest to the lowest within this Government.

He therefore craveth in your Christian and Gracious Mercies that he may be released from the aforesaid Charge and he shall ever pray &c.

*Edw'd Gunnell.*

The Deposition of *Samuel Taylor*, aged 38 Years or thereabouts Examined and Sworn. Saith—

That this Deponent by Warrant Arresting Captain *Thomas Wilson* Captain *Hugh Wilson* and Captain *John Pegro* to answer to such Objections as should be asked against them before the Governor and Council which power they rejected deriding it with Laughter and Scorn Saying who could fetch them out of their Ships Whereupon this Deponent demanded of the said Parties being Masters of Ships the Castle duties they answered they would not pay any for they knew not any that had Power to demand it for they had orders from their owners to the Contrary.

*Samuel Taylor.*

*Juratus in Curia, 10th July, 1653.*

*Test: John Corker,*

Clerk to the Burgeses.

*July 12, 1653.* By the Unanimous Opinion of the House of Assembly. *It is ordered that John Baldwin* shall have and keep his place.

*John Corker,*

Clerk to the Burgeses.

*13, July, 1653.*

Coll. *Francis Yeardley* this day entered his Caveat of Information against *David Cardoon* according to the Act of Coll. *William Clayborn Esq'r* hath shewed President.

*Francis Yardley.*

[Public Levy, 1653.]

*Northampton County—*

500 Tithables at 22 lb. $\text{p}$ poll,	11,200
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,	1,200
To 245 of Shot at 2,	490
	<hr/> 12,890
To pay to Mr <i>Patten</i> , dance, &c.,	00,368
To Mr <i>John Batt</i> ,	01,000
To Captain <i>John West</i> ,	10,000
To Mr <i>John Corker</i> ,	01,043
To Sallary,	01,379
	<hr/> 13,790

*Charles City County—*

532 Tithables at 22 $\text{p}$ poll,	11,704
To 50 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,	00,600
To 100 lb. of Shot at 2,	00,200
	<hr/> 12,504
To pay to <i>Howel Price</i> , Clerk,	00,876
To the Honourable Sir <i>Wm.</i>	
<i>Berkeley</i> , Kn't,	10,358
To Sallary,	01,248
	<hr/> 12,482

*Elizabeth*



*Elizabeth City County—*

395 Tithables at 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ poll,	08,690
To 100 lb. Powder at 12 lb.,	01,200
To 170 lb. of Shot at 2 lb.,	340
	<hr/>
	10,230
To pay Sir Wm. Berkeley,	
Knight,	09,207
To Sallary,	01,023
	<hr/>
	10,230

*Isle of Wight County—*

673 Tithables at 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ poll,	14,806
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,	01,200
To 270 lb. of Shott at 2 lb.,	540
	<hr/>
	16,546
To pay to Coll. Sam'l.	
Mathews,	14,891
To Sallary,	01,655
	<hr/>
	16,546

*Gloster County—*

367 Tithables at 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ poll,	08,074
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,	01,200
To 200 lb. of Shott at 2 lb.,	00,400
	<hr/>
	09,674
To pay Lieut. Coll. John Walker,	
Assign of Christopher Boyce,	00,200
To Lieut. Coll. Sam'l.	
Mathews,	08,303
To Sallary,	00,967
	<hr/>
	09,670

*Surry County—*

518 Tithables at 22 lb. $\frac{1}{2}$ poll,	11,396
To 100 lb. Powder at 12 lb.,	01,200
	<hr/>
	12,596
To pay John Phip	
& Will Harris,	09,000
To Mr John Corker,	02,336
To Sallary,	01,260
	<hr/>
	12,596

*Northumberland County—*

450 at 22 lb. $\frac{1}{2}$ poll,	09,900
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,	01,200
To 150 lb. Shot at 2 lb.,	00,300
	<hr/>
	11,400
To pay to Coll. Sam'l.	
Mathews in full for his	
Sum of 71,280 lb. To-	
bacco,	03,451
To Hopkin Powel,	00,377
To Christopher Boyce,	03,800
To Coll. Wm. Clayborn,	02,500
To Mr Hope,	00,132
To Sallary,	01,110
	<hr/>
	11,370





**W**HEREAS the paper subscribed by name of the inhabitants of *Northampton* countie is scandalous and seditious and hath caused much disturbance in the peace and government of that county, *It is therefore ordered* by this present Grand Assembly, That all the subscribers of the said paper bee disabled from bearing any office in this countrey, and that *Leift. Edmund Scarbrough* who hath been an assistant and instrument concerning the subscribing of the same bee also disabled from bearing any office vntill he hath answered therevnto, and the honourable Governour & Secretarie be intreated to go over to *Accomack* with such assistants as the house shall think fitt, for the settlement of the peace of that countie, and punishinge delinquents. [This order reversed by an order of Assembly, 26th March, 1658.]

The order of the last Assembly in the busines relateing to land in *York River* desired by *Tottopotomoy*, as information by some perticular members of this Assembly is now represented, is ordered to be and remaine in force as formerly, Provided he lives on the same; but if he leaves it then to devolve to *Coll. William Clayborne*, according to former orders which gave him libertie to make his choice, whether he would have *Ramomak*, or the land where now he is seated, and that he appear in person before the Governor and Council to make his choice the next quarter courte which of the two seates he will hold, and *Capt. John West*, and *M<sup>r</sup> William Hockaday* are enabled to give a safe conduct to the said *Tottopotomoy* and his Indians for their coming to towne and his returne home, And the commissioners of *York* are required that such persons as are seated vpon the land of *Pamunkey* or *Chickahominy* Indians be removed according to a late act of Assembly made to that purpose, And *Coll. John Fludd* to go to *Tottopotomoy* to examine the proceedings of busines and to deliver it vpon his oath.

Vpon the petition of *Roger Green*, clarke, on the behalfe of himselfe, and inhabitants of *Nansemund river*, *It is ordered by this present Grand Assembly* that tenn thousand acres of land be granted vnto one hundred such persons who shall first seate on *Moratuck* or *Roanoake* river and the land lying vpon the south side of *Choan* river and the branches thereof, *Provided* that such seaters settle advantageously for security, and be sufficiently furnished with amunition and strength, *And it is further ordered by the authority aforesaid*, That there be granted to the said *Roger Green*, the rights of one thousand acres of land, and choice to take the same where it shall seem most convenient to him, next to those persons who have had a former grant in reward of his charge, hazard and trouble of first discoverie, and encouragement of others for seating those southern parts of *Virginia*.

Whereas diverse gentlemen have a voluntarie desire to discover the Mountains and supplicated for lycence to this Assembly, *It is ordered by this Assembly*, That order be granted vnto any for soe doing, *Provided* they go with a considerable partie and strength both of men and amunition.

*It is ordered by this present Grand Assembly* that the bounds of the county of *Westmorland* be as followeth (*vizt.*) ffrom *Machodoke* river where *M<sup>r</sup> Cole* lives: And so vpwards to the falls of the great river of *Pawtomake* above the *Necostins* towne.

Vpon the humble petition of *John Claxson* an old *Virginian*, and the testimony of the commissioners of the countie of *Yorke* where hee lived of the great losse he sustained by fire to his vtter vndoeing, not able to maintain himselfe and five children, The Grand Assembly duely weighing his distressed estate hath granted him the said *Claxson*, an order as a brieve to gather the charitable benevolence of well disposed persons. The like also is granted vnto *Thomas Bagwell* of the *Isle of Wight* county and to *Richard New* of *James Cittie* county.

*It is ordered by this Grand Assembly* that the commissioners of *Gloster* and *Lancaster* countys are strictly required forthwith to proportion the Indians inhabiting in the said counties their severall tracts of land according to an act of the last Assembly in that case made, and to sett and assigne them such places and bounds to hunt in as may be convenient, both for the inhabitants and the Indians, whereby the severall stocks of the *English* may be preserved.





An act of indemnity is granted for all such as have lent gunns to the Indians, and if any person shall hereafter offend and justly proved against him, he or they so offending shall suffer severely according to act in that case provided, other counties to have the same privilege.

*It is ordered by this present Grand Assembly* that the castle duties shall be recovered by any refractory person's denying the payment thereof as hath formerly bin accustomed by way of action in any court or attachment of their goods and estates to that value.

*It is ordered by this present Grand Assembly* upon the petition of *Paulus Maeshouck*, servant to *Abraham Van Sufteren*, merchant of *Dunkirk*, that part of the goods forfeited belonging to his said master is remitted.

Upon the petition of *Leut. Coll. Walter Chiles*, *It is ordered by this present Grand Assembly* that the ship *Leopaldus* now adjudged forfeited and consigned unto him that he the said *Chiles* should have the said ship according as she hath been appraised being £400 sterling.<sup>1</sup>

Upon petition of the comm'rs. of the *Isle of Wight* county concerning the recovery of diverse arrears of country and county levies yet unsatisfied since 1644 and the lists not recorded through the delinquency of the Clk. of that county, *It is ordered by this present Grand Assembly* that such persons as have been sheriffs or collectors of the said levies since 1644 and are now living forthwith bring in their sev'l. lists and accounts respectively unto the said county court, and that such persons as have been delinquent in paying the said arrears or detaining of them in their hands be responsible for the same and upon default or denial to be recovered by distress and the parties that have paid the same be discharged from further molestation. And as for those sheriffs or collectors that are dead their estates are to be responsible for what shall appear due from them under their hands.

*It is ordered* that *Nath. Battison* stand committed into the custody of the sheriff of *James City* until he hath satisfied *Dep: Webster* eight beaver skins and an otter skin for a gun which he bought aboard the ship *Duke Byren*.

According to an order of this Assembly, upon the petition of *Coll. Nathaniel Littleton*, *Coll. Argoll Yarley*, *Major William Andrews*, and some other commissioners of *Northampton* county, *Master Speaker*, *Left. Coll. Edward Major*, *Left. Coll. Geo. Fletcher*, *Coll. Thomas Dew* and *Left. Coll. Rob't Pitt* are nominated as assistants to attend the Governour and Secretarie for the settlement of the peace of that county, and the punishment of delinquents there according to their demerits, the appointment of all officers both for peace and warr, the division of that county, and the hearing and determining of the business of damages between *Capt. Daniel How* and *Left. Coll. Edm'd. Scarborough*, As also between *Capt. John Jacob* and the said *Edmund Scarborough*, with all other matters and things necessary and incident for the preservation of the peace of that place, for which this shall be their commission, The charges which the said commissioners shall be at, both in going staying there & returning, to be levied upon those persons that occasioned their repair thither.

Whereas *Sr William Berkeley*, Kn't. upon the deliverie vp of the countrey to the government of the Comon-Wealth of *England*, had granted unto him by articles, that he should have a shipp to transport him to *England* or *Holland*, and whereas the present warr with the United Provinces hath hindred the confirmation of the said articles in *England*, or the coming of a shipp out of *Holland*: And the said *Sr William Berkeley* desiring longer time (*vizt.*) eight monthes from the date hereof to procure the said shipp out of *flanders* in respect of the warrs with *Holland*, and that she may be custom free for such tobacco as he shall lade in her; After debate thereof in the Assembly, *It is condescended* that his said request shall be granted, and he may accordingly within eight months procure a shipp out of *flanders* for the purpose in his said articles expressed.

Whereas the ship *Leopoldus* of *Dunkirk*, for the importation of prohibited goods contrary to the act of Parliament, for the increase of navigation, has been adjudged forfeited

<sup>1</sup> For bill of sale, see the Appendix to this volume.





fforfeited, with her tackle, apparel, and ffurniture to this country, ffior the use of the Comon-Wealth of *England*, and appraised at four hundred pounds *sterling*, This Affembly upon confideration thereof had her difpofed of the fame as ffolloweth, (*vizt.*) two hundred and ffifty pounds to our agent Coll. *Sam. Mathews* and one hundred pounds to Coll. *William Clayborne*, fec. thirty pounds to the fpeaker, ten pounds to Coll. *Cornelius Loyd*, and ten pounds to Major *Billingsley* for their feveral services done to the country in the faid bufinefs.

*It is ordered by this present Grand Affembly* that *Nathaniel Buttson* for many mis-demeanors & a common defame apparantly true fhall receive forthwith fifteen ftripes on the bear back and for ever hereafter not to go or trade amongst the Indians and in cafe of default to receive further punifhment by whipping and perpetuall banifhment.

*Rich'd Bennett.*

*Wm. Whittbey, Speaker*



## [Some of the Proceedings of the 1654 Session.]

**W**HEREAS Coll. *Edward Hill* vnanimously chosen speaker of this house was afterwards maliciously reported by *William Hatcher* to be an atheist and blasphemous according to an information exhibitted against him the last quarter court, from which the honourable Governour and Council then cleered the said Coll. *Edward Hill* and now certified the same vnto the house: And for asmuch as the said *Wm. Hatcher*, notwithstanding he had notice given him of the Governour and Councils pleasure therein and of the said Coll. *Hill's* being cleered as afforesaid, hath also reported, That the mouth of this house was a Devil, nominateing and meaning thereby the said Right Worp<sup>ll</sup>. Coll. *Edward Hill*, *It is therefore ordered by this house*, that the said *William Hatcher*, vpon his knees, make an humble acknowledgement of his offence vnto the said Coll. *Edward Hill* and Burgeesses of this Assembly; which accordingly was performed and then he the said *Hatcher* dismist paying his fees.

*It is ordered by the Assembly* that the comissioners of the militia and the comissioners of the respective counties shall at the next sessions of this Assembly in *March* give in an account of the 6 lb. of tobacco per pole lately levied for powder and shott for the vse of each county, and what other powder and shott shall be in their custody belonging to the county.

*It is ordered* that the vpper part of *Yorke* county shall be a distinct county called *New Kent*, from the west side of *Scimino* creek to the heads of *Pomunkey* and *Mattaponie* river, and downe to the head of the west side of *Poropotanke* Creeke.

From the head of the north side of *Queen's* creeke as high as to the head of *Scimino* creeke is made a distinct parish named *Marston* ordered by this Grand Assembly.

Whereas certaine arrears by overchargeing of tithable persons in some counties are now in question, *It is ordered* that such errors as are alledged to be committed shall be certified vnder the com<sup>r</sup>s. hands att the Assembly in *March* next, and for the future that all lifts shall be taken and certified vnder the hands of the com<sup>r</sup>s. and not otherwise, and so presented to the Assembly.

*It is ordered* by this Grand Assembly in the difference between Ma<sup>r</sup> *George Fawden* & Capt. *George Hardy* that the 3 grants of Ma<sup>r</sup> *Fawdens* (the first Cont<sup>a</sup> 2400 acres upon the Mayne River, the 2nd Cont. 1050 acres dat: *Sept. 15, A<sup>o</sup> 1636*; the third Cont. 850 acres dat: *Oct. 4, 1639*) shall have (as of right formerly they had) priority of Capt. *Hardyes* pattent & that it be referred to an able jury to be impannelled upon oath by the s<sup>h</sup>eriff of the *Isle of Wight* County, with a surveyor to lay out the said pattents according to these bounds upon the place & the s<sup>h</sup>eriff to give possession according to their Verdict, and Convenient Time to be appointed by the Sheriffe.

*It is ordered* that Ma<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Cely* shall continue his possession in the land in difference between him & *John Slater*, who claymeth by a pattent dated *Anno. 1653*, which was obtained contrary to an act made in *A<sup>o</sup> 1652*, & y<sup>t</sup> 800 lbs. of tobacco Cofts be allowed the said *Cely*.

*It is ordered* that the Salarye appointed for agency, is by ye severall Sheriffs & Collectors respectively to be paid to Leu<sup>tt</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> *Samuell Mathewes* or his assignes.

The names of the Committee for the above written private Causes are as followeth:

Coll. *Tho. Dew*, Lef<sup>t</sup> Coll. *Robert Pitt*, M<sup>r</sup> *Wm. Whittbye*, Ma<sup>r</sup> *Peter Walker*, M<sup>r</sup> *Samuel Stoughton*, M<sup>r</sup> *William Whitaker*, M<sup>r</sup> *Henry Soane*, Ma<sup>r</sup> *Abra. Wood*, Ma<sup>r</sup> *Worliech*.—November 29, 1654.

Coll.





Coll. *William Clayborne*, Coll. *William Taylor*, *Edward Diggs*, Esq<sup>r</sup>, were added to the Committee.

The Governour and Council have thought good to call M<sup>r</sup> *Edward Diggs*, Esq<sup>r</sup>, to be one of the Councill, if the Assembly shall like thereof, and signifie their approbation and concurrence therein, *Novem. 22, 1654.*

*Richard Bennett.*

It is vnanimously consented vnto, he haveing given a signal testimony of his fidelity to this collony and Common-Wealth of *England.*

*Cha. Norwood*, Cler. Assen.

### Orders of Assembly

Concerning the March against the *Rappa'* Indians.

*Whereas* divers complaints have bin made by the inhabitants of the counties of *Lancaster*, *Northumberland* and *Westmoreland* concerning divers injuries and insolencies offered and done by the *Rappahannock* Indians, vnto them the said inhabitants, and have refused to give satisfaction though often demanded by the comissioners of the said countyes, which gives iust occasions of jealousies and fears of an intended warr: *It is therefore ordered* by this present Grand Assembly, that the said counties bee associated and joyned together in and concerning the affaires of their neighbouring Indians, and that for this present expedition there be raised in the county of *Lancaster* one hundred men sufficiently furnished with armes, amunition and provisions, with boates and other necessaries for their voyage to the said *Rappahannock* townes, likewise the county of *Northumberland* 40 men qualified as aforesaid, Also in the county of *Westmerland* thirty men qualified as aforesaid, and that the said men be raised and pressed in such manner as the first man in commission in each county with the assistance of the comissioners of the respective countyes direct and think fitt for the most easie accomplishment of this imployment, and that the nomination of the leaders of the said men in the counties of *Northumberland* and *Westmerland* be att the appointment of their severall courts respectively, all which said men so raised and pressed in the said three counties are hereby required to repaire on the first *Wednesday* in *February* next to the house of *Thoms Meades* in *Rappahannock* river which is thought the most convenient place of generall rendizvouz, and from thence Ma<sup>r</sup>. *John Carter* who is hereby appointed commander in cheife is hereby required and authorized to march with all the aforesaid men to the aforesaid Indian towne and demand and receive such satisfaction as he shall thinke fitt for the severall injuries done vnto the said inhabitants not vsing any acts of hostility but defensive in case of assault, *And it is further ordered* that the said Major *John Carter* give account of his proceedings vnto the hono<sup>ble</sup> the Governour who is hereby authorized with the advice of his council to determine of peace or warr in this and all other emergent occasions concerning the said Indians. *And it is further ordered*, That Capt. *Henry Fleet* and *David Wheatliff* attend the said service as interpreters, the charge of the service aforesaid to [be] born by the three countyes above specified.

---

[From *Hening's Statutes at Large*, I, 392, 393.]

**T**HIS Assembly is adjourned till the twentieth day of *March* at *James Cittie*, the quarter court is also adjourned till the twentieth of *March*.

*Rich: Bennett.*

*Vera Copia,*  
*Charles Norwood*, Clk. Assen.

*Edward Hill*, Speaker.

The sum of one hundred thousand pounds of tobacco is assigned to the Governour by this Assembly, in consideration of his expences, charge and pains in the government of this collony, arising out of the *Dutch* prizes and confiscation of forrain goods and ships, as by the accounts in the Assembly appears.

*Charles Norwood*, Cl. Ass.

---

[From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XVII, 127.]

**T**HE Publick Levy for this Assembly [*November, 1654*] laid as followeth:  
*Westmoreland* Dr. 170 Tithables at 2  $\frac{1}{2}$  poll is 4,420.





## [Some of the Proceedings of the 1654/55 Session.]

March 24, 1655.

**T**HIS day ye Committee for private Causes was appointed as followeth:  
Coll<sup>o</sup> Scarborough, Chaireman, Coll. John Sidney, Lieu<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Whittaker,  
Major John Bond, M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Lyggon, M<sup>r</sup> Holmewood, M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Wyatt,  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Collo. Reade, M<sup>r</sup> George Lobb, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Davis, M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Hone,  
M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas—added of the Council, Coll<sup>o</sup> Tho. Pettus, Collo. Dew.

*Forasmuch as* the security of this Countrey is intrusted into ye hands of the Commissioners of the militia for the respective Countyes by vertue of severall orders of Assembly in that behalfe made & p<sup>r</sup>vided, *It is therefore ordered* that the Commissioners of the said Militia for ye Counties aforesaid make diligent searck & inquiry of what Ammunition is wanting in their p<sup>r</sup>ticular Counties & where defects in that case shall be found, the said defects to be supplied at the publique charge of ye County & ye said Commissioners to give account thereof to the Assembly.

*It is ordered* that the bounds of Jordan's bounds begin upon Bristol, and so extend downward to Buckar's Creek.

*It is ordered* that Capt. John West be paid his fallary (*vizt*) 10,000 lbs. Tobacco Constantly in York River.

*Ordered*, That from Poropotank to Mattapony vpward (*vizt*) on the north side of Yorke river be a distinct parish by the name of Stratton Major.

*Ordered*, That no surveyor or surveyors be elected but such as are chosen by the commissioners of such counties where such occasion shall be offered, and those so chosen to be recommended to the said com<sup>r</sup>s. by persons well experienced in the faculty, and such as at the present are not sufficiently qualified for the purpose aforesaid to be devested of such employment or employments and the commissioners to judge and determine of their qualifications after such cognizance given as aforesaid.

March 17, 1655.—This day M<sup>r</sup> John Page was admitted unto ye house of Burgeses.

March 19, 1655.—This day Coll<sup>o</sup> John Flood was admitted into the house.

This day the Committee for the Leavie was appointed as followeth:

Major Robert Holt, Chairman, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Croshaw, M<sup>r</sup> Wright, M<sup>r</sup> Nich. Smith, Capt. Blake, Cap<sup>t</sup> Ralph Langley, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Ellyson.

March 20, 1655.—This day ye Committee concerning ye act for Marketts was appointed & Leif<sup>t</sup> Coll. Walker, Capt. Fra. Willis, Lt. Coll. Wood, Capt. Lluellen.

Vpon the petition of Dr. Gyles Moody & John Mitchell & other strangers—Inhabitants of this Country, *It is ordered* that the aforesaid persons be made denifons to purchase & hold any lands & Priviledges here (offices & publick employment excepted) *Provided* that Capt. Nic<sup>o</sup> Martin enioy & hold all offices and employments he having obtained his Denizacon in England, *Nevertheles* all Children of such strangers within Limited or any other shall vpon suite by them made Obtaine Denizacon.<sup>1</sup>

Vpon

<sup>1</sup> The proceedings which follow are printed in the order in which they appear in the manuscript volume in the Library of Congress used by *Hening* as the source of his text and by the editor of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* in supplying most of the items omitted by *Hening*. Such of the items as were not thus supplied are here given: so that the proceedings are now complete—so far as they have been handed down. A close comparison of the original manuscript volume with the printed items in the *Statutes at Large* and the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* shows that the latter are essentially accurate, only a slight modernization in the use of capitals and of the apostrophe and in the avoidance of contractions being noticed. The form of the several items as given in the two printed books has been followed in this volume.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph appears neither in the *Statutes at Large* nor in the *Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*.





Vpon the petition of the *Isle of Wight* Burgeffes in behalfe of the inhabitants of that county, *it is ordered*, That 3 of the comifs'rs. of each county, (that is to say) of *Nanzemund* and the *Isle of Wight* county shall meet att a sett time before the next Asssembly to lay out the bounds of each county, and in case of difference to render account thereof to the next Asssembly that it might be determined.

*Ordered* that Collo. *Francis Morrison* take assurance of *S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley*, Knt., of the middle brick house in *James Citty* bought of him the said *S<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Berkeley*, as also that he give *M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Woodhouse* Livery & Seizen of the late State house.

In the case of *John Bromfeild*, plt. and widdow *Crumpe* defendant, It being found that the will of *Richard Buck*, from whence the land descends to the orphant, there does not appeare any estate past to *Bridget Bromfeild*, late wife of *John Burrowes* otherwife then for terme of life onely: there being not mention in the said will of heires, assignes for ever, nor in fee simple, &c. Likewise it being found, that this very case in *November 29, 1642*, was adjudged by the Governour and Councill to be but an estate for tearme of life and soe thrice voted in this Grand Asssembly: Likewise it being further found that there were 5 other guardians of the said *Buck's* children by the said will and that they never claimed an estate in fee simple but onely for tearme of life: *It is therefore ordered* that the said *Elizabeth Crumpe* continue her possession without any further molestation in the premiffes, it being voted and concluded as aforesaid.

In the difference between Capt. *Streeter*, who married Mrs. *Burbage*, the relict of Capt. *Thomas Burbage*, *It is ordered*, That the plantation of the said *Burbage* att *Nanssemund* be equally devided in quantity and quality both land and houseing, and all other lands of the said *Burbage* be divided according to quantity and quality as aforesaid into thirds by a jury vpon the place: of both which being soe devided the said *Streeter's* wife is to chuse which halfe of the plantation att *Nanssemund* and which thirds of the other land she pleaseth to enjoy; the same only for her life: And *Wm. Burbage* to take the remainder as heire att lawe, the charges of those divisions to be bearen according to each others proportions.

In the difference between *Carbery Kyggan* and *Wm. Norwood*, *It is ordered*, That *Kyggan* pay the charge of the jury and what was incident therevnto: but that *Norwood* satisfie the said *Kyggan* 700 lb. of tobacco for damages the said *Kyggan* susteined in the house, orchard and the fence belonging to the corne ffeild, and that each partye since the said jury bear their own charges, And that *Norwood* deliver vp *Kyggan's* bill, it appearing already satisfied, and make a firme conveyance of the land bought of him by *Kyggan* to his heires and assignes for ever.

*Ordered* that *M<sup>r</sup> Henry Hendrick* be acquitted from ye payment of 900 lbs. of tobo. demanded by *M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Ballard* the Collector for the County of *Yorke*.<sup>1</sup>

*Whereas* Leift. Coll. *Tho. Swann* at a sessions holden by commission from the Governour the second day of *July* last, in *Surry* County, accused & impeached for the death of his servant one *Elizabeth Buck*, The fact found by the jury homicide per misadventure whereby he is by law of *England* to sue out his pardon of course vnder the broad seale from the chancellor, for obteyning of which he hath now humbly addrested himselfe to the Governour and Councill—Vpon consideration thereof had

*Whereas* this collony is not as yet settled with such officers as belong to passing such pardons and noe publick seale being in the countrey, The Governour, Councill and Burgeffes of this present Grand Asssembly conceive it sufficient to declare, That the said *Thomas Swan* be discharged from further trouble, and be restored to the like condition he was in before the said homicide per misadventure comitted by him, and that he may safely acquiesse herein as if his pardon had bin sued out formally. And as concerning his goods and chattles to be forfeited thereby, they likewise conceive and declare that the rigor and forfeiture hereof shall not be taken, and that he shall be acquitted for the same.

By

<sup>1</sup> Only in the original manuscript.





## By the Assembly:

The Assembly desire to be informed whether legall proceedings were had in the tryall of *Left. Coll. Tho. Swan* by those judges appointed by the Governour's comission. The legality being averred it is ordered to be recorded.

*Charles Norwood*, Clk. Affem.

Ordered that this Assembly be adjourned till the 10th day of *March* next, 1656, And in case any of the present Burgeffes are now elected sherriffs the inhabitants of such countyes are to proceed to new elections.

Att a Grand Assembly, held at *James Cittie*.

Know all men by these presents, That I *Sr William Berkeley*, Knt. doe by these presents in consideration of the quantity of seaven and twenty thousand five hundred pounds of tobacco to me in hand paid the receipt whereof I hereby acknowledge and divers good causes and considerations me therevnto mooveing give and grant, bargain and sell vnto *Richard Bennett*, Esq., Governour of *Virginia* and to his heires and assignes for ever all my right, title and interest that I have or may have in my house in *James Cittie*, lately in the tenure of *William Whitby* being the westermost of the three brick-houses which I there built; To have and to hold the said third brickhouse with the appurtenances and land therevnto belonging to the said *Richard Bennett*, his heires and assignes for ever.—And I the said *Sr William Berkeley* further agree & promise to make any further assurance in law vpon reasonable demand as by counsell learned in the lawes shall be thought fitt, In witnes whereof I have herevnto sett my hand and seale the thirtieth day of *March*, one thousand six hundred fifty five.

*William Berkeley*:  
The Seale.

*Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of vs,*

*William Clayborne.*

*Tho. Brereton.*

*Stephen Gray.*

*Thomas Ellis.*

*Wm. Waters.*

The 30th of *March*, 1655.

Livery and seizin was the day and yeare above written given and delivered to the said *Richard Bennett*, Esq. by the within named *Sr William Berkeley*, Knt. of the House within named, In the presence of vs, *William Clayborne*, *William Waters*, *Thomas Brereton*, *Stephen Gray*, *Thomas Ellis*.

*Cha: Norwood*, Clk. Affem.

Assembly, *March*, 1654-5 [probably 30<sup>th</sup>]

In the difference between *Richard Nicolas* & Coll. *Henry Bishopp*: It is ordered that *Mr Nicolas* shall be possessed & the Tennants remaine paying their future rents to the said *Nicholas* ye now Proprietor & that Coll<sup>o</sup> *Bishopp* shall pay 2,000<sup>lb</sup> of tobacco Cofts.

Att a Grand Assembly, Held att *James Citty*, *March* 31, 1655.

Ordered the Governour and Council be as followeth:

*Edward Diggs*, Esq. Governour.

Coll. *Wm. Clayborne*, Secretary and next in Council.

Capt. *John West*,

Coll. *Sam. Mathewes*,

Coll. *Argoll Yardly*,

Coll. *Thomas Pettus*,

Coll. *Humphrey Higgison*,

Coll. *George Ludlow*,

Coll. *Will'm. Bernard*,

Coll. *Bridges ffreeman*,

Coll. *Edward Hill*,

Coll. *Wm. Taylor*,

Coll. *Tho. Dew*,

L't. Coll. *Obed. Robins*,

Leift. Coll. *Mathews*,

Capt. *Henry Perry*,

Capt. *Wm. Gocch*.

Whereas





Whereas *William Deynes* hath recovered the land in Controverſie. *It is ordered* that *William Deynes* ſhall have one thouſand pounds of tobacco for Coſts and Damages to be paid by the ſaid *Purfrey*.<sup>1</sup>

*Ordered* that the clerke or clerkes of the county court in *James Cittie*, and all other courts within this collony ſhall give a receipt of what draughts or writings they ſhall receive of any perſon or perſons whatſoever.

*Ordered*, That the comiſſioners of the count: of *Northampton* ſhall exerciſe judicature in two diſtinct places of that county, That is to ſay, in the vpper and lower parts, the middle deviſion to be *Hunger's Creeke* from the head thereof to the widow *Billiott's* houſe, including the ſaid houſe in the lower precincts, and that the adminiſtration of juſtice ſhall be on the 28th day of every moneth in the vpper part and the other in the lower part, And that the comiſſioners of the reſpective diviſions ſhall attend the courts held therein according to the time and day within limited.

By reaſon of the great inconvenience occaſioned by the partition of the *Iſle of Wight* county by *Pagan Creeke*, *it is ordered* that in each pariſh of the ſaid county a monthly court be held on the 9th day of every moneth ſucceſſively each pariſh ſtill continueing equally relative to the comiſſioners of the county in gennerall and that the com'rs. of each pariſh appoint places convenient for the holding of the courts aforeſaid.

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is only in the original manuſcript.



## AT A GRAND ASSEMBLY

Held at *James Citty* by prorogation from the 10th of *March*, 1655, to this instant, first of *December*, 1656, wherein was enacted as followeth.

**F**IRST in respect of divers members being some dead, some chosen sheriffs, these vnderwritten were elected, admitted and according to order have subscribed.

*Lancaster County.*

Sr. *Henry Chichley*, Kn't.

*Henrico County.*

Major *Wm. Harris*.

*Isle of Wight County.*

Mr *Job. Beazley*.

*Gloucester County.*

Capt. *Ramsfey*.

*Nansemond County.*

Capt. *Edward Stretter*,

Mr *John Wilcox*.

*Lower Norfolk.*

Capt. *Richard Foster*.

*Elizabeth Citty.*

Mr *Peter Ashton*.

[Here follow in the original manuscript the laws for the session.]

*Whereas* by a former act of Assembly priviledge was granted to any parish to send one or two Burgeffes, and severall disputations ariseing therevpon, how the charges of the said parochiall Burgeffes should be defrayed, *It is ordered* that everie county shall pay the Burgeffes usually sent from the respective counties as formerly, and if any parish shall return a Burgeffe for their perticular occasion, then the charge of the said Burgeffe to be levied in and by the parish that elected him.

Committee appointed for Review of the Acts.

Capt. *Francis Willis*, Chairman.

Leift. Coll. *Abraham Wood*,

Coll: *Geo: Reade*,

Mr *John Wilcox*,

For private Causes.

*Major Holt*, Chairman.

Mr *Peter Ashton*,

Capt. *Ro: Ellifon*,

Capt. *Ralph Langley*,

Mr *Anth Wyatt*,

Capt. *Moore ffantleroy*,

Capt. *Wm. Harris*,

Capt. *Wm. Whittaker*.

*Whereas* the Governour and Councill in respect of some emergent necessitie had made choice of Leift. Coll. *Walker* and Mr *Nathaniel Bacon* to be added to the Councill during the intervall of the Assembly, this Assembly takeing the reasons into consideration confirme their election and accordingly have consented.

Vpon the petition of Coll. *Thomas Dew* to be impowered to make a discoverie of the navigable rivers to the southward between Cape *Hatterras* and Cape *Feare* with such gentlemen and planters as would voluntarily and att their owne charge accompanie him, *It is ordered* that the said Coll. *Thomas Dew* be hereby authorized and impowered to make the said discoverie. *Provided* it be done at the proper charge of the vndertakers, and not at the cost of the publique, and in the absence or in case of the mortality of Coll. *Thomas Dew*, Capt. *Thomas Francis* is hereby invested with the like power.

Debate and consideration of the charge and defence of Coll. *Edward Hill* by the general and unanimous assent and vote of both houses without any contradiction hath been found guilty of those crimes and weakneses there alleaged against him and for the





the vindicating themselves from any imputation of his crimes and deficiencies have ordered that his present suspension from all offices military and civil that he hath had or may have continue & be made incapable of restitution but by an Assembly, and that he be at the charge of what's already expended in procuring a peace with the *Richackians* and if the Governour or Councell shall find any nearer way to effecting thereof that it shall be acted at the said Coll. *Hills* proper cost and charge.

Whereas a petition was presented to the hon'ble Assembly by the Burgeesses of the *Isle of Wight* countie in behalfe of the inhabitants of *Terrascoe* neck and the *Ragged Islands* subscribed by divers of the said inhabitants expressing their desires to be taken out of the county of *Vpper Norfolke* and adjoynd to the countie of the *Isle of Wight* for their greater conveniency, *It is ordered* that the Governour be desired to nominate a councellor who is to appoint a precise time and place for the comiss'rs. of each countie to meet him, and in case the said com'rs. cannot agree about fixing the bounds of each county, Then the said councellor as an umpire to putt a period to their differences and the bounds by him or them then sett for the several counties to remaine for the future unalterable, It being the opinion of the house that naturall bounds will be fittest for that purpose.

*It is ordered by this Grand Assembly* that there be levied by the pub: annually the sume of twenty thousand pounds of tobacco, which is to be allowed for the accomodation of the Governour and Councill att *James Cittie* during quarter courts and Assemblies.

*It is ordered by the Assembly* that twentie-five thousand pounds of tobacco *per annum* be conferred on the Governour which from time to time shall succeed in the government of this countrey towards his maintenance in the said place, which is to be yearly levied out of the publique, And also that the dutys which shippes were formerly vsed to pay to the Capt. of the Castell be from henceforth paid to the Governour of this country, to be by them converted to their maintenance in the government as afore-said, And that lycenses for marriages and all other priviledges and comodities enjoyed by the precedent Governours, be confirmed to the present Governour with reservation of the castle duties to Coll. *Clayborne* of what shippes are already entered or shall enter before the expiration of this present thirteenth day of *December*.

For encouragement of the ministers in this countrey and that they may be the better enabled to attend both publick commands and their private cures, *It is ordered*, That from henceforth each minister, in his owne person with six other servants of his family shall be free from publique levies, Allwaies *provided* they be examined by M<sup>r</sup> *Phillip Mallory* and M<sup>r</sup> *John Green*, and they to certifie their abilities to the Governour and Councill, who are to proceed according to their judgement.

*It is ordered* that the parish of *Bristoll* have power to keep courts within their said parish and to heare and determine all differences herein as at county courts which courts are to be kept by the commissioners dwelling in the said parish, but either plt. or defendant if they crave it shall have licence to appeale to *Charles Cittie* or *Henrico* county courts.

*It is ordered* that six thousand pounds of tobacco be allowed to Coll. *Francis Morrison*, speaker of this house, for his loss of time and great care and pains taken about the publick busines.

*It is ordered* that Major *Charles Norwood*, heretofore clerk to the Assembly, be allowed two thousand pounds of tobacco in full of all his arrears of salary; and the clk. place of the Assembly henceforth to be conferred on M<sup>r</sup> *Henry Randolph* to officiate therein as Major *Norwood* hath done and to have the same salary.

*It is ordered* that for this present year the com'rs. of the militia in every county endeavour to provide four barrells of powder with shot proportionable for each regiment which shall be allowed the next year out of the several county levies; that *Rob't. Hubbard* for the care in attendance on the committee for review of the acts have two thousand five hundred pounds of tobacco out of the levies of *James City* or *York* county. *Provided* he write out the acts and orders at large and compleat them according to the direction of the committee and get them ready by the first of *March* next.

That





That *Thomas Woodhouse* for the quarter courts setting at his house two courts and for the committee's accommodation have two thousand five hundred pounds of tobacco granted him by the publick.

That letters be sent unto Coll. *Sam'l. Mathews* and M<sup>r</sup> *Bennet* that in respect the difference between us and the Lord *Baltimore* concerning our bounds is as far from determination as at first, they desist in that particular until further order from this country.

That *George the Armenian* for his encouragement in the trade of silk and to stay in the country to follow the same have four thousand pounds of tobacco allowed him by the Assembly.

Whereas a petition was presented to the honourable Grand Assembly by Capt. *Thomas Pritchard* in behalfe of the inhabitants of *Nutmegg* Quarters intimating their desire by reason of their small number not longer to continue a parish of themselves, but to be united to the parish of *Denbigh*, It is ordered that the commissioners the next county court make enquire of the desires of the inhabitants, and if the major part agree vnto it, then they to be accompted and be members of the parish of *Denbigh* aforesaid otherwise to remaine a parish of themselves as at present.

This day Coll. *Francis Morrison* was desired by the house to write two letters, one to his highness, the other to the Secretary of State, and Capt. *Willis* to draw up a testimonial for the Gov<sup>r</sup>.

It is ordered, that Coll. *Abraham Wood* be appointed and made Coll. over the regiment of *Charles City* and *Henrico* countys in the room of Coll. *Hill* by this present Assembly suspended, and Capt. *William Harris* made Major of the said regiment being his due as the first Capt. according to the desire of the said Coll. *Abraham Wood*.

Ordered that *Edward Digges*, Esquire, being at present Governour, be requested to continue his office, and reteine the reines of government in his hands during his abode in the countrie, and in the interim Coll. *Samuel Mathewes*, Governour elect to take place next him in the councill.

Ordered that *Edward Diggs*, Esq. Gov<sup>r</sup>. after the expiration of his government do in the Councel take place next unto Coll. *John West*, Esq.

Vpon the petition of Coll. *Abraham Wood* and M<sup>r</sup> *Anthony Wyatt* in behalfe of the inhabitants on the south side of *Charles Cittie* county, shewing the greate inconveniencies accrewing to them by reason of the courts being kept on the north side of the river, It is ordered that the place of keeping courts for the said county shall be on the south side of the river, at such place as the commissioners or the major part of them shall find most convenient for the ease and benefitt of the inhabitants.

Whereas a review of the lawes hath been made by this Grand Assembly, it is ordered therevpon that they be all digested into one volume, and that the same be presented to Leift. Coll. *Walker*, Coll. *Abra: Wood*, and Capt. *Francis Willis*, who are desired as a committee to compare the same with the originall by *March* court next, and vpon their signing it publication to follow, And it is further ordered that M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Hubert* may have license to carry the originall booke of records home to his owne house to copie them out by.

Whereas by petition of the inhabitants of the lower part of *Lancaster* county shewing their vast distance from the countie courts was presented to the honourable Assembly by Capt. *Moore ffantleroy* and their desire of haveing the county devided, It is ordered that according to an order of court deviding the said countie at present into parishes, be for the future the bounds of the two counties, vizt. The vpper part of M<sup>r</sup> *Bennetts* land knowne by the name of *Naemhock* on the south side of the eastermost branch of *Moratticock* Creeke on the north side the river be the lower most bounds of the vpper county; The lower county to retaine the name of *Lancaster*, and the vpper county to be named *Rappahannock* county and notwithstanding this division both counties to be liable to the Burgeesses charge of this present assembly.

[From





[From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XVII, 128-132.]

**W**HEREAS *John Fipps* by his petition shewed that there was due to him from the Country by former Order One Thousand one hundred pounds of Tobacco but Ommitted in Casting up the last levy, *It is therefore Ordered* that payment be made him of the said sum the next Asssembly.

Whereas *Thomas Loving* High Sheriff of *James City County* by petition requested the Opinion of the house whether *Coll. Higgison* having been so long absent out of the Country should enjoy the Privilege of Councillor by exempting certain persons out of the Levies. *It is resolved* that in Respect of his long Absence he being in no Publick Employment shall not have any Persons belonging to him Exempted.

Whereas there was an order 1650 Granted for three thousand six hundred and Ninety Pounds of Tobacco to be paid out of the Levy of the County of *Lancaster* to be paid unto *Coll. Samuel Mathews* which yet remains unsatisfied, *It is ordered* that the Collectors of the said County make present thereof and in case of their failing their Security to pay it.

Upon the petitions and Articles of *Mr James Crewes* Exhibited against *Capt. Philip* We having heard and seen all the proofs and Arguments that the said *Crewes* could produce for the Confirmation of them as also the defence and Reply of *Capt. Peibles* to the same Do unanimously Conceive that the said petition and charge of *Crewes* is malicious and Scandalous for neither the taking away of the Neat nor tearing the Book mentioned in the first Article was anyways prejudicious to the said *Crewes* nor more than *Peibles* might lawfully do and for the Stuff mentioned in the second Article it was no cheat (as Charged) but might be disposed of by *Capt. Peibles* as he pleased and that *Capt. Crewes* had received Satisfaction for the same by account and for the Stabs and Blows mentioned in the third and fourth Articles they were occasioned by *Crewes* unworthy and uncivil provocation for which Notwithstanding *Peibles* hath Given Satisfaction according to the order of the County Court. And to the fifth Article no just proof appears on *Crewes*'s part whereas we humbly conceive that the said *Crewes* ought to be made Example for such foul Base and unworthy Defamations against *Capt. Peibles*—by paying Costs of Suit and a fine to *Capt. Peibles* for two Thousand Pounds of Tobacco and that this be a final Determination of the Differences between them this Report being by the Unanimous Vote of both Houses. *Ordered* to be confirmed.

Upon a full hearing a Serious and mature consideration of *Mr Harlowe's* Petition having weighed his Objections to the bond which by several proofs appears to us to be Authentick, We conceive that *Mrs. Whitby's Quietus est* hath been Legally and Justly obtained and that there are no Affets discovered by Us in her Hands to give any other Satisfaction to the said *Harlow* than what are mentioned in an Order of the Governor and Council of the Ninth of *October*, 1655, which according to the proviso therein Expressed (*viz*) (not infringing the Right and precedency of any former Judgment) we Conceive may be performed towards Satisfactions of the said *Harlow* it appearing to us that the Order was grounded upon and according to *Mr Harlow's* own proposition which said Order *Mrs. Whitbey* never refusing to perform we conceive *Mr Harlow* had no Cause to put her to this great Charge and Molestation and therefore have *Ordered* that the said *Mr Harlow* pay three thousand pounds of Tobacco for costs and damages upon thrice Voting of which Report in the House on *Saturday* and Confirming it by another upon *Monday* at the petition of *Mr Harlow* for taking off his damages *It is ordered* by this Grand Asssembly that the Estate mentioned in the Deed be confirmed to the said *Mrs. Whitbey* their proper Estate and Remain free and discharged from the Claim of any person or persons that may pretend any title or Interest therein as Creditor to her Late Husband *Mr Whitby*.

Upon the Petition of Major *John Bond* Sheriff of the *Isle of Wight County* and the petition of *Mr Theophilus Hone* Sheriff of *Elizabeth County* Complaining that their Counties have been over Rated in the List of Tithables (*viz*) the *Isle of Wight* by 38 persons





sons amounting to twelve hundred Ninety and two pounds of Tobacco and *Elizabeth City* 32 persons amounting to one Thousand Eighty and Eight pounds of Tobacco, *It is Ordered* that the said Sums be taken off the said Counties respectively and Laid upon *Lancaster County* where they are Increased since the last Year's List 152 persons.

Upon The Petition of *Mr John Page* *It is ordered* that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco more for a Horse lost in the last Expedition having formerly had two Thousand pounds of Tobacco allowed him by the Governor and Council which we conceive too little.

Upon the petition of *Mrs. Margaret Skinnar* *It is Ordered* that the Schedule annexed to her petition for the making Good of her Articles to her Children out of *Mr Skinnar's* Estate done by Order of the *Isle of Wight Courts* as very Reasonable and Just be so confirmed by this Assembly.

Upon the Motion of *Coll. Flood* against *Mr Will Batt* for tending of Seconds and being found guilty of the Breach of the said Act, *It is Ordered* that the Seconds be destroyed and the said *Batts* to pay two thousand pounds of Tobacco according to the said Act.

*It is Ordered* that *Thomas Woodward* Clerk to the Committee of private Causes this Assembly being [be] allowed out of the next Year's Levies fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco.

Upon The petition of *Richard Nicholas* *It is Ordered* that the County pay unto the said *Nicholas* Sixteen hundred pounds of Tobacco to be placed in *Charles City County* towards the Charge and Costs he hath been in recovering and finding a Horse which was carried away of the said *Nicholas* which Horse was upon the Service in the second Expedition.

Upon The petition of *Robert Ellifon* whereas in the former Sessions of this Assembly difference between him and *Lieut. Coll. Swan* appeareth to have been debated at the Committee for private Causes and a Report thereof made to the Assembly but not determined by reason of *Mr Ellifon's* sudden departure out of Town this Assembly finding that former Report just and reasonable have *Ordered* the same to be ratified and confirmed.

In the Business between *Nicholas Seabrill* and *Capt. Giles Brent* by consent of both parties it was agreed that an inquest of the Old Neighbours (*viz't*) *Mr Nicholas Brook Ralph Simkin* and *Mr Richard Daines* should to the best of their Knowledge Lay forth the said Land and after it is laid out that the Sheriff possess the said *Seabrill* therewith and this to be a final Determination of the Business the said *Brent* paying *Seabrill* fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco for costs and Damages (*viz't*) five hundred pounds of Tobacco this Year and one Thousand pounds of Tobacco the next Year which is *Ordered* and *Confirmed* Accordingly.

Upon the petition of *Thomas Dipual* *It is Ordered* that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco for Damages done to his Boat in carrying Soldiers provisions up to the Fort.

*Mr Anthony Langston's* petition is reverfed to further proof.

Upon the Petition of *Ralph Langley* concerning Damage sustained by a Boat of his preft for the Service of the Country *It is Ordered* that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco.

Upon the petition of *Master Anthony Wyat* for Satisfaction concerning a Boat bulged in the Country Service, *It is Ordered* that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco.

Upon the Petition of *Mr Bannister* *it is Ordered* that he be allowed four hundred pounds of Tobacco for the use of his Boat and two hundred Seventy and Seven pounds of Tobacco for provisions that he furnished *Coll. Hill* withall for the use of the Soldiers.

Upon the Petition of *Coll. Edward Hill* *It is Ordered* that he be Satisfied Six Thousand pound of Tobacco for Ammunition and other provisions procured by him for the use of the Army.

Upon the Petition of *Walter Cooper* *It is Ordered* that fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco be allowed him for his Attendance and Service done to the last Assembly and this.

Upon





Upon the Petition of *Thomas Hunt* It is Ordered That three hundred and twenty pounds of Tobacco be allowed to the four Men for their Service done to the Publick mentioned in his Petition.

Upon the Petition of *Henry Walker* It is Ordered that he have four hundred pounds of Tobacco for his pains of finding a Horfe of *Wm. Jupons* and four Hundred pounds of Tobacco more when he shall bring in the Other Stray Horfe supposed to be *Rich'd Egles-ton's*.

It is Ordered that *Sir William Berkeley* be allowed four Thousand five hundred pounds of Tobacco and Cask with the Tobacco upon the Sale of his House It being according to the Agreement tho' Omitted by the Clerk and that it be placed upon *James City County*.

Upon the Petition of *Thos. Loving* Sheriff of *James City County* We think fit that he should be allowed two thousand three hundred pounds of Tobacco.

*Edw'd Diggs.*

*Francis Moryson*, Speaker.

[From *Hening's Statutes at Large*, I, 427, 428.]

It is ordered that *Sir Wm. Berkeley* be allowed four thous'd. five hundred pounds of tobacco for cask with the tobaccos upon the sale of his house, It being according to the agreement though omitted by the clerk and that it be placed upon *James City county*.

[From *Burk's History of Virginia*, II, 116, 117.]

*May it please your highness,*

WE could not find a fitter means to represent the condition of this country to your highness, than this worthy person, *Mr Digges*, our late governor, whose occasions calling him into *England*, we have instructed him with the state of this place as he left it; we shall beseech your highness to give credit to his relations, which we assure ourselves will be faithful, having had many experiences of his candor in the time of his government, which he hath managed under your highness, with so much moderation, prudence, and justice, that we should be much larger in expressing this truth, but that we fear to have already too much trespassed, by interrupting your highness's most serious thoughts in greater affairs than what can concern your highness's most humble, most devoted servants.—Dated from the assembly of *Virginia*, 15th December, 1656.

Superfcribed,

*For his Highness the Lord Protector.*

*Right honorable,*

Though we are persons so remote from you, we have heard so honorable a character of your worth, that we cannot make a second choice, without erring, of one so fit and proper as yourself, to make our addressees to his highness the lord protector. Our desires we have intrusted to that worthy gentleman *mr. Digges*, our late governor; we shall desire you would please to give him access to you, and by your highness. And as we promise, you will find nothing but worth in him, so we are confident he will undertake for us, that we are a people not altogether ungrateful, but will find shortly a nearer way than by saying so, to express really how much we esteem the honor of your patronage, which is both the hopes and ambition of your very humble, and then obliged servants.

From the assembly of *Virginia*, 15th Dec. 1656.

Superfcribed,

*To the right honorable John Thurlow,*

*Secretary of State.*

*Honored*

<sup>1</sup> The text here seems to be defective. Some such words as "aid, access to his" ought to be between "your" and "highness".



Honored fir,

I am commanded by this present assembly, now fitting, to certify you, that they having taken into their consideration that the difference of bounds between *Virginia* and *Maryland*, hath been in long dispute, and yet as far from determination as at first: It is therefore their unanimous desire, that you desist from all manner of farther proceeding in the same, until further order from the country. This, fir, is the sum of what I am enjoined from them to let you know, besides their thanks and my obligation in particular, which obliges me to subscribe myself, your very humble servant,

Francis Morryson.

Supercribed,

To Colonel Samuel Matthews.

*Instructions for the Honorable Edward Digges.*

Upon your first arrival, you are desired to make your first addressees to the right honorable *John Thurlow*, secretary of state, and after delivery of the country's letters, by his means to get address to his royal highness the lord Protector. You are to assure his highness, that according to his letter we have not interested ourselves in the business betwixt *Maryland*—and have been unconcerned in their quarrel from the beginning until this time, and so shall continue according to his highness's direction in that letter. You are desired to join yourself with our friends colonel *Matthews* and mr. *Bennett*, and to treat with the most considerable merchants that use this trade, and to let them know how much this assembly hath endeavored to lessen the quantity and mend the quality of tobacco; to see what they will do towards it, therefore without the endeavor be reciprocal, we shall hardly mend the commodities without they mend the price, for if we once find that good and bad is all one as in respect to us, we shall certainly make that which is made with most ease. Of these transactions and the success of them, you are desired to give the country an account by the first ships next year.

---

[From the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VIII, 390, 391.]

Assembly, *December*, 1656.

UPON the petition of *William Hudson* concerning a patten of land that ye said *Hudson* is at present feated upon, but claimed by Collo. *Wm. Clayborne* who conceives it his due by a Grant of Assembly, in respect of the said Collo. *Clayborne's* not being timely enough summoned to provide his answer according to the limitation of the Act. *It is ordered* upon the desire of the said Collo. *Clayborne* that the whole business concerninge the title be referred to the next Assembly, and in the interim ye said *Hudson* to enjoy the land without molestation & the said Collo. *Clayborne* to take notice of this as a Lawfull summons.





# [Some of the Proceedings of the House of Burgesses for the *March* 1657/58 Session.]

[ *March* 23, 1657.]

**T**HE answer of the Governor and Council to the House's Message about the lawyers.

The Governor and Council will consent to this proposition so far as it shall be agreeable to *Magna Charta*.

Wm. Claiborne.

23 *Martii*, 1657.

---

*March* 24, 1657.

**W**HEREAS Major *William Lewis* preferred a petition to the house therein requesting that a Commission might be granted unto them, Mr *Anthony Langston* and Major *William Harris*, to discover the Mountaines & Westward parts of the Country & to endeavour the finding out of any Commodities that might probably tend to the benefit of this Country.

*It is ordered* for encouragement to them & others that shall be of the like publique and Generous Spiritts that a Commission shall be granted them to authorize their Undertakings and all such Gentlemen as shall voluntarily accompany them in the said discovery.

---

*March*, 25th, 1658.

**P**ROPOSED, Whether the committee should draw up a reply to the answer of the Governour and Council of the 23d instant, concerning the proposition about lawyers.

*Resolved*, An answer should be drawn up by the committee.

The humble reply of the Burgesses to the Governour and Council.

1. Concerning Lawyers. 2. Concerning the manner of proceedings in law.

To the first we have considered *Magna Charta* and we cannot discern any prohibition contained therein but that these propositions may pass into laws.

It was resolved in two former Assemblies that it was not only necessary but that they had power to make laws for that purpose, as appears by two acts of Assembly now upon record.

The first whereof stood in force above ten years and the later addition was added in 1647, which acts stood in force until the last Assembly, And so we humbly conceive that we have no less power nor cause to make the like laws.

*Yorke Com<sup>rs</sup>* referred to the Publique Committees—

Mr *Sparrows* pet<sup>n</sup> as Attorney for *Hacker* referred to the publique Committee—(29

*John*

---

<sup>1</sup> The items are given in the order in which they appear in the manuscript volume, now in the Library of Congress, used as a source by both *Hening* and the editor of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. See the note as to the source of the proceedings of the 1654/55 session.



*John Perryman* his petition about his ferry referred to ye publique Comtee.

The petition of the Inhabitants of the Northside of *Charles* County for deviding their County referred to ye Publique Committee.

The petition of ye Inhabitants of the Southside of *Rappahannock* river referred to the Committee for Publique Affaires.

*Proposed*, Whether all propositions and lawes exhibitted by the comittee shall be first treated on in the House by the Burgeffes in private or in prefence of the Governour and Councill.

*Resolved* by a generall consent that they shall be first discuffed among the Burgeffes only.

### March 26th, 1658.

**P**ROPOSED, Whether a regulation or totall ejection of lawyers?

*Resolved*, By the first vote. An ejection.

*Proposed* whether ground leaves or seconds are merchantable tobacco.

*Resolved* they are not merchantable tobacco. N. 31.

*Proposed* whether old debts made without exciuding ground leaves may not be satisfied after the rate of three hundred cleer, to pay four hundred with them, And in case of the creditor's refusall the debtor to pay one hundred in 400 in ground leaves and so proportionably.

*Resolved* 300 shall pay 400, or the residue to be paid in ground leaves.

*Proposed* whether any tobacco to be planted after the 10th of *July*.

*Resolved* none shall plant tobacco after the tenth of *July*.

*Proposed* what pennalty be imposed vpon the person or persons planting after the said tenth of *July*.

*Resolved*: To be fined tenn thousand pounds of tobacco.

*Proposed* whether this Assembly to be adjourned or dissolved.

*Resolved* to be adjourned to the first of *November*.

*Proposed*, whether hides, raw or tannd, wooll or old iron should be exported.

*Resolved* they shall not be exported.

*Proposed* what penalty to be imposed on the infringers of that lawe prohibiting exportation as in the last quaere.

*Resolved*. Confiscation of the vessell and goods taken, and this act to be in force after the tenth of *June* next.

### March 27, 1658.

**P**ROPOSED—Whether Fences being but four foot & a half high should be Esteemed sufficient or else five foot & a halfe.

*Resolved*, A Fence of four foot & a halfe high is sufficient.

Upon complaint made to the house by ye honourable ye Governour ag<sup>t</sup> Captain *Francis Willis* for departing out of ye Toune contrary to ye Expresse Comand of the honourable the Governor: *It is ordered* that ye said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Willis* be forthwith sent for by a Warrant from ye Assembly to answer his contempt.

### March 29

[In pencil by *Hening*: "Session of 1657-8"].

**A**BOUT a Re-debate of ye proposition about imposing two shillings upon each hoghead of tobacco Exported, *It was resolved*, That only one shilling should be imposed on a hhd., And that to be allowed the Govern<sup>r</sup> only during the time his Election is in our power.

A Committee appointed to regulate the Comissioners of the County Courts were these underwritten:

M<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The three foregoing items are neither in *Hening* nor in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, but are found in the original manuscript.





M<sup>r</sup> Warham Horfmanden, Chairman, Capt. William Michell, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Bridger, Le<sup>t</sup>.-Coll. Edward Carter, M<sup>r</sup> Jerom Ham, Major Wm. Wooldridge, Major Lemuel Ma-  
jon.

In ye difference debated between M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Bridger, Burgefse of the lower p<sup>i</sup>ish of the *Ifle of Wight* County & the rest of the Burgefses of the said County, Whether there should be two Courts & two Countyes, or two Courts & one County. *It was Re- solved & ordered accordingly*, That they should continue one County & keep Courts in two places as formerly.

### March the 30th.

**U**PON returne of the petition of the inhabitants of the north side of the river in *Charles Cittie* county from the comittee to the house—*It is ordered*, That the county of *Charles Cittie* shall not be divided, but that it remaine one entire county and for the ease of the people that there shall be 2 courts kept one on the South side where it is, and the other on the North side by turnes. The com<sup>r</sup>s. of both sides to assit at both courts indifferently: And each side of the river to beare the charge of building their own court house & prifon.

This Grand Assembly taking into their consideration the inequality of raising taxes *per* poll, And the small encouragement given to any publique endeavors by reason of the inconsiderable value of levy tobacco, *It is therefore ordered* that two shillings *per* hhd. be laid vpon every hhd. of tobacco exported out of this country, out of which money so to be raised fixe hundred pounds *sterling* to be paid to the honourable *Samuel Mathewes*, Esquire, Governour.

### March 31st, 1658.

**W**HEREAS in the proportion of the publique charge there is specified an allowance of two hundred pounds, for accomodation of the councellers at quarter courts and Assemblies it is

*Proposed*, Whether any thing shall be allowed the councelors for their accomodation or not.

*Resolved* by the first vote nothing to be allowed them.

*Proposed*, If the Burgefses charge is paid out of the publique levy on the tobacco exported, whether it be not necessary to restrain the countyes to the election of onely two out of a county.

*Resolved* by the first vote, that there shall be allowed to each county the freedom to elect as many Burgefses as formerly.

This day all the former acts haveing been perused by the committee for viewing and regulating them were by the said comittee presented to the house, where being read and seriously discussed they were approved of in the House and a comittee appointed to present them to the Governour and Council, and to advise with him and his council about the explanation or alteration of any seeming difficulties or inconveniencies, Yet with this lymitation not to assent to any thing of consequence without the approbation of the House.

#### The Comitte.

Coll<sup>o</sup> John Carter

Le<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Thomas Swanne

Le<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Edward Carter

Major Richard Webster

M<sup>r</sup> William Edwards

M<sup>r</sup> John Willcox.

The residue of the Comitte for publique Affaires being still to continue their proceedings & Capt William Michell to be Chairman to request also y<sup>e</sup> assistance of one of the Councill

*Proposed*



*Proposed* Whether y<sup>e</sup> Castle Duties be continued to the Govern<sup>r</sup> as by order of the last Assembly, or to be received in Ammunition in kind and be proportioned to every county according to the number of their tithables.

*Resolved* at present to continue as they do.

*Proposed* Whether y<sup>e</sup> party the publique or the County to beare y<sup>e</sup> Charge of Prisoners for criminal offences where y<sup>e</sup> party is cleared.

*Resolved.* By explanation of Act concerning that purpose w<sup>ch</sup> fee.

*Proposed.* Whether after y<sup>e</sup> nominateing a Comissioner (to be admitted) by the County Court, & the approbation of him by y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councill the Confirmation of the Assembly be requisite.

*Resolved.* By explanation of the Act concerning Comissioners, w<sup>ch</sup> fee.

*Proposed.* Whether all Publique Levy in tobacco to be taken off, And the Burgeses for this present Session to be paid out of the County Levy. And y<sup>e</sup> Governour, Councill & the publique officers and arrears due from the publique to be paid out of the money to be raised upon the two shillings *per* hogihead, & those propositions to be drawn up into an Act.

*Resolved.* By three Affirmative Votes for Confirmation & an Act & order drawn up to that purpose, w<sup>ch</sup> fee.

*April the first, 1658.*

**V**PON the petition of the inhabitants of *Middle Plantation* and *Harrop* parishes, *It is ordered*, That both of them be henceforth incorporated into one parish which is to be called the parish of *Middletowne* and the bounds of the same to be those already includeing both the aforefaid former parishes.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> petition of Cap<sup>t</sup> *Bennette* freeman shewing the great Inconvenience of his house being ioyned to the Vpper parish of *Chickahominy* & praying that he might be United to the parish of *Wallingford*, *It is ordered* that the house he now dwells in shall be annexed to & be in the parish of *Wallingford*.

The Governour and Councill for many important causes do think fitt hereby to declare, That they do now dissolve this present Assembly, And that the Speaker accordingly do dismise the Burgeses.

*Samuel Matthews.*

*W: Claiborne.*

Subscribed,

*Thomas Pettus,*

*Obedience Robins,*

*John Walker,*

*Geo: Reade,*

*William Bernard,*

*Henry Perry,*

*Nathaniel Bacon,*

*francis Willis.*

### **The Answer of the Burgeses to the declaration of the Honourable Governour and Council.**

The House humbly presenteth, That the said dissolution as the case now standeth is not presidentall neither legall according to the lawes, now in force, Therefore wee humbly desire a revocation of the said declaration, especially seeing wee doubt not but speedily to finish the present affaires to the satisfaction of your honour and the whole country.

Subscribed,

*John Smith, Speaker.*

Vpon

\* This paragraph is found neither in *Hening* nor in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, but is in the original manuscript.





Vpon which tranſactions (worne out)<sup>1</sup> being but three monthes abſent, *It was voted vnanimouſly*, That no Burgeſſe \* \* \* and if any ſhall depart, That he ſhall be cenſured as a perſon betraying the truſt reſoſed in him by his country, And the remain- ing to act in all things and to all intents and purpoſes as a whole and entire houſe, And further, That M<sup>r</sup> *Speaker* ſigne nothing without the conſent of the major part of the houſe.

*Voted further*, That an oath of ſecreſy be adminiſtred to the Burgeſſes which was done as followeth.

### The Oath.

You ſhall ſweare that as a Burgeſſe of this Houſe you ſhall not either directly or indirectly repeate nor diſcover the preſent or future tranſactions, debates or diſcourſes that are now or hereafter ſhall be tranſacted or debated on in the Houſe to any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer except to a Burgeſſe of this Affembly now preſent dureing the time of this preſent ſeſſion. So help you God and the contents of this Booke.

This oath taken by all the Burgeſſes preſent.

### The reply of the honourable the Governour and Council.

Vpon your aſſurance of a ſpeedy iſſue to conclude the acts ſo near brought to a con- firmation in this Affembly, wee are willing to come to a ſpeedy concluſion, And to re- ferre the diſpute of the power of diſſolving and the legality thereof to his Highneſſe the Lord Protector;

Subſcribed,

*Samuel Mathewes.*  
*Wm. Claiborne, Sec.*

*Ja: Cittie, April 2d, 1658.*

### The Anſwer of the Burgeſſes.

The Houſe is vnanimouſly of opinion that the anſwer returned is vnſatisfactory, and deſire with as much earneſtnes as the honourable Governour and Council have ex- preſſed a ſpeedy diſpatch, and propoſe, That the Governour and Council pleaſe to declare

The Houſe remaines vndiſſolved that a ſpeedy period may be putt to the publique affaires.

Subſcribed,

*John Smith, Speaker.*

*James, Ap: the 2d, 1658.*

### The reply of the Governour and Council.

Vpon your promiſe received of the ſpeedy and happy concluſion, Wee revoke the declaration for the diſſolution of the Affembly, And referre the diſpute of the power of diſſolving and the legality thereof to his Highneſſe the Lord Protector.

Subſcribed,

*Samuell Mathewes,*  
*Wm. Claiborne, Sec.*

The Houſe, vnſatisfied with theſe anſwers, appointed a comittee to draw vp a re- port for manifeſtation and vindication of the Affembly's power which after preſenta- tion to the Houſe to be ſent to the Governour and Council, Theſe vnderwritten being appointed the comittee:

Coll. *John Carter*, M<sup>r</sup> *Warham Horſmenden*, Coll. *John Sidney*, Lev't. Coll. *Thomas Swann*, Major *Richard Webſter*, M<sup>r</sup> *Jerom Ham*, Capt. *Wm. Michell*.

The ſame comittee is by the Houſe impowered to draw vp all ſuch propoſitions as any way tend to or concerne the ſettling the preſent affaires of the country and govern- ment.

The

<sup>1</sup> So marked in the manuſcript.



The Report of the Committee nominated for vindication and manifestation of  
the Affemblyes Power.

Wee have considered the present constitution of the government of *Virginia* and do propose, That wee find by the records, The present power of government to reside in such persons as shall be empowered by the Burgeffes (the representatives of the people) who are not dissolvable by any power now extant in *Virginia*, but the House of Burgeffes. They humbly think fitt that the House do propose,

*Samuel Mathewes*, Esquire, to remaine Governour and Capt. Gen'll. of *Virginia*, with the full powers of that trust, And that a Council be nominated, appointed and confirmed by the present Burgeffes convened, with the assistance of the Governour for his advice.

Vpon which Report was drawne up this Declaration.

The Burgeffes takeing into consideration the many letts and obstructions in the affaires of this Assembly and conceiving that some persons of the present councill endeavour by setting vp their own power to destroy the apparent power resident only in the burgeffes, representative of the people, as is manifest by the records of the Assembly:

Wee the said Burgeffes do declare, That we have in our selves the full power of the election and appointment of all officers in this country vntill such time as wee shall have order to the contrary from the supreme power in *England*, All which is evident vpon the Assembly records.

And for the better manifestation thereof and the present dispatch of the affaires of this countrey we declare as followeth:

That wee are not dissolvable by any power yet extant in *Virginia* but our owne, That all former election of Governour and Council be void and null; That the power of governour for the future shall be conferred on Coll. *Samuel Mathewes*, Esq. who by vs shall be invested with all the just rights and priviledges belonging to the Governour and Capt. Generall of *Virginia* and that a councill shall be nominated, appointed and confirmed, by the present burgeffes convened (with the advice of the Governour, for his assistance.) And that for the future none bee admitted a councillor but such who shall be nominated, appointed and confirmed by the house of Burgeffes as afore said, vntill further order from the supreme power in *England*.

Subscribed,

*John Smith*, Speaker.

*By the Grand Assembly.*

These are in the name of his Highnesse the Lord Protector to will and require you not to act or execute any warrant, precept or command directed to you from any other power or person then the Speaker of this hon'ble. House, whose commands you are hereby required to obey and not to decline therefrom vntill further order from vs the Burgeffes of this present Grand Assembly, hereof faile not as you will answer the contrary at your perill. Given 2d Apr. 58.

Signed,

*John Smith*, Speak'r.

Directed to Capt. *Robert Ellison*, High Sheriff of *James City* County and Serjeant at Armes for this present Grand Assembly.

*It is ordered*, That whereas the supreme power of this country of *Virginia* is by this Grand Assembly declared to be resident in the Burgeffes, the representatives of the people, That in reference and obedience thereto Coll. *William Claiborne* late secretarie of state forthwith surrender and deliver the records of the country into the hands of the Speaker of this present Grand Assembly.

Coll. *Claiborne* being sent for by the serjeant at armes there was drawn vp the next ensuing order.

Whereas it hath been ordered by this present Grand Assembly, That Coll. *William Claiborne* late secretarie of state should deliver, vpon oath, all the records concerning this country of *Virginia* or any perticular member thereof vnto this present Grand Assembly,





sembly, *These are to impower & authorize* Coll. John Carter and M<sup>r</sup> Warham Horsmenden to receive the same in the name and behalfe of the aforesaid Grand Assembly, and for such records as they shall receive to give the said Coli. Claiborne a full receipt and discharge.

Whereas it appeareth by the report of the Committee grounded upon an order of the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Councill of ye 11th of December, 1656, that there was accepted by John Leare a portion given by Mistrresse Streeter, the said Leare's wife's mother, in lieu of the estate due to her the said Leare's wife from the estate of M<sup>r</sup> Thos. Oldis, dec'd, And that in relation thereto Capt. Edw<sup>d</sup> Streeter, who married ye Executrex of ye said Oldis had made a delivery of severall the Goods & Chattells, by his wife to ye said Leare's wife in consideration of her Father's Legacy formerly demised, And finding yet due from the said Streeter to compleat & make up ye said porcon given in Lieu of the Legacy aforesaid, Eight neat Cattle, one thousand acres of Land, one Negro man called Abraham, *It is therefore ordered:* That ye said Capt. Streeter forthwith make delivery of the premiffes, And make as good assurance of the Land as by law he may or can, unto ye said Leare or assigns, with six hundred pounds of tobacco damages & costs of suite *als* Execution.

Whereas by act of Assembly held at James Citty in March now past, It is enacted, That all Aliens & Strangers which have inhabited this Country foure yeares & are firmly resolved to make this Country the place of their constant Residence, should be free Denizens of this Collony & thereby be invested with all priviledges they are in any way capable of.

This Grand Assembly upon the petition of William Westerhouse, a Dutchman, have hereby declared, approved and made the said Westerhouse a Free Denizen of Virginia, giving thereby & granting unto ye said Westerhouse full power and priviledge to purchase, hold & dispose of Lands. To trade & traffique & all other law<sup>l</sup> priviledges & Immunities to be invested with & enjoy, in as full & ample manner to all intents & purposes as if he had been an *Englishman* borne (The bearing of publique offices & imployments Exempted), with which Denizacon his children also may be invested with, Allwaies *provided* that in the County Court where he or they do or shall reside, he and they shall take an oath of Fidelity to the government of this Country, which oath is to be administered by the Com<sup>rs</sup> of the said County Court & there to be Recorded.

Denization issued in the forme above specified to George Hacke, Chirurgion, being a German borne, now resident in the County of North'ton.

Comission for Naturalizacon issued out to M<sup>r</sup> William & John Custis in the forme above, onely they & their issue are capeable of bearing office, they being borne of *English* parents.

Lambert Grooten, of Accomack, Minor Dowdas, of ye Isle of Wight County, and John Abraham, of —, *Dutchmen*, had Comission of Denizacon granted them as above.

Whereas at a Quarter Court held at James Citty the 13th of October, 1656, Nicholas Trotte, obtained order ag<sup>t</sup> Thomas Bushrod for present paym<sup>t</sup> three thousand two hundred twenty-fower pounds of tobacco and Caske, from which the said Bushrod appealed to ye Assembly, exhibiting in his petition to them that he had tendred tobacco to the said Trotte for satisfaction of the said order, & all other bills due (as the said order of Court was), out of his own Crop; But it appearing upon full Examination of the busineis, That ye tobacco was never legally tendred nor ye Viewers legally qualified, nor that they were all present at one time, nor that any notice was given of it to M<sup>r</sup> Trotte, nor that all the Viewers make a report of the tobacco being good. And Further the said Bushrod not makeing his tender untill the shipping neare gone \* \* \* *Assembly have therefore ordered* That \* \* \* Tobacco the said Bushrod do make present payment of the sum of 3,224 lbs. of principall, well conditioned, sweet sented Tobacco, according to Act of Assembly & Caske out of his own Crop, made at his own plantation he dwells upon called *Effex Lodge*, The said Tobacco being purchased by the said Trotte at four pence *per* pound, And likewise that the said Bushrod pay unto the said Trotte



Thirty-five pound *Sterling* in tobacco, qualified according to Act at three halfe pence ꝑ lb., And three hundred pound of Tobacco for Charge & Damages with Costs of suit *als* Execution.

The fuit Between Lef<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Miles Cary & M<sup>r</sup> John Brewer in behalfe of the Inhabitants of Stanly hundred, plaintiffs & M<sup>r</sup> John Harlowe, Defend<sup>t</sup>, in respect of the preterjudiciall bringing ye said suite before ye Asssembly & the said Harlowe never summoned, is dismissed.

April the 3d, 1658.

THE committee appointed for manifestation of the countreys power did this day by order of the house present to the Governour the forme of the oath to be taken by him and the Councill, which by him was approved and a list of those he desired to be of his councill presented by him to the house.

## The Oath.

I doe sweare that as Governour and Capt. Gen'll. of *Virginia*, I will, from time to time to the best of my vnderstanding and conscience deliver my opinion in all cafes for the good and wellfare of this plantation of *Virginia*, And I do also sweare that as a minister of iustice in *Virginia*, I will, to the best of my judgment and conscience, do equall right and iustice vnto all persons in all causes when I shall bee therevnto called, according to the knowne laws of *England* or acts of Assembly which are or shall be in force for the time being without favour, affection, partiality or malice or any by respect whatsoever. Neither will I, directly or indirectly give counsell or advice in any cause depending before me, So help me God.

The names of the Councillors nominated by the Governour and approved by the House.

S: Coll. *Samuell Mathewes*, Esq'r. Governour and Capt. Gen'l. of *Virginia*.  
*Richard Bennett*, Coll. *John West*,

S: Coll. *Wm. Claiborne*,  
Secretary of State,  
Coll. *Hill*,  
Coll. *Thomas Dew*,

S: Coll. *Wm. Bernard*,  
Le'tt. Coll. *John Walker*,  
S: Coll. *George Reade*,  
Coll. *Abraham Wood*,

S: Coll. *Tho's. Pettus*.

S: Coll. *Obedience Robins*,  
Capt. *Henry Perry*,

Esquires.

Coll. John Carter,  
M<sup>r</sup> Warham Horfmenden,  
Le't. Coll. Anto Ellyotte.

These 3 last not to be sworne vntill the diffolution of the Affsembly.

These marked in the margent with the letter S: where then fworne in the forme  
 expressed, their titles onely changed.





## [Some of the Proceedings of the House of Burgeses for the 1658/59 Session.]

[*March 1, 1658/59.*]

THE Burgeses of the severall counties being returned by the Sheriffes and this day making their appearance in the House, there was by the unanimous vote of all then present (being thirty in number) chosen, Coll. *Edward Hill*, Speaker, and being by them presented to the Governour from him received approbation.

Whereas Coll. *Moore ffantleroy* not being present in the House at the election of the Speaker moved against him as if clandestinely elected and taxed the House of unwarrantable proceedings therein, *It is ordered*, That the said Coll. *ffantleroy* be suspended untill tomorrow morning, when vpon his submission he may be readmitted.

The House adjourned untill *Tuesday* morning.

---

*March the 8th, 1658/9.*

THE House being mett, Coll. *Fantleroy* acknowledging his error, was re-admitted and the order for suspension reversed.

Orders for observation of good order in the House being this day read are generally assented to and ordered to be recorded.

### Orders in the House.

1. That no Burgesse shall absent himselfe from attendance on the House without leave first obtained (vnlesse prevented by sicknesse) when any matter shall be debated of; But that every member shall keepe good order, and give due attention to the reading or debateing of whatsoever shall be proposed or presented to the consideration of the House: And that every Burgesse shall, with due respect, addresse himselfe to Mr *Speaker* in a decent manner, And not entertaine any private discourse, while the publique affairs are treated off.

2. That any member of this house for everie time of his absence vpon call of the clerke shall forfeit twenty pounds of tobacco to be disposed of by the major part of the house vpon every *Saturday* in the afternoon, lawfull impediments excepted.

3. That the first time any member of this house shall by the major part of the house [be] adjudged to be disguised with overmuch drinke he shall forfeit one hundred pounds of tobacco, and for the second time he shall be soe disguised, he shall forfeit 300 of tob'o. and for the 3d offence 1000 lb. tobacco.

4. That vpon debate of any thing proposed by the Speaker, The party that speaketh shall rise from his seate and be vncovered during the time he speaketh, wherein no interruption shall be made untill he have finished his discourse, vpon the penalty of one hundred pounds of tob'o.

5. That no irreverent or indigne forme of speech be vttered in the House by any person against another member of this House, vpon the penalty of five hundred pounds of tobacco, The House to be judge therein and the severall fines to be disposed of by the House as abovesaid.

Coll.

---

<sup>1</sup> See the notes as to the source of the text of the 1654/55 session and the 1657/58 session.



Coll. *John Sidney* was ordered by the House to go to the Governour and request the appointment of some of the Council to administer the oath to the Burgeses, whereupon were sent Coll. *William Claiborne*, Coll. *William Bernard* and Coll. *Thomas Dewe*, who administered the oath to the Burgeses in forme following.

#### The Oath.

You and every of you shall sweare vpon the holy Evangelist and in the sight of God to deliver your opinions faithfully, justly and honestly according to your best understanding and conscience for the generall good and prosperity of this country and every perticular member thereof, And to do your vtmost endeavour to prosecute that without mingling with it any perticular interest of any person or persons whatsoever, So helpe you God and the contents of this booke.

#### *Post Meridiem.*

**C**OLL. *Collclough* and *Giles Webb* were sent by the House to acquaint the Governour's honour that the house attended his pleasure; Who coming in caused a letter directed to him and the councill to be read.

#### The Letter.

Duplicate.

*Gentlemen*, His late Highnesse the Lord Protector, from that generall respect which he had to the good and safety of all the people of his dominion, Whether in these nations or in the *English* plantations abroad did extend his care to his collony in *Virginia*, The present condition and affaires whereof appearing vnder some vnsettlednes through the looseness of the government, The supplying of that defect hath been taken into serious consideration and some resolutions past in order therevnto which we suppose would have been brought into act by this time if the Lord had continued life and health to his said Highnesse; but it hath pleased the Lord on *ffriday* the third of this moneth to take him out of the world, his said highnesse having in his life time according to the humble petition and advise appointed and declared the most noble and illustrious Lord, the Lord *Richard*, eldest sonne to his late Highnesse to be his successor, who hath been accordingly with generall consent and applause of all proclaimed protector of this Comon-Wealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland* and the dominions and territories therevnto belonging, And therefore wee have thought fitt to signifie the same vnto you, whom wee require according to your duty that you cause his said highnesse *Richard*, Lord Protector, forthwith to be proclaimed in all parts of your collony, And his Highnesse Council have thought fitt hereby to assure you that the settlement of that collony is not neglected and to lett you know that you may expect shortly to receive a more expresse testimony of his Highnesse care in that behalfe; till the further perfecting whereof, their Lordships do will and require you the present Governour and Council there to apply yourselves with all serioufness, faithfullnesse and circumspection to the peaceable and orderly management of the affaires of that collony according to such good lawes and customes (not repugnant to the lawes of *England*) as have been heretofore vsed and exercised among you improveing your best endeavors, as for maintaining the civil peace, so for promoting the interest of religion, wherein you will receive from hence all just countenance and encouragement, And if any person shall presume by any vndue wayes to interrupt the quiet or hazard the safety of his Highnesse people there, Order will be taken (vpon the representation of such proceedings) to make further provision for securing of your peace in such a way as shall be found meet and necessary, and for calling those to a strict acco't, who shall endeavour to disturbe it.

Signed in the name and by the order of the Council,  
*Whitehall*, 7th September, 1658.

*He: Lawrence*, Presid't.  
Superfcription.





Superfcription.

*To the Governour and Councill of his Highnesse Collony of Virginia.*

The letter being read was proposed whether the House should have time to debate on their acceptance and approbation of that letter.

*Resolved* they should have time to consider of it.

In reference to which the Governour and Councill departed and then was proposed, whether the letter in that part that requires obedience to his Highnesse *Richard*, Lord Protector, should be assented to.

*Resolved* generally and unanimously in the affirmative.

2. Whether the letter sent be accepted as an authenticke manifestation of their Lordships' intentions for the government of this countrey.

*Voted*—That wee owne the power and the whole contents thereof, After which the House adjourned vntill *Wednesday* morning.

*March the 9th, 1658.*

THE House being mett, The Speaker declared the intentions of the Governor and Councill in tender care of the good of this country to assist the Assembly in making addressees to his Highnesse for confirmation of the priviledge granted to the country in electing their own officers, in which the House desired to be satisfied from the Governour's owne expressions. In reference to which, M<sup>r</sup> *Bacon*, M<sup>r</sup> *Horfmen*, L<sup>t</sup>. Coll. *Carter* and Capt. *Fowke* were sent to desire his honor to come to the House and affirme it which accordingly he did as followeth, *vizt* He acknowledged the supream power of electing officers to be by the present lawes resident in the Grand Assembly, And that he would joyne his best assistance with the countrey in making an addresse to his Highnesse for confirmation of their present priviledges, And that for this reason, That what was their priviledge now might be his or their posterities hereafter.

The committee appointed to draw vp the addressees of the country to his Highness, to whom were added of the Councill, Coll. *Wm. Claiborne*, Coll. *John Walker*, Coll. *John Carter*, Capt. *Francis Willis*, M<sup>r</sup> *Nathaniel Bacon*, M<sup>r</sup> *Warham Horfmen*.

The Committee for private Causes.

Le't Coll. *Edward Carter*, Coll. *John Sidney*, Coll. *Moore Fantleroy*, M<sup>r</sup> *Henry Corbin*, Captain *George Jordan*, Major *Lemuel Mason*.

The Committee for review and regulation of the Acts, and to make Report of the inconveniencies or requisite alterations.

Le't Coll. *John Stringer*, Col. *Robert Pitte*, Capt. *William Whittacre*, Major *Joseph Crowshaw*, M<sup>r</sup> *George Collclough*, M<sup>r</sup> *William Blasse*.

*William Parry* tendring a petition to the House for a reliefe to be allowed by the publike in regard of his losses by fire, age and impotency had his said petition ejected.

Complaint being made to the Assembly by Le't Coll. *Miles Cary* and M<sup>r</sup> *Henry Corben* two of the collectors of the imposition of two shillings *per hhd* That *Thomas James*, master of the *Ant'o. of London*, *David Welldy*, master of the shipp belonging to *Southampton*, M<sup>r</sup> *Henry Haines*, master of the *Robt. Capt. Peter Wraxall*, commander of the *Good Will*, M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Sellacke*, master of the *Recovery* all of *Bristoll*, M<sup>r</sup> *Nicholas Smih*, commander of the *Dolphin* of *Amsterdam*, M<sup>r</sup> *Samuell Groom*, commander of the *Dove*, And Capt. *Richard Husbands*, commander of the *Recovery* of *London* refused to give caution for payment of the said Levy according to the tenor of the act in that case provided: *It is ordered* that Warrants issue forth vnder the hands of the Governour and Speaker ffor the immediate personall appearance of the persons abovesaid before them and the Grand Assembly.

The House adjourned vntill *Thursday* morning.

*March*





March the 10th, 1658.

**W**HEREAS certaine persons of the county of Surry complained by petition, That one of their Burgeffes was vnduely elected, and prayed, That M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Warren might be admitted to implead the sheriffe for his return, which being granted and the said M<sup>r</sup> Warren averring, That there was no fault in the sheriffe, The election, returne and Burgeffe were thereupon all approved.

It is ordered, That M<sup>r</sup> Henry Haines stand comitted vntill he give bond with security for payment of the levy of two shillings per hhd.

The remaining part of this day and the eleaventh and twelveth being spent in severall propositions and messages past between the Governour and Councill.

March the 13th, 1658.

**C**OLL. John Carter, M<sup>r</sup> Warham Horfmonden & Capt. Francis Willis, Capt. Warner, Le'tt. Coll. Carter were by the House sent to the Governor and Councill for their assent to the last proposition concerning the establishing the government.

The Governour and Councill's Answer to the Burgeffes Proposition.

To shew our desire and compliance for the peace of the collony, wee shall consent till the pleasure of his Highness be further signified.

Wherevpon the proposition was drawn vp into an act and signed by the Governour and Speaker and by beat of drum proclaimed.

Whereas Solomon Martin hath scandalously objected against Coll. Wm. Bernard, a Councillor of State, that he could make his servants swear what he would, The House hath comited the said Martin to prison vntill Monday morning for his offence.

Whereas order for pattering the land of the Wiccomoco Indians in Northumberland county vpon the said Indians deserting the said land was granted to the honourable Samuel Mathewes, Esq. Governour, &c. the twenty-seaventh day of November, 1657, and confirmed by another order of the quarter court, dated the eleaventh of March, 1658, and that grounded vpon the desire of the said Indians to surrender the same to his honour, The Assembly hath thought fitt to ratifye the said grants, and do hereby confirme the same, Provided that no intrenchment be made vpon any preceding rights of Coll. Richard Lee.

March the 15th, 1658.

**P**ROPOSED, Whether Coll. John Carter, M<sup>r</sup> Warham Horfmonden and Le'tt. Coll. Anto. Elliott should, by vertue of their last election continue councillors or be referred to a further confirmation.

Resolved that they should be referred to a new election.

To the quere of the Governour and Councill referred to the consideration of the Assembly, March the 11th, 1658, in causa, *Elizab: Perry vs. Thomas Davies*, After long suite judgment given, execution served, A new suite is againe renewed by *Davis* in chancery, And then *Davis* appealing to the Assembly whether his appeale must be allowed, hee neither charging the court with error, injustice or partiality.

Upon the Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Daiues, for admittance of his appeale, It is assented to by the house and a hearing granted.<sup>1</sup>

Vpon the petition of Coll. Henry Browne shewing, That he was impleaded by John Jennings, overseer of the estate of Robert Morfslay, dec'd, to recover a debt without ground leaves which was made for tobacco then merchantable att the date of the bill,

And

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is in neither *Hening* nor the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, but is found in the original manuscript.





And *Surry* county court haveing granted an order for payment of the said debt in tobacco cleer of ground leaves, according to the tenor of the act of Assenbly now in force, *It is ordered*, That the order of *Surry* county court be reversed; And that the said *Jennings* forthwith repay vnto the said Coll. *Browne* the overplus of the tobacco and caske received by vertue of the said order of *Surry* court with costs *als.* exec'on.

Upon the petition of *John Custis* shewing his *English* descent, though of foreign birth & craveing this honourable Assenbly to restore him to the freedom of his parents. *It is ordered* accordingly that a Commission of Naturalizacon shall be granted him, he taking the oath of Fidelity to the Government.

Upon the petition of *Lambert Grooten* shewing his long residence and Resolution of continuance in this Country craveing therefore a Comission of Denization might be granted him. *It is ordered* therefore that he takeing his Oath of fidelity to the Government his Commission for Denization shall be granted him.—P.N., 10.

*John Abraham* upon his petition hath obtained like concesson & order for his Denizacon.

*Minor Dowdas* upon his petition hath obtained like Grant & order for his Comission of Denization as abovesaid.—P. N., 12.



## APPENDIX.





# Appendix.

[From a manuscript in the Library of Congress. MS. Rec. *Virginia Co.*, III, pt. 11, p. 49.]

## [Law Against Improper Contracts of Marriage.]

**W**HEREAS to the great contempt of the Ma<sup>tie</sup> of God and ill example to others, certain women within this Colony have of late contrary to the Lawes ecclesiasticall of the Realme of *England* contracted themselves to two severall men at one time, whereby much troble doth growe betweene parties; and the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Counsell of Estate, thereby much disquieted: To p<sup>r</sup>vent the like offence in others hereafter, *It is by the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Counsell ordered in Court*, that every Minister give notice in his Church to his parishoners, that what man or woman soever shall hereafter use any worde or speech tending to a contract of Mariag vnto two severall p<sup>r</sup>sons at one time (though not p<sup>r</sup>cise and legall yet so as may intangle and breed strugle in their Consciences) shall for such their offence vnd<sup>r</sup>go either corporall punishm<sup>t</sup> (as whippinge &c) or other punishm<sup>t</sup> by fyne, or otherwise, according to the qualitie of the p<sup>r</sup>son so offending. Given at *James Cittie* this 24th of *June* 1624.

[From a manuscript<sup>1</sup> in the Library of Congress.]

## [Letter from the Governor and Council of *Virginia*.]

To *Henry Vicount Mandeville*

*Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>*

**I**T hath pleased his moste gracious Ma<sup>tie</sup> to direct his Royall L<sup>tes</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup>nor Councell & Colony of *Virginia*, signifying his pleasure to take the Comodity of Tobacco to his owne imediate use, & requiring that we should here contract w<sup>th</sup> the Burgesies of the sev<sup>r</sup>all Plantations for the same on his behalf, together w<sup>th</sup> instructions to that purpose from the atturney gen<sup>l</sup>, whereunto may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> in all humbleneis of duty wee have returned our answere (as we were required) [in?] our Petitions & gen<sup>l</sup> declarations sent in these ships, Humbly shewing vnto his Highness, the great p<sup>r</sup>judice that this Colony hath receaved by div<sup>r</sup>s contracts made wholly w<sup>th</sup>out our consents or privity, & sett on foote by avaritious and unconscionable men intending their owne private lucre & gaine, in the snares whereof we have continu[ally?] for the 6 yeares beene entangled & miserably p<sup>r</sup>plexed; to the gen<sup>l</sup> discouragement of all men, & hinderance of the proceedings of this Plantation, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise would [have?] manifested better effects of more staple comodities soe long expected of us, for the p<sup>r</sup>fecting whereof, wee are disabled by our pou<sup>r</sup>ty, whilest our affaires remaine [unsecure?] & uncertaine, & we in feare to be made slaves to those men from whose \* \* \* & wide consciences wee expect noe mercy. But since all form<sup>r</sup> contracts are [dissolved?] & that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath beene pleased to extend his Princely care for the establishment [of?] this Colonie, w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out the suppartation of his Royall hand must necessarily sincke Wee have regained new hopes to our disparting minds in assured confidence that all factions silenced, & the private intentions of others p<sup>r</sup>vented, our iust Petitions [will?] receive a favorable admittance

<sup>1</sup> This manuscript is in a very poor state of preservation, the edges being considerably frayed and the writing in places indistinct. Where possible the omissions of the text have been supplied, conjecturally, in brackets; and where conjecture failed, asterisks have been inserted.

This note applies, also, to most of the other Library of Congress manuscripts printed in this Appendix.



admittance & hearing; In the w<sup>ch</sup> wee the gou'no' & [Councill?] in the name of the whole Colony doe implore the continuance of yo' [Lor<sup>ps</sup> favour?] towards vs, that as heretofore yo' Lo<sup>ps</sup> hath beene the greateft meanes [to protect us from?] thes form' contracts, for w<sup>ch</sup> wee retorne our humbleft thanks vnto yo' [Lor<sup>ps</sup>, wee hope that?] now againe by yo' iuftice & goodnes wee may be p<sup>r</sup>ected againft [the extortions?] and avarife of thofe men, who have beene fo thirfty of our mifery & ruine; Wee rather defiringe to become feruants vnto his Ma<sup>tie</sup> by the proffitt of our labours, then vnto ones that fhould vnderhand contract for the fame; Thus wifhing vnto yo' Hono' all increafe of goodnes & imortall happines we reft

Virginia the  
30th of March 1628.

Att yo' L<sup>ps</sup> Comaund

*Francis West*

*John Pott*  
*Sam Mathewes*

*Roger Smyth*  
*William Claibourne*  
*William Tucker*

[From a manuscript in the Library of Congress.]

[Letter from the Governor and Council of *Virginia*.]

To *Edw: Earle of Dorsett*

*Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>*

**M**AY it please yo' Hono' to accept from vs the gou'no' Councell & Colony of *Virginia* the humble acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of our thankfullnes for yo' Lo<sup>ps</sup> continuall favour towards vs, and this Plantation w<sup>ch</sup> as it hath eu<sup>r</sup> appeared by yo' noble inclination to aduance the p<sup>r</sup>ceedings thereof, ice more p<sup>r</sup>ticular-ly by ou<sup>r</sup>throwing thofe late contracts on our Tobacco, intended & made w<sup>th</sup>out our confents, to the difannuling whereof yo' Lo<sup>ps</sup> gave the furtherance & power that p<sup>r</sup>duced foe good an effect, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwife had tended to our mifery & ruyne, Wherefore wee are againe invited to imbolden ourfelues on yo' wonted goodnes & iuftice, by w<sup>ch</sup> we defire to be protected againft thes harmes, & implore the Continuance of yo' hono<sup>ble</sup> favour to this Colony, now againe enfnared in the fame toyles, & likely to fuffer extreame p<sup>r</sup>iudice by new contracts, w<sup>ch</sup> wee feare are proiected by thofe men, whole ends are their private gaines & lucre, and not the p<sup>r</sup>ffit of his Ma<sup>tie</sup> or the welfare of this State, Wee haue receaved his Ma<sup>ties</sup> moſte gracious Letters & Inſtructions from S<sup>r</sup> *Robert Heath* Attorney Gen<sup>l</sup>all concerning the fame, & by our publique declarations (according as wee are required) haue returned our humble anſweare vnto his Highnes: And wee hope his Royall Ma<sup>tie</sup> wilbe pleaſed gratiouſly to heare our iuſt Petitions to our relief & eſtabliſhm<sup>t</sup>, & put an end to theſe long troubles, whereby our affaires haue beene exceedingly p<sup>r</sup>plexed, In the w<sup>ch</sup> wee humble begg yo' Lo<sup>ps</sup> meadiations & Councells, Thus praying for yo' Hono<sup>rs</sup> welfare & felicity wee reft

Att yo' Comaund

*Francis West*

*John Pott*  
*Samuel Mathewes*

*Roger Smyth*  
*William Claybourne*

Virginia the  
30th of March 1628.

*Willm Tucker*

[From





[From a manuscript in the Library of Congress.]

[Letter from the Governor and Council of *Virginia*.]To My L<sup>d</sup>. *Laware*.*Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>*

**M**AY it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to accept from *Virginia* the acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of those respects that this Colony oweth and offereth vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>, persuading ourselves that those noble inclinations are hereditary in yo<sup>r</sup> minde, w<sup>ch</sup> were in the thoughts and intentions of yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup> Father, whose gave beginning advance and whilest he lived suppartation to this Plantation and since his death, how endeared hath his memory beene to our harts, it being apparent vnto vs [what?] great sufferers we were in his losse, by whose patronage we hoped for defence against those harmes, w<sup>ch</sup> since have well nighe ou<sup>r</sup>whelmed vs, & in p<sup>t</sup>icular those p<sup>n</sup>icious contracts w<sup>ch</sup> so often for those 6 yeares have beene contin[ually?] intended & made on our Tobacco w<sup>th</sup>out our knowledge or privity: We have now in assurance of yo<sup>r</sup> favour, & confidence of yo<sup>r</sup> noble minde imboldened ourselves to implore yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>s favoure, that you would be pleased to Patronize our iust cause, and that our Petitions and general declarations to his most sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> may be gratiouly accepted, and that none may contract on our goods [without?] our consente, vpon such vnreasonable tearmes & conditions as draw w<sup>th</sup> them immediate ruine & distruction of this Colony:

Thus wishing unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> all increase of Hono<sup>r</sup> & felicity, wee rest  
*Virginia* the 30th of  
 March 1628

Devoted to yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>o</sup>pps service.*ffrancis West*

*John Pott*  
*Samuell Mathewes,*

*Roger Smyth.*  
*William Claybourne*  
*William Tucker.*

[From the *Bancroft Transcripts*, *New York Public Library*, III, 575-578.]

## [Memorial in Reference to Tobacco.]

Firft, that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> would be gracioufly pleased to cause some care to be had for the supplanting of *English* Tobacco, w<sup>ch</sup> I conceive may best be effected by an Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup>, seeing that notw<sup>th</sup>standinge his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Proclamaçons forbidding the planting thereof, it is planted much more then formerlie in divers partes of this kingdome whereby his Ma<sup>ties</sup> plantaçons abroad are like in short tyme to be deserted, and utterlie disabled from planting many usefull & advantageable comodities for the benefitt of *England*, as hemp & flax for cordage, linnen, iron, vines, filke, & other staple comodities w<sup>ch</sup> the fertilenes of *Virginia* undoubtedlie in short tyme w<sup>th</sup> the care and industrie of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> people there may produce. Besides the *English* Tobacco doth greatly hinder the sale of *Virginia* in theis partes, w<sup>ch</sup> causeth his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subiectes in *Virginia* & the adventurers thither, to seeke other forraine Marketes, whereby his Ma<sup>ties</sup> customes from thence are like to be daylie impayred, this present yeare amounting to fifteene thousand pounds from *Virginia* onely in all likelihood the next yeare will hardlie render halfe the profit. This present yeare an estimate is made that three hundred thousand waight of tobacco hath been planted in *England*, and it is thought the next yeare will produce here as much more if it be not hindered by strong hand.

Next, whereas it was ordered by the Lords, that the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Virginia* should there take bond of all Masters of Shipps to bring into *England* all such comodities as they doe lade there, that *England* might be the onely staple of that place, that his Ma<sup>tie</sup>  
 might



might not loofe his benefitt thereby: it were much better that bond might be taken here in *England* and alfoe in *Ireland* of all fuch fhipps as lade hence for thofe partes feing the Governo<sup>r</sup> is not to permitt trade there w<sup>th</sup> any forrayners and by this meanes it will be manifeft by their Corkettes.

Endorfed by Secretary *Dorcheſter*, "The Government of *Virginia's* Memorial."

---

[From a manuſcript in the Library of Congreſs.]

[Letter from the Governor and Council in *Virginia* to the Privy Council in *England*.]

*Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>*

Wee cannot but acknowledge the great goodnes of God, that hath ſtirred vpp the hart of his moſt excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> gratiouſlie to reflect his royall Eye vppon this Colony to eſtabliſh it to a new life, from the lowe declention wherunto it was iallen, And wee earneſtly deſire yo<sup>r</sup> honors, to preſent our moſt humble Thankes vnto his moſt Sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> And wee cannot but acknowledge the hand of heauen alſo, that hath not ſuffered, the zeale of this plantation, to die out of the boſoms of yo<sup>r</sup>, Right Honable, beinge the perſonages that ſoe nobly haue given, beginninge, Supportation & preſents vnto it, whereby wee hope after ſoe longe a tyme, wherein nothinge hath beene begotten, from hence, but one of the moſt vnneceſſarie Comodities, nowe at length to manifeſt ſome better fruites of ſoe great expence of men and money waſted and conſumed on itt, wee haue latelie ſumoned an aſſembly, wherein wee haue continued longe together in Conſultation of all ſuch orders as we haue thought moſt neceſſarye for the preſent Gouvern<sup>mt</sup> heere, of w<sup>ch</sup> wee haue ſent yo<sup>r</sup> the Coppies beſeechinge yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ſſes</sup> approbation, and favorable interpretation, to our good intentions, eſpecially to thoſe thinges, wherein wee haue anything fayled, or proceeded to farr, to regulate thoſe matters, w<sup>ch</sup> wee would otherwiſe haue left vntouched, had not the neceſſitie of the tyme required itt, that is, the ſtate of the Church affayres, wee wilbe bould to informe yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ſſes</sup> that w<sup>th</sup> a moſt vnanimous Conſent, both of the Gouverno<sup>r</sup>, and Counſell & all the Burgiſſes, thoſe ordinances and lawes were firmelie eſtabliſhed, and wee hope that the publique ſervice hath ſoe vnited our mynds that noe privat reſpects will diſioyne or divert o<sup>r</sup> harts and intentions, yf any error haue ouertaken our weake abilities not Converſaunt in ſuch affayres, wee deſire nothinge more, then to be reſtored, to the right pathes, but it was neceſſarie to Comprehend in our bodie all ſuch particular orders, as this Colony requires, diverſified from the preſident of other Comonwealths, And wee deſire that Act w<sup>ch</sup> ſetts the price of our Tobacco at 6<sup>d</sup> per lb. may not be thought ſtrange, of w<sup>ch</sup> to give yo<sup>r</sup> the motiues would make theſe tedious, And in part the Aſſemblye haue given yo<sup>r</sup> the reaſon, and ſome of the Comiſſioners can informe yo<sup>r</sup> of former preſidents, heere in that kind, and wee are ſure that no evils can enſue of ſoe great prejudice, as the want of ſuch an order hath now brought vppon vs, By the former ſhipps, our letters haue particularlie informed yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ſſes</sup>, of the moſt neceſſarie poynts, w<sup>ch</sup> wee now agayne beſeech yo<sup>r</sup> may rather obtayne Creditt then any ſiniſter informations our priets ſuggeſted vnto yo<sup>r</sup> by vnexperienced men, Leade often tymes w<sup>ch</sup> priuate reſpects for o<sup>r</sup> parts we ſhall ſubmitt to yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> direcons rather wiſhing that the moſt neceſſarie workes, may be fixed on, And thoſe w<sup>ch</sup> are to be firſt in order of tyme, then by imbraceinge many to fayle in all, Aboue all wee wiſh that good and godlie myniſters would repayre vnto us, And that numbers of people may be ſent, In multitudes of hands Conſiſts ſtrength, And the difficultie of groſſe workes will not otherwiſe be vanquiſhed, They neede not doubt in proviſion of victualls eſpecially yf any price be giuen vnto vs for our Corne, And wee will endeavour to





to receiue them w<sup>th</sup> all good accomodations, Tradesmen are wantinge, especially Shipwrights, Smythes, Carpenters, Tanners, Leatherdressers, Hempdressers, And Brick-makers, and Bricklayers for now wee intend our houses for decencie and Commoditie This inclosed abstract of the muster, will giue light to a generall vewe That there may be nothinge wantinge to yeald yo<sup>r</sup> full satisfaction. Of Iron Oare Capt. *Tucker* hath taken in some quantitie from a place adioyninge neere vnto vs, and as wee Conceauie fitt to sett vpp a worke, whereas helpe will be readie at hand, yf it proue good, but want of men that Can Judge of the myne, & instruct vs in digginge [for it?] is the Cause that there hath beene none prouided from the fallinge Crecke, yf any undertake this worke they shall be sure of our Corne and hog flesh, and Beefe at as Cheape rates as in *England*, wee haue sent the Transcript of our p<sup>re</sup>cedinges, about S<sup>r</sup> *Samuell Argolls* Cattle, belonging to M<sup>r</sup> *Woodall*, And beesech yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> finall decree in the Cause especially in the land called the Gouverno<sup>r</sup>s land *Southampton* hundred Cattle now after the deuision of S<sup>r</sup> *Samuell Argolls* stocke are about 120 head, and their numbers increasinge, It will be needfull, it will be needfull the owners should take order, how and where they should bee kept, *Martins* hundred Cattle wholly perteyneth to S<sup>r</sup> *Samuell Argoll*, \* \* \* \* the small remaynes of them are restored, *Barkley* hundred Cattle are much encreased, & the better part of them found belonging to those adventurers \* \* \*. A third of them to S<sup>r</sup> *Samuell Argoll*, Wee further pray to be directed concerninge the lands and deuidents heere that a firme establisht<sup>t</sup> may bee made, otherwise aftertymes in the Growth of the Colony will tast the bitter fruit of dissention and not easilie finde remedie, The generall hundreds be vnplanted and vn<sup>su</sup>pplyed, as likewise many planters deuidents, who are dead and no heires to be heard of, w<sup>ch</sup> will in short tyme, cause vs almost to leave this river & goe to free places, wherefore wee thinke it were a lesse mischeife, that yf they plant them not in Convenient tymes, others may take them, and they to choose their deuidents elsewhere, Soe should wee not vnnecessarilye stragle, in soe disioyned parties, The rents also reserved one [on] the patents should nowe be demaunded, w<sup>th</sup> the arrerages but wee desire yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> instructions for it, And in the rest wee referr you to the Burgessees L<sup>tes</sup>, The planters are carryed w<sup>th</sup> a great forwardnes to seeke Trade abroad, to w<sup>ch</sup> purpose wee haue now 7 or 8 pinnaces & Barques, bound to *New England* and the Northward, In short tyme wee shall looke further of, therefore desire that no impedim<sup>t</sup> may be put to hinder our free trade, where o<sup>r</sup> comodities except our Tobacco will find best vent. wee haue thought good to p<sup>er</sup>mitt some to goe to the *Dutch* plantation to furnish our selues w<sup>th</sup> horses, Assinicoes, sheepe, and aboue all *English* Grayne, of w<sup>ch</sup> haueinge seed, wee hope it will, appeare, wee shall abound in as full apportion thereof, as now wee doe of Indian Corne, And hereby wee shall be the better acquaynted, w<sup>th</sup> their trade, and manner of subsistence, who haue so wrongfully intruded vppon our territories, In respect whereof wee pray to be directed, vppon what termes wee shall stand w<sup>th</sup> them of which wee most humbly desire to be resolved, and in the interim wee will be carefull to obserue yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>able</sup> directions and euer remayne

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lorppps most humbly devoted

March 1631

*John Harvey*  
*John West*  
*Samuell Mathewes*  
*Willm Clayborne*  
*Wm. farrar*  
*Henry finch*  
*Rich Stephens*  
*Nath Basse*  
*John Utye*  
*Thomas Purifie*  
*W<sup>m</sup> Peirce*

[From



[From the *Bancroft* Transcripts, *New York Public Library*, IV, 419-420.]

[The 20th Act of the Grand Assembly of 1636/37.]

At a Grand Assembly holden at *James Cittie*  
the 20<sup>th</sup> of *February* 1636.

Present

Sir *John Harvey* Knight, Govern' &

M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Kemp*, Secretary &

Serjeant Major *George Donne*.

Capt: *Thomas Purifye*

Capt: *Henery Browne*

Capt: *John Hobson*

Capt: *Adam Thorowgood*.

M<sup>r</sup> *William Brocas*.

Together w<sup>th</sup> the Burgeffes names.

**B**E yt also Enacted that there be an Office erected and an Officer appointed by the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Counsell who shall keepe Register of all the Tobacco, and other Commodities exported And that his Fee and allowance be two pence <sup>per</sup> cask for the Tobacco, and after the same rate for other goods, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be payd unto the sayd officer by the Masters of Shippes when they bring in their Invoices to the Office, and to be repayed by the Owners of the goods before the deliverye of them

*Extrahit, et Examin ꝑ me*

*Rich Kemp*, Secret:

[From the *Bancroft* Transcripts, *New York Public Library*, V, 1-5.]

[Letter from Secretary *Richard Kemp* to Sir *Francis Windebanke*, dated  
*April 6*, 1638.]

*Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>*

Yo<sup>r</sup> may please herew<sup>th</sup> to receive my humble tender of the Acts and the whole proceedings passed in writing this last Assembly. When I first declared the Kings Propositions to them (according as my deuty enjoyned mee) I urged their deuty, together w<sup>th</sup> the necessitye of their yeilding to them, by instancing how farr their povertye had growen and increased upon them by the continuation of their excessive planting of their Tobaccoes, having noe consideration eyther to Commodities of more worthy consequence, or what is greater in Providence to the meanes of subsistence, inferring from thence the benefitt of a Contract w<sup>ch</sup> might afford them a larger proffitt, as also more tyme and Vacancye to attend more noble Indeavors. What wee could winn upon them by all possible meanes wee could use, their Answer in its naturall colours w<sup>th</sup>owt alteration presented will informe.

Nor doe I conceive (under yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> favour) a Contract will ever be brought to effect if it dependes upon the yeilding of an Assembly. And if it passe otherwyse w<sup>th</sup>owt obliging all other *English* Plantations I may justly also feare the Ruine & unpeopling of the Colonye.

I beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to give me leave, owt of my deuty, to informe the more generall voyce of the people heere. They are of late more then heretofore given to affect good buildings, scarce any Inhabitant but hath his garden and Orchard planted.

Few there are but indeavour the raising of Stocks of Cattell or Hoggs or both, w<sup>th</sup> much labour and paines, considering the neighbourhood of the Salvages, who are ever awake to mischeifs and injuries of ipoile, even in the streightest time of peace.

Yf





Yf (say they) ou<sup>r</sup> Tobaccoe from whence wee yett fetch ou<sup>r</sup> Maintenance must fall into a Contract, all shipping will desert us, excepting some few belonging to the Contractors, where is then the Incouragement to the breeding of Cattell or Hoggs when the meanes whereby to vent them is abridged us. And what is worfe in consequence, the Collonye will in short tyme melt to nothing for want of supplyes in people, for of the hundred w<sup>ch</sup> are yearely transported, scarce any but are brought in as Merchandize to make sale of, nor can the Planters generally better provide, when this yeare they cannot promise to themselves abilitye to purchase a servant the next yeare, nor untill theire Crops of Tobaccoe be taken downe. Thus farr, from my deuty to the service, w<sup>ch</sup> I humbly submitt to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> better Iudgment. Resting

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> humbly to serve yo<sup>r</sup>

*Richard Kemp.*

*Point Comfort*

this 6th of April 1638.

(Indorfed)

"To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>

Sr. *Francis Windebank* Knight Principall Secretary to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> these present"

[From *Hening's Statutes at Large*, I, 382, 383.]

[Bill of Sale of the ship *Leopoldus* to *Walter Chiles*.]

**W**HEREAS the ship *Leopoldus* of *Dunkirk* hath by the grand assembly of this country been adjudged forfeit and accordingly confiscated according to the act of parliament for increase of navigation, *Now know all men to whom these presents shall come* that we the subscribers authorized by the said Grand Assembly do for and in consideration of the sume of four hundred pounds *sterling* paid by Lt. Coll. *Walter Chiles* of this colony for the use of this colony before the sealing and delivery hereof acquit and discharge him, give, grant, bargain, sell assigne and set over the said ship named *Leopoldus* about the burthen of three hundred tons with her guns, tackle, apparel and furniture and whatsoever belongeth or appertaineth to the said ship unto the said Lieut. Coll. *Chiles*, his heirs and assigns for ever, To have and to hold the said ship with all her said guns, tackle, apparel and furniture to him the [said] *Walter Chiles*, his heirs, and assigns for ever without any let, hinderance, molestation or disturbance of any person or persons whatsoever claiming any right, title or interest to the said ship in the behalf of this colony or the commonwealth of *England*, We hereby in the behalf of the Grand Assembly warranting the same unto the said Lieut. Coll. *Walter Chiles*, his heirs, ex<sup>rs</sup>. administrators, *In witness whereof* we have hereunto set our hands and seals and caused this our act to be register'd in the records of this colony of *Virginia* the twelveth of *July*, 1653.

*Ri. Bennett*, Seal.

*Wm. Whitby* Speaker of the House of Burgeffes.

*In presentia mea,*

*Wm. Clayborne*, Sec.

*Geo. ffletcher*.

*Robt. Huberd*.

*John Corker*, Cl. to the House  
of Burgeffes.

[From



[From the Public Record Office, London. S. P. Domestic Interregnum I, 75. pp. 27-28.]

[Letter from *Henry Lawrence*, Lord President, and Council of State to the Governor and General Assembly of *Virginia*.]

Saturday 31<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1653 afternoone.

M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence Lo: Pr<sup>t</sup>

M: G: Desbrow.

S<sup>r</sup> A: A: Cooper

M<sup>r</sup> Strickland.

Col: Sydenham.

Col Jones.

Col Mountagu

S<sup>r</sup> Cha: Wolfley.

Lord Protector present.

\* \* \* \* \*

A Letter prepared for the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Generall Affembly of *Virginia* was now read and approved of.

To the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Generall Affembly of the English Plantation of *Virginia*.

Gentlemen.

Colonell *Mathews* the Agent for *Virginia*, hath diligently attended the dispatch of some busineses referring to the peace and settlement of that Colony, The perfecting whereof hath beene obstructed by the many publique affaires here depending. And now it haveing pleased God (who is the great disposer of all humane occurrences) in his great wisedome, and according to the Councell of his owne will, to alter the Government of this Comonwealth, by intrusting the same unto a Lord Protector and Successive Trienniall Parlements. And *Oliver Cromwell* Captayne Generall of all the forces of this Comonwealth, being declared the present Lord Protector thereof, (as you may perceive by the platforme of government herew<sup>th</sup> sent you, and the proclamation thereunto annexed, which you are forthwith after receipt hereof, to Cause to be published) addres hath been made unto his Highnes by Colonell *Mathews* petition, for the determining of those matters, which have so long depended. Whereupon his Highnes hath been pleased, to put into an effectuall way the speedy resolution of those questions, betwixt the Lord *Baltimore* and the Inhabitants of *Virginia*, concerning the bounds by them respectively claymed, And hath also declared his Intention, with the most convenient speed to settle the government, and other Concernm<sup>ts</sup> of that plantation, in Such a way as may be for the benefit and security of the Inhabitants, and render it most serviceable to the Comon interest, & honour of the Comonwealth, wherein you may receive his Highnes particular determination in due tyme. In the interim his Highnes hath thought fit to signifie to you by his Councell, (as he hereby doth) That the safety, protection and welfare, of that plantation, (as well as the rest) is under his serious thoughts, and Care. And to the intent it may not suffer any Inconvenience by the unfixednes of the governm<sup>t</sup> His Highnes hath thought fitt to Continue Colonell *Bennet* (of whom his Highnes hath received a good Character) in execution of the place of Governo<sup>r</sup>, till his Highnes shall further signifie his pleasure in that behalfe, which you may in probability expect by the next Ships. And till such his further pleasure be declared, his Highnes and the Councell recomend it to you, that the publique peace of the plantation be diligently attended. That Love be cherished, and the great Intereft of Religion be owned and Countenanced, whereby you will ingage Gods Care over you, who alone can make yo<sup>r</sup> affaires prosperous, and more oblige this State tenderly to improve their oportunityes for yo<sup>r</sup> protection, and encouragement.

Signed in the Name and by order of his Highnes and the Councell.

He: Lawrence Pr<sup>t</sup>.

Whitehall 4<sup>th</sup> Janu<sup>y</sup> 1653 [1653/54.]

[S.]





[Order of the Council of State, dated *December 18, 1657*, in reference to appointment of a Governor of *Virginia*.]*Friday 18<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1657.*Lord Visc<sup>t</sup> *Lisle* in y<sup>e</sup> chaire.Lord *Strickland*E. of *Mulgrave*Maio<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> *Skippon*Lo. *fleetwood*M<sup>r</sup> *Comptroller*S<sup>t</sup> *Charles Wolfeley*M<sup>r</sup> *Secretary*

\* \* \* \* \*

COLONELL<sup>r</sup> *Sydenham* represents from the Committee of the Councell for *Jamaica*, to whom the report from the Committee for his Highness in *America*, concerning *Virginia* was referred, That by the said report, and a paper thereunto annexed, and signed by severall Merchants, trading to *Virginia*, the Govern<sup>mt</sup> of *Virginia* is set forth, to have beene a long tyme unsettled, by reason whereof, and for want of sufficient Comissions and authorities from hence the hopefull improvem<sup>nt</sup> there receive noe advance, or encouragem<sup>nt</sup> whereupon the said Committee for *America*, doe propose it as necessary, That some fit person be sent thither by his Highness, as Governo<sup>r</sup> and doe nominate M<sup>r</sup> *Edward Diggs* in that behalfe, as one that would satisfie all parties and Interests among them, and desire that (the last Ships of this yeare being forthwith to goe away thither) his Highness will at least nominate a Governo<sup>r</sup>, that the Country may have Intelligence thereof, and the minds of all concerned, may be the better satisfied. Ordered, That it be offered to his Highness as the advice of the Councell, that his Highness will please to nominate such a person to be Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Virginia* as His Highness shall think fit.

[From *Hening's Statutes at Large*, I, 431-432.][Order of the Grand Assembly of *March 1657/58* naming the Governor and Council of *Virginia*.]

Whereas it appeares by act of Assembly held at *James Cittie* in *May, 1652*, That it was agreed vpon and thought best by the then comissioners for the parliament, and the Burgeesses of the then assembly, That the right of election of all officers of this collony should be and appertaine to the Burgeesses, the representatives of the people, Now know yee, That wee the present Burgeesses of this Grand Assembly have accordingly constituted and ordained the severall persons vnder written to be the Governour, Councill & comissioners of this country of *Virginia* vntill the next Assembly or vntill the further pleasure of the supream power in *England* shall be knowne.

The Honourable *Samuel Mathewes*, Esq<sup>r</sup>,Governour and Captain Generall of *Virginia*.*Richard Bennett*, Esquire.Coll. *Wm. Claiborne*, Secretarie of State.Coll. *John West*,Lev<sup>t</sup>. Coll. *John [Walker]*Coll. *Thomas Pettus*,Coll. *George [Reade]*Coll. *William Bernard*,Coll. *Abraham Wood*,Coll. *Thomas Dew*,Coll. *John Carter*,Coll. *Obedience Robins*,M<sup>r</sup> *War<sup>m</sup>. Horfmenden*,Capt. *Henry Perrie*,Lt. Coll. *Anthony Elliotte*.

Theise three last not to be sworne vntill the defolution of the Assembly.

[From

<sup>1</sup> In the margin of the page on which this entry is written, just opposite the first line of the entry, the following appears: "dd [that is, delivered] M<sup>r</sup> *Nutley*. 21. concerning *Virginia*."



[From the Public Record Office, *London*. S. P. Domestic, Interregnum I, 78, pp. 817-818.]

[Order of the Council of State, dated *August 31, 1658*, in respect to  
*Virginia Affairs.*]

*Tuesday 31. August 1658.*

Lord Pref<sup>t</sup> *Lawrence*

Lord *Strickland*

Lo: Visc<sup>t</sup> *Lisle*

Lo: *Jones*

Lo: *Sydenham*

Lo: *Wolfeley*

Lo: *Disbrow*

Lo: *Fleetwood*

M<sup>r</sup> *Secretary*

\* \* \* \* \*

**O**N<sup>e</sup> reading the humble petition of diverse Merchants, & Planters of his Highness Colony of *Virginia*, shewing the loose, & distracted condition of that Colony, and the inconvenience that may ensue if y<sup>e</sup> ships now going should depart without some Declaration concerning the settling of the government there, and praying, that y<sup>e</sup> Councils pleasure may be signified to the present Governor, and Council, to apply themselves with all possible Care, & circumspection to the peaceable, & orderly manning of the affairs thereof; as alsoe of the Draught of a Letter prepared according to the Tenor of the said desire. *Ordered*, That a Letter be sent to the present Governor & Council of *Virginia*, to the purport of that now read, The same being as followeth, *viz<sup>t</sup>*

*Gentlemen*

His Highness the Lord Protector, from that generall respect, w<sup>ch</sup> he hath to the good, & safety of all the people of his Dominions, whether in these Nations, or in the *English* Plantations abroad, hath extended his Care to his Colony in *Virginia*; The present Condition, and affaires whereof appearing under some unsettledness through the looseness of the government, The supplying of that defect hath beene taken into serious Consideration, and some resolutions passed in order thereunto; which Wee suppose will be brought into act, soe soone as his Highness (amidst his many great affaires, and concern<sup>ts</sup>) shall have an opportunity; In the meane tyme, his Highness Council have thought fit hereby to assure you, that the settlement of that Colony is not neglected, and to let you know, that you may expect shortly to receive a more expresse testimony of his Highness Care in that behalfe; Till the further perfecting whereof, Their Lord<sup>ss</sup> doe will, and require you, the present Governor & Council there, to apply yo<sup>r</sup> selves with all seriousness, faithfulness, & circumspection to the peaceable & orderly manning of the affairs of that Colony, according to such good Lawes, & Customes (not repugnant to the Lawes of *England*, as have beene heretofore used, & exercised among you; improving yo<sup>r</sup> best endeavors, as for mainteyning the civill peace, soe for promoting the Interest of Religion, wherein you will receive from hence all just Countenance, & encouragement And if any person shall presume, by any undue wayes to interrupt the quiet, or hazard the safety of his Highness people there, order will be taken (upon the representation of such proceedings) to make further provision, for securing of yo<sup>r</sup> peace, in such a way as shall be found meet, & necessary; and for calling those to a strict accompt, who shall endeavor to disturb it.

Signed in y<sup>e</sup> Name & by order  
of the Council

*He: Lawrence Pres<sup>t</sup>*

*Whitehall—*

*31 Aug: 1658.*

[From

<sup>1</sup> In the margin of the page on which this entry appears, opposite the first line, is written the following: "V<sup>o</sup> [Vide] y<sup>e</sup> lre [letter] foll. concerning the merchants of *Virginia*." The letter referred to does not seem to have been preserved.

<sup>2</sup> In the margin appears the following: "V<sup>o</sup> another lre Sep. this being vacatted by his H. Death." The letter finally sent is printed on page 115 of this volume.





[Several Orders<sup>1</sup> of the *March 1660/61 Assembly*.]

**I**N regard that Collonel *Manwaring Hammond* doth not proceed on his voyage by reason of ye Governors Comand imposed on him to the contrary, *It is ordered*, That ye Tobacco allreadie paid shall remain to his use, But that ye order for the Eleaven thousand pounds next yeare be Repealed & made void.

*Whereas, William Irondall* haveing long endeavoured by his Industry to procure a Subsistence & being Embarqued with ye p'duce of his Labour for *England*, was (After much p'fonall Valour, shewed in resistance & losse of his right Arme) taken in ye fight by the *Spanyards*, And being now returned & addresting himselfe to this house for Relief, *They have out of Their Charity thought fitt* to Allowe in ye Publique Levy Annually one thousand pounds of Tobacco & Exempcon from Leavys during Life.

*Whereas Grace Powell* hath complained y<sup>t</sup> severall of her husband's creditors have contrary to ye intent of Assemblies Charity, who after ye Death of her husband in ye Countries service against the Indians gave her for her support certaine Tobaccoes in ye Leavy of *Yorke & New Kent*, taken & deteined from her und'r p'tence of debts due from her husband all ye said Tobacco so charitably given, *It is ordered*, that ye Collectors of ye said Tobacco Either deteining it or paying it without her order make repaym't of ye same with costs.

*Ordered* that *Bridgett Hooker* in regard to her great age & the service done by her husband to ye Publique be annually allowed out of ye Publique Leavie one thousand pounds of Tobacco.

The difference between *Mr Bennett & Mr Langfdale* touching certain troubles, Molestacons & damages susteined by ye said Master *Langfdale* by *Mr Bennett's* means in ye time of his power, *It is ordered*, that ye Cause is Suspended till ye Right Hon'ble *Sr Wm. Berkeley* shall signify his Majesties further pleasure, the costs be not awarded before judgement be passed upon ye Issue.

*Whereas George Hacke* had formerly a Commiffion of denizacon granted him in the year Sixteen hundred fifty-eight, And hath petitioned in behalfe of himselfe, his Brother & Children y<sup>t</sup> the same might be renewed to him & Conferred on Them. The Grand Assembly hath thought fitt to grant Confirmation thereof on his & their takeing ye oathes of Allegiance & Sup'macie.

*Ordered*, That in case *Burleigh's & Stanton Ship* come in and there be any Surplufage of ye two shillings after ye Debts of ye Countrey are fatisfied, that ye said Surplufage shall be converted to ye purchasing of some of the Countrey Tobacco debts now layd & Lightning ye Leavie.

<sup>1</sup> These orders should have been printed in the volume of the present set of the Journals of the House of Burgesses issued immediately before this one, but were overlooked by the editor.



133-134

## INDEX





# Index

## A

Abraham, John, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 118.  
 Abrell, Robt., burgefs, xxii.  
 Aeomack, burgeffes, xi-xiv.  
 Accomaek County, burgeffes, xv, xvi.  
 Adams (Addams), Robert, burgefs, viii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42.  
 Allen, William, burgefs, x.  
 Andrews, William, petitioner, 91.  
 Anifeed, cultivation of, encouraged, 10.  
 Apparel, law concerning exeefts of, 10.  
 Appomattox River, inhabitants on, to hold courts according to the act for courts, 85.  
 Archer's Hope, burgeffes, x-xv.  
 Argall, Samuel, laws drawn up out of instructions given to, by council of Virginia in England, 9; lieutenant-governor, 28, 34.  
 Argall's Gift, burgeffes, vii, 3; petition of inhabitants of, 15.  
 Arrowhattocks, burgefs from, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Arundel, John, burgefs, xiv.  
 Afhton, Peter, burgefs, xxii, 99.  
 Afton, Walter, burgefs, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xvi, 56.  
 Atkins, John, burgefs, xi.

## B

Bacon, Nathaniel, burgefs, xxii, xxiv; member of the Council, 99, 109, 116.  
 Bagnall, James, burgefs, xix, xxii.  
 Bagwell, Henry, burgefs, xi, xiii.  
 Bagwell, Thomas, burgefs, x; petitioner, 90.  
 Baldridge, Thomas, burgefs, xx.  
 Baldwin, John, mentioned, 88.  
 Ball, Hen., burgefs, xix.  
 Bannifter, ———, petitioner, 103.  
 Bargrave, ———, mentioned, 11.  
 Barham, Anthony, burgefs, xi.  
 Barkeley, F., burgefs, ix, 44.  
 Barker, William, burgefs, xviii.  
 Barley, authorities in England asked to fend over supply of, for planting, 17.  
 Barnes, Laneelot, burgefs, xi.  
 Barnett, Thomas, burgefs, xiii, xvi.  
 Barnett, Wm., member of the Council, 82.  
 Barrett (Barret), William, burgefs, xviii, xix, xx.  
 Barrington, ———, paid for shot, 53.  
 Barrington, Robert, burgefs, xi; clerk of the General Affembly, 48.  
 Baffe, ———, furnifhes man to plant corn at Kiskeyacke, 52.  
 Baffe (Baffet), Nathaniel, burgefs, viii, ix, x, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44, 51; member of the Council, 125.  
 Baffe's Choisee, burgefs from, viii.  
 Batt, John, paid 1,000 pounds of tobacco, 88.  
 Batt, Will, fined for cultivating feconds, 103.  
 Batt (Batte), William, burgefs, xxii, xxiv.  
 Battfon, Nathaniel, punished for mifdemeanor, 92.  
 Baugh, John, burgefs, xvi, xviii.  
 Bayly, Arthur, burgefs, xvi.  
 Baynham, Alex., burgefs, xxii.  
 Beazeley, Job, burgefs, xxii, 99.  
 Bennett, ———, furnifhes man to plant corn at Kiskeyacke, 52.  
 Bennett, Edward, burgefs, ix, 51; commiffioner, xxx, xlix, 50.  
 Bennett, Phillip, burgefs, xviii.  
 Bennett, Richard, burgefs, x; commiffioner, 80, 81; deed from Wm. Berkeley to, for a houle in James City, 97; governor, 82, 86, 87, 92, 94; member of the Council, 69, 113, 129.  
 Bennett, Thomas, burgefs, xiii.  
 Bentley, William, burgefs, x.  
 Berkeley, William, deed from, to Richard Bennett for a houle in James City, 97; exempted from payment of duty on tobacco, 91; governor, xxxix, xl, xlii, 69, 70, 75; paid in tobacco, 88, 89, 104; to give to Francis Morrifon deed for houle in James City, 96.  
 Bernard, Thomas, burgefs, xvi, xvii, xviii, 69.

Bernard, William, member of the Council, 97, 109, 113, 115, 117, 129.  
 Biggs (Bigge, Bigges), Richard, burgefs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Billingfley, ———, paid for fervices to the colony, 92.  
 Bifhop (Bifhopp), John, burgefs, xvii, xx, xxi.  
 Blacke (Blacky), William, burgefs, xxiii, xxiv, 116.  
 Blake, ———, burgefs, xxii, 95.  
 Bland, Peregrine, burgefs, xv.  
 Blayney (Blaine, Blany), Edward, burgefs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 44.  
 Boats, penalty for ftealing or ufing without permiffion, 13.  
 Bond, John, burgefs, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 95; petitioner, 102.  
 Booth, Robert, burgefs, xxi, xxii.  
 Borne, Robert, burgefs, xxiii.  
 Boucher, Daniel, burgefs, xxi.  
 Boyee, Chriftopher, mentioned, 84; paid in tobacco, 89.  
 Boys, John, burgefs, vii, 3, 6.  
 Boys (Boyfe), Luke, burgefs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Boyfe, Cheney, burgefs, x, xi, xiii.  
 Bracewell, Robert, fufpended from the Houfe, 86.  
 Branch, Chriftopher, burgefs, xv.  
 Branch, John, burgefs, xvi.  
 Breman, Thomas, burgefs, xxii.  
 Brent, Giles, agreement between N. Seabright and, concerning land, 103.  
 Brereton, Thomas, witnefs to bill of fale, 97.  
 Brewer, John, burgefs, xi, xxiii; represents Stanly Hundred in a fuit, 113.  
 Brewfter, Edward, leader of company fearching for gold and filver mines, 30.  
 Brewfter, Richard, burgefs, x, xi, xvii.  
 Bridger, Jofeph, burgefs, xxiii, 108.  
 Britfol Parifh, authority to hold courts within parifh, 100.  
 Broadhurft, Walter, burgefs, xxi.  
 Brocas, William, member of the Council, 126.  
 Bromfield, John, cafe of, againft Elizabeth Crump, 96.  
 Brown (Browne), Henry, member of the Council, 69, 126; petitioner, 117.  
 Browne, John, burgefs, x.  
 Browning, John, burgefs, x, xi, xiii.  
 Bucke, ———, minifter, 4.  
 Burbage, Thomas, cafe of Streeter againft heirs of, 96.  
 Burgeffes, expenfes of, to be paid out of levy on tobacco exported, 108; king's propofitions to, 57-61; meffage to the governor and Council, 109; meffage to the lord protektor, 104; meffages from the Council, 110, 117; oath of office, 82, 86, 110, 115; petition to the Privy Council, 55.  
 Burgis (Burges), Thomas, burgefs, ix, xi, 51.  
 Burials, fecretary of ftate to keep record of, 13.  
 Burland, John, burgefs, ix, 51.  
 Burleigh & Stanton's fhip, order concerning, 131.  
 Burnham, Rowland, burgefs, xvii, xviii, xx.  
 Burroughs (Burrowes), X'p'her (Charles), burgefs, xviii, xx, xxi; difqualified to hold public office for feven years, 73.  
 Bufhrod, Thomas, burgefs, xxiv; order againft, by Trotte, 112.  
 Butler, Nathaniel, reply of the governor, Council and Affembly to "Unmasking of Virginia" by, 23.  
 Butler, William, burgefs, xvi, xxi, xxiii, 69.

## C

Calthropp (Calthrope, Calthropp), Chriftopher, burgefs, xvii, xviii, xxi.  
 Canoes, penalty for ftealing or ufing without permiffion, 13.  
 Capp, William, burgefs, vii, 3, 6.  
 Cardoon, David, caveat of information againft, by Yeardley, 88.  
 Carter, Edward, burgefs, xxiii, xxiv, 108, 116, 117.  
 Carter, John, burgefs, xvi, xx, xxii, xvii, xxiv, xlv, 108, 110, 112; commander of expedition againft Rappahannock Indians, 94; member of the Council, 113, 116, 117, 129; petitioner, 83.





Cary, Miles, collector of the tax of 2s. per hhd., 116; represents in a suit Stanly Hundred, 113.  
 Cattle Duties, proposition concerning, 109.  
 Cattle, act to repeal act giving liberty to transport, xxxvii; penalty for killing, without permission of governor, 13.  
 Caufey (Cauffey, Cawley), Nathaniel, burgefs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Cawfield, William, burgefs, xxiii, xxiv.  
 Cawley's Care, burgefs from, xiii, xiv.  
 Ceely (Seely), Thomas, burgefs, x, xi, xii, xv, 56; furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskyacke, 52; to continue in possession of land, 93.  
 Chamberlaine, Fra., burgefs, ix, 44.  
 Chandler, John, burgefs, xviii, xix, xx.  
 Chaplain (Chaplin, Chaplyn), Isaac, burgefs, viii, ix, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Chaplain's (Chaplaine's) Choice, burgefs, viii, x, xi, xii.  
 Charles City County, burgeffes, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 3; militia, 101; petition of inhabitants of, 101, 107, 108; public levy for 1653, 88.  
 Charles City Incorporation, burgeffes, vii, viii.  
 Charles River, burgeffes, xv, xvi.  
 Charlton (Charieton), Stephen, burgefs, xviii, xix, xxi.  
 Cheefman, John, member of Council, 82.  
 Chesapeake Bay, trading in, without governor's permission, prohibited, 14.  
 Chefman, John, burgefs, xvi.  
 Chew (Chewe), John, burgefs, viii, ix, x, xvi, xvii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 51.  
 Chicheley (Chicheley), Henry, burgefs, xxii, 99.  
 Chickahominy, burgefs from, xiii, xiv; to be feated by young freemen, xxxvi.  
 Chickahominy Indians, law concerning, 9; mentioned, 33.  
 Chickahominy Parish, mentioned, xv, 109.  
 Chiles, Mathew, burgefs, xvi, 69.  
 Chiles, Walter, burgefs, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxiv; petitioner, 91; purchaser of ship Leopoldus, xlix, 127; speaker, 86.  
 Christenings, record to be kept of, 13.  
 Church, penalty for being absent from, on Sunday, 14, 54.  
 Claiborne (Clayborn, Clayborne, Claybourne), William, caveat of information against Cardoon, 83; encouraged to make discoveries, 85; member of the Council, ix, xlv, 44, 48, 51, 80, 81, 94, 116, 122, 123, 125; paid 2,500 pounds of tobacco, 89; secretary of state, 82, 92, 97, 106, 109, 110, 114, 113, 127, 129; witness to bill of sale, 97.  
 Claufe, Phettiplace, burgefs, x.  
 Claxton, John, petitioner, 90.  
 Clement, Jeremie, burgefs, xvi.  
 Cocke (Cock), Richard, burgefs, xvii, xxii.  
 Cocke, William, burgefs, xix.  
 Cole, William, burgefs, x.  
 Colclough, George, burgefs, xxiv, 115, 116.  
 College, petition of the General Assembly in reference to erecting a, 7.  
 College Plantations, burgeffes, viii, x, xi.  
 Commissioners, to be appointed by the House, 82.  
 Coney, Henry, burgefs, xi, xiii, xiv.  
 Contracts, law concerning, enacted in England, 10.  
 Convention of 1625, petition of, 43.  
 Coogan (Gookin), Daniel, burgefs, xvi.  
 Cooper, Sir A. A., member of the Council of State of England, 128.  
 Cooper, Walter, petitioner, 103.  
 Corbin, Henry, burgefs, xxiv, 116.  
 Corker, John, burgefs, xiii, xiv, xviii; clerk of the House, 76, 78, 82, 83, 86, 88, 127; paid in tobacco, 88, 89.  
 Corker, William, burgefs, xxiii.  
 Corn, planters to reserve one barrel for every servant, to be delivered yearly either upon sale or exchange, 10; planting of, encouraged, 17.  
 Council, letter to Edward, Earl of Dorset, 122; letter to Henry Viscount Mandeville, 121; letter to Lord Delaware, 123; letter to the Privy Council, 124; message to the burgeffes, 117; oath of office, 113.  
 Cox, Richard, burgefs, xiii.  
 Crampe (Crump), Thomas, burgefs, xii, 56.  
 Crampton, ———, paid for powder, 53.  
 Crew, Randall, burgefs, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix.

Crewe, John, burgefs, ix, 44.  
 Crewes, James, petitioner, 102.  
 Criminals, proposition concerning, 109.  
 Crinden, Edward, burgefs, ix, 51.  
 Cripps (Crip), Zachary, burgefs, x, xiv, xv.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, captain general of all the forces of England, 128.  
 Croshaw, Joseph, burgefs, xxii, xxiv, 95, 116.  
 Croshaw (Crafhaw, Crofham), Raleigh (Raleigh, Rawley), burgefs, viii, 22, 27, 39, 42.  
 Crowder, Hugh, burgefs, ix, 44.  
 Crump, Elizabeth, case of John Bromfield against, 56.  
 Crump (Crampe), Thomas, burgefs, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Curles, burgefs from, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Curtis, Edmond, member of the Council, 80, 81.  
 Cufis, John, petitioner, 118.  
 Cufis, William, naturalization of, 112.

## D

Dacker, William, burgefs, xvi, 69.  
 Daines, William, petitioner, 117.  
 Dale, Thomas, governor, 31.  
 Davies, Thomas, suit of, against E. Perry, 117.  
 Davis, Thomas, burgefs, vii, xxii, xxiii, 3, 95; mentioned, 5.  
 Davis, William, burgefs, xvi, xix.  
 Dawber, Edmund, occupants of land claimed by, not to be dispossessed except by Dawber himself, 84.  
 Death, Richard, burgefs, xvi, xvii.  
 Delaware, Lord, governor of Virginia, 29; laws drawn up from instructions given to, by Council of Virginia in England, 9; letter to, from the governor and Council, 123.  
 Delaware, a ship, 30.  
 Denbigh (Denby), burgeffes, xi, xiii, xiv.  
 Denbigh Parish, mentioned, 101.  
 Desbrow, G., member of the Council of State of England, 128.  
 Dew (Dewe, Due), Thomas, burgefs, xvi, xx, xxi, xxii, 69, 91, 93; member of the Council, xlvii, 95, 97, 113, 115, 129; petitioner, 99.  
 Dew. *See also* Doe.  
 Deynes, William, case of, postponed, xlv; land recovered by, 98.  
 Diggs, Edward, agent for the colony in England, xlvii; governor, 1, 97, 101, 104; instructions to, in reference to delivery of letters to the secretary of state and the lord protector, 105; member of the Council, xlv, 94.  
 Dilke, Clement, burgefs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 44.  
 Dilke, Roger, burgefs, xiv.  
 Dipnall, Thomas, burgefs, xxii.  
 Dipual, Thomas, petitioner, 103.  
 Disbrow, Lord, member of the Council of State of England, 130.  
 Doe, Thomas, burgefs, x; *see also* Dew.  
 Dogs, not to be sold or given to Indians, 13.  
 Donne, George, sergeant-major, 126.  
 Dorsett, Edward, Earl of, letter from governor and Council, 122; mentioned, xlix.  
 Douglas, Edward, burgefs, xvii, xix.  
 Dowdas, Minor, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 118.  
 Downman (Downman), John, burgefs, ix, x, 44.  
 Downes, George, burgefs, xii, xiii, 56.  
 Dowle (Doute), Thomas, burgefs, vii, 3, 6.  
 Drunkenness, law concerning, 9.  
 Dunston, John, burgefs, xx.  
 Dutch, declaration concerning trade with, xli; trade with, encouraged, 74.

## E

Eastern Shore, burgeffes, viii.  
 Edlowe (Edloe), Matthew, burgefs, x, xxiv.  
 Edwards, William, burgefs, xxi, xxiii, 108.  
 Eggleston, Richard, mentioned, 104.  
 Elinor, a ship, 34.  
 Elizabeth, a ship, 32.  
 Elizabeth City County, burgeffes, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; public levy for 1653, 89; sheriff of, 102.  
 Elizabeth City Incorporation, burgeffes, viii, x.  
 Elizabeth City, Lower Parish of, burgeffes, xi-xiv; Upper Parish of, burgeffes, xi, xii, xiv.  
 Elliot (Elliott, Eliotte), Anthony, burgefs, xix, xxiii; member of the Council, 113, 117, 129.





Ellis, Thomas, witness to bill of sale, 97.  
 Ellyfon (Ellifon) Robert, burgess, xxii, 95, 99; high sheriff of James City County, 111; petitioner, 103; sergeant-at-arms, 111.  
 Emerson, Ellis, burgess, ix, 44.  
 Emerson, William, burgess, xiv.  
 Emperour, Francis, to pay one-third part of advance laid upon the cargo of the ship John, xlv.  
 English, ———, furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskeyacke, 52.  
 English (Englishe), William, burgess, ix, x, xiii, xiv, xxiv, 51.  
 Epes (Eppes, Eps), Francis, burgess, ix, xii, xv, xviii, 44, 51, 56; member of the Council, 82.  
 Eyre (Eyres), Robert, burgess, xix.

## F

Farley (Fareley), Thomas, burgess, ix, xi, xii, 51, 56.  
 Farloes' Neck, burgess from, xv.  
 Farmer, Thomas, burgess, xi.  
 Farrar, ———, furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskeyacke, 52.  
 Farrar, William, member of the Council, 48, 51, 125.  
 Farrar's (Plantation), burgesses from, xii.  
 Fauntleroy (Fantleroy), Moore, burgess, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 99, 101, 114, 116.  
 Fawcett, Thomas, burgess, x, xv.  
 Fawden, George, land patent of, confirmed, 93.  
 Fawdowne, George, burgess, xix.  
 Felgate, Robert, burgess, x, xi.  
 Fences, height of, 107.  
 Filmer, Henry, burgess, xvi.  
 Finch, Henry, member of the Council, 125.  
 Fipps, John, petitioner, 102.  
 Flax, cultivation of, encouraged, 10.  
 Fleet, Henry, burgess, xxi; encouraged to make discoveries, 85; interpreter, 94.  
 Fleetwood, Lord, member of the Council of State of England, 129, 130.  
 Fletcher, George, burgess, xx, xxi, 86, 91, 127; distiller, 84.  
 Flint, ———, furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskeyacke, 52.  
 Flint (Flynt), Thomas, burgess, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xix, 56.  
 Flood, ———, motion of, against Will. Batt, 103.  
 Flood (Fludd), John, burgess, xi, xii, xiii, xvi, xviii, xx, xxii, 56, 95.  
 Flowerdieu Hundred, burgesses, vii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, 3.  
 Fludd. *See* Flood.  
 Follis (Fallowes), Thomas, burgess, xvi, 69.  
 Fort Charles, mentioned, 32.  
 Fort Henry, mentioned, 32.  
 Foster, Richard, burgess, xxii, 99.  
 Foffett, Thomas, burgess, xi.  
 Foulke (Fowke), Thomas, burgess, xiv, 116.  
 Powden, George, burgess, xxi.  
 Fowler, Francis, burgess, xvi, 69.  
 Francis, a barque, 32.  
 Francis, Thomas, burgess, xxiii.  
 Franklin, Ferdinand, burgess, xvi, 69.  
 Freeman, Bennett, petitioner, 109.  
 Freeman, Bridges, burgess, xi, xiii, xix; member of the Council, 82, 97.  
 Freight, act concerning, xxxvii.  
 Fulford, Francis, burgess, xvi.

## G

Gaming, law concerning, 9.  
 Garnett, Thomas, a servant, 12.  
 Gates, Thomas, lieutenant-governor of Virginia, 29.  
 General Assembly, answer of, to a declaration exhibited by Alderman Johnson and others, 21; commission to Wyatt, Bennett, and Marthart, 50; declaration of, 75; letter from Henry Lawrence, 128; letter to the king, 23; letter to the Privy Council, 26; message from, in reference to the colony's trading with foreign countries, 76; orders of, in reference to trade with the Dutch, 74; paper of 1647/42 session entitled "The Declaration against the Company to be entered as the 21st act," 66-69; petition of, to treasurer, council, and company in England, 6; petition to the king, 25, 49; petition to the Privy Council, 49;

remonstrance of, 69; reply to the king's letter concerning tobacco, 45; reply to the Privy Council in reference to state of the colony, 38; report of the committee nominated for vindication and manifestation of the power of, 111.

George, a ship, 17, 34.  
 George, John, burgess, xix, xx.  
 Gibbes, John, burgess, vii, 3.  
 Gill, Stephen, burgess, xxi.  
 Glebe Land, burgesses, xi, xiii, xiv.  
 Gloucester County, burgesses, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; public levy for 1653, 89.  
 Gooch, William, burgess, xxii; member of the Council, 97.  
 Goodwin, James, burgess, xxiii.  
 Goodwyn (Godwin), Thomas, burgess, xxii, xxiv.  
 Gookin (Coogan), Daniel, burgess, xvi.  
 Gookin, John, burgess, xv.  
 Gouge, William, burgess, xxi.  
 Gough, Matthew, burgess, xvi, xvii.  
 Gough, Nathaniel, burgess, xvi, 69.  
 Gourgaing (Gourgainy), Edward, burgess, vii, 3.  
 Governor, letter from Henry Lawrence, 128; tobacco levied for use of, during quarter courts and assemblies, 100; *see also* Bennett, Richard; Berkeley, William; Diggs, Edward; Harvey, John; Mathews, Samuel; West, Francis; Wyatt, Francis; Yeardley, George.  
 Grapes, cultivation of, encouraged, 10.  
 Graves, Thomas, burgess, vii, xi, xiii, 3, 6.  
 Gray, Stephen, witness to bill of sale, 97.  
 Green, John, commissioner, 100.  
 Green, Roger, petitioner, 90.  
 Grindon (Gryndon), Edward, burgess, viii, 27.  
 Grindon, Thomas, burgess, xiv.  
 Groom, Samuel, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 Grooten, Lambert, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 118.  
 Guist, a ship, 34.  
 Gunnel, Edward, petitioner, 87.  
 Gwin (Gwinne, Gwyn), Hugh, burgess, xv, xix, xx, xxi; title of, to certain land confirmed, 84.

## H

Hacke, George, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 131.  
 Hacker, ———, petition of attorney for, 106.  
 Hackett, Thomas, burgess, xxi.  
 Haines, Henry, warrant issued for arrest of, 116, 117.  
 Ham, Jeremy (Jerome), burgess, xxiii, 108, 110.  
 Hamlin, Stephen, burgess, xxii.  
 Hammad, John, expelled from the House, 84.  
 Hammond, Manwaring, not to make proposed voyage, 131.  
 Hamor, Ralphe, member of the Council, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Haney, John, burgess, xxiii.  
 Hardy (Harddie, Hardin), George, burgess, xvi, xvii, xviii, xx, 69.  
 Harlowe, ———, petitioner, 102.  
 Harlowe, John, burgess, xxiv; defendant, 113.  
 Harmer, Ambrose, burgess, xviii, xix.  
 Harmer, Charles, burgess, xiii.  
 Harris, John, burgess, ix, x, xi, 51.  
 Harris, Thomas, burgess, viii, xv, xix, 26, 39, 42.  
 Harris, Will., paid in tobacco, 89.  
 Harris, William, burgess, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 99; major of Charles City and Henrico County regiment, 101.  
 Harrison, ———, ensign, 5.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, burgess, xvi, 69.  
 Harrop (Harrap), burgess, xi, xiv.  
 Harrop Parish, petition of inhabitants of, 109.  
 Harvey, John, commissioner, 37, 39, 40, 41; complaints against, xxxv; governor, xxiv, xxxv, xxxvi, 125, 126; letter to the Privy Council, 124.  
 Harwood, ———, furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskeyacke, 52.  
 Harwood (Harrewood), Thomas, burgess, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xviii, xx, 51, 56, 69; member of the Council, 82.  
 Harwood (Horwood), William, burgess, ix, 44, 51.  
 Hatcher, William, burgess, xvii, xviii, xx, xxiv.  
 Hawkins, Thomas, burgess, xiv.  
 Hay, William, burgess, xxiii, xxiv.  
 Hayrick, Thomas, burgess, xi.  
 Hayward, John, burgess, xxii.  
 Hemp, cultivation of, encouraged, 10.





- Henrico County, burgeses, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; militia, 101.  
 Henrico Incorporation, burgeses, viii.  
 Henrico Town, establishment of, 31.  
 Henricus, burgeses, vii, 3.  
 Hercules, a ship, 31.  
 Hewett, John, mentioned, 84.  
 Heyrick (Heyricke), Henry, burgeses, xvii, xviii.  
 Hides, not to be exported, 107.  
 Higginson, Humphrey, member of the Council, 82, 86, 97.  
 Hill, Edward, burgeses, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, 69; charges against, 99; member of the Council, 97, 113; petitioner, 103; speaker, xxii, xli, 93, 94, 114.  
 Hill, John, burgeses, xv, xvi, 69.  
 Hill, Thomas, burgeses, xvi.  
 Hobbs, Fra., burgeses, xxii.  
 Hobson, John, member of the Council, 126.  
 Hockaday, William, burgeses, xxi, 86; mentioned, 90.  
 Hoddin (Hodin), John, burgeses, xvi, xvii.  
 Hodgeskins, Bartholomew, suit against, by T. Willoughby, xlv.  
 Hog (Hogg) Island, burgeses, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv; mentioned, xv.  
 Holcroft, ———, commander of fort at Kicoughtan, 30.  
 Holden, John, burgeses, xvii.  
 Holder, Wm., mentioned, 84.  
 Holland, Gabriel, burgeses, viii, 22, 26, 27, 42.  
 Holland, John, burgeses, xxii.  
 Holmewood, ———, burgeses, xxii, 95.  
 Holt, Robert, burgeses, xxii, 95, 99.  
 Hone, Theophilus, burgeses, xxi, xxii, 95; petitioner, 102.  
 Hooe, Rice, burgeses, xiv, xviii, xix.  
 Hooker, Bridgett, allowed 1,000 pounds of tobacco annually, 131.  
 Hope, ———, paid 132 pounds of tobacco, 89.  
 Horley, Stephen, burgeses, xxi.  
 Horfenden (Horfanden), War'm, burgeses, xxiii, xxiv, 108, 110, 112, 116; member of the Council, 113, 117, 129.  
 Horwood, William, burgeses, ix, 44.  
 Hoskins, Antho., burgeses, xx.  
 Hoskins, Bartho., burgeses, xx, xxii.  
 Hough, Francis, burgeses, xiv.  
 How, Daniel, trouble of, with Scarbrough, referred to a commission, 91.  
 Howe, John, burgeses, xii, xiii, xiv, 56.  
 Huberd (Hubbard, Hubert), Robert, clerk of the Council, 78, 86, 127; salary of, 100; to make copy of the original laws, 101.  
 Hudson, William, petitioner, 105.  
 Hull, Peter, burgeses, xvii.  
 Hunt, Thomas, petitioner, 104.  
 Husbands, Richard, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 Hutchinon, Robert, burgeses, xvi, xvii, xix.
- I**
- Idleness, law concerning, 9.  
 Indians, inhabitants of colony to obtain permission from governor before going into towns of, 13; law concerning, 9, 10, 13; orders of the General Assembly concerning, 52; penalty for selling or giving dogs to, 13.  
 Inhabitants, record to be kept of male, 13.  
 Ironsall, William, petitioner, 131.  
 Isle of Kent, burgeses from, xii.  
 Isle of Wight County, burgeses, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 84, 99, 108; monthly courts to be held in the two parishes in, 98; petition of commissioners of, 91; petition of inhabitants of, 96, 100; public levy for 1653, 89; sheriff of, 102.  
 Iverfenn, Abraham, burgeses, xxi.
- J**
- Jackson, John, burgeses, vii, ix, xiii, 3, 6, 51; trouble of, with Scarbrough, referred to a commission, 91.  
 James City, burgeses, vii, viii, x-xiv; inn to be built in, 17, 23; mentioned, 16, 17, 21, 22, 35.  
 James City County, burgeses, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 3; clerk of court of, to give receipts for all records, 98; sheriff of, 102, 104.  
 James City Island, burgeses, viii, xi, xiii.  
 James, Thomas, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 Jamestown, burgeses, viii.  
 Jefferson, John, burgeses, vii, 3, 6.  
 Jennings, John, overseer of the estate of Robt. Morfay, 117.  
 John, a barque, 32.  
 John and Francis, a ship, 28, 33.  
 Johnson, ———, answer of the General Assembly to a declaration exhibited by, 21.  
 Johnson, Joseph, burgeses, xv, xvi, 69.  
 Johnson, Thomas, burgeses, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii.  
 Johnson's Neck, burgeses from, xv.  
 Jones, ———, member of the Council of State of England, 128, 130.  
 Jones, Anthony, burgeses, xv, xvi.  
 Jones, William, burgeses, xx, xxiv.  
 Jordan (Jordayne), George, burgeses, xvii, xix, xxiv, 116.  
 Jordan (Jorden), John, burgeses, xvii.  
 Jordan, Samuel, burgeses, vii, 3, 6.  
 Jordan (Jorden), Thomas, burgeses, ix, x, xii, 51, 56.  
 Jordan's Journey, burgeses, viii, x, xi.  
 Jupons, William, mentioned, 104.
- K**
- Kemp, Richard, acting-governor, xl; letter to Sir Francis Windebanke, 126; secretary, xxxvi, xlix.  
 Kempe, William, burgeses, xi.  
 Kendall, William, burgeses, xxiii.  
 Kethe's Creek, burgeses, xii, xv.  
 Key, Thomas, burgeses, xi.  
 Kiccowtan (Kicoughtan, Kicoughtan), burgeses, vii, 3; forts in, 32; mentioned, 22, 35; petition of General Assembly in reference to changing name of, 7.  
 Kiggan (Kyggan), Karby (Carberry), cafe of, against Lieutenant-colonel Swan dismissed, xlv; cafe of, against Wm. Norwood, 96.  
 Killigrew, Robert, mentioned, 43.  
 Kinginill (Kingimell, Kingemill, Kingemyll, Kingswell), Richard, burgeses, viii-x, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Kington, Thomas, burgeses, x, xv.  
 Kiskyacke, burgeses from, xii, xiii, xiv; company formed to cultivate corn at, 52.  
 Knight, Peter, burgeses, xxiii.
- L**
- Lambert, Thomas, burgeses, xix, xx, xxi, xxii.  
 Lancafter County, burgeses, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; petition of inhabitants of, 101; Sam. Mathews to be paid out of levy of, 102; to participate in march against Rappahannock Indians, 94.  
 Langley, Ralph, burgeses, xxii, 99; petitioner, 103.  
 Langdale, ———, cafe of, suspended, 131.  
 Langton, Anthony, mentioned, 106; petitioner, 103.  
 Lawne, Christopher, burgeses, vii, 3, 6.  
 Lawne's Hundred, law concerning, 11.  
 Lawne's Plantation, burgeses, vii, 3.  
 Lawrence, Henry, lord president, and Council of State, xlix, 128, 130.  
 Laws, drawn up from instructions from Council of Virginia in England to La Warre, Argali, and Yeardley, 9; list of, 9-14; message to treasurer, council, and company in reference to enforcement of, 16; to be examined and bound in one volume, 101.  
 Lawyers, resolution concerning, 107.  
 Leare, Mrs. John, legatee of Thomas Oldis, 112.  
 Lee, Henry, burgeses, xx.  
 Lee, Richard, burgeses, xix, xx.  
 Leopoldus, bill of sale of, 127; confiscated by the colony, 91; purchased by W. Chiles, xlix.  
 Lewis, William, petitioner, 106.  
 Lifle, Lord Viscount, member of the Council of State of England, 129, 130.  
 Littleton, Nathaniel, member of Council, 82; petitioner, 91.  
 Llewellyn (Lluellen), Daniel, burgeses, xvi, xvii, xix, xxi, xxii, 95.  
 Lloyd (Loyd), Cornelius, burgeses, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi; commissioner, 71; judgment granted E. Sanderfon against estate of, xlv; paid for services to the colony, 92.  
 Lloyd, Edward, burgeses, xviii, xix.  
 Lobb, George, burgeses, xxii, 95.  
 London Company, rechartering of, considered, xxxviii.





Loving (Loveing, Loveinge, Loven, Lovinge), Thomas, burgefs, xvii, xix, xxiii; petitioner, 102, 104.  
 Lower Chippokes, mentioned, xv.  
 Lower Norfolk County, burgeffes, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99.  
 The Lower Part of Elizabeth City, burgeffes, xi, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Lucas, Thomas, burgefs, xxiii.  
 Luddington, William, burgefs, xix.  
 Ludlowe, George, burgefs, xvi; member of the Council, 69, 82, 97.  
 Lyggon, Thomas, burgefs, xxii, 95.

## M

Madifon (Maddifon, Madifone), Ifaac, burgefs, viii, 22, 27, 39.  
 Maefhouck, Paulus, petitioner, 91.  
 Magazine, laws concerning, 11.  
 Major, Edward, burgefs, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, 86, 91.  
 Mallory, Phillip, commissioner, 100.  
 Mandeville, Henry, Viscount, letter to, from the governor and Council, 121; mentioned, xlix.  
 Mansell (Mansfield, Mansfil), David, burgefs, xv, xx.  
 Marie's Mount, burgefs from, xiii.  
 Marloe (Marlett, Marlott), Thomas, burgefs, viii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42.  
 Marriages, law concerning, 121; record to kept of, 13.  
 Marfhart, Michael (Michell), burgefs, ix, 50, 51; commissioner, xxx, xlix; paid for 16 carriages for ordnance, 53.  
 Marfton Parifh, formation of, 93.  
 Martian (Martain, Marten, Martin, Martieu, Marlier) Nicholas, burgefs, viii, xii, xiii, xiv, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 56.  
 Martin, John, attempt of, to eftablifh a plantation, 29; burgefs, xx; orders of the General Affembly concerning, 5, 8, 9; petition of John Rolfe concerning, 12.  
 Martin, Solomon, imprifoned, 117.  
 Martin's Brandon, burgeffes, vii.  
 Martin's Hundred, burgeffes, vii, x, xi, xiii, xiv, xv, 3; law concerning, 11; mentioned, 38.  
 Martin's Plantation, burgeffes, 3; burgeffes from, difqualified, xxviii, 4, 8.  
 Mary Margett, a fhip, 28.  
 Mafon, James, burgefs, xxii.  
 Mafon, Lemuell, burgefs, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 108, 116.  
 Mathewes, ———, furnifhes men to plant corn at Kiskyacke, 52.  
 Mathews, Samuel, agent for the colony, 92, 93; burgefs, xviii, xx, xxi, xxii; governor, 101, 108, 109, 110, 111, 113, 129; member of the Council, ix, 22, 27, 37, 39, 40, 41, 44, 48, 51, 69, 82, 97, 122, 123, 125; paid in tobacco, 89, 102.  
 Matrum, John, burgefs, xviii.  
 May, Humphrey, mentioned, 43.  
 Mayhow, ———, paid for fhut and provifions, 53.  
 Meares (Meeres), Thomas, burgefs, xviii, xix.  
 Mellin (Mellings), William, burgefs, xxi, xxiii.  
 Menefie, ———, paid for 300 barrels of fifh, 53.  
 Menefie (Menefy), George, burgefs, x; member of the Council, 69.  
 Michell, William, burgefs, xxiii, 108, 110.  
 Middle Plantation, petition of inhabitants of, 109.  
 Middletowne Parifh, formation of, 109.  
 Minifters, exempted from public levies, 100; to exercise their minifterial functions according to order of the Church of England, 13.  
 Mithell, John, petitioner, 95.  
 Mob-Jack Bay, mentioned, 84.  
 Montague, Peter, burgefs, xxi, xxiii.  
 Moody, Gyles, petitioner, 95.  
 Moone (Moon), John, burgefs, xv, xx, xxii, xlv.  
 Morgan, Fra., burgefs, xix, xx, xxi.  
 Morrison (Morrifon), Francis, paid for fervices to Houfe, 100; fpeaker, 101, 104; to obtain from Wm. Berkeley deed for houfe in James City, 96.  
 Morslay, Robert, mentioned, 117.  
 Mottram, Jao., burgefs, xx.  
 Mountagu, ———, member of the Council of State of England, 128.  
 Mounts Bay, burgefs from, xiii.  
 Moyfe (Moyfes), Theodore, burgefs, x, xi.  
 Mulberry Ifland, burgeffes from, x, xi, xii, xiii.  
 Mulberry trees, planting of, encouraged, 10, 17.  
 Mulgrave, Earl of, member of the Council of State of England, 129.

## N

Nanfemond County, burgeffes, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, 99.  
 Neale (Weale), John, burgefs, xv, xvi, 69.  
 Neck of Land, burgeffes, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv.  
 Neck of Land, Charles City Incorporation, burgeffes, viii.  
 Neck of Land, James City Incorporation, burgeffes, viii, xi.  
 Neptune, a fhip, 34.  
 New, Richard, petitioner, 90.  
 New Kent County, burgeffes, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; formation of, 93.  
 Nicholas (Nicolas), Richard, petitioner, 103; title to land confirmed, 97.  
 Norworthy, Triftam, burgefs, xv.  
 Northampton County, burgeffes, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; Oequhanocke Parifh, 84; petition of inhabitants of, xlii; petition of the commissioners of, 91; public levy for 1653, 88; figners of paper for, difabled from holding any office, 90.  
 Northumberland County, burgeffes, xviii, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; public levy for 1653, 89; to participate in march againft Rappahannock Indians, 94.  
 Norwood, Charles, clerk of Affembly, 94, 97; falary of, 100.  
 Norwood, William, cafe of Carberry Kyggan againft, 96.  
 Nuttmegg Quarter, burgeffes from, x, xi, xiv; petition of inhabitants of, 101.

## O

Oats, authorities in England asked to fend over fupply of, for planting, 17.  
 Ocquhanocke Parifh, formation of, 84.  
 Oldis, Thomas, burgefs, xv; mentioned, 112.  
 Osborne, Thomas, burgefs, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, 44, 51, 56.

## P

Pace's Paines, burgeffes, x, xi.  
 Page, John, burgefs, xxii, 95; petitioner, 103.  
 Pagett, Anthony, burgefs, x.  
 Paine (Payne), Florentine, burgefs, xvi, xxiv.  
 Palmer, Thomas, burgefs, x, xi.  
 Parry, William, petitioner, 116.  
 Palbehay (Palpaheigh), burgefs from, x, xi, xiii, xiv; petition of inhabitants of, 15.  
 Pate, Richard, burgefs, xxi.  
 Patten, ———, paid in tobacco, 88.  
 Pawlett, Thomas, burgefs, vii, ix, xiv, xv, 3, 6, 51.  
 Pegro, John, arreft of, 88.  
 Peibles, ———, charges againft, by Jas. Crewes, 102.  
 Peirce, ———, furnifhes men to plant corn at Kiskyacke, 52.  
 Peppet, Gilbert, burgefs, ix, 44.  
 Percy (Peirley, Perley), Abraham, cape merchant, 8; member of the Council, ix, 37, 39, 41, 44.  
 Percy (Percie), George, lieutenant-governor of Va., 30.  
 Perry, Elizabeth, fuit againft, 117.  
 Perry, Hen., burgefs, xxi, xxii, xlv; member of the Council, 97, 109, 113, 129.  
 Perry, William, burgefs, ix, x, xi, xii, 51, 56.  
 Perryman, John, petitioner, 107.  
 Perry's Point, burgefs from, xiii.  
 Pettus, Thomas, member of the Council, 69, 82, 86, 95, 97, 109, 113, 129.  
 Phenix, a fhip, 28.  
 Phip, John, paid in tobacco, 89.  
 Pierce (Peiree, Peerce), William, burgefs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 40, 44; member of the Council, 69, 125.  
 Pierfe, Thomas, fergeant-at-arms, xxvii, 4.  
 Pitt, Robert, burgefs, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 91, 93, 116.  
 Plantations at the College, burgeffes, x, xi.  
 Plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred, burgeffes, x, xi.  
 Point Comfort, mentioned, 30, 38.  
 Polentine (Pollington), John, burgefs, vii, viii, 3, 22, 26, 39, 42.  
 Poole, Henry, burgefs, xix.





Poole, Robert, charges of, against Henry Spelman, 14, 15.  
 Popleton (Popeleton, Popkton, Poppleton), William, burges, ix, x, 51.  
 Pory (Porey), John, clerk of Assembly, xxxi; commissioner, 37, 39, 40, 41; reimbursed for services to the General Assembly, 15; secretary of the Colony, xxvii; speaker of Assembly, xxvii, xxviii.  
 Pott, John, member of the Council, 22, 24, 26, 39, 48, 51, 122, 123.  
 Pountis (Pontis, Pountes, Powntis), John, agent for Va. in England, xxix; member of the Council, 22, 25, 27, 39.  
 Powell, Hopkins, paid in tobacco, 89.  
 Powell, Grace, petitioner, 131.  
 Powell, John, burges, xiii, xxiii.  
 Powell, William, burges, vii, 3, 6; mentioned, 15; petitioner, 12.  
 Poythers (Poyethres, Poythres), Francis, burges, xvii, xviii, xix, xx.  
 Presley, William, burges, xix, xx.  
 Price, Arthur, burges, xviii.  
 Price, Howel, paid for services as clerk, 88.  
 Price, John, burges, ix, 44.  
 Price, Walter, burges, ix, x, xi, 51.  
 Prince, Edward, burges, xviii.  
 Pritchard, Thomas, petitioner, 101.  
 Privy Council, contemplate changing form of government in Va., 40; letter from the governor and Council, 124; petition from the Burgeses, 49, 55; statement of condition of colony requested by, 37.  
 Purifoy (Purfrey, Purifie, Purifye), Thomas, burges, xi; case of, postponed, xiv; member of the Council, 125, 126.  
 Pyland, James, burges, xxiv; expelled from the House, 84.

## R

Ramfey, Thomas, burges, xxii, xxiii, 99.  
 Ramshawe, Thomas, burges, xii, 56.  
 Randolph, Henry, clerk of Assembly, 100.  
 Ranfom (Ranfome), Peter, burges, xx, xxi; title to certain land confirmed, 84.  
 Rappahannock County, burgeses, xxiii, xxiv; formation of, 101.  
 Rappahannock Indians, march against, planned, 94.  
 Rappahannock River, petition of inhabitants on south side of, 107.  
 Raffell, Humphrey, burges, ix, 51.  
 Read, Abraham, charges against, xiv, 86.  
 Read, George, burges, xx, xxii, 95, 99, 109; member of the Council, 113, 129.  
 Revell, Randall, burges, xxiii.  
 Reynolds, Charles, burges, xxi.  
 Richards, Richard, burges, xii, xiii, xv, xvi, 56.  
 Ridley, Peter, burges, xviii, xix.  
 Robbins, John, burges, xix, xx, xxi.  
 Robins, Obedience, burges, xi, xv, xvi, xvii, xx, 69; member of the Council, 97, 109, 113, 129.  
 Rogers, John, burges, xviii.  
 Rolfe, John, petitioner, 12.  
 Roper, William, burges, xvii.  
 Rossingham, Edmund, burges, vii, 3, 6.  
 Rowlfon, ———, furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskyacke, 52.  
 Rowlfon, Lionel, burges, x, xiii, xiv.

## S

Sabbath, penalty for not attending divine service on, 14, 54.  
 Sadler, Rowland, burges, xvi.  
 Salmon, Joseph, burges, xvi.  
 Sanderfon, Edward, obtains judgment against estate of C. Loyd, xiv.  
 Sandys, George, agent for the Colony, xxxvii; member of the Council, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 44.  
 Sarah, a ship, 32.  
 Saunders, Roger, burges, xiv.  
 Savin, Robert, burges, x, xi, xiv.  
 Saxon's Goal, burgeses from, xii.  
 Scarborough, Edmund (Edward, Edmond), burges, xi, xii, xiv, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxii, 56, 95; trouble of, with How, referred to a commission, 91; trouble of, with Jacob, referred to a commission, 91.  
 Scotchmore, Robert, burges, xi, xiii.  
 Seabright, Nicholas, agreement of, with G. Brent concerning land, 103.

Seawell, Henry, burges, xiii.  
 Seely. *See* Ceely.  
 Sellacke, Richard, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 Servants, law concerning contracts enacted in England between servants and masters, 14; maid servants not to marry without consent of parents or master, 14; record to be kept of, 13.  
 Seward, John, burges, xviii.  
 Sharpe, Samuel, burges, vii, viii, x, 3, 6, 22, 27, 39.  
 Sharpes, Ed., clerk of General Assembly, 37, 39, 40, 41.  
 Shelley, Walter, burges, vii, 3, 6.  
 Sheppard, Robert, burges, xix.  
 Sheppard (Sheapheard, Shepard), John, burges, xvii, xx, xxi, xxii, xlv.  
 Sheppard, Thomas, burges, xiv.  
 Sheriffs, to be fined for not making a complete list of the tithables, 85.  
 Shipfie. *See* Sibfey.  
 Shirley Hundred Island, burgeses, x, xi, xiii, xiv.  
 Shirley Hundred Main, burgeses, x, xi, xiii, xiv.  
 Shirley Hundreds, burgeses from, xii.  
 Sibfey (Shipfie, Sibfic, Sipfey), John, burges, xiii-xvi.  
 Sitfie. *See* Sibfey.  
 Sidney, John, burges, xvii, xix, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 95, 110, 115, 116.  
 Silk-flax, householders to plant and dress 100 plants, 10.  
 Sipfey. *See* Sibfey.  
 Skinnar, Mrs. Margaret, petitioner, 103.  
 Skippon, Major General, member of the Council of State of England, 129.  
 Smith, Arthur, burges, xviii.  
 Smith (Smyth, Smythe), John, burges, ix, x, xiii, 51; speaker, xxii, 109, 110, 111.  
 Smith, Nicholas, burges, xxii, 95; warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 Smith, Thomas, president of the London Company, 21, 22, 26, 28.  
 Smith, Toby, burges, xvi, xvii, xx.  
 Smythe, Roger, member of the Council, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44, 48, 51, 122, 123.  
 Smythe's Hundred, burgeses, vii, 3; law concerning, 11.  
 Smyth's Mount, burges from, xi, xiii, xiv.  
 Soane, Henry, burges, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 93.  
 Southerne, John, burges, viii, xi, xii, 22, 55.  
 Sparrow, ———, attorney at law, 106.  
 Sparrow, Charles, burges, xviii, xx, xxxi.  
 Speaker. *See* Hill, Edward; Smith, John; Whitby, William.  
 Speke, ———, burges, xx.  
 Spelman, Henry, charges against, by Robert Poole, 14, 15.  
 Spence (Spense), William, burges, vii, 3, 6.  
 Spencer, William, burges, xiv.  
 Stacy, Robert, burges, vii, 3.  
 Stagg, Thomas, plantation of, within bounds of Westover Parish, 84.  
 Stanley Hundred, burgeses, xiii, xiv; suit of, against J. Harlowe, 113.  
 Staples. *See* Stephens.  
 Stegg, Thomas, burges, xvi.  
 Stephens, George, burges, xviii, xx, xxi.  
 Stephens (Staples), Richard, burges, viii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42; member of the Council, 125.  
 Stokes, Christopher, burges, x, xi.  
 Stone, Maximilian, burges, ix, 51.  
 Stoughton, Samuel, burges, xix, xxii, 93.  
 Strachey, William, secretary of state, 31.  
 Strafferton, ———, burges, xv.  
 Stratton, Joseph, burges, xi, xiii.  
 Stratton Major Parish, formation of, 95.  
 Streeter, ———, case of, against heirs of Thos. Burbage, 96.  
 Streeter (Stretter), Edward, burges, xxii, 99.  
 Strickland, ———, member of the Council of State of England, 128, 129, 130.  
 Stringer, John, burges, xxiv, 116.  
 Surry County, burgeses, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; petition of inhabitants of, 117; public levy for 1653, 89.  
 Susan, a ship, 33.  
 Swan, ———, case of K. Kiggan against, dismissed, xlv.  
 Swan (Swann), Thomas, burges, xviii, xx, xxiii, 108, 110.  
 Swearing, penalty for, 14.  
 Sweete, Robert, burges, ix, 51.  
 Sydenham, Colonel, member of committee of the Council for Jamaica, 129; member of the Council of State of England, 128, 130.





## T

- Tabenor, Thomas, burges, xxiii.  
 Tayler, Philip, burges, xvi.  
 Tayler (Tailor, Taylor), Richard, burges, ix, 44, 51.  
 Taylor, Samuel, deposition of, 88.  
 Taylor, Thomas, burges, xix.  
 Taylor (Tayler), William, burges, xvi, xix; member of the Council, xvi, 82, 94, 97.  
 Tenants, law concerning enticing away, from any particular plantation, 11.  
 Thomas, William, burges, xxi, xxii, 95.  
 Thompson, ———, paid for anchor, 53.  
 Thompson, George, burges, x.  
 Thornbury, Thomas, burges, xxi.  
 Thoroughgood (Thorowgood), Adam, burges, x, xi, xiii; furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskyacke, 52; member of the Council, 126.  
 Throckmorton's plantation, burges, x.  
 Thurlow, John, secretary of state, xlvii, 104.  
 Tobacco, act for regulating, xxxvi, xxxvii; Burges's answer to the king's proposition in reference to, 57-61; certain amount levied annually for the use of the governor, 100; General Assembly petitions the king in reference to, 49; letter from the governor and Council to Henry, Viscount Mandeville, concerning, 121; memorial in reference to, 123; order of the Assembly in reference to, 41; planting of, restrained, 17, 53, 107; proposition, concerning seconds, 107; reply to the king's letter concerning, 45; tax on exported, 107, 108; tax on, to reimburse speaker, clerk, and sergeant of the General Assembly, 16; value of, when exchanged for commodities, 8, 11.  
 Tonfhall (Tunfhill), Edward, burges, xv.  
 Tottopotomoy, certain lands confirmed to, 90.  
 Townlend (Townhead), Richard, burges, x, xvi, 69.  
 Trahorne, John, burges, xi.  
 Travers (Travis), Edward, burges, xvii.  
 Travers, Raleigh, burges, xx.  
 Treasurer, a ship, 34.  
 Tree, Richard, burges, x, xiii; furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskyacke, 52.  
 Treforer, a ship, 32, 33.  
 Trotte, Nicholas, order against Thomas Bufnrod, 112.  
 Truffell, John, burges, xx, xxii.  
 Tucker, William, burges, vii, viii, 3, 6, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42; member of the Council, ix, 44, 48, 51, 122, 123.  
 Tuke, James, burges, xv.  
 Tunfhill (Tonfhill), Edward, burges, xv.  
 Twine, John, clerk of General Assembly, xxvii, 4; reimbursed for services to General Assembly, 15.

## U

- Underwood, William, burges, xxi.  
 Upper Norfolk County, burges, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxiii, xxiv.  
 The Upper Part of Elizabeth City, burges, xi, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Upton, John, burges, xi, xiv, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, 69.  
 Utie (Uty), John, burges, viii, ix, x, xi, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 51; member of the Council, 125.

## V

- Van Sufteren, Abraham, merchant of Dunkirk, 91.  
 Vineyards, cultivation of, encouraged, 10, 17.  
 Virginia, account of settlement of, 28-37; an act of indemnity made at the surrender of the country, 81; answer of the General Assembly to a declaration exhibited by Alderman Johnson and others, 21; articles for the surrendering of, to the subjection of England, 79; change of government of, contemplated by the Privy Council, 40; forbidden to trade with foreign countries, xli; letter from governor and General Assembly of, 17, 23, 26; message to the General Assembly from the king, 70; officers of colony to be appointed by the House, 82; petition from the Convention of 1625, 43; petition of merchants and planters of, 130; petition of the General Assembly to the king, 29, 49; statement of condition of in 1623, 38; trade with Dutch encouraged, 74.

## W

- Wade, Armiger, burges, xxii.  
 Walker, Henry, petitioner, 104.  
 Walker, John, assignee of Chris. Boyce, 89; burges, xvii, xviii, xix, xx; member of Council, 99, 109, 113, 116, 129; mentioned, xxii.  
 Walker, Peter, burges, xxii, 93, 95, 101.  
 Wallingford Parish, mentioned, 109.  
 Walters, William, burges, xlv.  
 Warde, John, burges, vii, 3, 6; order of the General Assembly concerning election of, 4.  
 Warde's Plantation, burges, vii, 3.  
 Wareham, John, burges, xiii.  
 Warne, Thomas, burges, xviii.  
 Warner, Austin (Augustine), burges, xx, xxiv, 117.  
 Waroues' Ponds, burges from, xv.  
 Warren, Thomas, burges, xvii, xxiv, 117.  
 Wartofqueake. See Worroqueake.  
 Warwick, a ship, 17.  
 Warwick County, burges, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv.  
 Warwick River, burges, x, xi, xii, xv, xvi, xviii, xx.  
 Wafher, ———, burges, vii, 3.  
 Waters, Edward, burges, ix, 44, 51.  
 Waters, William, burges, xxii; witness to bill of sale, 97.  
 Waters' Creek, burges from, xii, xiii.  
 Watkins, Henry, burges, viii, 22, 27, 39, 42.  
 Watton, Abraham, burges, xxi, xxii.  
 Weatherall, Robert, burges, xviii.  
 Webb, Giles, burges, xxiii, xxiv, 115.  
 Webb, Stephen, burges, xvi, xvii.  
 Webb, Wingfield, burges, xxii.  
 Webster, Richard, burges, xxiii, 108, 110.  
 Webster, Roger, burges, xiii.  
 Welldy, David, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 Wells, Richard, burges, xviii, xix.  
 West, Francis, attempt of, to establish a plantation, 29; governor, 48, 51, 121; letter to Edward, Earl of Dorset, 122; letter to Henry, Viscount Mandeville, 121; letter to Lord Delaware, 123; member of Council, ix, 26, 27, 39, 44.  
 West, John, burges, ix, x, xi; member of Council, 82, 97, 113, 125, 129; paid in tobacco, 88; salary of, 95.  
 West & Sherlow (Shirley) Hundred, burges, viii.  
 Westerhouse, William, petitioner, 112.  
 Westmoreland County, bounds of, 90; burges, xxii; public levy for 1654, 94; to participate in march against Rappahannock Indians, 94.  
 Weston, Richard, mentioned, 43.  
 Weston, Thomas, burges, ix, 51.  
 Westover, burges, viii, x, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Westropp, John, burges, xvii.  
 Wetherall, Robert, burges, xx, xxi.  
 Weyanoke, burges, xi, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Weye, John, burges, xxiv.  
 Wheat, authorities in England asked to send over supply of, for planting, 17.  
 Wheatlif, David, interpreter, 94.  
 Whitaker (Whittaker), Jabez, burges, viii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42.  
 Whitaker (Whittacre, Whittaker, Whittakere), William, burges, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 93, 95, 99, 116.  
 Whitby (Whittbey, Whittby, Whitbye, Whittbye), William, burges, xvi, xvii, xx, xxi, xxii, 86, 93; land granted to, 84; speaker, xxi, 92, 127.  
 White, John, burges, xvi.  
 Whitley, Wm., burges, xxi.  
 Wilford, Thomas, burges, xx.  
 Wilkins, John, burges, xvi.  
 Wilkinson, John, burges, xiv.  
 Wilcox (Wilcocks, Wilcox), John, burges, viii, xxii, xxiii, 22, 27, 39, 42, 99, 108.  
 William and Thomas, a ship, 34.  
 Willis, Francis, burges, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 95, 99, 101; member of Council, 109, 116, 117; warrant issued for, 107.  
 Willoughby (Willoughbie, Willoby), Thomas, burges, ix, xi, xii, xiii, 51, 56; suit of, against B. Hodgeskins, xlv; suit between F. Yeardley and, dismissed, xlv.  
 Wilton, Hugh, arrest of, 88.  
 Wilton, Thomas, arrest of, 88.  
 Windebanke, Francis, letter to Richard Kemp, 126; secretary, xxxv, xxxvi, xlix.  
 Windham, Edward, burges, xvi, 69.  
 Wolfeley, Sir Charles, member of the Council of State of England, 128, 129, 130.



Wood, Abraham, burgefs, xvii, xviii, xix, xxi, xxii, 93, 99, 101; colonel of Henrico and Charles City County militia, 101; encouraged to make discoveries, 85; member of the Council, 113, 129; petitioner, 101.  
 Wood, Percivall, burgefs, ix, xii, xiii, 51, 56.  
 Woodward, Henry, burgefs, ix, 44.  
 Woodhouse, Henry, burgefs, xix, xx.  
 Woodhouse, Thomas, quarter courts held at house of, 101.  
 Woodliffe, ———, burgefs, xxi.  
 Woodward, Christopher, burgefs, x.  
 Woodward, Thomas, clerk of comm. of private causes, 103.  
 Wool, not to be exported, 107.  
 Wooldridge (Woolridg, Worlich, Worbrigh), William, burgefs, xvii, xx, xxii, xxiii, 108.  
 Worleigh, George, burgefs, xvi, 69, 93.  
 Wormeley, Ralph, burgefs, xx.  
 Wormely, Cha., member of the Council, 69.  
 Worrofsqueake (Warrofsqueake, Warraskoyack, Warrofsquoyack), burgeffes, viii, x, xi, xii, xiv.  
 Wraxall, Peter, warrant ifued for arrest of, 116.  
 Wright, ———, burgefs, xxii, 95.  
 Wyatt, Anthony, burgefs, xviii, xxi, xxii, 95, 99; petitioner, 101, 103.

Wyatt, Sir Francis, governor, ix, xxx, xxxix, 22, 26, 27, 36, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44; member of Council, 69.  
 Wynne, Robert, burgefs, xxiii.

## Y

Yardley, ———, commander of fort at Kicoughtan, 30.  
 Yeardley (Yardly, Yarley), Argoll, member of the Council, 82, 97; petitioner, 91.  
 Yeardley (Yardly), Francis, burgefs, xxi; caveat of information againft Cardoan, 88; fuit between T. Willowby and, difmiffed, xlv.  
 Yeardley, George, agent for the colony in England, xxx; governor of Virginia, 3, 4, 6, 8, 16; laws drawn up from instructions given to, by Council of Virginia in England, 9; leader of company fearching for gold and filver mines, 30; member of the Council, 26, 27, 39; mentioned, 33, 35, 36.  
 Yeo, Leonard, burgefs, xviii.  
 York, burgeffes, xiii, xiv.  
 York County, burgeffes, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; New Kent formed from, 93.

## Z

Zouch, John, burgefs, xvii.





143-144

## GENERAL INDEX



# General Index

[This index consists of the several volume indexes, somewhat revised, thrown into one alphabetical arrangement. The different volumes are indicated by the inclusive dates of their contents, printed in heavy type so as to catch the attention. Frequently one personal name represents more than one person. This is more likely than otherwise to be the case where references are given under any one name to the pages of two or more volumes.]

## A

- Aaron's Creek, 1752-53, mentioned, 56.  
 Abbe, a slave, 1761-65, imprisoned, 237.  
 Abbot, George, 1659/60-63, granted judgment against estate of E. Scarbrough, 17.  
 Abbott, Benjamin, 1773-76, expenses of, 13.  
 Abbott, James, 1758-61, claimant, 208.  
 Abercromby (Abercrombie), James, 1752-58, agent in England for the Colony, xvii, 96, 97, 99, 103, 513; letter from, xviii, 469, 496, 497, 501, 502. 1758-61, agent, ix, 30, 34, 171, 184, 185, 188, 216, 250, 288, 289; letter to Council of Virginia, 298. 1761-65, account of, 34, 37, 172, 193; mentioned, xxviii. 1766-69, agent for the Council, 174.  
 Abingdon Parish, 1752-58, bill for docking entail of certain land in, 136, 142, 144, 153, 156, 171; mentioned, 129; petition, 330.  
 Abney, Doctor, 1742-49, mentioned, 314.  
 Abney, Abraham, 1742-49, petitioner, 12.  
 Abney, William, 1766-69, mentioned, 25.  
 Abrahall, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 18; surveyor, 13.  
 Abrahall, Robert, 1659/60-93, burgels, vii; paid 5,375 pounds of tobacco, 84.  
 Abraham, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.  
 Abraham, John, 1619-59, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 118.  
 Abram, a slave, 1773-76, burned to death, 222.  
 Abrell, Robt., 1619-59, burgels, xxii.  
 Acadia, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xvi. 1752-58, mentioned, 522. 1758-61, mentioned, 275.  
 Acadians, 1752-58, mentioned, xxvi.  
 Accokeek Iron Works, 1742-49, mentioned, 199, 203.  
 Accomac, 1619-59, burgesses, xi-xiv.  
 Accomac County, 1619-59, burgesses, xv, xvi. 1659/60-93, bill directing court days in, 269, 271, 272, 279; boundaries, 77; burgesses, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 250, 288, 334, 381, 412; complaint of, against Jno. Cuitis, 314; confinement of shot for, 73; expenditures, 6, 175, 183, 258; grievances, 198, 297, 301, 339, 394, 420, 452; Indian lands in, to be surveyed, 8; petition, 33; place for holding court in, 424; propositions, 125, 339, 394, 425, 452, 455; rithables in, 183; town laid out in, 170; writ for electing burgesses, 159, 381. 1695-1702, bill for altering court day in, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 101; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, b, 24, 62, 83, 140; claims, 215, 353; grievances, 8, 62, 106, 107, 144, 215, 225, 259, 253, 254, 266; mentioned, 97, 217; pound to be built in, 83, 85, 86, 92; propositions, 8, 20, 62, 106, 107, 215, 253, 254, 255; report of committee on grievances, 147, 148, 149, 150, 158; report of committee on propositions, 65, 67, 69, 158; return of writ for electing burgesses, 221; trespassing by unruly horses prohibited, 25, 26, 32. 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 139, 243; claims, 49, 91, 181, 247, 313, 314; grievances, 134, 314; propositions, 15, 134; report of committee on grievances, 165, 166; report of committee on propositions, 165, 166; return of writ for election of burgesses, 15. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 7, 127, 180, 258, 364; burgesses from, authorized to prepare bill for building church in, 279; claims, 179, 255, 330; grievances, 133, 182, 337, 406; petition, 278; propositions, 125, 191, 192, 203; report of committee on grievances from, 138; return of writ for electing a burgess, 415; writ for electing burgess, 321, 401. 1727-40, bill for altering court day in, 371, 374, 378, 384, 385, 386; bill for killing squirrels and crows in, 22, 24, 27, 151, 153, 155, 403; burgesses, vii, ix; contested election of burgesses for, 18; mentioned, 11, 137, 328; new writ for electing burgess in, 119, 229, 322, 392; propositions, 14, 65, 123, 253, 403, 404; report of committee on election of burgesses, 19; report of committee on proposition from, 181, 287, 403; return of writ for electing burgesses, 10, 248, 356, 431; return of writ for electing burgesses, amended, 26; time for sale of transfer tobacco, prolonged, 406. 1742-49, act for altering court day, xx, 108, 112, 122, 123, 125, 127, 147; burgesses, vii, ix, 8, 308; mentioned, 31, 33; propositions, 19, 20; report of committee on propositions from, 265, 269, 287, 325, 338; return of writ for electing burgesses, 9, 53, 170, 264; writ for electing burgess, 128. 1752-58, burgesses, vii, ix, 445, 472; contested election of burgess from, 349, 352, 354, 421; mentioned, 323, 458; propositions, 18, 51; quit-rents for 1751, 511; return of writ for electing burgesses, 10, 341; statement of several illegal accounts from, 467; writ for electing a burgess, 107, 147. 1753-61, burgesses, vii; petition, 210; writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 144, 146, 169, 201, 225, 313; petitions, 109, 237, 245; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, bill concerning, 256, 271, 272, 282; burgesses, 3, 64, 79, 95, 135, 181, 221, 273; election, 20; mentioned, 26, 33, 35, 38, 49, 60, 61, 88, 97, 103; petitions, 217, 332, 338, 346; writ for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 181; petitions, 20, 30, 34, 168, 219, 333. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; election, 205; petitions, 33, 82, 87, 129, 185, 208, 217, 242; sheriff, 224.  
 Accomac Indians, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 98.  
 Accomac Parish, 1702/3-12, bill to dissolve vestry of, 275, 278, 281, 322. 1712-26, bill for erecting church in, 289, 291, 295, 304, 334, 336, 337, 344, 353; petition of Henry and Edmund Scarbrough, in behalf of inhabitants of, 418. 1727-40, bill for dissolving vestry of, 18, 20, 21, 22, 35, 47, 48, 357, 359, 362, 367; mentioned, 18; petition for dissolving vestry of, 356. 1758-61, petition for division of, 231. 1761-65, division of, 72, 82, 99, 104, 107, 120, 165.  
 Accomac Warehouse, 1727-40, place where public dues shall be paid, 203.  
 Accounts, 1702/3-12, limitation of actions on, 139, 149, 151, 155, 161, 190, 191, 234. 1727-40, bill for re-enacting part of an act declaring how long they shall be in force, 60, 85, 90, 91, 103, 104, 110.  
 Acheleys, Joseph, 1695-1702, mentioned, 193.  
 Ackifs, John, 1766-69, burgess, 182, 191, 222, 229, 290; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 114.  
 Acquia Church, 1752-58, rebuilt, 482, 487, 488, 489, 492.  
 Acquia (Aquia) Warehouse, 1727-40, rent of, 202; inspectors' petition, 266, 272; resolution for increasing salary of inspectors, 299. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 30. 1758-61, mentioned, 75. 1761-65, inspector re-imburshed, 153. 1770-1772, inspectors' petition, 253, 273. 1773-76, steps taken with reference to damaged tobacco at, 13, 18, 20, 23, 26, 30, 31, 36.  
 Acrill, William, 1727-40, burgess, ix, 240, 244, 245, 249, 250, 254, 265, 268, 269, 275, 285, 286, 293, 295, 299, 301, 305, 306, 307, 308, 311, 312, mentioned, 323. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 79, 135, 181, 190, 191, 221, 230, 312; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 113, 143, 157, 158; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 67, 76, 163, 177, 178, 179.





- Actions, 1695-1702**, limitation of actions on judgements, 81. **1702/3-12**, limitation of, and avoiding suits, 151, 153, 161, 180, 190, 191.
- Adams, Captain, 1761-65**, mentioned, xvi.
- Adams, Ebenezer, 1727-40**, mentioned, 407, 424.
- Adams, James, 1695-1702**, land patent issued to, 282. **1702/3-12**, petitioner, 49, 96, 140, 266, 310. **1712-26**, claimant, 256, 323; petitioner, 9, 52, 79, 125, 180, 224.
- Adams, John, 1773-76**, delegate, 156.
- Adams, Richard, 1752-58**, burgeis, viii, ix, 79, 108, 195, 248, 372, 380, 387, 389, 417, 419, 442, 472; examination of, 468. **1758-61**, burgeis, vii, 80, 138. **1761-65**, burgeis, 3, 19, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 231, 237, 305, 313. **1766-69**, burgeis, 181, 191, 221, 229, 337. **1770-72**, burgeis, 3, 17, 87, 113, 123, 143, 158, 246, 256, 291; election, 175, 195; signer of Affociation, xxix. **1773-76**, burgeis, xiv, 3, 15, 16, 25, 29, 31, 67, 102, 163, 178, 179.
- Adams (Addams), Robert, 1619-59**, burgeis, viii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42. **1752-58**, petitioner, 27.
- Adams, Samuel, 1766-69**, addrefs of, to ministry, ix; mentioned, xxxviii. **1773-76**, Committee of Correspondence, 51, 58, 148, 150, 157; delegate, Continental Congress, 156.
- Adams, Sylvester, 1773-76**, petitioner, 83, 88.
- Adams, Tabitha, 1727-40**, pay of, for building a house, 407, 424.
- Adams, Thomas, 1752-58**, claimant, 8; paid for services as interpreter, 524. **1770-72**, signer of Affociation, xxx. **1773-76**, clergyman, xiv.
- Adams, William, 1752-58**, claimant, 241.
- Adams's Ferry, 1752-58**, mentioned, 237, 246.
- Adamson, James, 1758-61**, mentioned, 286.
- Addison's Landing, 1742-49**, mentioned, 163.
- Adie, Hugh, 1752-58**, bill to empower justices of Stafford County to levy for, value of work and labor in building court-house, 65, 85, 86, 89, 94, 98; petitioner, 55, 59.
- Adie, William, 1770-72**, mentioned, 78.
- Administrations, 1695-1702**, how signed, xxii, 13, 17, 18, 35.
- Administrators, 1727-40**, bill to prevent losses to, by sale of goods taken in execution, 27, 28, 29, 42, 43, 44, 46.
- Adultery, 1659/60-93**, penalty for, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360.
- Advice, a ship, 1702/3-12**, to cruise about the capes, 186, 187.
- Affidavits, 1659/60-93**, taken in counties, to be used in general courts, 492, 494.
- Africa, 1770-72**, importation of slaves from, 257, 284.
- Agent, 1752-58**, bill for appointing, 311, 313, 314, 386, 389, 390, 393, 503. **1758-61**, act for appointing, xvii, 288; amendment to act for appointing, xvii, 193, 195, 196.
- Agnew, Rev. John, 1761-65**, petitioner, 264, 266.
- Agriculture, 1770-72**, encouraged, 154.
- Aitchison, William, 1753-61**, burgeis, viii, 70, 226, 228, 239, 243, 245.
- Aix la Chapelle, treaty of, 1742-49**, mentioned, xiv.
- Albany, 1712-26**, treaty of, mentioned, xxxviii, 366; mentioned, 102. **1752-58**, mentioned, 509; treaty of 1722, 106, 110.
- Albemarle, Earl of, 1752-58**, mentioned, xiii, 250.
- Albemarle County, 1742-49**, bill for altering method of holding court in, 391, 395, 396, 405; bill for establishing quarterly courts in, 341, 345, 364, 366, 381, 387; bill to oblige Goochland County to repay, money and tobacco therein mentioned, 380, 382, 384, 398, 405; burgeis, vii, ix, 287, 308, 313, 365, 391; formed from Goochland County, vii; mentioned, xx, 128, 132, 137, 138, 144, 146, 191, 241, 244, 250, 280, 309, 374; petition, 332; proposition from, rejected, 298; report of committee on petition of, 184, 192, 277, 364, 365; report of committee on proposition from, 172, 269, 274, 276, 302, 307; return of writ for electing burgeis, 170, 264. **1752-58**, act for altering method of holding court, 17, 25, 47, 90, 93; bill for continuing act for altering method of holding court, 26, 46, 48, 53, 73, 79, 94, 95, 97; bill for dividing, 212, 213, 215, 218, 226, 464, 470, 474, 478; bill in reference to payment of fees, 64, 74, 86, 87, 92, 94, 95; burgeis, vii, ix, 73, 74; claims of militia, 408; House resolves itself into committee to consider petition from, 140, 141, 146, 151, 153, 156, 167; mentioned, 56, 112, 266, 366, 369, 443; petition in reference to building forts, 349; petition in reference to division of, 45, 114, 116, 237, 246; petition in reference to establishing ferry, 131, 258, 371, 432; petition in reference to land and poll tax and paper currency, 427; petition in reference to payment of piftole, 121; petition in reference to reward for killing wolves, 264; petition referred to committee, 129; petition rejected, 439; proposition from in reference to county court, 52; proposition from in reference to division of, 128; proposition from in reference to ferry, 47, 52; proposition from in reference to payment of fees, 59; proposition from in reference to prohibiting clerks employing attorneys and sheriffs of the same court in their offices, 240; proposition from in reference to reviewing tobacco, 240; proposition from in reference to reward for killing wolves, 59; proposition from in reference to tax on tobacco, 52, 53; quit-rents for 1751, 511; report of committee on militia account of, 484; report of committee to which petition was referred, 132, 438; resolution in reference to petition for establishing quarterly courts, 428; return of writ for electing burgeis, 10, 241, 341; writ for electing burgeis, 190. **1758-61**, bill for dividing, 231, 240, 243, 247, 250, 251, 257; burgeis, vii; mentioned, 14, 61, 213, 214; petitions, 29, 63, 73, 231; proposition, 73; writ for electing burgeis, 11. **1761-65**, bill concerning justices, 110, 117, 120; burgeis, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 226, 286, 313, 315, 338; coroner, 229; justices refund money, 104, 165; levy on tobacco, 263; mentioned, 7, 8, 72, 97, 232; method of holding court altered, 355; petitions, 116, 136, 144, 275; writs for electing burgeis, 17, 229, 288. **1766-69**, burgeis, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; court-house, 71, 72; election of burgeis, 20; islands added, 297, 298; lands added to, 286; mentioned, 63, 69, 87, 88; petitions, 216, 239, 246, 270, 273; writs for electing burgeis, 194, 230. **1770-72**, burgeis, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; petitions, 14, 126, 167, 168, 211, 224; road, 32, 37. **1773-76**, burgeis, 3, 67, 153; election, 205; ferries, 99, 125, 126, 130; petitions, 86, 90, 100, 101, 184.
- Albemarle Parish, 1742-49**, bill to oblige vestry to erect new church in, 60, 66, 67; petition, 37. **1752-58**, bill for dividing, 56, 60, 62, 63, 64, 123, 130, 140, 142, 170; mentioned, 32; petition, 427; proposition in reference to division of, 120; report of committee on petition of, 453. **1758-61**, petitions, 174, 206, 250. **1761-65**, entail of lands in, docked, 278, 292, 295; mentioned, 266, 268, 309; petition, 109, 114.
- Alcock, William, 1742-49**, report of committee on petition of, 306, 307. **1758-61**, petitioner, 73, 108.
- Ale, 1712-26**, duty on, xviii, 379, 403.
- Alepton, ———, 1659/60-93**, conference held at home of, 22.
- Alexander, Gerrard, 1742-49**, petition of, 17, 65. **1752-58**, burgeis, vii, 7, 234, 283; entail of lands of, docked, 123, 126, 159, 161, 162, 170; petitioner, 112.
- Alexander, John, 1695-1702**, signer of clergymen's addrefs to the governor, 99. **1742-49**, petition of, 17, 65. **1766-69**, burgeis, 4, 15, 43, 53, 80, 116, 136, 158, 182, 191, 207, 222, 228, 229, 292, 344; signer of Affociation, xlii. **1770-72**, burgeis, 4, 69, 80, 114, 123, 144, 182, 202, 214, 221, 242, 264, 283, 290, 292, 295; signer of Affociation, xxix. **1773-76**, burgeis, 4, 9, 10, 19, 23, 29, 30, 63, 164, 176.
- Alexander, Phillip, 1742-49**, petition of, 265, 355, 356.
- Alexander, Robert, 1761-65**, commissioner, 359.
- Alexander, William, 1742-49**, claimant, 279. **1773-76**, tobacco commissioner, 20.
- Alexandria, 1752-58**, bill to discharge purchasers of lots from condition of building thereon, 64, 70, 72, 73; congress at, referred to, 292; fairs in, 10, 21, 24, 31, 98, 250, 255, 261, 263, 265, 293; mentioned, 176, 200, 201, 278; propositions, 34. **1758-61**, petition from, 102; wharf at, 93, 99. **1761-65**, enlarged, 111, 114, 117, 120, 165; mentioned, 341; petitions, 76, 90, 238, 246; settlement encouraged, 279, 284, 292, 295, 309. **1766-69**, mentioned, 253, 266; petitions, 251, 293. **1770-72**, bill to encourage settlement of, 280, 289, 295, 304, 310, 316; mentioned, 6, 45,





- 273; petitions, 206, 241, 242. 1773-76, petitions, 119, 123, 262, 263; resolutions of the town of, 150.
- Alford, Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, complaint against, 19.
- Alford, John, 1659/60-93, complaint against, 19.
- Alias Capias, writs of, 1770-72, bill in reference to, 306, 311, 315.
- Alleghany Mountains, 1752-58, mentioned, 268.
- 1758-61, mentioned, 139. 1766-69, lands in, surveyed, 304, 317, 318; mentioned, xxix, 302, 319. 1770-72, mentioned, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxxv. 1773-76, mentioned, 121, 127, 230, 283.
- Alleghany River, 1770-72, mentioned, xix.
- Allegheny Hills, 1761-65, mentioned, xi, xii, xiv, xvii.
- Allen, Arthur, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, lxi, 187, 188, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 200, 217, 218, 220, 222, 224, 227, 228, 231, 232, 279, 288, 328, 334; disqualified from serving as burgesses, 337; oath of office administered to, 190, 290; paid for laying out town, 172, 177; proposition from, 340; rewarded by burgesses, 324; salary of, 282; speaker, l, lvi, 261, 264, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278, 280, 281, 282, 283, 287, 289, 291, 292, 293, 295, 296, 297, 299, 302, 303, 305, 306, 308, 312, 313, 315, 319, 321, 322, 324, 325, 329. 1702/3-12, charges against, 12, 18; petitioner, 13, 141, 144, 182.
- Allen, Edmund, 1742-49, burgesses, ix, 259; justice of peace of Accomac County, 204. 1752-58, burgesses, vii, ix, 7; sheriff of Accomac County, 107. 1758-61, burgesses, vii, 57, 67, 210. 1761-65, claimant, 135.
- Allen, Edward, 1727-40, burgesses, ix, 272, 279, 288, 301, 309, 311, 321, 322, 359, 375, 393, 411, 420, 430.
- Allen, Erasmus Wethers, 1752-58, claimant, 343, 426.
- Allen, George, 1712-26, claimant, 223.
- Allen, Hannah, 1727-40, petitioner, 285.
- Allen, Henry, 1761-65, empowered to erect bridge, 279, 280, 283, 347; mentioned, 339, 346; petitioner, 268, 328, 342, 343. 1766-69, mentioned, 81, 84.
- Allen, James, 1727-40, petition of Arthur Smith in behalf of, 139, 142. 1752-58, account of, 484.
- Allen, John, 1695-1702, mentioned, 165. 1727-40, account of money given him to erect buildings in Brunswick County, 129; lands vested in, 134, 139, 142, 146, 150, 166; petition of, 129, 285, 329, 343. 1742-49, mentioned, 162, 174. 1752-58, appointed member of committee to run dividing line between James City and New Kent counties, 120; claim against Colony for horse, 380; petitioner, 373.
- Allen, Joseph, 1727-40, lands and slaves to be sold for payment of his debts, 296, 299, 306, 309, 310, 316; mentioned, 285.
- Allen, Richard, 1770-72, resolution concerning, 313, 317.
- Allen, Richmond, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Allen, Samuel, 1761-65, claimant, 34.
- Allen, Susanna, 1702/3-12, claimant, 307, 320, 340, 341, 345, 347. 1712-26, claimant, 14, 15, 33, 35, 55, 181.
- Allen, William, 1619-59, burgesses, x. 1702/3-12, examined by the House, 45. 1758-61, burgesses, viii. 1766-69, mentioned, 208. 1770-72, candidate for House of Burgesses, 161.
- Allen, Zachariah, 1761-65, claimant, 81.
- Allen's Church, 1766-69, mentioned, 231.
- Allerton, ———, 1695-1702, burgesses, 63, 65, 68, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 89, 91, 92, 99, 100, 101, 143, 184, 191.
- Allerton, Isaac, 1659/60-93, burgesses, viii, ix, x, xi, xxi, xxiv, 47, 49, 119, 121, 127, 131, 134, 136, 137, 139, 189, 194, 199, 202, 227, 234, 247, 249, 250, 290; claimant, 275; oath of office administered to, 120; paid £28 16s, 8d. 1695-1702, burgesses, viii, 59, 61, 62, 105, 106.
- Allerton, Willoughby, 1695-1702, burgesses, x, 140. 1702/3-12, burgesses, ix, 241, 242, 243, 253, 256, 261, 269, 270, 272, 275, 276, 284, 301, 303, 304, 307, 310, 319, 323, 328, 329, 330, 332, 337, 350; taken into custody for absence, 351. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, 4, 5, 9, 17, 19, 26, 27, 35, 36, 37, 38, 46, 50, 54, 58, 72, 93, 111, 113.
- Allerton and Washington, 1659/60-93, paid 21,000 lbs. of tobacco, 84.
- Alley, Nicholas, 1770-72, petitioner, 35, 49.
- Allomby (Allambey, Allumby), Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xi, xiii, xiv, 189, 191, 195, 206, 211, 225, 240, 288, 319, 325, 333, 334, 335, 340, 342, 347, 356, 357; oath administered to, 190, 290, 335.
- Ally, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Ally, Nicholas, 1758-61, petitioner, 28; reimbursed, 31.
- Almond, Mary, 1761-65, mentioned, 88.
- Allop, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 287.
- Alsup, George, 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Alverton, Teleife (Teliffe), 1702/3-12, petitioner, 48, 74.
- Alves, George, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Ambler, Edward, 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 4, 25, 79, 99, 135, 254; writ served on, 91.
- Ambler, John, 1758-61, burgesses, viii (note 4), 145, 149, 223, 231. 1761-65, mentioned, 72, 97. 1766-69, burgesses, 4; deceased, 13.
- Ambler, Richard, 1742-49, mentioned, 300; petitioner, 305.
- Ambrose, Robert, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 131.
- Amelia County, 1727-40, alteration of court day in, 362, 371, 374, 378, 384, 385, 386; burgesses, ix; establishment of, xxvii; mentioned, 245, 248, 252; report of committee on grievance of, 287; return of writ for electing burgesses, 248. 1742-49, alteration of court day in, xx, 108, 112, 122, 123, 125, 127, 147; burgesses, vii, ix, 8, 271; contested election of burgesses for, 319, 321; mentioned, 12, 36, 38, 242, 303, 341; petitions, 264, 338; propositions, 23, 25, 28, 80, 100, 171, 177, 181, 182, 269, 302; return of writ for electing burgesses, 9, 81, 264; return of writ for electing burgesses, amended, 335. 1752-58, bill for dividing, 122, 124, 125, 170; burgesses, vii, ix; claim ofundry persons for supplies furnished militia, 455; contested election, 8, 13, 55; mentioned, 14, 115; petitions, 109, 121, 129, 132, 140, 141, 146, 151, 153, 155, 156, 167, 223, 240, 244; propositions, 22, 27, 112; quit-rents for 1751, 511; report of committee to whom militia account was referred, 463; return of writ for electing burgesses, 10, 341; return of writ for electing burgesses, amended, 342; statement of several illegal accounts from, 167; writ for electing burgesses, amended, 354. 1758-61, burgesses, vii; gaol, 64; mentioned, 72; militia, 70; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11; writ for electing burgesses, 172. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; claim, 85; coroner elected, 315; mentioned, 11, 314; militia, 237; petitions, 77, 82, 83, 109, 111, 135, 145, 230, 293, 315, 349; sheriff elected, 345; writ for electing burgesses, 19, 315, 359. 1766-69, bill for dividing, 63; burgesses, 3, 79, 87, 135, 181, 221, 313; election of burgesses, 20; court-house, 94, 114; entail of lands in, docketed, 86; land for court-house, 118; mentioned, 30, 82, 85, 86, 87, 92, 105, 110, 130, 322; petitions, 59, 62, 81, 83, 145; site selected for court-house, 114, 117; writs for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 4, 113, 143; court, 134, 171; election, 162; mentioned, 80; petitions, 5, 20, 36, 232, 236, 267; plea of Baptists, 185, 188. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; militia, 103; petitions, 14, 101, 132.
- Amherst, Jeffrey, 1758-61, correspondence of, with Colonel Byrd, xv, 271, 272, 274, 275, 276, 278, 280; correspondence with Fauquier, 269, 270; governor, 158, 183; mentioned, 55, 56, 65, 77, 78, 79, 123, 134, 150, 157, 173, 174, 185, 198, 208, 211, 242, 252, 253, 255, 267, 269, 270, 271, 272, 274, 277, 278, 282, 290, 291, 292, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298; plan of campaign against the Cherokees in 1760, xiv; plan of campaign against the Cherokees in 1761, xv. 1761-65, mentioned, x, xi, xii, xvi, xviii, xxvi, 6, 18, 27, 33, 34, 47, 48, 49, 50, 66, 103, 125, 130, 139, 151, 203, 204, 205, 212.
- Amherst County, 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 26, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; mentioned, 260, 263, 264, 333, 334; method of holding court altered, 347, 355; petitions, 7, 72, 81, 97, 116, 275, 279, 316, 329; reimbursed, 104, 110, 117, 120, 165; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; election of burgesses, 20; islands added, 297, 298; mentioned, 28, 31;





- petitions, 237, 238, 246, 251, 270, 273; writs for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 19, 113, 143; court, 175; election of burgesses, 309; ferry, 293, 294, 297; mentioned, 175, 189, 285, 302; petitions, 14, 124, 127, 131; sheriff mentioned, 183. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; election, 205; petitions, 23, 81, 111, 132, 181, 184, 189, 201, 202.
- Amherst Parish, 1761-65, petition from, 50.
- Ammunition, 1659/60-93, act concerning, to be put into execution, 64; Indians on Eastern Shore allowed to sell or trade arms and ammunition with friendly Indians, 68; proposal from Gloucester County concerning, 83; provision for better supply of, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 227, 474, 475, 476; to be distributed by Herbert Jeffreys, 73; to be sent to northern part of Colony, 77. 1695-1702, bill to repeal act for the better supply of the country with, 79; provision for, 83, 84, 86, 94, 95.
- Amos, negro man, 1742-49, mentioned, 51.
- Anabaptist, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 21.
- Anconastotah, Indian chief, 1770-72, mentioned, xvi.
- Anderfon, Mrs., 1727-40, mentioned, 67, 69.
- Anderfon, Alexander, 1695-1702, claim of, for land in Pamunkey Neck, rejected, 283.
- Anderfon, Benjamin, 1761-65, juror, xlvii.
- Anderfon, Charles, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99. 1742-49, mentioned, 338; paid for apprehending horse thief, 339, 345, 406. 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 235, 426, 460; mentioned, 368; petitioner, 361; re-imburfed, 369. 1758-61, burgess, viii.
- Anderfon, Dorothy, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Anderfon, Elizabeth, 1727-40, mentioned, 109; ordered to be paid for cleaning burgesses' chamber, 106.
- Anderfon, George, 1712-26, burgess, viii, 127, 141, 147, 163.
- Anderfon, Isaac, 1761-65, claimant, 77.
- Anderfon, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 121.
- Anderfon, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, xii, 272. 1695-1702, petitioner, 218. 1712-26, petitioner, 175. 1752-58, claimant, 153; petitioner, 270, 271. 1758-61, claimant, 164, 207. 1761-65, mentioned, xx.
- Anderfon, Man., 1758-61, surgeon, 264.
- Anderfon, Margaret, 1742-49, petitioner, 84, 94.
- Anderfon, Matthew, 1727-40, burgess, vii, 137, 140, 179, 183, 186, 187, 193, 194, 196; contested election of, 135, 136; mover of tumult, 266. 1770-72, claimant, 84; petitioner, 16.
- Anderfon, Paulin, 1712-26, lands vested in, 372, 373, 375, 377, 395; petitioner, 365; report of committee on petition of, 367. 1727-40, mover of tumult, 266, 278.
- Anderfon, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 79, 135, 181, 191, 221; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 90, 113, 143, 222. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 67.
- Anderfon, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 172, 180. 1752-58, burgess, viii, ix, 418.
- Anderfon, Seig, 1659/60-93, paid 400 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Anderfon, Thomas, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 281. 1752-58, mentioned, 273, 274, 432, 450; petitioner, 130, 144, 145, 157. 1761-65, commissioner, 359.
- Anderfon, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, xii, xiii, xiv, 288, 291, 303, 334, 337, 381, 384, 391; oath administered to, 290, 335; paid 3,738 pounds of tobacco, 82. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, 6, 23, 26, 33, 39; land patent issued to, 282; proposition signed by, 12. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 273, 279. 1761-65, accused of murder, xxiii.
- Andrew, William, 1695-1702, claim for land in Pamunkey Neck rejected, 283.
- Andrews, David, 1659/60-93, paid for services as gunner, 52.
- Andrews, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 442. 1761-65, annual allowance, 220; petitioner, 219, 220; re-imburfed, 220. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi. 1773-76, mentioned, xiv.
- Andrews, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 213, 244.
- Andrews, William, 1619-59, petitioner, 91. 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 21, 25; execution of order against, postponed, 5. 1727-40, burgess, vii, 22, 24, 46; complaint against E. West, xvi, 19; contested election of, 18, 19; mentioned, 20, 119, 335, 341, 346; petitioner, 276. 1742-49, expelled from the House, vii, 33; petitioner, 8, 31.
- Andrews's Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 281. 1752-58, mentioned, 65.
- Andros, Edmund, 1659/60-93, governor, lxvii; messages to, from burgesses, 416, 418, 423, 425, 428, 439, 452, 470, 474, 482, 486, 487, 493; messages from, to burgesses, 417, 418, 419, 422, 427, 428, 438, 449, 450, 453, 459, 477, 482. 1695-1702, address to, from clergymen, 98; governor of Virginia, xix, 7; messages to, from burgesses, 8, 15, 23, 49, 51, 52, 63, 71, 87, 100, 103, 109; messages to burgesses, 3, 4, 9, 39, 42, 46, 47, 50, 52, 53, 57, 58, 66, 80, 101, 104, 116, 120, 127; speeches to burgesses, 59, 105. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 230.
- Anglin, Adrian, 1761-65, claimant, 84.
- Aniiced, 1619-59, cultivation of, encouraged, 10.
- Anne, Queen, 1695-1702, address to, from burgesses, 374. 1702/3-12, letter of, to burgesses, 62; messages to, from burgesses, 32, 282.
- Anthony, Joseph, 1742-49, petitioner, 8.
- Anthony, Lake, 1752-53, claimant, 426; commissioner, 343.
- Anthony's Landing, 1752-53, mentioned, 48, 430.
- Antrim Parish, 1758-61, empowered to sell gable land, 221, 229, 233, 244, 257; petition, 9, 60, 92; vestry dissolved, xviii. 1761-65, bill concerning, 293, 295; exempt from payment of ferriage, 309, mentioned, 279; petition, 240; re-imburfed, 265, 273, 278, 283. 1766-69, bill for dividing, 75; mentioned, 44, 47, 50, 58, 67, 70; petition, 35. 1770-72, mentioned, 269; minister's salary, 272, 293, 304, 310, 316; petition of rector, 130, 167, 169.
- Apparel, 1619-59, law concerning excess of, 10.
- Appeals, 1659/60-93, burgesses petition king concerning, 370; how to make, 462, 463, 466, 484; messages concerning, 204, 243. 1695-1702, bill for ascertaining damages on, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88, 102.
- Apperfon, John, 1742-49, claimant, 239. 1752-58, claimant, 406. 1766-69, petitioner, 262.
- Appleton, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, viii.
- Applewhite, Arthur, 1752-53, petitioner, 131, 157; re-imburfed, 145.
- Applewhite (Applewhite, Applewait, Applewhite), Henry, 1659/60-93, burgess, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, 187, 189, 195, 206, 210, 217, 222, 235, 244, 261, 262, 265, 269, 278, 289, 303, 314, 333, 334, 335, 357, 375; oath administered to, 190, 299, 335; re-imburfed in tobacco, 172, 177. 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 206, 208, 210, 212, 245, 249, 267, 298, 341, 342, 365, 381; guilty of neglect of duty, 276, 277. 1712-26, burgess, xi, 364. 1727-40, burgess, vii, 140, 185.
- Appomattox Fort, 1659/60-93, disbursements for, 84.
- Appomattox Indians, 1659/60-93, petition of, 64, 343.
- Appomattox River, 1619-59, inhabitants on, to hold courts according to the act for courts, 85. 1712-26, ferry over, 411, 412, 414, 415, 417, 425; mentioned, 85, 97, 98, 100, 102, 104, 111, 112. 1727-40, ferries over, 147, 149, 154, 165, 326, 327; mentioned, 14, 184, 206. 1742-49, bill for more effectual clearing of, 212, 216, 220; mentioned, xxvi, 25, 89, 105, 177, 246, 247, 248, 281, 310; propositions concerning, 28, 163. 1752-58, act for clearing, 453; bill for building bridge over, 38, 46, 51, 54, 56, 98; bill for clearing, 38, 39, 54, 59, 63, 68, 69, 98; bridge over, 23; mentioned, 14, 23, 115, 221, 240, 243, 438, 443; petition in reference to bridge over, 41; proposition in reference to clearing, 27. 1753-61, bridge over, 18, 61, 85, 91, 120, 121, 122, 124, 128; mentioned, 208, 211. 1761-65, bridge over, 99; grist mills on, 78; mentioned, 112; petition, 279, 325, 329; tobacco inspection, 108. 1766-69, bridge, 105, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 130, 346; mentioned, 85, 196, 260, 269, 275, 279. 1770-72, ferry, 8; mentioned, 5, 20, 42, 191, 267. 1773-76, mentioned, 22, 89, 94, 110.
- Appomattox Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203.
- Appraisements, 1659/60-93, how to be made, 463.
- Apprentices, 1727-40, obliged to serve out their time, 293, 307, 309, 311, 313, 315.





- Apfthur, Arthur, 1659/60-93, signer of Northampton County grievance, 101.
- Arbuckle, James, 1766-69, mentioned, 346. 1773-76, mentioned, 208, 224.
- Arbuckle, William, 1727-40, petitioner, 364.
- Archdeacon, James, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Areher, Field, 1752-58, petitioner, 115, 147, 257. 1758-61, petitioner, 233, 234.
- Archer, George, 1773-76, petitioner, 104, 110.
- Areher, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 163.
- Areher, Michael, 1702/3-12, incompetent to be clerk of Comm. of P. and G., 259; petitioner, 241.
- Areher, Samfon, 1752-58, account of, 484.
- Areher, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 122; paid 3,000 lbs. of tobacco, 81.
- Archer's Hope, 1619-59, burgeffes, x-xv.
- Archer's Hope Creek, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 71. 1712-26, port at, 263, 296. 1770-72, canal from, 269, 275, 282, 285, 294, 306, 307, 316; mentioned, xxxv, 183, 187, 194, 197, 199, 212, 264, 274.
- Areher's Point, 1712-26, mentioned, 411.
- Argall, Samuel, 1619-59, laws drawn up out of instructions given to, by Council of Va. in England, 9; lieutenant-governor, 28, 34.
- Argall's Gift, 1619-59, burgeffes, vii, 3; petition of inhabitants of, 15.
- Arlington, Lord, 1659/60-93, copy of king's demise and grant to, 201; letters to, from G. A., 75, 97, 499.
- Armerer, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Armfield, Daniel, 1766-69, petitioner, 314.
- Armiger, William, 1659/60-93, claimant, 226, 244; paid for services, 174, 181, 183, 256, 257, 258; paid 4,536 lbs. of tobacco assigned Col. Kendall, 183; sheriff of James City, 191.
- Armistead, ———, 1659/60-93, burgeffes, 123, 124, 126, 129, 133, 138, 269, 282, 428, 442, 453, 455, 458, 462, 484, 487, 493. 1695-1702, burgeffes, 22, 33, 41, 42, 94, 101, 116, 120, 133, 182, 201, 246, 253, 258, 277, 303, 317, 338, 350, 372. 1702/3-12, burgeffes, 3, 82, 132, 230, 239, 242. 1712-26, burgeffes, 3, 4, 8, 14, 39, 41, 45, 46, 59, 77, 78, 101, 141, 147, 158, 249, 281. 1727-40, burgeffes, 172, 182, 188, 189, 191, 201, 207, 208, 223.
- Armistead, Anna, 1752-58, petitioner, 212.
- Armistead, Anthony, 1659/60-93, burgeffes, xvi, 119, 457. 1695-1702, burgeffes, vii, viii, ix, x, 5, 6, 47, 60, 61, 105, 122, 126, 142, 229, 288; election of, contested, xxxiv, 134, 139, 141; petitioner, 14, 108; proposition of, 12; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1702/3-12, burgeffes, vii, viii, 6, 8, 9, 12, 13, 21, 43, 46, 60, 89, 109, 135, 154, 169, 188, 203, 214, 217, 218; mentioned, 102; paid for attending meeting of Committee for Revising the Laws, 31. 1712-26, burgeffes, x, 257, 287, 295; election of, contested, 254, 261, 270.
- Armistead, Booth, 1752-58, commissioner, 342. 1770-72, deceased, 233, 236.
- Armistead, Bowles, 1773-76, petitioner, 12, 16, 20, 23, 27, 28, 36, 111, 118, 202, 216.
- Armistead, Gill, 1761-65, burgeffes, 3, 13, 19, 31, 45, 64; deceased, 67.
- Armistead, Henry, 1727-40, burgeffes, vii, 3, 6, 21, 41, 80, 96.
- Armistead, John, 1659/60-93, burgeffes, x, xii, 121, 122, 127, 261, 263, 269, 273, 274, 279, 280; oath administered to, 120. 1712-26, petitioner, 226. 1752-58, bill to empower, to dispose of certain lands for the performance of his father's will, 152, 161, 164, 165, 171; entail of lands of, docted, 166, 168; petitioner, 135, 212. 1770-72, certain lands belonging to, to be sold for payment of debts due from his father's estate, 55, 62, 66, 68, 71, 82, 109; petitioner, 53. 1773-76, petitioner, 109, 116, 122, 219.
- Armistead, Mofs, 1727-40, claim of, allowed, 123.
- Armistead, Robert, 1712-26, burgeffes, vii, xi. 1727-40, burgeffes, vii, 6, 26, 41, 43, 64, 65, 66, 90, 91, 99; member of committee appointed to inquire into condition of battery at Point Comfort, 9; sheriff of York County, 119. 1752-58, commissioner, 342. 1758-61, petitioner, 97, 99.
- Armistead, Robert Booth, 1761-65, entail of lands of, docted, 291.
- Armistead, William, 1659/60-93, burgeffes, xiv, xv, 394, 412; oath administered to, 395, 413. 1695-1702, burgeffes, xi, 210, 249; guilty of neglect of duty, 276. 1702/3-12, burgeffes, vii, viii, ix, 6, 8, 9, 11, 43, 46, 58, 88, 103, 129, 135, 149, 157, 171, 174, 180, 185, 190, 194, 210, 214, 216, 227, 232, 233, 243; election contested, 244, 246; petitioner, 247; proposition in reference to ordinaries, 72. 1712-26, burgeffes, vii, viii, 6, 126. 1752-58, bill for establishing agreement made between him and Philip Johnson, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 171. 1770-72, certain lands belonging to, to be sold for payment of debts due from his father's estate, 55, 62, 66, 68, 71, 82, 109; petitioner, 53. 1773-76, mentioned, 12, 16, 20, 23, 27, 29, 36, 109.
- Arms, 1659/60-93, act concerning, to be put into execution, 64; Indians on Eastern Shore allowed to sell or trade arms and ammunition with friendly Indians, 68; price regulated, 65; proposal from Gloucester County concerning, 88; provision for supply of, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 227, 474, 475, 476; to be distributed by Herbert Jeffreys, 73. 1695-1702, provision for, 79, 80, 83, 84, 86, 94, 95.
- Arm's (Ann's) Creek, 1773-76, mentioned, 83, 123, 197, 215.
- Armstrong, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 238. 1761-65, petitioner, 239; reimbursed, 267. 1766-69, claimant, 57.
- Armstrong, Lanty, 1761-65, petitioner, 239; reimbursed, 267.
- Armstrong, Robert, 1761-65, petitioner, 254; reimbursed, 259.
- Armstrong, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Armstrong, Robert, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 131; reimbursed for services as doorkeeper, 173.
- Arnemonger, John, 1659/60-93, fined for signing petition, 114.
- Arnold, Anthony, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 246.
- Arnold, Ben, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 343. 1695-1702, appointed to examine and settle claims to land in Pamunkey Neck, 256; land patent issued to, 283; mentioned, 286. 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William County, 141, 150, 151.
- Arrington, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 198.
- Arrington, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 127.
- Arrowattocks, 1619-59, burgeffes from, xii, xiii, xiv.
- Arthur, Gabriell, 1695-1702, petitioner, 290.
- Artificers, 1758-61, act passed to provide for, xiv; mentioned, 123, 129. 1761-65, petition in behalf of, 141, 187, 195. 1766-69, companies of, 55, 124.
- Arts, 1758-61, bill for encouraging, xvii, 109, 120, 124, 128. 1761-65, encouraged, 110, 119, 145, 148, 151, 154, 164.
- Arundel, a ship, 1761-65, 48.
- Arundel, John, 1619-59, burgeffes, xiv.
- Ash, ———, 1773-76, burgeffes, 64.
- Ash, Lawrence, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Ashbey, Nimrod, 1761-65, mentioned, 281, 346.
- Ashbrooke, Moses, 1766-69, claimant, 87, 96.
- Ashby, Frances, 1761-65, petitioner, 346. 1766-69, petitioner, 29, 30.
- Ashby, John, 1752-58, claimant, 459. 1758-61, mentioned, 95. 1761-65, mentioned, 260.
- Ashby (Ashbey), Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 38. 1761-65, petitioner, 281.
- Ashby's Gap, 1761-65, 182, 243, 258.
- Ash, John, 1773-76, letter from N. C. signed by, 154.
- Ashford, William, 1758-61, claimant, 22, 64.
- Ashley, Samuel, 1758-61, claimant, 138, 207.
- Ashton, Charles, 1702/3-12, burgeffes, vii, 7, 8, 14, 43, 61, 70, 78, 82, 113, 124.
- Ashton, Henry, 1702/3-12, burgeffes, vii, 7, 8, 43, 81, 82, 113. 1712-26, burgeffes, viii, 121, 123, 126, 147, 158, 163. 1770-72, mentioned, 176.
- Ashton, John, 1659/60-93, Harwood to apologize to, 17. 1761-65, member of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Ashton, Laurence, 1770-72, petitioner, 237, 245.
- Ashton, Peter, 1619-59, burgeffes, xxii, 99. 1659/60-93, burgeffes, vii; collector of 2 and 10s. per hhd. tax, 9.
- Ashurst, Robert, 1659/60-93, traveling expenses paid, 174, 177.
- Ashworth, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 233, 259, 262; reimbursed, 262.
- Asssemblies, 1695-1702, meeting to be continued notwithstanding demise of crown, 343, 344, 346, 347. 1712-26, bill for frequent meeting and calling, 154, 156, 159, 160.
- Ashiquen (Ashiquen) Run, 1752-58, mentioned, 146, 152, 153.
- Affistance, His Majesty's Ship, 1758-61, mentioned, 276, 295, 296.





- Association of 1769, 1766-69, xxxiv-xliii; members offer toasts, xlii, xliii; signers, xli, xlii.
- Association of 1770, 1770-72, xxvi, xxvii, xxxi; signers of, xxix, xxx, xxxi.
- Association of 1774, 1773-76, mentioned, 139; text of, xlii, xiv.
- Affugerizee, Indian chief, 1752-58, mentioned, 515.
- Afton, Walter, 1619-59, burgesses, xi, xii, xlii, xiv, xvi, 56.
- Atherton (Atherion) James, 1752-53, petitioner, 339; reimbursed, 340. 1761-65, petitioner, 163. 1770-72, petitioner, 155.
- Atken, Robert, 1770-72, mariner, 47, 91.
- Atkin, Edmund (Edmund), 1752-58, agent and superintendent of Indian affairs in southern district, 496; representation from, 497. 1761-65, agent, 103.
- Atkins, John, 1619-59, burgesses, xi.
- Atkins, Richard, 1659/60-93, fined for signing petition, 114.
- Atkinson, Roger, 1766-69, mentioned, 208. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Atkinson, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Atkinson, William, 1659/60-93, ferryman, 173, 180.
- Attachments, 1659/60-93, how issued when granted upon order of General Court, 462, 463, 467; justices to grant, 462, 463. 1727-40, bill declaring the law concerning, 371, 374, 378, 384, 385, 386.
- Attahkullah (Atta-culla-culla), Indian chief, 1758-61, mentioned, 286. 1770-72, mentioned, xvi.
- Atterbury, Francis, 1712-26, mentioned, xvi.
- Atterbury, William, 1761-65, claimant, 19, 75.
- Attorney-General, 1659/60-93, claim rejected, 244, 246; messages concerning salary of, 246, 248; report of committee concerning salary, 247; to be paid out of his majesty's revenues, 60.
- Attorneys, 1659/60-93, act imposing and ascertaining fees of, ix; attorneys for foreigners to give security, 468, 469, 470, 472; propositions concerning, 37, 429. 1702/3-12, fees, 288, 290, 311; to give security for payment of costs and damages, 144, 158, 159, 160, 185, 234. 1712-23, fees of, 24, 26, 27, 29, 187, 189, 192, 197, 198, 200, 216, 404, 405. 1727-40, fees of, 150, 153, 157, 160, 165; practice of in county courts, 134, 139, 165. 1742-49, bill to regulate practice of, 205, 208, 213, 220, 315, 356, 357, 391, 362, 377, 390, 392, 394, 395, 396, 405. 1752-58, act for regulating practice of, 142; bill for continuing and amending act for regulating practice of, 429, 433, 442, 444, 466, 470, 491. 1758-61, bill concerning, 252, 253, 257; petition, 20. 1761-65, petitions, 101, 107. 1766-69, bill regulating practice of, 47, 50, 54, 56. 1770-72, petition of, 9; practice regulated, 247, 272. 1773-76, petition of, 267.
- Attorneys' letters, 1695-1702, bill concerning, 83, 84, 85, 86, 91.
- Atwell, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 16, 64. 1770-72, petitioner, 130, 135, 136.
- Auborne, Richard, 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 122; mentioned, 73, 152.
- Aubrey (Abrey, Aubry, Awbry), Henry, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xi, xlii, xiv, 189, 210, 222, 288, 339, 375, 379, 380; oath of burgesses administered to, 190, 290, 335; paid for services, 254.
- Aubrey, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 262, 325.
- Augusta Boys, proclamation of, 1761-65, xxiv.
- Augusta County, 1727-40, establishment of, xxxi. 1742-49, bill concerning killing of wolves in, 377, 378, 379, 381; bill for altering method of holding court in, 391, 395, 396, 405; bill for establishing town in, 364, 370, 374, 377, 405; bill for laying tax on inhabitants of, 60, 64, 65, 67, 68, 70; bill to collect tax already laid on inhabitants of, 204, 209, 220; bill to establish quarterly courts in, 341, 345, 364, 366, 381, 387; bill to oblige inhabitants to pay their proportion of charge for running dividing line, 124, 128, 129, 136, 137, 139, 149; burgesses, ix, 308, 313, 391; contested election of burgesses from, 264; illegal charges in account of, 280; mentioned, 56, 128, 132, 137, 138, 144, 146, 180, 183, 191, 193, 309, 323, 368; petition, 362; report of committee on propositions from, 307, 312; return of writ for electing burgesses, 264; sheriff of, 197. 1752-58, method of holding court in, 17, 25, 26, 46, 47, 48, 53, 71, 79, 90, 93, 94, 95, 97; bill for dividing, 135, 145, 152, 155, 160, 164, 165, 170; burgesses, vii, ix, 73, 74; claims referred to next session of Assembly, 37; Col. Patton empowered to raise company of rangers in, 292; mentioned, xlii, 116, 130, 291, 341, 449, 483, 523; petitions, 129, 130, 202, 252, 349, 381; propositions, 27, 28, 52, 56, 112, 120, 133, 470; quit rents for 1751, 511; report of committee on militia account of, 483, 484; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 10, 241, 347; sheriff, 441, 446; writs for electing burgesses, 190, 307, 348. 1758-61, bill for altering court day, 143, 145, 150, 151, 152; burgesses, vii, 192; claim, 213; clerk's petition, 189, 209; court-house, 177; mentioned, 56, 89, 90, 144, 161, 194, 203, 214, 276; militia, 25, 27, 149; militia accounts, 204; petitions, 59, 81, 92, 140, 222; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, account of, 78; burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; county court, 247, 281; mentioned, xx, xvi, xxiii, xxiv, 71, 85, 104, 182, 243, 254, 325, 326, 331, 334, 336; method of holding court altered, 355; militia, 17, 21, 214, 236, 325; petition, 134, 207, 267, 275; volunteers, 215; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, bills affecting, 121, 122, 253, 257, 276, 286, 292, 297, 298, 353; burgesses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; court, 108, 241; election of burgesses, 20; expenses of militia, 96; land added, 276; mentioned, xxxii, 57, 66; militia, 57, 87, 96, 355; petitions, 37, 84, 102, 106, 146, 197, 201, 202, 204, 210, 238, 240, 241, 242, 251, 259, 264, 271, 280, 330; sheriff, 41; volunteers, 59; writs for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 143; clerk, 239; election, 162; mentioned, 10, 66, 99; petitions, 42, 59, 126, 167, 175, 211; roads, 32, 36, 168, 211, 222, 268, 290, 303, 315; sheriff, 200. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163, 164; commissioners, 283; court day, 267; elections, 8, 176, 205; petitions, 96, 121, 123, 127, 182, 216, 218; petition to Continental Congress, 230.
- Augusta Parish, 1742-49, petition rejected, 310. 1758-61, mentioned, 184; minister's petition, 190. 1766-69, bill for dividing, 298. 1770-72, vestry of, 45, 62, 125, 130, 132, 134, 137, 140.
- Austin, Black, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 256.
- Austin, Daniel, 1712-26, petitioner, 18.
- Austin, John, 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, xx, 107; petitioner, 113.
- Austin, Peter, 1659/60-93, purchase of land from Potomac Indians confirmed, 16.
- Awbrey, Francis, 1727-40, mentioned, 326, 327.
- Awbrey, Thomas, 1766-69, petitioner, 311, 315.
- Awley, Henry, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Rappahannock County, 106.
- Aylett, ———, 1727-40, burgesses, 245, 251, 273, 288, 291, 311, 322, 325, 327, 393.
- Aylett, John, 1727-40, burgesses, ix, 351; petitioner, 188, 263; report of committee on petition, 296. 1742-49, mentioned, 22. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docketed, 109, 112, 117, 119, 123, 130; petitioner, 102.
- Aylett, Philip, 1742-49, petitioner, 123, 133, 176.
- Aylett (Aylit), William, 1659/60-93, paid 6205 lbs. of tobacco, 81; sheriff of York County, 76. 1702/3-12, clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 89; petitioner, 46. 1712-26, burgesses, xi, 362, 364, 379, 391, 420. 1727-40, burgesses, x, 352, 378, 383, 394, 411, 429; petitioner, 189, 210, 211. 1770-72, burgesses, 143, 159, 162, 170, 194, 207, 222, 232, 243, 246, 282, 285, 294; petitions, 50, 238, 279, 296. 1773-76, burgesses, xiv, 3, 67, 75, 76, 94, 126, 127, 131, 163, 177, 178, 179, 180, 192, 196, 219, 223, 237, 247.
- Aylett's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202, 296. 1742-49, bill for erecting a town, 218; mentioned, 22, 176. 1752-58, inspectors' petitions, 142, 253, 283; inspectors reimbursed, 147. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 228. 1770-72, mentioned, 50, 238; petition of inspectors, 225, 236.
- Ayleway, Robert, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 145; petitioner, xxiv.
- Ayres, John, 1659/60-93, paid 700 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Ayres, William, 1770-72, petition of, 267.
- Ayfcough, Christopher, 1770-72, door-keeper, 101.
- Axe, George, 1695-1702, proposition of, in reference to registering births, marriages and burials in Gloucester County, 64; report of committee on proposition, 72.





## B

- Babb, John, 1659/60-93, paid for provisions, etc., 254; paid for taking up runaway, 178.
- Babb, Philip, 1758-61, account of, 225.
- Babb, William, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Baber, Francis, 1752-58, claimant, 181, 244.
- Back River, 1761-65, bridge over, 77, 149, 242, 258, 268, 279, 280, 283, 328, 339, 343, 346, 347, 1756-69, bill concerning, 105, 112, 113, 115, 116, 130; petition in reference to bridging, 81, 84, 93.
- Backhorn Road, 1752-58, mentioned, 348.
- Bacon, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71.
- Bacon, ———, 1727-40, burghs, viii, 35, 76, 137, 196.
- Bacon, Edmond, 1659/60-93, paid for services and provisions furnished Mattaponi garrison, 172, 180, 256.
- Bacon, Lydall, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244. 1770-72, member of Committee to Examine Freeholds, 163; mentioned, 263.
- Bacon, Nathaniel, 1619-59, burghs, xxii, xxiv; member of the Council, 99, 109, 116. 1659/60-93, auditor, xxiv, xl, li, lii, 116, 141, 151, 152, 206, 207, 208, 218, 220, 265, 266, 269, 276, 303, 325, 341, 374; claimant, 244; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; houses leased by, 248; member of Council, 40, 47, 127, 133, 137, 144, 219, 290, 353; mentioned, 18, 78, 107, 113, 134, 142; paid in tobacco, 81, 85, 179; petitioner, 136, 152, 245, 343; reimbursed money paid John Ely for pork, 172; reimbursed tobacco paid John Babb, 172, 180.
- Bacon, Nathaniel, jr., 1659/60-93, burghs, vii, ix; commander-in-chief of forces employed against Indians, 67; Gardner to apologize to, 66; Gardner's bond to, discharged, 70; mentioned, 95, 146.
- Bacon's Rebellion, 1659/60-93, Burghesses address king in reference to, 73; certain participants in, to have benefit of act of free and general pardon, xxii, 114; mentioned, xix, xxi, xxviii; part of expense of, to be proportionally borne by counties in Northern Neck, 78.
- Badgett, John, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 179.
- Badson, John, 1659/60-93, complaint of, rejected, 429; proposition signed by, 420.
- Badson, Samuel, 1752-58, claimant, 238.
- Bagby, George, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- Bagby, John, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- Bagg, Samuel, 1766-69, mentioned, 26, 35, 93, 101.
- Bagnell, James, 1619-59, burghs, xix, xxii.
- Bagwell, Charles, 1766-69, mentioned, 346.
- Bagwell, Henry, 1619-59, burghs, xi, xiii.
- Bagwell, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, x; petitioner, 90.
- Bail, 1659/60-93, bill concerning sheriffs taking, 204, 205, 207.
- Bailey, Barnaby, 1752-58, petitioner, 122, 137.
- Bailey, Jeremiah Garland, 1761-65, petition in behalf of, 71, 79. 1766-69, inspection of tobacco established on land of, 287; petition in behalf of, 316, 326.
- Bailey, John, 1761-65, claimant, 176, 244; petitioner, 71, 79. 1766-69, petitioner, 287, 316, 326.
- Bailey, Stephen, 1761-65, deceased, 71, 79.
- Bailey, Thomas, 1761-65, burghs, 64, 104, 113; report on election, 113. 1766-69, burghs, 4, 16, 80, 136, 182, 191, 222, 229, 337; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 114, 125; sheriff of Surry County, 159, 161; deceased, 162; signer of Association, xxx.
- Bailey, William, 1752-58, claimant, 21. 1761-65, burghs, 170, 202, 226, 231, 314. 1770-72, deputy, 162; mentioned, 159.
- Baillie, Thomas, 1761-65, petitioner, 39, 41, 42.
- Baily, Abraham, 1742-49, claimant, 81.
- Baily, Stephen, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Baine, Alexander, 1761-65, mentioned, 320. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Baird, Benjamin, 1761-65, commissioner, 359.
- Baird, James, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Baker, ———, 1727-40, burghs, ix, 340, 379.
- Baker, Anthony, 1712-26, petitioner, 175.
- Baker, Benjamin, 1766-69, burghs, 191, 221, 229, 267, 301, 322, 340, 341. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 13, 143, 157, 158, 243, 244; election of, 40; mentioned, 121; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 67.
- Baker, Henry, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, xvi, 411, 412, 413, 421, 440, 441, 453, 474, 492; oath administered to, 413. 1712-26, burghs, xi, 364. 1773-76, petitioner, 251, 268.
- Baker, James, 1752-58, mentioned, 491. 1761-65, deceased, 115.
- Baker, Jerman, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Baker, John, 1659/60-93, member of Council, 47; paid for taking up runaway, 182. 1702/3-12, summoned as witness in behalf of Z. Lewis, 245.
- Baker, Lawrence, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 32, 36, 47.
- Baker, Leonard, 1742-49, mentioned, 91.
- Baker, Margaret, 1752-58, petitioner, 366, 373.
- Baker, Martin, 1659/60-93, sheriff of New Kent Co., 11, 18.
- Baker, Ralph, 1702/3-12, reimbursed, 304, 309.
- Baker, Richard, 1761-65, petitioner, 115. 1766-69, burghs, 135, 136, 181, 221, 229, 268, 308, 309, 322; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 13, 14, 16, 51, 54, 55, 62, 72, 92, 99, 113; signer of Association, xxix.
- Baker, Samuel, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Baker, Thomas, 1695-1702, burghs, 342.
- Baker, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up three runaways, 182. 1742-49, burghs, viii, 6, 7, 58, 78, 159; £1 10s. levied on, 270; taken into custody of sergeant at arms, 242. 1752-58, commissioner, 269.
- Baldrige, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xx.
- Baldy, Robert, 1659/60-93, burghs, vii.
- Baldwin, John, 1619-59, mentioned, 88.
- Balfour, James, 1761-65, commissioner, 16, 73. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Ball, George, 1712-26, burghs, xi, 364. 1727-40, burghs, ix, 325, 393. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191; signer of Association, xlii.
- Ball, Hen., 1619-59, burghs, xix.
- Ball, James, 1712-26, burghs, viii, ix, x, 126, 130, 135, 143, 147, 148, 158, 178, 195, 258, 263, 305, 308, 309, 340; mentioned, 261. 1727-40, burghs, viii, ix, 6, 15, 16, 51, 118, 161, 173, 226, 244, 263, 293, 378; mentioned, 140; paid for services as burghs, 313; petitioner, 186; report concerning bounds of Wicocomico Parish, 268. 1742-49, proposition from, in reference to salary to prosecutors for the king, 23. 1752-58, burghs, viii; sheriff of Lancaster County, 321. 1766-69, burghs, 181.
- Ball, Jesse, 1742-49, mentioned, 120.
- Ball, John, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to governor, 99.
- Ball, Joseph, 1659/60-93, signer of Lancaster petition, 111. 1695-1702, burghs, ix, xi, 123, 209, 294, 311, 313, 331, 374. 1712-26, mentioned, 336. 1727-40, member of committee appointed to lay off bounds of Wicocomico Parish, 226; report of, concerning bounds of Wicocomico Parish, 268.
- Ball, Margaret, 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Ball, Spencer, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 304; guilty of misdemeanor, 180, 181; mentioned, 269, 270, 273, 299; petitioner, 188. 1752-53, burghs, viii, ix, 234, 359, 418. 1758-61, burghs, viii, 67, 119, 199, 252.
- Ball, Spencer M., 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313; member of Association, lxxiii. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 79, 135, 181, 191, 221, 229, 239, 320. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 113, 123, 143, 182, 206; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burghs, 9.
- Ball, William, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, ix, x, xii, xiii, xiv, xvi, 110, 164, 262, 265, 278, 280, 288, 292, 303, 313, 324, 325, 327, 333, 334, 357, 391, 394, 398, 452; fort commissioners to meet at house of, 49; oath administered to, 290, 335; paid in tobacco, 174, 181; signer of petition from Lancaster County, 111. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, viii, ix, 7, 8, 27, 44, 70, 87, 129, 132, 136, 155, 180, 188, 204, 209, 210, 212, 214, 227, 229, 230, 231, 242, 253, 261, 264, 268, 272, 290, 294, 303, 312; letter from, 161; taken into custody for absence, 195. 1712-26, burghs, vii, x, xi, 4, 7, 18, 25, 38, 39, 46, 54, 72, 78, 251, 258, 281, 340, 350, 361, 364, 391, 409, 416; mentioned, 261. 1727-40, paid for services as inspector, 341; petitioner, 328. 1752-53, burghs, ix, 7, 108, 418. 1758-61, burghs, vii; expelled from the House, 50. 1761-65, claimant, 75; signer of Association, lxxiv.





- Ballantine, John, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv. 1770-72, petitioner, 6.
- Ballard, ———, 1702/3-12, justice of peace for York County, 112.
- Ballard, Ambrose, 1752-58, claimant, 215, 244; petitioner, 253. 1758-61, claimant, 81.
- Ballard, Francis, 1695-1702, sub-sheriff of James City County, 130. 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 255, 261, 271, 288, 289, 291, 347; election contested, 247, 248; petitioner, 244, 246.
- Ballard, Mathew, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 304, 331.
- Ballard, Robert, 1766-69, burgess, 3, 79, 82, 136.
- Ballard, Thomas, 1659/60-93, account of the 2s. per hhd. duty collected by, 501, 502; burgess, viii, x, xi, xii, xiv, xv, xli, 32, 37, 38, 39, 43, 72, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 200, 201, 208, 217, 218, 227, 228, 232, 236, 247, 249, 250, 261, 263, 264, 265, 268, 278, 380, 385, 387, 391, 393, 412, 419, 433, 441; oath administered to, 120, 190, 380, 413; paid for services, 82, 86, 255, 500, 501, 502; speaker, xxi, 119, 120, 127, 129, 130, 135, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 157, 163, 166, 168, 169. 1695-1702, burgess, viii, ix, x, xi, 60, 65, 82, 83, 85, 91, 95, 96, 97, 103, 107, 109, 120, 122, 131, 139, 191, 205, 206, 210, 212, 249, 259, 271, 279, 280, 325, 326, 338, 342, 351, 369, 373, 379, 381. 1702/3-12, appointed to inspect work on capitol, 35; burgess, vii, viii, ix, 3, 6, 8, 9, 12, 24, 34, 44, 46, 89, 111, 133, 136, 169, 176, 197, 243; mentioned, 244; paid for attending meeting of Committee for Revising Laws, 31; petitioner, 51, 52, 95, 142.
- Ballard, William, 1702/3-12, messenger, 5, 131, 134, 135; petitioner, 70; reimbursed for services as messenger of House, 173.
- Ballaft, 1659/60-93, casting of, into rivers prohibited, 308, 310, 318, 319, 341, 342, 343, 344, 346, 348, 349, 350, 468, 469, 472.
- Ballenger, Philip, 1758-61, claimant, 225.
- Bally, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco, 82.
- Balfon, Samuel, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Banbury, Thomas, 1766-69, petitioner, 32.
- Baneker, Gerard, 1773-76, 143.
- Banister, John, 1659/60-93, grantee for royal charter for college, 361. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 79, 135, 144, 151, 221, 228, 229, 232, 257, 265, 308, 312, 319, 328. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 94, 113, 125, 127, 143, 157, 213, 221, 243, 277, 284, 292; signer of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 67, 84, 163, 176, 177, 178, 189, 193, 204, 207, 217, 240, 279.
- Banister River, 1773-76, mentioned, 107.
- Bank, Public, 1766-69, established, 111.
- Bankenship, Stephen, 1761-65, petitioner, 324.
- Banckes (Banckes), Edmund, 1659/60-93, ferryman, 172, 180.
- Banckes, James, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Banks, Alexander, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Banks, James, 1758-61, claimant, 67. 1761-65, member of Affociation, lxxiii.
- Banks, Richard, 1758-61, mentioned, 19, 62. 1770-72, mentioned, 230.
- Banks, Tunstall, 1758-61, entail of lands of, docked, 26, 32, 33, 36, 87, 88, 93, 100, 103, 118; petitioner, 22, 74. 1766-69, administrator, 108, 201, 202, 241, 242; claimant, 348.
- Banks, William, 1727-49, mentioned, 408; petitioner, 288; report of committee on petition, 296. 1742-49, mentioned, 21, 115, 118, 121, 122, 125, 149; petitioner, 109. 1761-65, petitioner, 134, 141. 1766-69, deceased, 201, 202, 241, 242, 348.
- Banister, ———, 1619-59, petitioner, 103.
- Bannister, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 83, 101.
- Baptist, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Baptists, 1770-72, petitions of, 20, 40, 160, 245. 1773-76, petitions of, 92, 102, 225.
- Barbadoes, 1712-26, rum imported from, 405.
- Barbar (Barber), ———, 1702/3-12, justice of peace for York Co., 112. 1727-40, warehouse to be established on land of, 270.
- Barbar (Barber), Charles, 1712-26, burgess, x, xi, 247, 258, 264, 310, 360, 361, 364, 369, 391; complaint of C. Grymes against, 263; election contested, 261, 280; report of, on bounds of Lancaster and Northumberland Counties, 404, 406.
- Barbar (Barber), John, 1659/60-93, account of, to be paid by county, 49; administrator of John Hope's estate, 5; fined for erecting a weir, 49. 1752-58, claimant, 118.
- Barbar (Barber), Robert, 1758-61, commissioner, 14, 61.
- Barbar (Barber), Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, xii, xiii, xiv, xvi, 122, 163, 272, 274, 279, 288, 292, 319, 324, 333, 334, 340, 353, 357, 365, 467, 484, 492, 493; oath administered to, 120, 290, 335; sheriff of York, 191, 193, 198, 254, 380, 382. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, xi, 6, 32, 33, 36, 38, 45, 47, 208, 210, 212, 223, 249, 263, 267, 271, 274, 291, 293, 298, 326, 328, 341, 346, 375, 379, 381; petitioner, 14; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1702/3-12, appointed to inspect work on capitol, 35; burgess, vii, viii, 3, 6, 8, 9, 28, 34, 44, 46, 78, 89, 124, 132, 136, 174, 186, 190, 192, 214, 216, 228; claimant, 207; petitioner, 51, 95, 142. 1727-40, brought to bar of House, 280; guilty of a breach of the privileges of the House, 272; mentioned, 355.
- Barbar (Barber), William, 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 25, 32, 36, 47. 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 239, 242, 243, 244, 257, 268, 276, 288, 289, 303, 304, 314; petitioner, 52, 69, 95. 1712-26, burgess, vii, viii, ix, 3, 4, 8, 38, 46, 77, 78, 101, 123, 126, 147, 175, 178, 197, 216, 221; guilty of neglect of duty, 193, 194.
- Barbaredege, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid 1,200 lbs. of tobacco, 81.
- Barber (Barker), Jure, 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William Co., 141, 150, 151.
- Barber's Hills, 1742-49, mentioned, 286, 351. 1752-58, mentioned, 60.
- Barbour, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 164, 205, 207. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313.
- Barbour, Philip, 1766-69, petitioner, 88, 93. 1773-76, petitioner, 114.
- Barbour, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63. 1766-69, burgess, 181, 191, 222, 229; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 113, 125, 144, 204, 205, 275; signer of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgess, 4, 18, 68, 82, 164.
- Barclay, Rev. John, 1761-65, letter from, xlv.
- Barclay, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Bardell, Richard, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Barden, Jane, 1742-49, petitioner, 169; report of committee on petition of, 174.
- Barden, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 174.
- Bargrave, ———, 1619-59, mentioned, 11.
- Barnam, ———, 1761-65, claimant, 111.
- Barnham, Anthony, 1619-59, burgess, xi.
- Barnham, Charles, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177. 1727-40, empowered to sell land, 139, 143, 145, 150, 166; petitioner, 138.
- Barkeley, F., 1619-59, burgess, ix, 44.
- Barker, Thomas, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Barker, William, 1619-59, burgess, xviii. 1752-58, claimant, 251.
- Barkdale, John, 1752-58, claimant, 248.
- Barkdale, Nathaniel, 1770-72, mentioned, 24.
- Barkdale, William, 1758-61, affiance, 19, 64.
- Barley, 1619-59, authorities in England asked to fend over supply of, for planting, 17.
- Barnadistance, a ship, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 384, 401.
- Barnes, Abraham, 1766-69, mentioned, 57.
- Barnes, Arthur, 1752-58, mentioned, 458.
- Barnes, Lancelot, 1619-59, burgess, xi.
- Barnes, Richard, 1727-40, lands vested in, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 166; petitioner, 122. 1752-58, to be paid for servant, 487.
- Barnes, Sarah, 1766-69, mentioned, 57.
- Barnes, Thomas, 1727-40, charged with fraudulently procuring signatures to a petition, xvi, 31, 32; discharged out of custody, 34; petitioner, 33. 1751-65, member of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Barnet, Elizabeth, 1727-40, petitioner, 23.
- Barnet, William, 1727-40, mentioned, 23.
- Barnet, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xiii, xvi.
- Barnett, Wm., 1619-59, member of the Council, 82.
- Barr, William, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.
- Barradall, Edward, 1727-40, attorney-general, x, 325, 330, 332, 334, 335, 336, 337, 339, 340, 342, 343, 345, 347, 354, 356, 358, 359, 362, 368, 372.





- 375, 378, 383, 384, 385, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 400, 402, 406, 407, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 422, 424, 428, 430, 431, 440. 1742-49, viii, 6, 10, 13, 14, 27, 28, 30, 34, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 54, 57, 59, 61, 62, 64; mentioned, 77.
- Barratt, John, 1758-61, claimant, 103.
- Barraud, Daniel, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Barrels, 1695-1702, bill for ascertaining gauge of, 69, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88, 89, 91, 102.
- Barrenger's Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 438.
- Barrett (Barret), Charles, 1712-26, petitioner, 95. 1742-49, burghs, vii, ix, 121, 138, 161, 207, 258. 1752-58, burghs, ix, 418; report of committee on militia account of, 484.
- Barrett, Thomas, 1712-26, petitioner, 198.
- Barrett (Barret), William, 1619-59, burghs, xviii, xix, xx.
- Barrett's Ferry, 1753-61, mentioned, 228, 231; petition to establish warehouse at, 216. 1761-65, petition concerning, 72; warehouse, 97.
- Barrington, ———, 1619-59, paid for shot, 53.
- Barrington, Robert, 1619-59, burghs, xi; clerk of the G. A., 48.
- Barrisfield (Berrisfield), John, 1761-65, petitioner, 277, 284.
- Barron, Stephen, 1761-65, ferry-keeper, 150.
- Barrow, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Barter, Adam, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.
- Barter, Christopher, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.
- Barton, Burr, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Barton, David, 1770-72, petitioner, 54, 76.
- Barton, Valentine, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Bartram, Job, 1773-76, mentioned, xxi.
- Batcomb, Benjamin, 1752-58, mentioned, 33, 52, 114.
- Baskerville, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 96, 107.
- Baskin, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 63.
- Baskins, Charles, 1761-65, accused of murder, xxiii.
- Baskins, Hugh, 1761-65, accused of murder, xxiii.
- Bass, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 217.
- Basse (Basset), Nathaniel, 1619-59, burghs, viii, ix, x, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44, 51; furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskacke, 52; member of the Council, 125.
- Basse's Choice, 1619-59, burghs from, viii.
- Basset, Burwell, 1752-58, claimant, 130. 1758-61, petitioner, 219, 229. 1761-65, burghs, 63, 64, 84, 169, 201, 225, 230, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 79, 135, 181, 191, 229, 293, 308; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 113, 123, 137, 143, 155, 162, 170, 187; empowered to erect a gate, 235; signer of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 4, 10, 63, 73, 76, 108, 120, 127, 164, 177, 178, 180, 210, 223.
- Basset (Basset), William, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, xvi, 411, 412, 414, 419, 425, 437, 440, 445, 446, 451, 455, 458, 484; leave of absence granted to, 431; oath administered to, 413. 1695-1702, burghs, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 3, 4, 5, 6, 22, 33, 35, 37, 38, 39, 42, 45, 46, 47, 49, 51, 57, 58, 60, 61, 65, 71, 76, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97, 101, 103, 108, 115, 116, 119, 120, 122, 123, 131, 132, 133, 139, 142, 168, 176, 185, 192, 194, 196, 197, 201, 355, 370, 371, 374, 379, 400; refuses to take oath of allegiance to King William, xlviii, 356. 1702/3-12, appointed to administer oath of office, 129, 131, 133, 134, 135, 176. 1727-40, burghs, viii, 128, 134, 141, 172, 196, 207, 223; petition of, 408, 425. 1742-49, burghs, viii, 7; mentioned, 77. 1766-69, burghs, 221.
- Bastards, 1659/60-93, proposition concerning, 455. 1702/3-12, penalty for murdering, 259, 261, 262, 264, 265, 268, 298. 1761-65, bill concerning, 268, 288, 305, 306. 1766-69, bill concerning, 259, 302.
- Bates, Henry, 1752-58, mentioned, 262.
- Bates, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 160. 1770-72, mentioned, 22, 23, 24, 29, 164, 165; slave wounded by, 158; testimony of, 21, 22, 23, 24, 29.
- Bates, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 334, 339. 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix; petitioner, 153.
- Bates, Joseph, 1761-65, mentioned, 259.
- Bates, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 253.
- Bates, William, 1761-65, claimant, 71.
- Bath Parish, 1742-49, bill for dividing, 112, 115, 121, 124, 127, 148; mentioned, 171; petition from, 101; resolution in reference to proposition for dividing, 105. 1752-58, mentioned, 14, 469, 476; petition, 357, 425, 452. 1758-61, petition from, 98; vestry of, dissolved, xviii. 1761-65, empowered to sell glebe land, 207, 209, 217, 218, 219, 222.
- Bathurst, Lancelot, 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. for Inspection of Journals, etc., 195; clerk of Comm. for Private Causes, 165; paid for services, 175, 180, 257.
- Batt (Batts), Henry, 1659/60-93, burghs, xii, xiv, 262, 272, 279, 334, 379; oath administered to, 335. 1695-1702, burghs, vii, 6, 14, 17, 23, 31, 41; mentioned, 46; petitioner, 60, 63.
- Batt, John, 1619-59, paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco, 88.
- Batt, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 255.
- Batt, Will, 1619-59, fined for cultivating second, 103.
- Batt (Batte), William, 1619-59, burghs, xxii, xxiv.
- Battaille, Capt. ———, 1695-1702, letter from, 21.
- Battaille (Battail, Battale, Battle), John, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, 412, 419, 424, 428, 432, 442; oath administered to, 413; petitioner, 422. 1695-1702, burghs, viii, 60, 67, 70, 77, 83, 85, 87, 93, 94, 97, 106, 113.
- Battaille, Lawrence, 1742-49, mentioned, 281, 295; report of committee on petition of, 295. 1752-58, mentioned, 42, 263.
- Batte, Henry, 1761-65, claimant, 77.
- Batterby, William, 1742-49, petitioner, 167, 171.
- Battery, 1727-40, report of committee on condition of, 24, 26.
- Battfon, Nathaniel, 1619-59, punished for misdemeanor, 92.
- Baugh, John, 1619-59, burghs, xvi, xviii.
- Baugh, Peter, 1727-40, mentioned, 326, 327. 1773-76, mentioned, 110.
- Baugh, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 258.
- Baughan, James, 1695-1702, burghs, ix, x, 192, 195. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, ix, 7, 27, 50, 55, 58, 81, 109, 117, 119, 241, 264, 271; petitioner, 71.
- Baughan, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 318.
- Baughan (Baughn), Mitchell, 1758-61, claimant, 10, 63.
- Baxter, Alexander, 1752-58, claimant, 376.
- Baxter, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 176.
- Baxter, Thomas, 1712-26, claimant, 34, 35.
- Bayley (Bayly), Arthur, 1619-59, burghs, xvi.
- Bayley, Henry, 1752-58, petitioner, 387, 389.
- Bayley (Bayly), John, 1702/3-12, claimant, 341, 345. 1758-61, claimant, 221.
- Bayley (Baylie), Richard, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, 412; oath administered to, 413. 1695-1702, burghs, viii, 62, 69, 109, 110; proposition from, 108, 109.
- Bayley (Bayly), Robert, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 124.
- Bayley (Bayly), Walter, 1695-1702, petitioner, 221.
- Bayley, William, 1752-58, claimant, 424; petitioner, 248; salary of, 252.
- Baylis, John, 1752-58, paid for services, 377. 1758-61, commissioner, 29, 63. 1761-65, burghs, 4, 17, 20, 31, 45, 63, 73, 80, 84, 104, 129, 130, 169, 201, 225, 313; election question, 122, 125; guardian, 185, 243; petitioner, 14.
- Baylis, Joseph, 1758-61, mentioned, 33, 64.
- Baylis, Thomas, 1766-69, petitioner, 42.
- Baylis, William, 1752-58, claimant, 378; refunded money advanced John Edwards, 378.
- Baylor, George, 1773-76, petitioner, 109.
- Baylor, John, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, 412, 444; oath administered to, 413. 1712-26, burghs, ix, 173, 175, 178, 184, 192, 221, 226. 1742-49, burghs, vii, ix, 7, 20, 35, 78, 102, 108, 137, 157, 206, 248, 258. 1752-58, burghs, ix, 340, 418, 476, 504. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 7, 32, 33, 67, 188, 210, 214. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 8, 13, 31, 43, 63, 84, 92, 135, 169, 225, 230, 313. 1773-76, petitioner, 109, 125.
- Baylor, Robert, 1727-40, commissioner, 9. 1773-76, petitioner, 109.
- Bayn, John, 1752-58, accused of illegal proceedings, 419.
- Bayne, John, 1752-58, collects recruits for Royal American Regiment, 486.
- Baynham, Alex., 1619-59, burghs, xxii.
- Baytop, Thomas, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 353.
- Beal, Josias, 1773-76, mentioned, 63.





- Beale, ———, 1727-40, clerk of Comm. of C. of J., 394. 1742-49, clerk of Comm. of C. of J., 6, 259.
- Bealc, Charles, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Beale, John, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Beale, William, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Bean, Matthew, 1727-40, charged with fraudulently procuring signatures to a petition, xvi, 31.
- Bearding, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 143.
- Beasley, John, 1766-69, petitioner, 211, 282, 289.
- Beasley (Beafely), William, 1752-58, claimant, 54. *See also* Beazeley, Befley.
- Beauchamp, John, 1659/60-93, permission given, to carry an Indian boy to England, 4.
- Beaver Dain, 1766-69, mentioned, 272, 313.
- Beazeley, Job, 1619-59, burgeses, xxii, 99. *See also* Beasley, Befley.
- Beckford Parifh, 1770-72, mentioned, 184; petition, 197; value of churches in, to be ascertained, 267, 274, 286, 295, 317. 1773-76, petition, 104, 118, 244.
- Beckwith, Jona, 1761-65, member of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Beckwith Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 269. 1758-61, petition to continue, 60; petition to discontinue inspection at, 9, 99.
- Bedford, Daniel, 1766-69, claimant, 93.
- Bedford, Thomas, 1752-58, commissioner, 344, 421.
- Bedford, 1752-58, bill for establishing town of, 94, 95.
- Bedford County, 1752-58, bill for adding land to, 212, 213, 215, 218, 226; bill for allowing inhabitants to discharge public dues in money, 167, 168, 170; burgeses, vii, ix, 264; mentioned, 211, 258, 266, 341, 449; petitions, 240, 438; report of committee on militia account of, 484; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 241, 439; statement of several illegal accounts from, 468; writ for electing burgeses, 190. 1758-61, bill for altering court day, 213, 215, 221, 225, 232, 257; burgeses, vii, 8, 14, 60, 82; justices' petition, 208, 211; mentioned, 56, 61, 145, 204, 218, 245; militia accounts, 204; petitions, xvi, 8; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; claim, 85; mentioned, 77, 116, 241; militia, 274; petitions, 10, 275, 279; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 20, 79, 135, 181, 221; militia claims settled, 355; petitions, 272, 280; undersheriff, 314; writs for electing burgeses, 194, 262.
- 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 113, 143; court, 91, 315; election, 309; mentioned, 181, 189, 285, 293, 294, 297; petitions, 61, 69, 166, 168, 237, 243, 249; trustees appointed, 280. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; commissioners, 283; election, 205; petitions, 14, 80, 103, 104, 132, 183.
- Beef, 1659/60-93, price of, to foldiers, 71, 72; quantity allowed to foldiers per month, 72. 1702/3-12, gauge of barrels for, 154, 158, 159, 160, 187, 203. 1742-49, bill for inspecting, weighing and stamping, 24, 29, 59, 69, 165, 173, 192, 201, 209, 212, 214, 215, 218, 220, 275, 309, 319, 341, 350, 380, 384, 398, 495; gauge of barrels for, 17, 24, 29, 41, 59, 62, 64, 69, 165, 173, 192, 201, 209, 212, 214, 216, 218, 220, 275, 309, 319, 341, 350, 380; resolution in reference to inspecting, weighing and stamping, 12. 1752-58, act for inspecting, 36; bill to amend act for inspecting, 73; bill to revive act for inspecting, 349, 354, 358, 363, 392. 1761-65, bills concerning, 93, 123, 144, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 328, 338, 348, 353, 356, 363. 1766-69, bill for inspecting, 52, 320, 352; petition concerning, 296, 305. 1770-72, bill for inspecting, 13, 51, 58, 107, 292, 302, 311, 314.
- Beeman, Edmond, 1659/60-93, member of Lower Norfolk County commission, 17.
- Reemer, Tommy, 1753-61, mentioned, 264.
- Beer, 1702/3-12, duty on, 180. 1712-26, duty on, xlvii, 379, 403.
- Belfield, John, 1742-49, empowered to sell lands, 123, 131, 132, 135, 139, 149; petitioner, 113, 114. 1761-65, member of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Belfield, Thomas, 1761-65, member of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Belfield, Thomas Wright, 1742-49, mentioned, 51; petitioner, 13, 16, 48, 50.
- Bell, Capt. David, 1758-61, account of, 215; mentioned, 161.
- Bell, Edward, 1695-1702, claimant, 283; petitioner, 281, 286.
- Bell, Henry, 1770-72, burgeses, 143, 158, 159, 241. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 14, 67, 82.
- Bell, James, 1758-61, claimant, 164, 207. 1770-72, burgeses, 4, 5, 114.
- Bell, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177. 1752-58, burgeses, x, 353, 432, 470, 477. 1758-61, petitioner, 26, 29, 63, 98. 1761-65, petitioner, 273. 1766-69, claimant, 294. 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Bell, Robert, 1752-58, petitioner, 365; reimbursed, 273.
- Bell, Roger, 1742-49, petitioner, 161.
- Bell, Thomas, 1695-1702, mentioned, 281, 286.
- Bell, William, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64. 1761-65, claimant, 17.
- Bellomot [Bellomont], Lord, 1695-1702, governor of N. Y., 169.
- Belfehes, James, 1766-69, mentioned, 208.
- Ben, James, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xiv, 379; oath administered to, 330.
- Benford, Peter, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Benn, James, 1695-1702, burgeses, viii, 60, 66, 96, 98; mentioned, 104. 1752-58, mentioned, 114. 1758-61, mentioned, 226.
- Bennet, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 87. 1773-76, petitioner, 216.
- Bennet's Creek, 1752-58, ferry over, 33; mentioned, 52, 114. 1761-65, mentioned, 105, 106. 1770-72, mentioned, 198.
- Bennett, Daniel, 1766-69, employed to build warehouse, 287; suit against John Bailey, 288.
- Bennett, Edward, 1619-59, burgeses, ix, 51; commissioner, xxx, xlix, 50.
- Bennett, Phillip, 1619-59, burgeses, xviii.
- Bennett (Bennet), Richard, 1619-59, burgeses, x; commissioner, 80, 81; deed from Wm. Berkeley to, for a house in James City, 97; furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskyaek, 52; governor, 82, 86, 87, 92, 94; member of the Council, 69, 113, 129. 1659/60-93, account of the 2s. per hhd. duty collected by, 501; member of Council, 47; salary of, 500. 1742-49, claimant, 84. 1752-58, claimant, 442. 1758-61, mentioned, 106. 1766-69, will of, 33, 54.
- Bennett, Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, xiii.
- Bennett, William, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Bennington (Benington), John, 1695-1702, doorkeeper, 288; petitioner, 208.
- Bentley, William, 1619-59, burgeses, x.
- Benton, John, alias Holloway, 1742-49, 338, 339, 345, 406.
- Berkeley, Edmund, burgeses, 1727-40, ix, 239, 245, 260, 273, 290, 322, 334, 371, 372, 393, 439; memorialist, 363. 1770-72, burgeses, 113, 121, 143, 157, 214, 221, 271, 294. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 21, 67, 75, 76, 163, 177, 178, 262.
- Berkeley, Lady Frances, 1659/60-93, claimant, 115, 123, 125, 134, 344.
- Berkeley, John, 1752-58, paid for service, 375.
- Berkeley, William, 1659/60-93, burgeses, viii, 32, 35.
- Berkeley, William, 1619-59, deed from, to Richard Bennett, for a house in James City, 97; exempted from payment of duty on tobacco, 91; governor, xxxix, xl, xlii, 69, 70, 75; paid in tobacco, 88, 89, 104; to give to Francis Morrison deed for house in James City, 96. 1659/60-93, Burgeses refuse to join in petition for removal of, 66; committee appointed to confer with, concerning a state house, 25; governor, xvii, xxx, 3, 5, 7, 11, 22, 24, 29, 34, 43, 55, 59, 61, 86, 109, 114, 135, 146, 147; guard of twenty-four men appointed for, 64; letter to governor of Maryland, 35; letter to Lord Arlington, 499; messages from Burgeses, 42, 46, 53; paid money advanced Captains Gardiner and Cotterill, 62; paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 499, 501; port charges, etc., to be paid to, 3; to supervise the building of the state house, 8.
- Berkeley County, 1770-72, burgeses, 143. 1773-76, attorneys' petition, 121, 123; burgeses, 3, 67, 163; court day, 267; elections, 12, 205; petitions, 102, 111, 116, 119.
- Berkenhead, John, 1659/60-93, given his freedom and 5,000 lbs. of tobacco as a reward for discovering a plot, 24, 28.





- Bermuda Hundred, 1727-40, proposed for the feat of government, xxxi, 342.
- Bermuda Hundred Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 80. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 149, 150; mentioned, 116, 148.
- Bernard, Richard, 1742-49, mentioned, 25, 110, 194.
- Bernard, Robert, 1727-40, guilty of a breach of the 14 privileges of the House, 427; petitioner, 189.
- Bernard, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, xvii, xviii, 69.
- Bernard, William, 1619-59, member of the Council, 97, 109, 113, 115, 117, 129. 1752-58, committee discharged from proceeding further on petition of, 441; petitioner, 390, 422; report of committee on petition of, 392.
- Bernick, George, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244.
- Berry, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 93, 95, 149, 238. 1761-65, defenter, 110.
- Berry, Joseph, 1727-40, mentioned, 402. 1758-61, claimant, 195.
- Berry, William, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 76. 1752-58, paid for service, 378.
- Berryman, John, 1761-65, member of Association, xlviv.
- Bertrain, a servant, 1659/60-93, rights of citizen-ship conferred upon, 51.
- Bertrand, William, 1742-49, claimant, 81.
- Besley, John, 1761-65, claimant, 215, 244. *See also* Beasley, Beazeley.
- Best, Henry, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Best's, 1742-49, resolution for establishing warehouse at, 299.
- Bethel, Valentine, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.
- Bethel, William, 1727-40, petitioner, 154.
- Bettis, Christopher, 1752-58, mentioned, 136.
- Betts, Elifha, 1770-72, member of Committee to Examine Freeholds, 163; mentioned, 263.
- Bevans, William, 1752-58, commissioner, 353, 354, 421.
- Beverley, Harry, 1695-1702, petitioner, 385. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, 132, 136, 155, 165, 169, 182, 189, 208, 209, 215, 218, 219, 222, 231; petitioner, 94, 100, 102; surveyor, 278. 1712-26, authorized to build bridge over Dragon Swamp, 196, 198, 200, 205, 207, 217; petitioner, 177, 346. 1758-61, claimant, 32, 33, 38; petitioner, 36. 1761-65, entail of lands of, docketed, 330, 335, 339, 342, 363; petitioner, 328. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docketed, 89, 90, 93, 103, 110, 130; petitioner, 84.
- Beverley, Peter, 1659/60-93, clerk of House, lxi, lxvii, 19, 333, 337, 354, 391, 416, 417, 420, 422, 451, 495; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 287, 201; petitioner, 440. 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 205, 210; clerk of the House, xix, xxv, 4, 41, 58; given 10,000 lbs. of tobacco as token of esteem and respect, 394; message from the Council to the House in reference to the tobacco given to, as a present, 397; paid 14s., 97; paid for services as clerk of Comm. for Revising the Laws, 288; petitioner, 24, 68, 107, 125, 144; speaker, xxxv, 206, 207, 211, 212, 214, 215, 220, 222, 223, 226, 227, 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 241, 245, 247, 248, 251, 252, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 268, 274, 276, 277, 280, 286, 287, 289, 291, 292, 296, 300, 303-306, 308, 309, 311, 312, 313, 317-319, 321-323, 325-327, 329, 330, 331, 333, 337, 338, 340, 341, 344, 345, 347, 353, 354, 356, 360, 362, 363, 365, 369, 371, 372-375, 379, 382, 383, 385, 391-393, 396, 400. 1702/3-12, accounts of, 160, 257; burgess, vii, viii, ix, 7, 8, 43, 70, 132, 136, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 167, 168, 169, 171, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 190, 192, 194, 195, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 204, 206, 207, 210, 213, 214, 215, 216, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 233, 242, 245; paid for services as clerk of Comm. for Revival of Laws, 30; report as treasurer approved by burgesses, 266, 294; speaker, xxi, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 32, 34, 35, 39, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 65, 66, 69, 71, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 87, 88, 90, 91, 93, 95, 97, 101, 106, 109, 113, 115, 117, 118, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 239, 240, 243, 244, 246, 252, 253, 255, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 267, 270, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283, 286, 287, 288, 292, 298, 301, 305, 306, 308, 309, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 324, 327, 330, 332, 338, 339, 340, 344, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 354, 355, 356. 1712-26, accounts of, 407, 408; burgess, vii, viii, 6, 37, 113, 123; election contested, 127; not duly elected burgess, 138; speaker, xviii, 3, 4, 7, 8, 10, 14, 15, 18, 25, 26, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 38, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 55, 63, 64, 67, 68, 69, 70, 73, 77, 79, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 99, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107; treasurer, 262, 268, 327, 343, 344, 347, 390, 392.
- Beverley, Robert, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix, xii; clerk of House, xix, xxii, xxvii, xxviii, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxvii, xxxviii, xlix, l, liv, 79, 84, 86, 115, 116, 118, 120, 137, 139, 144, 153, 245, 283, 502, 503; clerk of Comm. of Public Claims, 419; clerk of Committee to Proportion the Levy, 139; complaint against, 88; paid in tobacco, 83, 84, 171, 173, 175, 181, 183, 218, 255; petitioner, 211, 414; undertaker for Rappahannock garrison, 171, 175, 181. 1695-1702, burgess, x, xi, xxiv, l, 66, 141, 142, 143, 161, 176, 179, 182, 185, 190, 192, 196, 213, 215, 227, 232, 246, 249, 251, 258, 263, 280, 286, 287, 290, 291, 293, 295, 302, 309, 310, 312, 316, 323, 324, 325, 328, 332, 333, 341, 342, 347, 350, 351, 356, 373, 374, 375, 381, 386, 388, 389, 393; claimant, 285, 351, 387; clerk of G. A., 57, 73, 80, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 101; paid £14 3d., 193; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Revising the Laws, 229, 288; petitioner, 10, 13, 107, 110, 154, 160, 223, 341, 344, 346, 353, 380, 388. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, 129, 132, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 147, 151, 157, 160, 165, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 180, 181, 183, 185, 186, 189, 190, 201, 202, 203, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213, 214, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 233; claimant, 13, 21; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 258, 259; clerk of the House, 4, 32; House acknowledges receipt of letters and papers from, 93; letters from, 49, 90, 93; petitioner, 49, 204, 261; reimbursed for revising the laws, 31. 1712-26, burgess, x, 251, 259, 264, 279, 286, 297; mentioned, 321; petitioner, 140, 141. 1761-65, deceased, 328. 1766-69, petitioner, 49, 53, 55, 57, 60, 73, 74, 76.
- Beverley, William, 1712-26, lands vested in, 339, 340, 341, 348, 353; petitioner, 337. 1727-40, burgess, ix, 244, 245, 257, 284, 308, 321, 322, 323, 327, 354, 356, 378, 383, 386, 393, 407, 420, 424, 429, 431, 432, 433, 440. 1742-49, allowed £36 3s. 6d. for articles mentioned in petition, 298; burgess, vii, ix, 5, 21, 30, 37, 43, 44, 45, 48, 51, 53, 55, 57, 58, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 80, 83, 85, 91, 94, 95, 97, 100, 102, 103, 106, 107, 109, 112, 114, 117, 118, 121, 122, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 134, 137, 139, 143, 157, 159, 165, 173, 184, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 202, 207, 208, 209, 211, 212, 214, 215, 216, 243, 247, 249, 258, 259, 263, 267, 280, 284, 290, 291, 297, 303, 305, 309, 310, 313, 314, 316, 319, 320, 321, 322, 326, 327, 333, 334, 335, 336, 360, 361, 362, 364, 366, 370, 375, 386, 401; member of Committee for Revival of Laws, xxiii; mentioned, 362; petitioner, 167, 187; security for treasurer, 68.
- Beverley Manor, 1727-40, petition of inhabitants of, referred to committee, 330. 1766-69, mentioned, 197, 238.
- Beverley Park, 1742-49, mentioned, 167, 187.
- Beverley-Run, 1742-49, mentioned, 22.
- Bibb, William, 1773-76, burgess, 164, 178.
- Bickerton, John, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 312, 313. 1752-58, petitioner, 28.
- Bickley, Francis, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Bickley, Joseph, 1742-49, petitioner, 162, 174.
- Bicknal, William, 1770-72, petitioner, 175, 180, 181, 183.
- Big Island, 1758-61, mentioned, 274. 1761-65, mentioned, x, 6, 33.
- Big Kettle, Indian Chief, 1752-58, mentioned, 524.
- Big Limestone, 1770-72, mentioned, xxxiii.
- Bigan, James, 1766-69, trial, 314.
- Bigby, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171; tobacco assigned Mr. Bolton paid to, 179.
- Bigg, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 68, 74.
- Biggs (Bigge, Bigges), Richard, 1619-59, burgess, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 30, 42, 44.
- Bigham, George, 1752-58, account of, 484.





- Billington A&A, 1766-69, mentioned, 148.  
 Billingley, ———, 1619-59, paid for services to the Colony, 92.  
 Billingley, Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 19.  
 Billingley, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 19.  
 Bills of exchange, 1659/60-93, damage on protested, 468, 469, 470, 472. 1702/3-12, bill for ascertaining damage on, 139, 149, 151, 155, 161, 190, 191, 234. 1712-26, bill to prevent delays in fencing and presenting, 206, 209, 211. 1742-49, bill concerning, 311, 360, 301, 362, 363, 365, 401.  
 Bingamin, Katharine, 1758-61, petitioner, 239.  
 Binns, Charles, 1761-65, petitioner, 114, 145. 1766-69, clerk of the court, 57.  
 Birckley, Benjamin, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 172.  
 Bird, Abraham, 1773-76, burghs, 67, 68, 74, note, 163.  
 Bird, James, 1742-49, petitioner, 173. 1752-58, petitioner, 233.  
 Bird, Philemon, 1742-49, petitioner, 123.  
 Bird, Robert Armistead, 1742-49, mentioned, 172, 193.  
 Bird, Thomas, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.  
 Bird (Byrd), William, 1695-1702, guilty of misdemeanor, li, 371, 373; refuses to take oath of allegiance, xlviii, 363. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, viii, ix, 7, 8, 43, 61, 66, 78, 81, 117, 119, 136, 151, 156, 167, 169, 174, 192, 196, 201, 202, 203, 213, 217, 227, 228, 230, 231, 239, 243, 278, 290, 318, 322, 332, 350; election of, contested, 245, 256, 257.  
 Births, 1712-26, bill for registering, xxiii, 67, 72, 73.  
 Bishop (Bishopp), John, 1619-59, xvii, xx, xxi.  
 Bishop, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, 53.  
 Bishop of London, 1752-58, mentioned, 513. 1761-65, letters to, xlii, xliii, xlv, xlv.  
 Bishop of Virginia, 1770-72, Dean Swift desirous of being, xxiii.  
 Biss, James, 1659/60-93, burghs, x, 121, 122, 142, 158, 159; oath of office administered to, 120; sheriff of Charles City Co., 254.  
 Black, John, 1766-69, claimant, 349. 1773-76, petitioner, 197.  
 Black, Thomas, 1758-61, petitioner, 36, 38, 72, 75.  
 Black, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 290. 1766-69, physician, 125.  
 Black Bett, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.  
 Blackmore, Arthur, 1712-26, master of grammar school of William and Mary, 127.  
 Blackbirds, 1752-58, act concerning, 18.  
 Blackburn, William, 1712-26, burghs, viii, 126, 144, 164.  
 Blackburn, Richard, 1727-40, mentioned, 414. 1742-49, burghs, viii, 198.  
 Blackburn, Thomas, 1773-76, burghs, 20, 68, 74, note 164, 283.  
 Blackmore, George, 1727-40, petitioner, 248.  
 Blacknall, Charles, 1752-58, petitioner, 75.  
 Blackston, Nathaniel, 1695-1702, governor of Maryland, 310. 1702/3-12, governor of Md., 24.  
 Black Water, 1659/60-93, petition of inhabitants of, 123; sheriff of Lower Norfolk to collect rents and levies from inhabitants of, 153.  
 Blackwater Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 32, 120, 449.  
 Black-Water Fort, 1770-72, mentioned, 50, 84.  
 Black-water River, 1727-40, mentioned, 328, 335.  
 Black-Water Swamp, 1659/60-93, message from governor in reference to land on south side of, 477; surveyors refrained from surveying land on south side of, 474. 1695-1702, Burghesses address governor in reference to granting land on south side of, 23. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 48, 103, 111, 115. 1742-49, bill to oblige justices of Isle of Wight Co. to build bridge over, 315, 319, 320, 328; mentioned, 312, 313.  
 Blackwell, ———, 1742-49, burghs, 13, 294, 379.  
 Blackwell, Charles, 1752-58, petitioner, 13.  
 Blackwell, James, 1770-72, entail of lands of, docketed, 215, 276, 281, 317; petition, 204.  
 Blackwell, John, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.  
 Blackwell, Joseph, 1742-49, burghs, ix. 1752-58, burghs, viii, 7, 9, 57, 58, 108, 126, 235, 255, 261. 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.  
 Blackwell, Robert, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.  
 Blackwell, Samuel, 1742-49, burghs, viii, xxiii; reprimanded for acting contrary to the rights of the people, 150. 1761-65, account of, 340. 1770-72, mentioned, 91.  
 Blackwell (Blackwall), William, 1753-61, petitioner, 203, 210. 1766-69, claimant, 256.  
 Blackwell's Neck, 1770-72, mentioned, 204.  
 Blacky (Blacke, Blackey), William, 1619-59, burghs, xxiii, xxiv, 116. 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 37, 47.  
 Blagg, John, 1761-65, accounts of, 138; member of Association, lxxiii; mentioned, 240, 261, 274, 276; petitioner, 94, 102, 106.  
 Blagrove, Henry, 1758-61, burghs, 8, 83; petitioner, 14, 60. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 70, 169, 201, 225, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 69, 135, 181, 191.  
 Blagrove, Benjamin, 1773-76, mentioned, xiv.  
 Blakley, William, 1752-58, claimant, 15.  
 Blair, Archibald, 1702/3-12, claimant, 309, 342. 1712-26, authorized to put out on interest money in treasury, 200; burghs, ix, x, xi, xxv, 173, 176, 178, 193, 195, 197, 198, 202, 203, 205, 207, 210, 221, 225, 226, 227, 249, 251, 258, 261, 264, 268, 273, 283, 290, 308, 309, 322, 323, 334, 341, 344, 345, 348, 350, 351, 359, 361, 362, 364, 369, 375, 376, 377, 387, 389, 390, 401, 403, 404, 405, 407, 409, 421; report on money appropriated to make causeways and repair streets in Williamburg, 321. 1727-40, burghs, vii, xviii, 3, 6, 9, 10, 14, 16, 24, 25, 41, 46, 47, 50, 61, 65, 74, 81, 86, 96, 102, 104, 117, 118, 121, 130, 133, 138, 140, 142, 146, 150, 152, 157, 160, 162.  
 Blair (Blair, Blayre), James, 1659/60-93, empowered to take up money in England on credit, 374, 375; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; instructions for soliciting business of college, 372, 374; letter to, 407; mentioned, 404, 405, 459, 480; not to fail on boat commanded by J. Jennings, 373, 374; paid for securing charter for college, 491; petitioner, 343, 344, 475; to help draw up address to king concerning the college, 353; to present to king supplication concerning college, 368. 1695-1702, member of committee appointed to inspect proceedings of commissioners appointed to examine claims to land in Pamunkey Neck, 258; president of William and Mary College, 138, 165; signer of clergymen's address to governor, 99. 1712-26, commissary of the bishop of London, xviii, 36, 301, 422; president of William and Mary College, 127. 1727-40, account of, 21, 22, 23. 1758-61, mentioned, 262, 291.  
 Blair, John, 1727-40, burghs, vii, x, 183, 198, 211, 216, 218, 219, 220, 222, 226, 231, 244, 249, 253, 254, 255, 269, 293, 294, 296, 297, 300, 307, 308, 311, 312, 319, 321, 336, 341, 344, 351, 359, 362, 366, 369, 374, 381, 383, 458. 1742-49, guilty of expressions reflecting upon the honor of John Robinson, 290; member of Committee for Revival of Laws, xxiii, 217; member of the Council, xxvii; petitioner, 187. 1752-58, auditor, 514, 524; member of the Council, 79; mentioned, 151; president of the Council, xxix. 1758-61, president of Council, 20, 291; letter from, 262. 1766-69, appointed to administer oaths, 224, 225; burghs, xxi, 3, 14, 23, 24, 42, 44, 53, 69, 70, 72, 79, 88, 91, 95, 108, 123, 124, 125, 128, 129, 135, 143, 144, 147, 158, 159, 160, 163, 171, 175, 181, 190, 214, 215, 221, 228, 229, 272, 292; letters, xxvi, xxxiv; mentioned, xxx, 35, 275; proclamations, 140, 183, 184; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 12, 15, 16, 41, 43, 57, 62, 63, 73; clerk of the Council, xx, 119, 124, 133, 137, 139, 153, 154, 162, 200, 205, 212, 231, 250, 254, 266, 272, 277, 287, 298, 300, 303, 305, 306, 309, 312, 313, 314; mentioned, 121; resignation, xxxi; signer of Association, xxx; witness to paper, xvi. 1773-76, clerk of G. A., xiv, 7, 12, 15, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 73, 90, 91, 99, 132, 173, 174, 186, 193, 194, 198, 201, 206, 208, 214, 228, 233, 238, 239, 244, 249, 251, 253, 257, 270, 272, 274, 276, 277, 279, 282.  
 Blaitwait (Blaitwaite, Blathwaite), Anne, 1695-1702, petitioner, 219, 281, 385.  
 Blaitwait (Blathwait, Blathwaite), William, 1659/60-93, letter to, 405, 407; letter to Edinburg, 307; mentioned, 311, 324, 491; representative of Va. in England, 251, 402, 405.  
 Blake, Captain, 1619-59, burghs, xxii, 95.  
 Blake, John, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 32, 37, 47, 49-1742-49, mentioned, 160, 174.





- Blakeley, William, 1758-61, claimant, 103.
- Bland, the Rev. Mr., 1770-72, thanks of the House given to, xxii.
- Bland, Edward, 1752-58, impleader, 40.
- Bland, Gyles, 1659/60-93, mandate against, 63; petition concerning, 129.
- Bland, John, 1659/60-93, flax seed sent by, to be distributed among the counties, 20; letter of thanks sent to, 22; money appropriated to reimburse, 22. 1752-58, paid for service, 378; will of, 40. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv. 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxii.
- Bland, Margaret, 1752-58, mentioned, 40.
- Bland, Peregrine, 1619-59, burgess, xv.
- Bland, Richard, 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, xvi, 8, 36, 451, 467, 473, 474, 493, 494. 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 209, 211, 212, 230, 236, 240, 249, 259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 274, 286, 289, 290, 291, 294, 295, 302, 309, 310, 312, 316, 326, 328, 331, 341, 342, 365, 372, 374, 381, 386, 399, 400, 401. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, 6, 8, 9, 14, 28, 35, 44, 45, 46, 129, 132, 136, 151, 156, 157, 163, 165, 169, 174, 180, 182, 185, 186, 191, 192, 199, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 215, 216, 217, 228, 232, 233; prosecuted for not reporting number of tithables in his county, 122. 1727-40, permission to withdraw petition, 299; petition of Francis Poythrefts in reference to ferry from land of, 361; petitioner, 246, 248, 250, 281, 298. 1742-49, appointed to make an experiment of the efficacy of the medicine for curing cancers, 314, 318, 329; burgess, viii, ix, 7, 24, 57, 61, 63, 68, 76, 78, 106, 115, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 128, 132, 138, 166, 179, 181, 183, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 198, 202, 204, 205, 207, 212, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 228, 229, 237, 238, 239, 243, 246, 248, 249, 258, 268, 273, 280, 282, 290, 296, 300, 303, 308, 315, 320, 322, 323, 327, 333, 341, 347, 355, 356, 358, 359, 361, 365, 366, 377, 379, 380, 382, 389, 391, 392, 395, 399, 401; petitioner, 171, 187, 192, 305. 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 5, 6, 8, 9, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20, 21, 44, 46, 51, 54, 59, 68, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 83, 86, 83, 90, 91, 99, 105, 107, 116, 122, 125, 132, 154, 156, 159, 165, 166, 168, 169, 182, 184, 190, 191, 193, 196, 197, 198, 202, 203, 204, 212, 216, 219, 233, 234, 235, 237, 264, 266, 268, 279, 280, 281, 283, 284, 287, 288, 299, 300, 307, 312, 313, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 327, 328, 337, 338, 339, 340, 345, 349, 355, 356, 358, 362, 364, 366, 368, 372, 383, 386, 388, 389, 391, 403, 404, 405, 407, 408, 409, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 426, 434, 443, 444, 448, 450, 452, 461, 462, 464, 465, 467, 469, 471, 472, 473, 479, 480, 482, 483, 487, 489, 490, 496, 497; charges against, by Leonard Claiborne, 476; county-lieutenant of Prince George, 463; letter written by, mentioned, xvi; mentioned, xxvii, 429. 1758-61, burgess, viii, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 16, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 50, 57, 58, 68, 70, 71, 75, 79, 82, 86, 94, 95, 101, 102, 106, 108, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 124, 125, 126, 127, 138, 140, 142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 149, 150, 159, 163, 164, 165, 176, 177, 185, 188, 191, 193, 199, 200, 201, 208, 210, 212, 213, 214, 216, 218, 227, 228, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 240, 242, 244, 245, 247, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255. 1761-65, burgess, xxix, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 31, 35, 36, 37, 39, 45, 49, 50, 63, 68, 69, 77, 78, 80, 84, 86, 92, 94, 97, 99, 100, 105, 106, 113, 114, 115, 122, 124, 125, 131, 138, 142, 143, 148, 151, 160, 161, 162, 169, 175, 176, 177, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 201, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 225, 229, 230, 231, 232, 235, 264, 268, 269, 283, 286, 288, 290, 292, 305, 306, 308, 313, 316, 317, 324, 325, 326; opposes resolutions, lxxv; petitioner, 237; publication by, xlviii; "Salus Populi", 1. 1766-69, burgess, xxi, xxv, 3, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 70, 73, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, 136, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 151, 153, 154, 156, 157, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 171, 172, 173, 174, 182, 189, 190, 197, 203, 206, 209, 217, 222, 228, 232, 236, 240, 246, 251, 253, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 295, 267, 268, 269, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282, 283, 285, 286, 287, 290, 292, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312; commissioner to New York, 137; gate erected on his land, 198; mentioned, xxii; signer of Affociation, xxix; thanks of the House to the clergymen extended through, xxii. 1773-76, burgess, xii, xiv, 4, 8, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 22, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 35, 39, 41, 52, 68, 74, 75, 76, 79, 83, 84, 85, 87, 91, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 105, 106, 110, 112, 114, 116, 118, 120, 125, 129, 130, 131, 137, 138, 164, 190, 191, 227, 230, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248, 252, 271, 272, 274, 278, 279, 281.
- Bland, Richard, jr., 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 156, 169, 201, 225, 265, 282, 313.
- Bland, Samuel, 1758-61, claimant, 24, 64.
- Bland, Mrs. Sarah, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 199; suit against St. Leger Codd, 204, 209. 1752-58, mentioned, 40.
- Bland, Theodorick, 1659/60-93, burgess, vii; J. Bland's account presented by, 22; joint collector with Henry Soane, 9; judgment to, against W. Drummond, 5; speaker, 3, 7; to turn over to Robt. Wynn all of the public property in his possession, 55. 1695-1702, surveyor, 180, 284. 1742-49, mentioned, 285; petitioner, 101. 1766-69, mentioned, 86; petitioner, 206, 208; physician, 125.
- Bland, William, 1727-40, deposition of, 264. 1766-69, fermor by, 312.
- Blandford, 1742-49, bill for establishing town of, 190, 195, 198, 205, 296, 300, 322, 324, 328; petition of inhabitants of, 179, 282. 1752-58, mentioned, 14, 23, 362. 1761-65, directors and trustees appointed for town of, 111, 113, 138, 139, 165; mentioned, 83, 109, 112; petition of inhabitants, 76, 90. 1766-69, bill to annex land to, 197, 232, 268, 276, 295, 304, 354; mentioned, 72.
- Blandford Warehouse, 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 215, 217, 222; inspectors reimbursed, 223. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153; petition of inspectors at, 76. 1766-69, inspectors' petition, 271, 277; mentioned, 72. 1770-72, inspection established at, 267; inspectors' salaries reduced, 285; mentioned, 5, 20, 36, 285, 312; petition of inspectors, 184, 223, 234. 1773-76, petition of inspectors, 95, 103, 104, 108.
- Blankenhip, Stephen, 1761-65, reimbursed, 328.
- Blanks, Richard, 1758-61, petitioner, 80, 92.
- Blanton, James, 1761-65, mentioned, 102.
- Blanton, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 249; reimbursed, 259.
- Blasingame, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 260.
- Blasphemy, 1695-1702, bill for suppression of, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169, 178, 179, 181, 183. 1702/3-12, punishment for, 217, 220, 221, 222, 224, 234.
- Blaws, Robert, 1752-58, petitioner, 39, 75, 112, 145, 158, 242, 245; reimbursed for tobacco damaged at Great Bridge warehouse, 270.
- Blayne (Blaine, Blany), Edward, 1619-59, burgess, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 44.
- Blayton, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 14.
- Blayton, Thomas, 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. of P. and G., 195; paid for services as clerk of comm., 175, 176, 227, 257.
- Bleau. See Blow.
- Bledloe (Bledfe), Abraham, 1752-58, petitioner, 460; report of committee on petition of, 461.
- Bledloe, Moses, 1742-49, claimant, 267. 1761-65, claimant, 219, 244.
- Bledfy, Morris, 1752-58, claimant, 368, 426.





- Blight, Robert, 1695-1702, petitioner, 217, 225.
- Blinco, John, 1712-26, authorized to fell certain entailed lands, 333, 336, 337, 344, 353; petitioner, 327, 328.
- Blisland Parish, 1712-26, mentioned, 387. 1727-40, mentioned, 363; petition of inhabitants of, 13, 355; report of committee on petition, 365, 366. 1752-58, petition, 131; vestry empowered to fell land and purchase communion plate and ornaments, 161, 164, 167, 168, 170. 1773-76, mentioned, 179.
- Bloodworth's Road, 1752-58, mentioned, 34.
- Blount, Thomas, 1702/3-12, claimant, 13.
- Blow, Michael, 1773-76, burgess, 68, 74, 164, 178.
- Blow's Bridge, 1752-58, mentioned, 32, 120.
- Blue, Abraham, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Blue Ridge Mountains, 1742-49, bill for clearing road from Pignut to, 319, 321, 323, 324, 328; mentioned, 312, 315, 333, 341. 1766-69, mentioned, 276; road over, 259, 264. 1770-72, road over, 211, 212.
- Blunt, John, 1761-65, recruit, 20.
- Blunt, Richard, 1770-72, burgess, 144, 158. 1773-76, burgess, 4, 18, 68, 74.
- Blunt (Blount), Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 72, 108, 125, 217, 252, 351.
- Blunt of Chenughata, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxx.
- Blunt Point, 1770-72, mentioned, 59. 1773-76, mentioned, 189.
- Boate, Mrs. Anna, 1659/60-93, paid 272 lbs. of tobacco, 82.
- Boate (Boot), Nicholas, 1659/60-93, naturalized, 10, 11.
- Boats, 1619-59, penalty for stealing, or using without permission, 13. 1659/60-93, impressing of timber for, retrained, 474, 475, 476; persons finding, to advertise, 472, 473, 476. 1702/3-12, penalty for stealing, 167, 170, 171, 204.
- Bobbitt, Lewis, 1727-40, brought to bar of House, 282, 291.
- Bodkin, Richard, 1766-69, claimant, 96.
- Boerum, Simon, 1773-76, delegate for province of N.Y., 143, 154, 155, 287.
- Boggers, John, 1758-61, ensign, 264.
- Boggefs, Vincent, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Boin, John, 1758-61, claimant, 86.
- Boius, Jacob, 1761-65, annual allowance, 238; petitioner, 232, 237, 238; reimbursed, 238.
- Bolin, Garret, 1752-58, paid for carrying a message, 375.
- Bolling, Alexander, 1752-58, burgess, x, 349, 354, 362, 418, 432, 487. 1758-61, burgess, viii, 11, 67. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 80, 82, 136; deceased, 143.
- Bolling, John, 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 239, 242, 243, 258, 267, 272, 277, 288, 297, 298, 301, 304, 317. 1712-26, accused of assaulting Mr. Coeke, 125; burgess, vii, ix, xi, 3, 5, 6, 23, 36, 39, 41, 78, 100, 115, 173, 175, 177, 184, 190, 202, 203, 205, 215, 221, 226, 227, 239, 361, 364, 414, 422; petitioner, 252, 259, 275; report of committee on complaint against, 127, 128. 1727-40, burgess, vii, 25, 64, 65, 82, 88, 102, 118, 133, 173, 186, 223, 225. 1742-49, burgess, vii, ix, 5, 31, 80, 157, 173, 195, 245, 258, 280, 300, 342, 345, 360, 370, 378, 390; mentioned, 295; petitioner, 89, 109. 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, 6, 31, 41, 46, 82, 83, 107, 136, 183, 212, 226, 253, 256, 289, 418, 426, 470, 487; mentioned, 496; foot-soldier, paid for service, 378. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 43, 79, 92, 135, 136; sheriff of Goochland, 143.
- Bolling, Robert, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiii, xiv, 132, 297, 298, 303, 313, 319, 333, 334, 336, 339, 356, 362, 379, 385, 405; oath administered to, 299, 335; petitioner, 289; sheriff of Charles City Co., 289. 1695-1702, burgess, x, 139, 169, 172, 193, 197. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, ix, 44, 46, 47, 48, 78, 89, 91, 111, 115, 125, 129, 132, 136, 163, 189, 190, 191, 196, 202, 243, 255, 258, 267, 269, 289, 291, 294, 301, 308, 310, 321, 337; proposition, 98. 1712-26, burgess, xi, 359, 361, 364, 421. 1727-40, burgess, viii, 3, 6, 29, 30, 34, 35, 38, 46, 48, 59, 61, 67, 70, 72, 77, 79, 80, 104, 107, 109, 117, 118, 121, 123, 128, 129, 131, 133, 139, 140, 143, 150, 151, 155, 161, 164, 172, 173, 177, 185, 188, 189, 192, 208, 209, 215, 223, 227, 232; petitioner, 342; rent for warehouse, 356. 1742-49, petitioner, 101. 1752-58, burgess, ix, 391, 418, 425, 426; petitioner, 239. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 83, 109, 112, 169, 201, 225, 230, 313. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 79, 85, 135, 181, 190, 191, 197, 211; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 143, 157, 162, 253, 292; inspection established on lots of, 285; mentioned, 5, 20, 36, 48, 267, 312. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 16, 17, 29, 36, 67, 75, 76, 164, 176.
- Bolling, Robert, jr., (Buckingham), 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 214, 215, 225, 313, 327.
- Bolling, Stith, 1712-26, petitioner, 411.
- Bollingbrook Warehouse, 1766-69, mentioned, 72; petition of inspectors, 303, 329. 1770-72, mentioned, 5, 267; petitions of inspectors, 87; salary of inspectors, 285.
- Bolling's Warehouse (John Bolling), 1727-40, public dues to be paid at, 203; rent for, 202. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 212, 233, 234.
- Bolling's Warehouse (Robert Bolling), 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 76, 84, 108; salary of inspectors at, 153.
- Bolling's Point Warehouse, 1742-49, petition of inspectors at, 287, 295; proposition in reference to, 100; salary of inspectors at, 296, 299. 1752-58, account of tobacco burned at, 262; bill for relief of the proprietors of tobacco burnt in, 291, 293, 388, 390, 397; claims for tobacco burnt in, 424; commissioners appointed to examine and state account of the tobacco burnt in, 280, 281, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290; inspectors' petition, 21, 37, 113, 115, 147, 148, 257, 258; inspectors' salary, 280; memorial of inspectors, 238, 254, 267; mentioned, 14, 16, 23, 41, 431, 459, 462; petition in reference to inspection at, 32; resolution in reference to continuing act for relief of proprietors of tobacco burnt in, 341. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 222; inspectors reimbursed, 223; mentioned, 101, 103, 107; tobacco burned, 10.
- Bolton, Richard, 1761-65, petitioner, 240; reimbursed, 259.
- Bolton, William, 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. for Private Causes, 195; clerk of Comm. of Public Debts and Claims, 122; clerk of Comm. to Draw up Reasons for a "Cessation", 136; clerk of Committee to Examine Writs, 121; paid for services as clerk of committee, 175, 257; tobacco assigned to Col. Bacon paid to, 178, 181. 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.
- Bond, John, 1619-59, burgess, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 95; petitioner, 102. 1659/60-93, burgess, vii; disqualified from holding office, 13.
- Bond, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 177.
- Bonds, 1702/3-12, bill declaring how long they shall be in force, 139, 149, 151, 155, 161, 190, 191, 234. 1727-40, bill for re-enacting part of an act declaring how long they shall be in force, 85, 90, 91, 103, 104, 110; resolution in reference to bill for re-enacting part of an act declaring how long they shall be in force, 60.
- Bonny, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 178.
- Book Debts, 1766-69, method for proving, 56, 61, 62, 68.
- Booker, Edmund, 1753-61, burgess, vii, 35, 58, 172, 199.
- Booker, Edward, 1727-40, burgess, ix, 245, 284, 311, 322, 362, 394. 1742-49, burgess, vii, 58, 194, 195; petitioner, 36, 38; verdict of the House in the case of his complaint of a corrupt agreement between Mr. Scott and Mr. Jones, 51, 52. 1761-65, burgess, 225, 226, 313, 326; election of, questioned, 288, 290. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 79, 135; petitioner, 30, 44.
- Booker, James, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.
- Booker, Richard, 1727-40, petitioner, 245, 248, 252. 1752-58, burgess, ix, 418, 444; mentioned, 167; ordered to pay Wood Jones costs occasioned by contested election, 68; petitioner, 8, 13, 55. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 58; deceased, 172; reimbursed, 72. 1766-69, mentioned, 30, 44.
- Booker, William, 1742-49, commissioner, 321. 1752-58, commissioner, 13.





- Boone, Daniel, 1758-61, mentioned, 275.  
 Boone, Thomas, 1761-65, governor of South Carolina, 47, 49, 66.  
 Boot. See Boate.  
 Booth, Elizabeth, 1770-72, lands of, 176, 189, 205, 209, 222, 234, 317.  
 Booth, George, 1770-72, resolve concerning, 313, 317.  
 Booth, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 87.  
 Booth, Robert, 1619-59, burgeses, xxi, xxii.  
 Booth, Thomas, 1761-65, petitioner, 236, 259.  
 Booth, William, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiii. 1770-72, lands of, 176, 189, 205, 209, 222, 234, 317.  
 Borne, Robert, 1619-59, burgeses, xxiii.  
 Borough, William, 1752-58, claimant, 15.  
 Boscawen, Admiral, 1752-58, mentioned, 337, 351. 1758-61, mentioned, 10.  
 Boston, 1659/60-93, estates of persons connected with government of, to be seized to the value of 40 lbs. sterling, 18.  
 Boswell, John, 1761-65, testimony of, 276, 271, 272.  
 Boswell, Joseph, 1752-58, mentioned, 213.  
 Boswell, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services as juror, 175, 180.  
 Botetourt, Norborne, Baron de, 1766-69, governor of Virginia, vii, x, xxvii, xliii, 187, 225; issues instructions, xxxi, xxxv; letters, xxii, xxxiii; memorial to, 334; proclamations, 185, 223, 224. 1770-72, governor of Virginia, vii, viii, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xix, xxii, xxv, xxvi, xxvii, xxxi, xxxiii, 77, 115, 124; address to Burgeses, 109; congratulated by Burgeses, 120; death, 120, 122; letter from Penn., vii; letter from Stuart, xi; letter from Washington, xx; letter to Hillsborough, xiv; letter to Penn., xiii; letters to Stuart, x, xiii, xiv; messages to Burgeses, 6, 34; proclamation September 27th, 1770, 115; statue erected, 138, 139, 140.  
 Botetourt County, 1766-69, 305; burgeses, 221. 1770-72, bill to divide, 293, 304, 306, 307, 316; burgeses, 3, 10, 113, 143; election, 10, 162; mentioned, 278; petitions, 126, 167, 211, 233, 235; road, 168. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; commissioners, 283; county line, 96; election, 205; petitions, 79, 118, 122, 131, 182, 202.  
 Botetourt Parish, 1773-76, petitions, 88, 107, 118, 122, 197, 226.  
 Boucher, Daniel, 1619-59, burgeses, xxi.  
 Boucher, Rev. Jonathan, 1770-72, advocates appointment of a bishop, xxxii; rector of St. Mary's Church, xxxii; sermon at St. Mary's Church, xxxii.  
 Boucher, Maurice, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 224.  
 Boughan, James, 1695-1702, burgeses, 122.  
 Boulden, Thomas, 1766-69, petitioner, 217.  
 Bounce, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 19.  
 Bouquet, Colonel, 1761-65, mentioned, xi, 287, 289, 292, 296, 297, 332, 339. 1766-69, mentioned, 57, 59, 63, 153, 201, 212, 241, 257. 1770-72, mentioned, 63, 75. 1773-76, mentioned, 114.  
 Bourn, David, 1742-49, mentioned, 100.  
 Bourn, Frances, 1742-49, petitioner, 91, 100.  
 Bouler, ———, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 176.  
 Boufh (Bafh), Maximilian, 1702/3-12, burgeses, ix, 243, 248, 258, 261, 265, 269, 294, 307, 308, 350. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 24, 49, 51, 61, 66, 70, 94, 96, 98, 100, 101, 113, 116, 123, 126, 136, 145, 156, 158, 160, 163, 164, 175, 178, 205, 221, 234, 238, 240, 251, 257, 272, 307, 308, 309, 313, 350, 361, 364, 389, 421.  
 Boufh, Samuel, 1712-26, petitioner, 94, 97. 1727-40, burgeses, viii, ix, 19, 41, 80, 107, 118, 130, 149, 183, 196, 217, 227, 244, 245, 255, 287, 305, 350, 371, 399. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, 6, 54, 64, 73, 95, 117, 140, 164, 168, 221; mentioned, 385. 1752-58, burgeses, viii, 7, 60, 108, 164; claimant, 342, 426; clerk of Norfolk County court, 178. 1753-61, claimant, 6, 63. 1770-72, claimant, 47; mentioned, 91.  
 Boufh's Creek, 1742-49, mentioned, 383, 388.  
 Boufhop, Hillary, 1753-61, claimant, 137, 207.  
 Boutwell, Adam, 1659/60-93, paid 216 lbs. of tobacco, 170, 178.  
 Bowdoin, John, 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 4, 8, 68, 76, 86, 88, 98, 99, 101, 102, 105, 113, 125, 161, 176, 177, 178, 179, 186, 192, 195, 196, 208, 218, 240.  
 Bowdoin, Peter, 1727-40, burgeses, ix, 22, 24, 244, 321, 364, 373, 376, 377, 383, 384, 412; paper by Thomas Carlon containing unjust reflections on, 263, 269; petitioner, 328, 336.  
 Bowin, William, 1752-58, claimant, 120.  
 Bowler, Thomas, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 34.  
 Bowler's Warehouse, 1727-49, rent of, 202. 1742-49, inspectors' account, 16; inspectors' memorial, 27; mentioned, 32, 55, 194.  
 Bowles, Jeremiah, 1753-61, claimant, 208.  
 Bowles, Tobias, 1702/3-12, letter from, 92, 106.  
 Bowling, William, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.  
 Bowlware, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 215.  
 Bowman, David, 1758-61, naval officer, 283.  
 Bowman, Edward, 1659/60-93, dismissed from commission of Lower Norfolk, 10; paid 6,897 lbs. of tobacco, 82.  
 Boworn, William, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.  
 Bowyer, John, 1766-69, burgeses, 221. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 10, 113, 143, 187, 189, 261, 277, 293; mentioned, 132. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 67, 123, 163, 177, 178.  
 Bowyer, Luke, 1761-65, mentioned, xxiv.  
 Bowyer, Thomas, 1766-69, mentioned, 19.  
 Boyce, Christopher, 1619-59, mentioned, 84; paid in tobacco, 89.  
 Boyd, Alexander, 1758-61, paymaster of the Virginia troops, 262. 1761-65, petitioner, 247.  
 Boyd, Andrew, 1770-72, mentioned, 278.  
 Boyd, George, 1753-61, petitioner, 238. 1770-72, claim of, 50, 84; evidence of, against Terry, 23; mentioned, 29.  
 Boyd, James, 1761-65, petitioner, 239, 258.  
 Boyd, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 102, 110, 111, 118, 211.  
 Boyd, Margaret, 1758-61, petitioner, 19, 59, 62, 238.  
 Boyd, Patrick, 1773-76, petitioner, 110, 118, 211.  
 Boyd, Walter, 1752-58, petitioner, 362; reimbursed, 368. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Boyd, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 368; petitioner, 361; reimbursed, 369. 1758-61, mentioned, 19, 24, 76.  
 Boyd's Church, 1766-69, mentioned, 231.  
 Boyd's Warehouse, 1770-72, inspectors' salaries, 224, 285; mentioned, 172, 235; petition of inspectors, 223. 1773-76, mentioned, 96, 108.  
 Boyer, Michael, 1752-58, claimant, 391, 426.  
 Boyle, James, 1752-58, claimant, 458.  
 Boys, John, 1619-59, burgeses, vii, 3, 6.  
 Boys (Boyle), Luke, 1619-59, burgeses, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Boyse, Cheney, 1619-59, burgeses, x, xi, xiii.  
 Boythres, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.  
 Bracewell, Robert, 1619-59, suspended from the House, 86.  
 Braddock, General, 1752-58, defeat of, referred to, 301; mentioned, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 231, 278, 291, 294, 297, 305, 339, 346, 364, 371; paragraph of letter from, 256, 267. 1758-61, defeat of, xii, 272; mentioned, 7, 66, 139, 261. 1766-69, mentioned, 24. 1761-65, mentioned, 82, 92, 94, 255, 281, 334, 340. 1773-76, mentioned, 122.  
 Braddock's Road, 1766-69, mentioned, 100, 109.  
 Bradfield, Zachariah, 1761-65, mentioned, 126.  
 Bradford, Fisher, 1766-69, mentioned, 93, 101.  
 Bradford, Mary, 1766-69, mentioned, 26, 35.  
 Bradford, Nathaniel, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183; paid 1,500 lbs. of tobacco, 82.  
 Bradford, Richard, 1752-58, assignee of Thomas Roberts, 347, 426.  
 Bradford, Thomas, 1773-76, petitioner, 211, 218, 240.  
 Bradford, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 48.  
 Bradley, Robert, 1659/60-93, clerk of committees, 122, 142, 157, 195; paid for services, 175, 177, 178, 256, 257; petitioner, 121, 192.  
 Bradley, William, 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 202, 240, 243, 245, 247, 249. 1761-65, burgeses, 31, 45, 54, 55, 56, 63, 69, 70, 155, 156, 157, 169, 184, 185, 193, 194, 201, 206, 209, 216, 219, 225, 231, 293, 294, 300, 313, 335, 341, 345.  
 Braickenridge, George, 1773-76, mentioned, 236.  
 Brain, Robert, 1742-49, message from Council recommending petition of, 196; petition referred to committee, 198.  
 Brakenridge, Robert, 1761-65, claimant, 17, 21; petitioner, 213, 236, 238, 244; reimbursed, 238.  
 Bramham, John, 1753-61, petitioner, 98.  
 Branan, Thomas, 1761-65, petitioner, 179, 186, 214; reimbursed, 186, 214.  
 Branch, Christopher, 1619-59, burgeses, xv.  
 Branch, Benjamin, 1752-58, petitioner, 43.





- Branch, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi.  
 Branch, Matthew, 1770-72, mentioned, 135, 138.  
 Branch, Olive, 1752-58, petitioner, 118, 459. 1758-61, petitioner, 217.  
 Branch, Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 325.  
 Brander, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 103.  
 Brandon, David, 1773-76, petitioner, 211.  
 Brandy, 1712-26, duty on, xlvii, 379, 403.  
 Braisfield, George, 1758-61, petitioner, 79.  
 Braffier (Braffear, Braffieur, Broffear), John, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xi, xii, xiv, 187, 189, 195, 206, 207, 210, 222, 275, 334, 353, 365, 381, 391; oath administered to, 190, 335. 1695-1702, burgefs, vii, viii, 5, 9, 14, 60, 105.  
 Braffit, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 68, 70.  
 Braxton, Carter, 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 13, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 230, 260, 279, 313, 351; guardian, 136, 242. 1766-69, burgefs, 3, 15, 16, 79, 111, 114, 117, 119, 123, 128, 135, 159, 181, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229, 240, 308, 333; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 33, 62, 90, 91, 113, 204, 226, 227, 228, 229; testimony of, 228, 229, 230, 231. 1773-76, burgefs, 163, 177, 178, 179, 180, 189, 193, 198, 208, 217, 219, 221, 225, 237, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 262, 263, 264, 271, 278.  
 Braxton, George, 1702/3-12, proposition from, 245, 250. 1712-26, burgefs, ix, x, xi, 176, 178, 182, 192, 205, 214, 215, 249, 251, 259, 279, 295, 308, 321, 323, 331, 337, 339, 347, 348, 361, 364, 367, 375, 389. 1727-40, bill to vest certain entailed lands in, 416, 417; burgefs, vii, 3, 6, 22, 30, 37, 39, 43, 46, 60, 61, 67, 72, 78, 79, 81, 96, 102, 117, 126, 133, 150, 156, 162, 172, 178, 196, 199, 217, 224; petitioner, 408, 422. 1742-49, burgefs, vii, ix, 6, 7, 30, 41, 58, 78, 99, 114, 116, 118, 129, 137, 138, 156, 157, 172, 173, 175, 193, 195, 202, 204, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 228, 236, 243, 248, 249, 258, 259, 284, 290, 303, 309, 324, 326, 340, 341, 343, 354, 357, 361, 364, 374, 375, 376, 380, 383, 384, 386, 391, 398, 399, 401; lands vested in, 29, 35, 37, 41, 60, 70; petitioner, 21, 110; security for treasurer, 68. 1758-61, burgefs, 7, 57, 74, 80, 87, 88, 100, 158, 174, 213, 216, 220. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 32; mentioned, 7, 136, 242. 1770-72, mentioned, 15.  
 Bray, David, 1695-1702, petitioner, 217. 1727-40, mentioned, 127, 139, 145, 166; petitioner, 48.  
 Bray, George, 1761-65, claimant, 233.  
 Bray, James, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiii, xiv, lxi, 72, 288, 290, 291, 306, 310, 334, 338, 340, 345, 346, 356, 357, 358, 363; paid 14,175 lbs. of tobacco for foldiers, 83. 1695-1702, burgefs, xi, 210, 211, 223, 247, 251, 258, 259, 263, 264, 276, 278, 287, 311, 326, 329, 330. 1727-40, mentioned, 133; petitioner, 395.  
 Bray, Thomas, 1695-1702, mentioned, 217, 219. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 241. 1727-40, agreement between, and John Randolph, confirmed, 136, 139, 140, 145, 166; empowered to sell land, 145, 147, 148, 149, 154, 166, 219, 229, 384; mentioned, xi; petition of James Bray in reference to act empowering Thos. Bray to sell entailed lands, 395; petitioner, 127, 133, 330; report of committee on account of the lands sold by, 228. 1766-69, mentioned, 279.  
 Bray's Church, 1727-40, bill for erecting town at, 413, 417, 430; leave given to bring in bill to establish town at, 336, 337, 404; mentioned, 295. 1742-49 bill for erecting town at, 53, 57, 64, 66, 67, 70; mentioned, 23. 1752-58, bill to amend act for erecting town at, 51, 72, 83, 85, 91, 98.  
 Bray's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 121, 148, 149.  
 Brechin, Sarah, 1712-26, petitioner, 378, 379; slaves vested in, 381, 384, 395.  
 Breckenridge, Captain Robert, 1752-58, account of, 484. *See also* Braickenridge, Brakenridge.  
 Breedlove, James, 1761-65, claimant, 71.  
 Breman, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xxii.  
 Bremer, John, 1659/60-93, paid 180 lbs. of tobacco, 175, 180. 1702/3-12, report of committee on grievance of, 250.  
 Brenaugh, David, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 281; resolution for increasing salary of, 299.  
 Brent, George, 1659/60-93, attorney general, liii, 282, 300, 303; burgefs, xiii, lvi, 288, 291, 296, 299, 301, 304, 308, 310, 311, 319; paid in tobacco, 171, 182, 183; petitioner, 218; remuneration for himself and troop, 255, 258; undertaker for Potomac garrison, 171, 181, 182. 1727-40, paid for building new warehouse, 360; petitioner, 353. 1761-65, mentioned, 127. 1773-76, petitioner, 181.  
 Brent, Giles, 1619-59, agreement between N. Seabright and, concerning land, 103. 1659/60-93, charge against Wahanganoche, 14, 16; fined for imprisoning Wahanganoche, 14; foldiers under command of, to be paid by their respective counties, 69.  
 Brent, Robert, 1773-76, petitioner, 181.  
 Brent, W., 1761-65, member of Affociation, lxxiv. 1742-49, mentioned, 93, 97, 102, 104, 108, 115, 286; report of committee on petition of guardian of, 287, 289.  
 Brenton, 1659/60-93, bill for encouragement of inhabitants of, 318, 321.  
 Brereton, Thomas, 1619-59, witness to bill of sale, 97. 1659/60-93, complaint against, 3; summoned to appear before the House, 417.  
 Breffie, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 351.  
 Breton, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 42.  
 Brett, George, 1742-49, petitioner, 162. 1752-58, petitioner, 21, 117, 148, 430.  
 Brett, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 122, 137.  
 Brewer, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xi, xxiii; represents Stanley Hundred in a suit, 113. 1659/60-93, suit against John Harlowe, 5.  
 Brewster, Edward, 1619-59, leader of company searching for gold and silver mines, 30.  
 Brewster, Richard, 1619-59, burgefs, x, xi, xvii.  
 Brickell, John, 1766-69, petitioner, 197, 205.  
 Brick House Landing, 1770-72, petition in reference to, 10, 66, 166, 168, 241.  
 Brick House Warehouse, 1742-49, inspectors' petition, 302. 1758-61, wharf at, 229. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1770-72, petition of inspectors, 238; inspectors' salary increased, 250.  
 Bridewells, 1659/60-93, proposition concerning, rejected, 454.  
 Bridgeforth, Thomas, 1758-61, empowered to erect causeway, 102, 105, 112; petitioner, 96.  
 Bridger, James, 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 58. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 45, 53, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 253, 313. 1766-69, burgefs, 3, 15, 79, 136, 181, 191, 221, 229, 293, 325; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 62, 113, 143, 157, 158, 180, 243. 1773-76, burgefs, 3, 67.  
 Bridger, Joseph, 1619-59, burgefs, xxiii, 108. 1659/60-93, account of the 2s. per hhd. duty collected by, 501, 502; burgefs, viii, 21, 25, 32, 36, 38, 39, 43, 47, 49, 57; member of Council, 127, 144, 234, 247, 249; paid 6,278 lbs. of tobacco, 81; salary of, 500, 501. 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284. 1752-58, burgefs, ix, 389, 419; entail of lands of, docketed, 214, 216, 218, 219, 224, 226; petitioner, 214. 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 58. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 202; mentioned, 205.  
 Bridger, Samuel, 1702/3-12, burgefs, viii, 136, 149, 150, 182, 192, 194, 202, 206, 212, 227; letter from, 167.  
 Bridger, William, 1712-26, burgefs, vii, ix, x, 6, 18, 25, 29, 32, 101, 113, 178, 202, 207, 221, 251, 258, 281, 286, 295, 329. 1727-40, burgefs, vii, 6; mentioned, 119; petitioner, 81.  
 Bridges, David, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.  
 Bridges, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 9.  
 Bridges, 1702/3-12, surveyors empowered to take such trees as shall be necessary to make or repair, 313. 1742-49, bill concerning, 289, 347, 350, 354, 357, 358, 359, 401. 1761-65, bill concerning, 77, 84, 109, 112, 115; public, 138, 142, 146, 164. 1766-69, bill concerning, 40, 53, 59, 65, 249.  
 Brigandine, Isaac, 1752-58, claimant, 14.  
 Briggs, Cray, 1752-58, burgefs, viii, x, 235, 241, 274, 418.  
 Briggs, Henry, 1702/3-12, claimant, 294, 295, 296; interpreter, 91, 92; petitioner, 92. 1712-26, claimant, 254, 327; petitioner, 10, 52, 180, 222. 1727-40, petitioner, 12.  
 Briggs, Howell, 1742-49, claimant, 279.  
 Briggs, John, 1752-58, claimant, 184, 244.  
 Briggs, Samuel, 1727-40, petitioner, 7.  
 Brinly, Michael, 1742-49, claimant, 108.  
 Brisbane, Edward, 1770-72, petitioner, 132, 135; signer of Affociation, xxxi.





- Briscoe, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 251; paid 3,601 lbs. of tobacco, 178.
- Briffett, Rial, 1773-76, messenger, xx.
- Bristol, Anne, 1742-49, petitioner, 87, 101.
- Bristol Iron Mine Co., 1727-40, report of committee on petition of, 19.
- Bristol Parish, 1619-59, authority to hold courts within parish, 100. 1695-1702, petition, 252. 1712-26, bill for erecting chapel in, 280, 281, 283, 296, 316; bill to divide, 98, 100, 102, 104, 111, 112; grievance from Prince George Co. in reference to, 97; proposition from Prince George County in reference to, 276. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 214, 216, 222, 224, 234; mentioned, 184, 287; petition of inhabitants of, 342; petition of vestry of, 413, 423; report of committee on propositions from, 131, 206. 1742-49, bill for adding land to, 112, 115, 121, 124, 127, 148; bill for dividing, 53, 57, 61, 66, 68, 70; petition, 101; proposition from Prince George County in reference to division of, 47, 105. 1752-58, mentioned, 14, 23, 431. 1761-65, bill concerning, 78, 86, 91, 92; bounds settled, 121, 165. 1766-69, mentioned, 81, 212. 1770-72, glebe to be sold, 59, 66, 70, 81, 108; petition, 5, 30.
- Briftow, Robert, 1766-69, petitioner, 32.
- British silver coin. *See* silver coin.
- Britton, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 36.
- Broach, George, 1727-40, petitioner, 193.
- Broach, Rice, 1742-49, claimant, 30.
- Broadbent, Joshua, 1695-1702, petitioner, 217, 225.
- Broadhurst, Walter, 1619-59, burgess, xxi.
- Broadnax (Brodnax), Edward, 1742-49, burgess, ix; mentioned, 258.
- Broadnax, Elizabeth, 1752-58, petitioner, 119, 138.
- Broadnax, John, 1695-1702, Comm. of P. C. to meet at house of, 8, 49, 62. 1702/3-12, claimant, 308; empowered to alter public jail, 321; petitioner, 254, 309. 1712-26, account of money due to estate of, 262; claimant, 12, 55, 88, 133, 179, 224, 234; directed to secure locks for door and windows of capitol, 227; memorialist, 232, 235, 278, 285; ordered to give an account of the bell of the capitol clock, and the furniture belonging to the capitol, 224, 225; petitioner, 55, 227; salary of, 231.
- Broadnax, William, 1712-26, burgess, viii, ix, x, xi, 127, 135, 141, 143, 146, 151, 175, 178, 198, 221, 259, 308, 364, 377. 1752-58, petitioner, 27, 55.
- Broadrib, Benjamin, 1761-65, mentioned, 24.
- Broadrib, John, 1761-65, doorkeeper, 24, 49, 192, 219, 361; petitioner, 24; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 192, 219, 361. 1766-69, doorkeeper, 13, 144.
- Broadrib, Thomas, 1742-49, doorkeeper, 77, 156, 258; paid for services as doorkeeper to the House, 230, 248, 397; petitioner, 52. 1752-58, doorkeeper, 6, 177, 183, 185, 203, 205, 225, 233, 313, 315, 331, 338, 390, 403, 408, 415, 496, 504. 1758-61, doorkeeper, 5, 57, 135, 158, 172; reimbursed, 43, 151, 166, 177, 195. 1761-65, doorkeeper, 7.
- Broadwater, Charles, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375. 1773-76, burgess, 163, 177, 178, 202, 237.
- Brocas, William, 1619-59, member of the Council, 126.
- Brodnax. *See* Broadnax.
- Brock, Joseph, 1766-69, sheriff of Spotylvania, 192, 208.
- Brockenbrough, William, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiii.
- Brocks, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 64.
- Brodie, Dr. John, 1761-65, deposition of, 89, 95, 96.
- Brodribb, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 166.
- Bromfield, John, 1619-59, case of, against Elizabeth Crump, 96.
- Bromfield Parish, 1761-65, petitions, 178, 233, 242, 338. 1766-69, petition, 93.
- Bromley, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 260.
- Bronaugh, Davis, 1770-72, petitioner, 192, 202.
- Bronaugh, Jeremiah, 1742-49, petitioner, 338.
- Bronough (Bronaugh), William, 1752-58, letter from, 300, 301; mentioned, 198. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv; petitioner, 121, 131; reimbursed, 131, 142, 166. 1766-69, commissioner, 20.
- Brooke, George, 1758-61, petitioner, 215, 226. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 48, 79, 135. 1770-72, burgess, 143, 162, 221, 246, 294, 297; mentioned, 54, 62, 68, 71, 82, 108; petitioner, 15. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 57, 76, 163, 178, 179, 180, 223, 230.
- Brooke, Richard, 1773-76, commissioner, 87.
- Brooke, Robert, 1742-49, mentioned, 370; proposal of, to make a survey of this colony and publish a map thereof, 10, 47, 81, 94; surveyor of Effex County, 85, 91.
- Brooke, Mrs. Sarah, 1742-49, mentioned, 98, 120, 336.
- Brooking, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 212.
- Brooking, Vivian, 1761-65, claimant, 239.
- Brooke, John, 1659/60-93, paid for two steers and a cow, 77. 1727-40, mentioned, 248; proposal of, in reference to survey of Colony, 379, 404.
- Brooks, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 39.
- Brooks, William, 1752-58, claimant, 246.
- Brook's Mill, 1742-49, mentioned, 89, 310.
- Broone, John, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Brosfield, George, 1758-61, claimant, 64.
- Brough, Coleman, 1695-1702, petitioner, 221.
- Brough, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 87, 96.
- Browder, Edmund, 1758-61, claimant, 103.
- Browder's Island, 1758-61, mentioned, 91, 120, 121, 122, 124, 128.
- Brown, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 446. 1758-61, reimbursed, 117.
- Brown, Charles, 1742-49, petitioner, 44, 51.
- Brown (Browne), Devoreux, 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 21.
- Brown, Edward, 1742-49, mentioned, 11.
- Brown, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Brown (Browne), Henry, 1619-59, member of the Council, 69, 126; petitioner, 117. 1742-49, claimant, 247.
- Brown, Hunfon, 1758-61, claimant, 175, 207.
- Brown, Jacob, 1770-72, leased land from Cherokees, xxxiii.
- Brown, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 114. 1761-65, claimant, 104.
- Brown, Jane, 1758-61, petitioner, 80, 101.
- Brown, Jesse, 1761-65, bill for bridging Nottoway River from land of, 76, 79, 99, 105, 107, 120, 165. 1773-76, petitioner, 9.
- Brown (Browne), John, 1619-59, burgess, x. 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171. 1742-49, mentioned, 51. 1752-58, claimant, 121. 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63. 1761-65, mentioned, 181.
- Brown, John Windell, 1758-61, petitioner, 16.
- Brown, Lewis, 1770-72, inspector, 172; petitioner, 223, 235.
- Brown, Mary, 1742-49, mentioned, 51.
- Brown, Moses, 1773-76, mentioned, 48.
- Brown, Peter, 1752-58, mentioned, 362; reimbursed, 282. 1766-69, charged with felony, 234; mentioned, 193.
- Brown, Robert, 1766-69, physician, 125.
- Brown, Samuel, 1773-76, petitioner, 13, 14, 21, 27, 36.
- Brown, Tarlton, 1761-65, suit against, xlvii.
- Brown, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 238. 1761-65, annual allowance, 349, 364; petitioner, 343, 349; reimbursed, 358.
- Brown, Vendal, 1752-58, petitioner, 190, 244, 245, 283.
- Brown, William, 1695-1702, sheriff of Surry Co., 125. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 142. 1712-26, petitioner, 82. 1727-40, petitioner, 123, 131; reimbursed for tobacco lost in Falmouth Warehouse, 355. 1752-58, assignee of John Hite, 377; member of Committee to Run Dividing Line between James City and New Kent Counties, 120; mentioned, 461; paid for service, 376. 1758-61, claimant, 103; mentioned, 28; petitioner, 217, 222; reimbursed, 223. 1766-69, petitioner, 271, 277. 1773-76, petitioner, 95, 108.
- Browne, ———, 1659/60-93, reimbursed for services, 6.
- Browne, Abraham, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Browne, Daniel, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Browne, Henry, 1761-65, burgess, 4, 32, 46, 64; mentioned, 67.
- Browne, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 181; paid thirty-two pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Browne, Nathaniel, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Browne, Richard, 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry Co., 114.
- Browne, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid 600 pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Browne, Mrs. Tabitha, 1659/60-93, paid £15, 11s., 8d., 86; paid 3,806 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Browne, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, vii, viii, ix; house rent, 174, 254; paid 4,860 pounds of tobacco, 177; signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.





- Browner, John, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.  
 Browning, Jacob, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.  
 Browning, John, 1619-59, burgeses, x, xi, xiii. 1752-58, paid for service, 376.  
 Broyle, Adam, 1761-65, claimant, 98.  
 Broyle, Jacob, 1761-65, mentioned, 98.  
 Bruas's Ford, 1758-61, mentioned, 92.  
 Bruce, Thomas, 1773-76, tavern keeper, 24.  
 Bruce, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 121, 137. 1770-72, petitioner, 191, 192, 201, 202, 215.  
 Bruff, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 67.  
 Bruin, Bryan, 1761-65, mentioned, 251.  
 Brumley, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 188.  
 Brummel, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 115, 242, 245, 270.  
 Brunskill, Rev. John, 1761-65, letter from, xlv.  
 Brunswick County, 1712-26, bill for formation of, xli, 289, 290, 293, 300, 304, 305, 315. 1727-40, account of money appropriated for erection of, 83; arms to be bought for, 331, 387; bill for adding part of the counties of Surry and life of Wight to, 149, 152, 154, 163, 165; bill for adding part of, to new county, 214, 216, 222, 224, 234; burgeses, vii, ix; mentioned, vii, 11, 17, 34, 67, 78, 79, 84, 100, 161, 206, 220, 225, 292, 398, 413; report of committee on proposition in reference to enlarging, 147; return of writ for electing burgeses, 248. 1742-49, bill for altering method of holding court in, 391, 395, 396, 405; bill for dividing, 184, 190, 194, 201, 202, 207, 220; burgeses, vii, ix, 238, 391; grievance from, 23; mentioned, 23, 35, 120, 130, 179, 238; petitions, 306, 366; propositions, 92, 161, 168, 178; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264, 314. 1752-58, bill for continuing act for altering method of holding court, 17, 25, 26, 46, 48, 53, 73, 79, 93, 94, 95, 97; burgeses, vii, ix, 9, 43, 68, 73, 457; petitions, 264; propositions, 47, 118; quit-rents for 1751, 511; report of committee to whom militia accounts was referred, 463; writ for electing burgeses, 10, 285, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; militia, 28; petitions, 77, 209; writs for electing burgeses, 11, 138. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 10, 14, 31, 45, 63, 73, 75, 92, 139, 169, 201, 225, 313; petitions, 83, 109, 111; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 20, 79, 135, 181, 221, 295, 297; mentioned, 313, 314, 318; petitions, 200, 218, 238, 258, 260, 269; writs for electing burgeses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 13, 113, 143, 162; mentioned, 6, 13, 47, 82, 108, 120, 210, 213; petitions, 5, 7, 20, 36, 39, 267. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 68, 75; return of writ for electing burgeses, 205.  
 Brunswick Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 200. 1752-58, petition, 446. 1761-65, mentioned, 147, 208, 327.  
 Brufh, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 327, 387.  
 Bruton Parish, 1659/60-93, protest of, against enlargement of James City Parish, 355. 1702/3-12, appropriation for building church in, 291; petition, 274, 289; power of constable of, 234. 1712-26, governor's message in reference to, 39; money appropriated to enlarge, 37; petition of vestry, 301. 1727-40, trustees ordered to lay before the House account of money given them to defray expenses of a law suit between the lieutenant-governor and vestry of, 21. 1742-49, petitions, 102, 121. 1752-58, petition, 260. 1761-65, bill concerning, 108, 125, 156, 157, 165, 335.  
 Bryan, Almorene, 1761-65, claimant, 35.  
 Bryan, Dennis, 1742-49, mentioned, 106.  
 Bryan, Morgan, 1727-40, petitioner, 337.  
 Bryan, Richard, 1752-58, petitioner, 33, 44; reward of, for discovering medicine for curing dry gripes, 44, 55, 99.  
 Bryan, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 254.  
 Bryant, James, 1761-65, petitioner, 266; reimbursed, 268.  
 Bryant, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 130.  
 Bryants, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 432.  
 Bryce, Archibald, 1773-76, mentioned, 235.  
 Bryne, Charles, 1761-65, claimant, 193, 244.  
 Bryne, Dennis, 1742-49, mentioned, 378. 1752-58, judgment against, 39.  
 Buchanan, Archibald, 1742-49, bill to appoint commissioners to determine the claims and demands of, 209, 215. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Buchanan, Elizabeth, 1758-61, petitioner, 210, 214.  
 Buchanan, James, 1766-69, mentioned, 208. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Buchanan, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 56. 1752-58, report of committee on militia account of, 484. 1758-61, mentioned, 115, 114, 204, 223; petitioner, 25; reimbursed, 28. 1761-65, claimant, 344; petitioner, 71, 79, 85, 100. 1766-69, claimant, 30, 52.  
 Buchanan, Neill, 1766-69, mentioned, 208. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.  
 Buchanan, Corporal William, 1752-58, mentioned, 377.  
 Buchanan & Hill, 1752-58, petitioners, 72; reimbursed for tobacco damaged in warehouse, 75.  
 Buck, Benjamin, 1761-65, mentioned, 88, 94, 95.  
 Buck, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 89, 90, 95, 96; vote questioned, 88, 94.  
 Buck, Nathaniel, 1727-40, mentioned, 82.  
 Buck skins, 1702/3-12, duty on, 324, 325.  
 Bucke, ———, 1619-59, minister, 4.  
 Buckhorn Road, 1761-65, mentioned, 181.  
 Buckhorn Swamp, 1742-49, mentioned, 293. 1761-65, mentioned, 181.  
 Buckingham County, 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 26, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; mentioned, 112, 263, 264; method of holding court altered, 355; militia and Indian accounts, 84; petitions, 7, 72, 97, 107, 116, 275; reimbursed, 104, 110, 117, 120, 165; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, bill for collection of taxes, 36; burgeses, 3, 20, 79, 135, 181, 221; mentioned, 28, 49, 75, 211, 282; petitions, 254, 258, 270, 273, 274, 282, 293, 315; writs for electing burgeses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 113, 143, 144, 159, 162, 309; mentioned, 178; petitions, 124, 127, 131; 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163, 205; petitions, 14, 90, 125.  
 Buckler, ———, 1659/60-93, paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502.  
 Buckley, Benjamin, 1659/60-93, paid for a horse, 180.  
 Buckmaster, Thomas, 1761-65, petitioner, 163.  
 Buckner, John, 1659/60-93, burgeses, x, xvi, 165, 452, 461, 492. 1695-1702, messages in reference to claim of, 316, 317, 321; petitioner, 258, 259, 260, 267, 286. 1712-26, burgeses, viii, 121, 123, 126, 163. 1727-40, burgeses, x, 244, 280, 311, 321, 330, 368, 371, 372, 378, 393, 429. 1773-76, commissioner, 87.  
 Buckner, Lawrence, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.  
 Buckner, Richard, 1712-26, clerk of H. of B., 191; mentioned, xxxv; petitioner, 52, 83, 134, 179; report of comm. appointed to investigate transactions of, 195; warrant issued for his arrest, 199. 1727-40, burgeses, vii, 60, 61, 62, 65, 67; mentioned, 173.  
 Buckner, Robert, 1712-26, clerk of the House, xviii, 3. 1742-49, mentioned, 39.  
 Buckner, Samuel, 1727-40, petitioner, 412, 425. 1742-49, burgeses, vii, 92, 117; petitioner, 8, 16, 33.  
 Buckner, Thomas, 1695-1702, burgeses, ix, 122. 1712-26, burgeses, viii, ix, 126, 136, 141, 183, 221, 239; mentioned, 410. 1727-40, mentioned, 11.  
 Buckner, William, 1695-1702, burgeses, ix, x, 120, 122, 132, 133, 139, 143, 154, 176, 179, 182, 185, 190, 197, 200, 201; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Revising the Laws, 230, 288. 1702/3-12, burgeses, ix, 255, 257, 266, 268, 279, 284, 290, 294, 297, 303, 307, 308, 316, 317, 319, 320, 322, 326, 330, 344, 355; paid for attending meeting of Committee for Revising the Laws, 31; petitioner, 142, 196, 232. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, 4, 14, 22, 35, 36, 46, 48, 49, 52, 53, 78, 94, 96, 98, 100, 106, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116.  
 Buckton, James, 1752-58, mentioned, 114.  
 Buffington, William, 1752-58, paid for cow and supplies, 378, 379.  
 Buford, Thomas, 1766-69, petitioner, 88.  
 Bugg, Jacob, 1752-58, petitioner, 118.  
 Bull, Captain, 1761-65, mentioned, xii.  
 Bull, William, 1753-61, lieutenant governor of South Carolina, 171, 172, 190, 198, 267, 270, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 284, 286, 298; extract of a letter from, 269.  
 Bullard, Ambrose, 1761-65, claimant, 34, 75.  
 Buller, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502.  
 Bullett, Thomas, 1758-61, mentioned, 211, 270. 1761-65, petitioner, 94, 102, 106, 211, 213; reimbursed, 213. 1766-69, affidavit of, 89.





Bullitt, Cuthbert, 1773-76, petitioner, 119, 125, 223.  
 Bullock, John, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness in behalf of J. Holliday, 245. 1761-65, mentioned, 96.  
 Bullman, John, 1758-61, claimant, 230.  
 Bumgardner, Chriley, 1758-61, petitioner, 6, 10.  
 Bunbury, Thomas, 1761-65, inspector, 340; petitioner, 340. 1766-69, petitioner, 25.  
 Bunch, James, 1752-58, claimant, 446.  
 Burbage, Thomas, 1619-59, case of Streeter against heirs of, 96.  
 Burbridge, Julius-King, 1752-58, appointed member of Committee to Run Dividing Line between James City and New Kent Counties, 120.  
 Burch, Benjamin, 1758-61, claimant, 189.  
 Burch, Richard, 1727-40, petitioner, 16.  
 Burchen, Benjamin, 1761-65, claimant, 71.  
 Burdett, Giles, 1761-65, mentioned, 109.  
 Burdett, Humphrey, 1761-65, claimant, 34, 75.  
 Burdett, William, 1727-40, guilty of breach of the privileges of the House, 275, 347, 348.  
 Burford, William, 1695-1702, paid for use of ferry, 284.  
 Burg, William, 1659/60-93, imprisoned, 19.  
 Burges, Robert, 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry County, 114.  
 Burges (Burgis), Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, ix, xi, 51.  
 Burgefs, Charles, 1727-40, burgess, viii, 6, 30, 33, 49, 60, 68, 77, 81, 82, 85, 102, 104, 107, 108, 118, 122, 125, 128, 133, 138, 139, 142, 150, 152, 153, 161; executors empowered to sell land to pay his debts and legacies, 194, 197, 201, 209, 234; mentioned, 173, 186.  
 Burgeffes, 1619-53, expenses of, to be paid out of levy on tobacco exported, 108; king's propositions to, 57-61; message to the governor and Council, 109; message to the lord protector, 104; messages from the Council, 110, 117; oath of office, 82, 86, 110, 115; petition to the Privy Council, 55. 1659/60-93, addresses to the king, 219, 228, 237, 370; ask permission to make Nicholson a gift, 373; asked to help New York protect Indians, 292; bill concerning writs for election of, 298, 398, 399, 400, 401, 404, 464, 468, 469, 471; bill for ascertaining number of, 464, 468, 469, 471; committee to examine return of writs for election of, 192; copy of addresses to the governor dated June 9, 1680, sent to England, 144; copy of king's demise and grant to Lords Arlington and Culpeper sent to, 201; Council invited to join, in making present to governor, 369; decline to assist New York, lvi, lxxii, 295, 298, 302; Effingham's commission from the king sent to, 199, 200; exempted from arrests, 464, 468, 469, 470, 471; expenses of, to be borne by public, 60, 62, 395, 397; fine for absence, without permission, 25, 197; fine for interrupting a member speaking, 25; fine for intoxication, 25; fine for slandering a member of the House, 26; form for returns upon writs for election of, 388; governor refuses to present address of, to king, 248; letter to Lord Arlington, 75, 97; letter to Lord Culpeper, 75; letter to the duke of York, 75, 96, 97; letter to the king, 118; letters from commissioners for the affairs of Virginia, 90, 95; messages from the Council, 232, 235, 242, 279, 308, 313, 320, 325, 328, 352, 362, 385, 395, 400, 442, 443, 445, 446, 459, 477, 480, 485, 488, 494; messages from the governor, 42, 130, 136, 140, 142, 162, 167, 169, 196, 203, 209, 215, 217, 221, 223, 227, 228, 230, 232, 234, 235, 236, 240, 242, 243, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 262, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 280, 289, 293, 297, 300, 304, 306, 312, 315, 319, 328, 336, 338, 342, 373, 387, 395, 402, 416, 417, 418, 419, 422, 427, 428, 438, 449, 450, 453, 459, 477, 482; messages from Wm. Fitzhugh, 165, 167; messages to the Council, 132, 202, 318, 324, 363, 439, 458, 488, 489, 490, 493; messages to the governor, 46, 53, 126, 130, 132, 134, 138, 139, 158, 141, 142, 143, 144, 161, 163, 192, 197, 202, 206, 208, 210, 219, 231, 232, 235, 237, 239, 245, 248, 249, 267, 270, 278, 291, 296, 298, 301, 302, 303, 311, 314, 320, 321, 322, 324, 336, 339, 364, 414, 418, 423, 425, 428, 439, 452, 470, 474, 482, 486, 487, 493; no arrests to be made at elections of, 463, 464, 467; oath of, 25, 120; oath of clerk of House, xxxvii, 292, 293, 337; object to having representative in New York, 393; petition the king, 58, 67, 328, 369, 371; privileges as to arrests

waived, 6; qualification of voters in election of, 234; reasons for asking for a report on the 2s. per libd. account, 207; refuse to join in petition asking for removal of Berkeley, 66; rules of the House, 25; salaries of all obedient and loyal burgesses to be paid in full, 69; servants of, exempted from arrests, 464, 469, 470, 471; urged to reconsider New York's request for help, 300. 1695-1702, address from president of Wm. and Mary College, 165; addresses to king, 37, 90, 238, 240; election of, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169, 178, 179, 181, 183; messages from the Council, 21, 26, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 73, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 108, 110, 114, 116, 162, 170, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 190, 193, 195, 196, 198, 199, 223, 230, 230, 238, 239, 240, 241, 248, 258, 260, 261, 263, 268, 278, 289, 295, 296, 303, 309, 311, 312, 313, 322, 326, 327, 328, 330, 331, 332, 333, 340, 342, 354, 362, 363, 371, 372, 393, 396; messages from the governor, 3, 9, 42, 46, 47, 50, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 66, 80, 101, 104, 105, 116, 120, 127, 131, 132, 133, 135, 143, 153, 163, 166, 170, 185, 190, 197, 201, 205, 206, 207, 212, 215, 220, 223, 231, 234, 245, 247, 251, 258, 260, 261, 278, 286, 287, 303, 304, 309, 317, 321, 322, 326, 329, 331, 337, 338, 340, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 353, 354, 362, 363, 365, 369, 371, 372, 373, 375, 379, 382, 385, 391, 394, 400; messages to the Council, 20, 32, 35, 40, 42, 96, 112, 311, 323, 330, 331, 333, 360; messages to the governor, 8, 15, 23, 49, 51, 52, 63, 71, 87, 100, 103, 109, 161, 186, 192, 193, 200, 208, 233, 278, 298, 313, 307, 324, 330, 340, 360, 375, 389, 395. 1702/3-12, accepting office of profit incapable of fitting, 110, 111; addresses to queen, 32, 116, 121, 282; election regulated and salary ascertained, xxxiii, 138, 153, 154, 158, 159, 188, 189, 190, 191, 203; messages from the Council, 11, 12, 13, 18, 24, 25, 29, 34, 47, 52, 65, 66, 77, 91, 93, 106, 113, 139, 140, 160, 161, 169, 174, 185, 186, 189, 191, 193, 196, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 205, 208, 212, 213, 214, 217, 218, 219, 221, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 259, 268, 269, 270, 271, 276, 279, 282, 286, 287, 288, 290, 292, 294, 296, 297, 298, 309, 321, 322, 326, 332, 335, 337, 338, 339, 340, 345, 347, 348; messages from the governor, 8, 12, 13, 14, 16, 22, 23, 28, 32, 36, 39, 44, 45, 47, 48, 52, 55, 58, 64, 65, 66, 67, 79, 81, 87, 91, 93, 95, 97, 101, 106, 109, 114, 115, 119, 124, 130, 167, 170, 177, 181, 184, 191, 200, 203, 233, 239, 262, 263, 274, 277, 281, 287, 288, 292, 298, 301, 309, 316, 317, 319, 321, 323, 331, 339, 349, 351-356; messages to the Council, 19, 295, 336, 338, 345; messages to the governor, 23, 26, 27, 35, 59, 80, 118, 168, 187, 214, 220, 230, 260, 265, 283, 285, 313, 314, 318, 320, 343; oath of office, xx, 3, 43, 60, 62, 69, 109, 129, 131, 133, 134, 135, 144, 152, 176; petition queen in reference to removal of Nicholson, 101; refuse to contribute money or men toward defense of New York, xvii. 1712-26, addresses to the king, 207, 208, 228, 298, 392, 419, 422; bill prohibiting persons holding places of profit from becoming members of the House, 154, 156, 158; bill to explain and amend act for regulating elections of, 186, 270, 273, 284, 285, 305, 306; consider ways and means of raising supply for relief of North Carolina, 32; messages from the Council, 21, 24, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 42, 49, 52, 53, 58, 61, 65, 66, 68, 71, 72, 73, 82, 87, 88, 89, 95, 96, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 135, 147, 148, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 166, 187, 192, 196, 197, 200, 201, 203, 205, 210, 212, 214, 215, 216, 223, 234, 235, 264, 275, 309, 335; messages from the governor, 15, 21, 25, 37, 41, 46, 47, 63, 64, 67, 69, 91, 99, 100, 101, 103, 108, 114, 116, 121, 123, 132, 134, 145, 152, 166-170, 173, 174, 179, 187, 189, 197, 202, 215, 217, 221, 223, 232, 233, 236, 238, 239, 242, 249, 250, 255, 262, 279, 283, 300, 303, 313, 315, 319, 325, 330, 352, 353, 354, 357, 360, 363, 367, 378, 380, 390, 395, 399, 403, 414, 425; messages to the Council, 98, 149, 162, 214; messages to the governor, 8, 18, 24, 31, 38, 41, 54, 70, 79, 87, 88, 89, 105, 107, 109, 131, 140, 147, 151, 181, 184, 187, 195, 205, 206, 212, 234, 238, 254, 292, 300, 306, 309, 310, 323, 346, 348, 376, 383, 401, 424; salary, 316, 344,





- 347, 390, 414. 1727-40, bill for paying salary in money, 45, 46, 312, 313, 315; bill to prevent burgeses from being made fheriffs, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 81, 82, 110, 118; bill to regulate payment of salary, xvii, xxi, xxii, 39-42, 99, 102, 103, 107, 108, 109, 110, 161, 306, 310; copy of oath taken by, 382; meffages from the Council, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 36, 67, 68, 76, 80, 81, 85, 87, 90, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 115, 125, 136, 138, 143, 145, 150, 151, 155, 157, 159, 160, 162, 163, 164, 199, 209, 213, 217, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 232, 271, 273, 286, 289, 290, 294, 299, 301, 303, 304, 306, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 348, 349, 352, 357, 362, 364, 365, 371, 372, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 383, 385, 386, 421, 430, 431, 432, 433, 441, 442; meffages from the governor, 3, 4, 5, 8, 21, 52, 57, 58, 59, 61, 64, 73, 109, 121, 126, 158, 171, 180, 234, 235, 240, 247, 315, 316, 319, 320, 326, 385, 386, 387, 391, 399, 437, 442; meffages to the governor, 7, 59, 60, 108, 119, 120, 162, 164, 179, 232, 246, 324, 383, 394, 438; petition to Parliament, xxiii; petition to the king, 92-96; qualification of voters for, xxviii, 286, 290, 291, 294, 301, 307, 308, 315. 1742-49, bill for paying wages of, in money, 65, 66, 69, 214, 216, 220, 229, 230, 231, 247, 248, 250, 382, 389, 390, 391, 404, 405; bill for regulating election of, 281, 373, 377, 380, 381, 383, 386, 392, 393; meffages from the Council, 46, 49, 54, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 106, 109, 113, 115, 117, 119, 122, 125, 126, 127, 132, 135, 137, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 147, 160, 168, 169, 170, 175, 184, 186, 191, 193, 196, 201, 205, 207, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 225, 230, 231, 241, 244, 246, 248, 249, 250, 255, 263, 267, 285, 290, 298, 301, 303, 308, 311, 313, 314, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 327, 334, 336, 337, 342, 343, 345, 346, 348, 349, 351, 353, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 363, 365, 366, 368, 371, 372, 374, 375, 377, 380, 381, 382, 384, 385, 390, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 404; meffages from the governor, 3, 4, 9, 69, 71, 75, 79, 80, 147, 149, 150, 153, 158, 184, 205, 221, 222, 225, 235, 240, 250, 251, 256, 327, 329, 400, 404, 406, 407; meffages to the governor, 6, 79, 156, 227, 239, 246, 260, 263. 1752-58, bill for paying wages of, 85, 88, 90, 92, 97, 167, 168, 169, 170, 184, 185, 198, 201, 203, 204, 224, 225, 226, 287, 289, 290, 291, 293, 305, 306, 311, 314, 327, 329, 331, 332, 388, 389, 391, 393, 394, 397, 407, 408, 409, 410, 480, 481, 483, 487, 488, 489, 491, 503, 504; bill for securing freedom of elections of, and preventing corruptions therein, 39, 46; meffages from Council, 17, 26, 31, 32, 36, 39, 41, 46, 54, 55, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 84, 87, 92, 94, 96, 97, 115, 119, 121, 123, 125, 127, 128, 132, 140, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 181, 183, 184, 185, 199, 200, 202, 204, 218, 219, 221, 224, 225, 226, 254, 263, 265, 266, 272, 276, 277, 279, 282, 284, 286, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 305, 306, 308, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 326, 327, 329, 331, 357, 363, 369, 373, 385, 388, 389, 390, 392, 394, 395, 396, 407, 408, 409, 415, 436, 457, 466, 470, 471, 475, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 485, 489, 490, 491, 499, 503, 504, 505; meffages from the governor, 3-5, 12, 78, 82, 89, 91, 97, 99, 100, 103-107, 110, 112, 117, 140, 141, 154, 170, 175, 179, 180, 184, 185, 189, 193, 195, 199, 200, 204, 205, 209, 213, 222, 226, 227, 231, 233, 238, 249, 266, 268, 276, 278, 279, 286, 292, 293, 297, 299, 301, 314, 315, 319, 320, 323, 331, 335, 336, 337, 343, 347, 350, 356, 365, 366, 370, 384, 392, 393, 396, 397, 401, 402, 403, 405, 409, 413, 415, 417, 448, 450, 469, 491, 492; meffages to the governor, 8, 89, 106, 136, 143, 178, 192, 198, 211, 235, 299, 322, 338, 404, 415, 416. 1758-61, bill for paying wages in money, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 45, 113, 117, 126, 127, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 165, 166, 167, 176, 177, 178, 193, 252, 254, 256, 257; meffages from Council, 14, 27, 31, 39, 42, 43, 44, 51, 52, 93, 103, 106, 110, 111, 114, 115, 117, 119, 124, 125, 127, 128, 147, 149, 151, 152, 165, 166, 167, 177, 178, 186, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 200, 232, 237, 241, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 254, 256; meffages from governor, 3, 10, 11, 15, 30, 37, 40, 44, 49, 52, 55, 77, 81, 108, 117, 123, 129, 133, 134, 137, 150, 152, 157, 162, 167, 171, 174, 175, 178, 179, 183, 186, 190, 192, 194, 196, 197, 198, 200, 207, 233, 241, 242, 244, 253, 255, 256, 258; meffages to the governor, 8, 65, 79, 135, 160, 173, 187, 199. 1761-65, bill for paying wages in money, 24-27, 39-42, 56-58, 146, 149, 159-161, 165, 193-195, 197, 216-219, 274, 305, 357, 358, 360, 361, 364; bill for regulating election of, 96, 116, 120, 123, 125, 132, 133, 135, 138, 146, 164; meffages from the Council, 5, 6, 9, 22, 23, 25, 26, 40-42, 55-58, 120, 139, 146, 149, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 161, 163, 164, 185, 193, 195, 196, 218-221, 273, 283, 287, 295, 299, 301, 307, 308, 332, 337, 338, 342-346, 349, 351, 353-355, 358, 359, 361, 362; meffages from the governor, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv, xxxvi, 13, 14, 18, 24, 26, 27, 33, 40, 42, 47, 52, 58, 65, 66, 76, 133, 138, 142, 171, 175, 194, 196, 197, 203, 204, 210, 211, 216, 221, 227, 235, 252, 287, 308, 336, 344, 362; meffages to the governor, xviii, xxviii, xxx-xxxiv, 49, 68, 124, 173, 188, 189-192, 206, 212, 229, 249, 250. 1766-69, address to governor, 335; law regulating election, 317, 321, 325; meffages from the Council, 11, 113, 116, 117, 123, 125, 128, 129, 160, 164, 172, 175, 176, 237, 298, 306, 339, 336, 341, 350, 352; petition, memorial and remonstrance, 165, 299; salary in money, 349, 351.
- Burgh (Burg), William, 1659/60-93, fined for contempt of court, 19.
- Burials, 1619-59, secretary of State to keep record of, 13. 1659/60-93, private, prohibited, 460, 461, 478, 479. 1712-26, bill for registering, xxiii, 67, 72, 73.
- Burk, Elizabeth, 1758-61, petitioner, 174, 206, 207, 214.
- Burk, John, 1742-49, guilty of breach of privileges of the House, 53; mentioned, 50. 1758-61, petitioner, 81, 102. 1766-69, petitioner, 270, 274.
- Burkholder, Laurence, 1773-76, petitioner, 229, 264.
- Burk's Bridge, 1752-58, mentioned, 113.
- Burland, John, 1619-59, burges, ix, 51.
- Burleigh & Stanton's ship, 1619-59, order concerning, 131.
- Burlew, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for a fteer, 48.
- Burnett, George, 1752-58, mentioned, 200, 201.
- Burnett, John, 1758-61, claimant, 64, 77; mentioned, 20.
- Burnett's Hills, 1766-69, mentioned, xxix. 1770-72, mentioned, xix.
- Burney, Mary, 1752-58, petitioner, 364, 383.
- Burney, Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 509.
- Burnham, John, 1659/60-93, burges, viii, x, 119, 121, 122, 126, 127, 136, 137, 138, 139; oath administered to, 120.
- Burnham, Rowland, 1619-59, burges, xvii, xviii, xx.
- Burnley, Harding, 1761-65, letter to, from Littlepage, 270.
- Burnley, Zachariah, 1758-61, burges, vii; contested election of, 8, 14, 60, 61, 82; duly elected as burges, 83, 85. 1766-65, burges, 3, 25, 79, 135. 1770-72, burges, 144, 204, 205, 219. 1773-76, burges, 2, 18, 31, 68, 75.
- Burras, George, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Burroughs, Benoni, 1695-1702, burges, vii, viii, ix, x, 5, 65, 105, 122, 139; justice of peace for Prince Anne Co., 159; petitioner, 113.
- Burroughs (Burrows), X'pher (Charles), 1619-59, burges, xviii, xx, xxi; disqualified to hold public office for seven years, 73.
- Burrows, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Burrus, Chas., 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Burrus, Thomas, 1752-58, paid for loss of arm, 478.
- Burrus, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 314.
- Burlon, Joseph, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Burt, Richard, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.
- Burton, Charles, 1761-65, claimant, 34.
- Burton, Jeffe, 1761-65, claimant, 34.
- Burton, John, 1766-69, burges, 221, 253, 338. 1770-72, burges, 3, 33, 61, 113, 143, 157, 158, 266, 270, 277; resolve concerning, 299, 317; signer of Affiliation, xxix. 1773-76, burges, xiv, 4, 8, 14, 16, 19, 68, 82, 86, 98, 100, 101, 164.
- Burton, Richard, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96.
- Burton, Robert, 1752-58, petitioner, 19.
- Burton, William Allen, 1758-61, mentioned, 208; petitioner, 212.





- Burwell, Armistead, 1752-58, burgefs, viii, 6, 9, 108; mentioned, 190, 330, 331, 332; resolution in reference to paying executors of, for tobacco burnt, 462.
- Burwell, Carter, 1742-49, appointed to collect laws of Virginia, 401, 406; burgefs, vii, ix, 7, 78, 129, 155, 156, 157, 181, 195, 205, 236, 258, 290, 301, 303, 320, 322, 323, 326, 344, 348, 366, 371, 379, 386, 399; entail of lands of, docted, 377, 379, 381, 382, 392, 405; petitioner, 367. 1752-58, burgefs, vii, 3, 5, 6, 31, 34, 45, 58, 72, 75, 83, 85, 88, 89, 92, 99, 105, 107, 116, 122, 126, 129, 146, 147, 151, 155, 160, 161, 163, 169, 181, 182, 196, 197, 216, 223, 234, 241, 261, 266, 268, 283, 287, 300, 305, 311, 312, 323, 331, 423, 438.
- Burwell, Frances, 1742-49, petitioner, 227. 1752-58, empowered to fell land, 41, 43, 67; petitioner, 35. 1758-61, petitioner, 138.
- Burwell, James, 1712-26, burgefs, viii, ix, 123, 126, 130, 147, 176, 178, 195, 210, 214, 215; mentioned, 221, 232. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docted, 308, 347; mentioned, 209, 340; petitioner, 209, 234. 1770-72, mentioned, 18, 54, 109.
- Burwell, Lewis, 1695-1702, burgefs, ix, 119, 122. 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 244, 245, 301, 321, 322, 330, 393; entail of lands of, docted, 296, 299, 304, 307, 309, 315; petitioner, 207, 258. 1742-49, burgefs, vii, 3, 5, 7, 21, 44, 48, 68; contested election of, 8, 16, 33; member of Council, 77; mentioned, 81; petitioner, 227. 1752-58, claimant, 424; empowered to fell lands, 41, 43, 67; mentioned, 241; petitioner, 12, 35, 41, 230; reimbursed, 331; resolution in reference to paying for tobacco burnt, 462. 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 16, 38, 43, 44, 57, 188, 201, 224; lands vested in, 142, 144, 146, 150, 151, 152; mentioned, 291; petitioner, 138. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 77, 125, 169, 201, 225, 230, 240, 305, 313, 351. 1766-69, appointed as manager, xx; burgefs, 3, 13, 14, 15, 53, 79, 118, 135, 143, 164, 181, 190, 191, 210, 211, 221, 228, 229, 234, 292, 308, 340, 347; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 43, 62, 90, 113, 123, 125, 138, 139, 143, 157, 187, 190, 213, 239; signer of Affociation, xxix, xxxi. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 2, 3, 10, 18, 21, 25, 29, 30, 31, 33, 36, 67, 75, 76, 84, 108, 116, 163, 177, 178, 186, 197, 216, 226, 263.
- Burwell, Nathaniel, 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 239, 242, 244, 253, 269, 282, 294, 304, 306, 307, 310, 329, 337. 1712-26, burgefs, x, 249, 251, 258, 264, 272, 277, 296, 308; mentioned, 321. 1752-58, petitioner, 330, 331. 1770-72, petitioner, 14.
- Burwell, Robert, 1752-58, burgefs, vii, ix, 6, 39, 54, 73, 86, 95, 110, 182, 234. 1766-69, commissioner, 187, 224, 225. 1770-72, appointed to administer oath, 148, 149; mentioned, 55, 62, 72, 92, 98, 99, 108; petitioner, 14. 1773-76, commissioner, 172, 173.
- Busby, Thomas, 1659/60-93, interpreter, 254; paid for services, 171; paid 11,602 lbs. of tobacco, 177; paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco assigned to Maj. Thorpe, 179; petitioner, 297, 341, 343.
- Busb, Abraham, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancafter Co., 111.
- Busb, Michael, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Busb, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Busbroad, Richard, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 3.
- Busbroad, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xxiv; order against, by Trotte, 112. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii; mentioned, 34.
- Busbroad, John, 1742-49, burgefs, x, 259, 317. 1752-58, burgefs, viii, 7, 30, 38, 108, 194, 214, 218, 235, 245, 253, 278.
- Butler, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Butler, Nathaniel, 1619-59, reply of the governor; Council and Assembly to "Unmasking of Virginia" by, 23.
- Butler, Peirce, 1712-26, lands vested in, 372, 373, 375, 377, 395; petitioner, 365, 367.
- Butler, Thomas, 1770-72, petitioner, 225, 236.
- Butler, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, xxi, xxiii, 69.
- Butt, Thomas, 1695-1702, burgefs, xi, 210, 246, 253, 311, 313, 350, 369.
- Butter, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Butter, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71.
- Butts, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 366.
- Butts, Thomas, 1712-26, guilty of misdemeanor, xxx, 136, 140, 142, 145; justice of New Kent Co., 124; message from the Council to House in reference to, 165; mentioned, 192; resolution of the House in reference to, 160; return of warrant issued for arrest of, 139.
- Buxton, Mary, 1752-58, mentioned, 33, 52.
- Byrd (Bird), Robert, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 94.
- Byrd, Mrs. (William), 1758-61, mentioned, 271, 272.
- Byrd (Bird), William, 1659/60-93, account of tobacco in custody of, 175; burgefs, ix, x, 119, 127, 133, 136, 137, 138, 139, 141, 142, 157, 165, 168; claimant, 281; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; letter to the governor, 242; member of Council, 201, 335, 337, 339, 343, 363, 380, 381, 387, 395, 413, 414, 416, 419, 421, 442; oath of office administered to, 120; reimbursed in tobacco, 84, 171, 176, 177, 178; report of, on tax on liquors, 339, 340; tobacco assigned to Capt. Armistead paid to, 179. 1695-1702, agent in England for Virginia, xlii, 267, 268, 298, 302, 303, 313, 317, 333; burgefs, viii, 57, 58, 59, 61, 73, 80, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 91, 94, 356; commander-in-chief of military forces of Henrico and Charles City counties, 329; commissioner, 3, 4, 43, 47, 50, 57, 58, 119, 131, 133, 159, 164, 192, 313; committee appointed to examine account of, 82; member of the Council, 258, 348; messages in reference to imposition on liquors, 71, 111; petitioner, 216, 220; report on duty on liquors, 110, 114, 196. 1702/3-12, agent in England for Virginia, 156, 157; auditor, 53. 1712-26, agent for the Colony in Great Britain, xxxvii, xliii, xlv, 210, 216, 227, 228, 230, 231, 237, 300, 313, 314; burgefs, vii, viii, 3, 6, 21, 29, 38, 57, 59, 98, 123, 127, 141, 147, 148, 156, 160; member of Council, xxxiv. 1727-40, bill for paying to, bounty upon hemp, 91, 99, 103, 110; claimant, 424; petitioner, 77, 339, 343, 345. 1742-49, mentioned, 269, 299. 1752-58, burgefs, viii, 56, 69, 72, 110, 122, 163, 182, 190; commissioner, 365; member of Council, 211, 523; petitioner, 142, 254, 265. 1758-61, commander of the Virginia troops in the expedition against the Cherokees, xv; correspondence of, with General Amherst, xv, 269, 271, 272, 274, 276, 278, 280; correspondence of, with Governor Fauquier, xv, 263, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278; mentioned, 11, 18, 49, 50, 62, 107, 123, 157, 158, 162, 174, 184, 186, 197, 198, 239, 242, 253, 255, 261, 264, 269, 272, 286, 289, 290, 297. 1766-69, commissioner, 187, 224, 225; mentioned, 41, 93, 303. 1770-72, commissioner, 148, 149; mentioned, 222, 247, 258.
- Byrn, Joseph, 1770-72, petitioner, 260, 279. 1773-76, petitioner, 81, 184.
- Byrns, Richard, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.





## C

- Cabbell, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 264, 266.  
 Cabell (Cabbell), Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 66. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 118, 169, 201, 225, 231, 278, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 79, 107, 135, 181, 191, 221, 320, 336, 342; petitioner, 28, 31; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 77, 113, 143, 170, 187, 241, 253, 277; empowered to erect a gate, 235; signer of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 68, 100, 112, 163, 244, 246, 247.
- Cabell (Cabbell, Cabbell), William, 1742-49, mentioned, 26; petitioner, 167, 172, 374. 1752-58, burghs, ix, 418, 470, 487; mentioned, 428, 432. 1758-61, vii, 7, 13, 43, 67, 73, 77, 94, 116, 178, 194, 202, 209, 211, 223, 240, 243, 247, 250; claimant, 66. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 13, 24, 31, 45, 51, 57, 63, 117, 156, 169, 201, 225, 231, 305, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 36, 72, 73, 79, 135, 154, 181, 191, 211, 221, 228, 229, 311; mentioned, 28, 31, 71, 151, 154, 156, 159, 161, 176; petitioner, 148; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 100, 113, 143, 170, 253, 271, 272, 292; signer of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 127, 163, 177, 178, 180, 217, 223, 283.
- Cabin Point, 1752-58, mentioned, 120; proposition from Surry County in reference to establishing town at, 118. 1766-69, mentioned, 218, 260.
- Cabin Point Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 277; petition of proprietor, 414; place where public dues shall be paid, 203, 204; rent of, 202, 296. 1742-49, inspectors' petition, 111, 118. 1758-61, petition in reference to, 73, 91. 1766-69, petition in reference to, 331. 1770-72, petition in reference to, 7.
- Cade, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Cadowgan, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 29, 44. 1752-53, will of, 15.
- Caen, Jame, 1659/60-93, paid for taking packet to Lower Norfolk, 254.
- Caesar, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 19. 1773-76, mentioned, 181.
- Cage, Benjamin, 1758-61, petitioner, 192, 214.
- Caldwell, David, 1753-61, mentioned, 83.
- Caldwell, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 184. 1761-65, claimant, 19, 20; reimbursed, 21. 1773-76, petitioner, 192, 193.
- Caldwell, Thomas, 1766-69, claimant, 261.
- Caldwell, William, 1752-58, commissioner, 344, 421.
- Calendar, Robert, 1752-58, paid for horses for Braddock's force, 523.
- Callaway, James, 1761-65, petitioner, 77, 85. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 79, 135.
- Callaway, Richard, 1752-58, report of committee on militia account of, 484.
- Callaway, William, 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 212. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 10, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 239, 313.
- Callis, Ed., 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Calmes, Marquis, 1752-58, claimant, 178, 244.
- Calthropp (Calthrope, Caultropper), Christopher, 1619-59, burghs, xvii, xviii, xxi. 1659/60-93, burghs, vii.
- Calvert, Burr, 1761-65, voter in a contested election, 129, 130.
- Calvert, Charles, 1659/60-93, governor of Maryland, 22.
- Calvert, George, 1752-58, paid for carrying a message, 378.
- Calvert, Phillip, 1659/60-93, member of conference held in reference to improving the staple of tobacco, 23.
- Cambden Parish, 1773-76, mentioned, 263, 264.
- Cambell, Hugh, 1659/60-93, allowance to, 138; mentioned, 152; paid for sending Indian woman into the Colony, 151.
- Cambill, John, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.
- Cambill, Cambell. *See also* Campbell.
- Cameron, Uriah, 1773-76, paid for services, 24.
- Cameron Parish, 1752-58, mentioned, 64, 70, 84; petition, 59. 1758-61, petitions, 75, 92, 164, 206, 231; vestry dissolved, xviii. 1761-65, bill to divide, 119, 156, 157, 165; petitions, 116. 1766-69, mentioned, 38, 198, 233; petitions, 35, 203, 211. 1770-72, bill to divide, 73, 79, 96, 98, 108; glebe to be sold, 92; petition, 45, 53.
- Cam, John, 1758-61, minister of Newport Parish, 285, 286, 289. 1761-65, assembly affailed by, xvii; letters to, li, lii, liii; pamphlet by, 1, li.
- Cammack, Warwick, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Rappahannock Co., 106.
- Camp, George, 1758-61, claimant, 64; reimbursed, 75. 1761-65, mentioned, 18, 75, 80.
- Camp, Ichabod, 1773-76, signer of Affociation, xiv.
- Camp, John, 1752-58, claimant, 340, 426. 1761-65, account of, 80, claimant, 18, 75.
- Campbell (Andrew), 1742-49, burghs, vii, 96, 106, 145, 173, 183, 191.
- Campbell, Archibald, 1752-58, petitioner, 442, 453. 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxix.
- Campbell, Arthur, 1761-65, petitioner, 324; reimbursed, 328.
- Campbell, Collin, 1752-58, proposition of, rejected, 431. 1758-61, petitioner, 76, 82.
- Campbell, Dougal, 1761-65, petitioner, 240; reimbursed, 259.
- Campbell, Duncan, 1695-1702, mentioned, 278.
- Campbell, Gilbt., 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Campbell, Neill, 1766-69, mentioned, 270, 273. 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Campbell, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 458.
- Campbell. *See also* Cambell, Cambill.
- Canada, 1695-1702, governor of, xv. 1742-49, bill for giving sum of money towards defraying expenses of an intended expedition against, 228, 229, 230, 231, 246; mentioned, xiii, 383, 387, 392. 1752-58, governor of, 517, 520; mentioned, xix, 104, 175, 232, 517. 1758-61, governor of, 280; mentioned, 16, 112, 165, 183, 238.
- Canagocheo Creek, 1742-49, mentioned, 120.
- Cancers, 1742-49, method of curing, discovered, 314. 1766-69, method of curing, discovered, 124, 128. 1770-72, method of curing, discovered, 54.
- Canfield, Robert, 1659/60-93, burghs, ix. 1761-65, mentioned, 51.
- Cannaird, Andrew, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Cannon, Barnaby, 1761-65, voter in a contested election, 129.
- Cannon, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 126.
- Canoes, 1619-59, penalty for stealing, 13. 1702/3-12, penalty for stealing, 167, 170, 171, 204.
- Cant, Andrew, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99.
- Cant, David, 1659/60-93, burghs, vii, 17.
- Cant, John, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, xvi, 412, 419, 421, 440, 442, 450, 452, 473, 484, 489; leave of absence granted to, 430, 442; oath of office administered to, 413.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of, 1659/60-93, letter to, 406, 407.
- Cape Breton Island, 1742-49, mentioned, xiv, xxii, 155, 164, 168, 207, 211, 221, 270, 303, 383, 392.
- Cape Capon, 1758-61, ferry keeper's petition, 225.
- Cape Capon Mountains, 1752-58, mentioned, 130.
- Cape Henry, 1712-26, governor's message in reference to, 279; light-house at, 288, 290, 292. 1727-40, bill for erecting light-house at, xviii, 12, 42, 44, 45, 47, 50; mentioned, 5; resolution in reference to erecting light-house at, 8. 1752-58, bill for erecting light-house at, 31, 36, 46, 49, 58, 70, 97. 1758-61, act to erect light-house at, repealed, 134. 1766-69, resolutions in reference to light-house, 117, 119, 143. 1770-72, bill for erecting light-house on, 251, 278, 291, 300, 306, 312, 315; resolutions in reference to light-house on, 86, 90, 156, 176, 192. 1773-76, bill to amend act for erecting light-house on, 16, 22, 27, 30, 31, 32, 35, 247; memorial of directors for erecting light-house, 212.
- Capital crimes, 1659/60-93, bill for the more speedy prosecution of slaves committing, 472, 473, 476. 1712-26, trial of slaves committing, 368, 371, 373, 382, 383, 386, 389, 391, 392, 395. 1742-49, bill directing method of trial of criminals committing, 281, 376, 377, 400.
- Capitol, 1702/3-12, bill for building, 200, 202, 211, 213, 221, 222, 224, 235; committee appointed to direct work on, 169, 170; queen's arms to be painted on cupola, 217, 219; report of committee appointed to inspect work on building, 29.





- 1712-26, committee appointed to purchase ornaments etc., for, 340, 350, 309, 402; committee appointed to repair, 60, 255, 387, 390, 409; Mr. Clayton's report concerning, 273; petition of keeper asking that a flag and cushions be provided for, 340; resolution in reference to repairing, 56. 1742-49, bill for rebuilding, in Williamfburg, 294, 300, 296, 303, 328. 1752-53, rebuilt, 151, 156, 171. 1766-69, burning of, mentioned, 51; repaired, 339. *See also* State House.
- Capitol grounds, 1702/3-12, report of committee in reference to, 69.
- Capitol Landing Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, petition of proprietor of, 29.
- Capitol Square, 1727-40, encroachments upon, by Alexander Ker, 312.
- Capons, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71.
- Capp, William, 1619-59, burgeses, vii, 3, 6.
- Carberry, Philip, 1758-61, claimant, 175, 207.
- Card, Edward, 1758-61, mentioned, 262.
- Cardoon, David, 1619-59, caveat of information against, by Yeardley, 88.
- Careless, William, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 241.
- Cargill, Daniel, 1766-69, petitioner, 204, 206, 242, 315. 1770-72, petitioner, 44, 67.
- Cargill, John, 1742-49, burgeses, viii, 5, 24; mentioned, 77.
- Carleton, Christopher, 1659/60-93, paid 577 pounds of tobacco, 173, 180.
- Carlisle, Robert, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Carlton, Philemon, 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Carlyle, ———, 1752-58, paid for supplies, 375; petitioner, 483. 1758-61, claimant, 32.
- Carlyle, John, 1758-61, reimbursed, 38. 1761-65, petitioner, 80, 85, 232.
- Carolina, 1702/3-12, exportation of tobacco from, to Virginia, prohibited, 203. 1742-49, act against importing tobacco from, 346; mentioned, 12. 1752-58, mentioned, 353, 359. 1758-61, duty on slaves from, 151, 152; mentioned, 268, 270, 271, 280, 286. 1766-69, duty on slaves from, 263, 275, 289, 302, 310; mentioned, 39, 42, 46, 47, 53, 75, 249. 1773-76, duty on slaves from, 85, 91, 201, 210.
- Caroline County, 1727-40, bill to oblige court of, to levy on the tithables in the county a proportion of the wages of the burgeses of Effex, King and Queen and King William counties, 97, 99, 101, 105, 110; act to oblige, to reimburse Wm. Woodford damages sustained by means of the escape of a prisoner, 145, 147, 148, 157, 166; burgeses, vii, ix, 57, 141, 173, 322, 348; erection of, vii, 36, 38, 39; justices of, paid for building two warehouses, 409; mentioned, 105, 132, 188, 202, 203, 245, 248, 250, 287, 292, 303, 324, 334, 336, 402; petitions, 178, 345, 347, 401; propositions, 65, 66, 182, 196, 258, 262, 284, 332, 350; reimbursed expense of building two warehouses, 359; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 248, 275, 305, 356. 1742-43, bill for adding land to, 30, 54, 58, 60, 70; burgeses, vii, ix; mentioned, 14, 22, 34, 84, 86, 94, 101, 203, 281, 295, 316; petitions, 270, 276; propositions, 160, 171; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264. 1752-58, burgeses, vii, ix, 445; mentioned, 13, 239, 262, 263, 371, 406, 454; petitions, 20, 121, 339; propositions, 10, 42, 113, 147, 245; quit-rents for 1751, 511; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 88; mentioned, 201; petitions, 176, 216; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11; under-sheriff of, 81, 102. 1761-65, bill for adding land to, 34, 75, 98, 106, 110, 112, 120, 165; burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; gaol, 97, 119; petitions, 100, 250, 252, 256, 258, 273; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 20, 48, 55, 79, 90, 135, 181, 188, 221, 276; county court, 103; mentioned, xxiii, 25, 49, 52, 66, 102; writs for electing burgeses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 13, 15, 113, 143; mentioned, 191, 211; petitions, 51, 67, 245, 262. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 68, 163; mentioned, 180, 223; petitions, 80, 121, 183.
- Carpenter, Andrew, 1752-58, foot-foldier, paid for service, 377.
- Carr, Dabney, 1770-72, burgeses, 143, 170, 187, 190, 199, 242, 284. 1773-76, burgeses, xi, xii, 3, 10, 28, 39, 41, 52, 68, 74.
- Carr, John, 1742-49, commissioner, 83.
- Carr, Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282. 1727-40, burgeses, vii, 67, 134, 136, 137.
- Carrington, George, 1742-49, burgeses, vii, ix, 259, 312, 315, 342. 1752-58, burgeses, vii, ix, 7, 39, 60, 108, 212, 214, 217, 233, 235, 357, 363, 369, 383, 432. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 16, 80, 119, 147, 188, 219, 223, 252. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 24, 26, 31, 42, 45, 51, 57, 63, 98, 169, 201, 313, 319, 354, 358; clerk of court, 320, reimbursed, 326; sheriff, 229; successor elected, 226. 1766-69, mentioned, 71. 1773-76, petitioner, 96.
- Carrington, Joseph, 1761-65, reimbursed, 326.
- Carrington, Paul, 1761-65, burgeses, lxxi, 313. 1766-69, burgeses, xxi, 3, 14, 15, 43, 47, 72, 73, 79, 135, 181, 190, 191, 295, 221, 228, 229, 273, 289, 292, 298, 311, 312, 323, 341, 344; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 16, 25, 51, 92, 95, 96, 113, 121, 143, 157, 160, 187, 208, 272, 290, 291, 293, 294, 296, 297, 300, 305, 307, 308, 314; evidence of, 26; signer of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 9, 67, 100, 112, 121, 163, 186, 189, 193, 201, 202, 204, 216, 226, 230, 244, 267.
- Carrol, Daniel, 1752-58, paid for services, 524.
- Carroll, Charles, 1773-76, mentioned, 146.
- Carson, Thomas, 1727-40, paper by, containing unjust reflections upon Peter Bowdoin, 263, 269.
- Carter, Charles, 1727-40, burgeses, ix, 239, 245, 248, 250, 252, 254, 257, 259, 261, 263, 265, 280, 284, 295, 300, 319, 322, 323, 324, 327, 329, 333, 337, 338, 345, 348, 349, 353, 354, 363, 365, 370, 374, 375, 376, 380, 382, 384, 393, 394, 401, 402, 407, 411, 420, 427, 428, 432, 440; contested election of, 251, 256, 263, 282; petitioner, 195, 200, 208, 209, 286, 294, 296. 1742-49, burgeses, vii, ix, xxi, 3, 5, 6, 7, 12, 13, 14, 17, 20, 22, 24, 30, 41, 46, 48, 53, 56, 57, 58, 59, 64, 66, 67, 68, 77, 78, 81, 85, 94, 90, 95, 96, 98, 100, 102, 106, 108, 109, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 121, 122, 123, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 146, 156, 157, 160, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 171, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 183, 185, 189, 190, 191, 192, 194, 196, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 209, 210, 212, 213, 216, 217, 227, 228, 229, 236, 237, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 255, 257, 258, 262, 265, 267, 268, 271, 273, 274, 276, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 289, 290, 293, 294, 297, 298, 300, 302, 303, 304, 306, 308, 309, 310, 312, 313, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 324, 325, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 345, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 355, 356, 357, 358, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 385, 387, 388, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 397, 398, 399, 401, 403, 404. 1752-58, burgeses, vii, ix, 6, 10-14, 18, 20-23, 26-32, 34, 38, 39, 42, 44-46, 49, 51, 54, 56-60, 64, 66, 68-70, 72, 74, 77-83, 85, 86, 88-94, 96, 97, 99, 105, 107, 110, 111, 113-117, 119, 122, 123, 126-128, 130-134, 136, 141-146, 150-156, 159, 160, 162, 163, 165-169, 179-184, 191-199, 201-204, 214-216, 219-223, 225, 226, 233, 234, 236, 240, 245-249, 251, 257, 258, 260, 264-270, 272, 274, 276, 278-290, 300-313, 325-330, 338, 340, 344, 345, 349, 351-356, 358, 362, 363, 365, 368, 370-373, 379-383, 385-393, 401-408, 417-419, 423, 426, 427, 429-432, 434-455, 459-475, 478, 479, 481, 482, 485, 487, 488, 498-503; lieutenant of King George Co. militia, 483. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 17, 23, 25, 27, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42, 50, 57, 58, 59, 67, 69, 71, 72, 73, 76, 78, 80, 85, 86, 88, 91, 93, 95, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 139, 141, 142, 144, 146, 149, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 165, 186, 187, 188, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 201, 202, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 213, 216, 217, 219, 220, 222, 223, 225, 227, 230, 232, 235, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 250, 251, 252. 1761-65, burgeses, xxx, 3, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 24, 31, 45, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 63, 69, 169, 173, 174, 175, 176, 180, 181, 183, 184, 188, 193, 201, 211, 219, 225, 230, 261, 313; entail of lands of, docked, 209, 210, 211, 217, 218, 222; petitioner, 100, 208, 255; reimbursed, 262; successor elected, 226. 1766-69, bills concerning, 33, 37, 48, 59, 62, 70.





- 73, 74, 76, 195, 232, 273, 279, 297, 322, 323, 332, 345, 354; burgefs, 3, 14, 15, 22, 26, 31, 64, 79, 89, 93, 102, 119, 122, 125, 135, 147, 180, 181, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229, 256, 268, 276, 278, 294, 295, 327, 340; petitioner, 26, 35, 198, 232; figner of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 43, 90, 105, 113, 125, 143, 157, 178, 209, 221, 277; mentioned, 30, 57, 92, 108; petitioner, 29, 35; figner of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 3, 4, 9, 10, 11, 31, 67, 68, 106, 163, 164, 176, 177, 178, 181, 182, 189, 193, 198, 216, 217.
- Carter, Dale, 1752-58, mentioned, 239; petitioner, 238. 1758-61, petitioner, 164, 205, 235. 1766-69, petitioner, 193, 198, 234.
- Carter, Edward, 1619-59, burgefs, xxiii, xxiv, 108, 116, 117. 1659/60-93, member of Council, 47. 1758-61, petitioner, 75. 1766-69, burgefs, 3, 15, 43, 63, 69, 79, 87, 88, 135.
- Carter, George, 1742-49, mentioned, 110, 121, 131, 132, 134, 137, 149. 1766-69, mentioned, 18, 26, 41, 46, 49, 76.
- Carter, Giles, 1659/60-93, paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 176.
- Carter, James, 1758-61, mentioned, 75; petitioner, 28.
- Carter, Jeremiah, 1752-58, claimant, 248.
- Carter, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, xx, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, xlv, 108, 110, 112; commander of expedition againft Rappahannock Indians, 94; member of the Council, 113, 116, 117, 129; petitioner, 83. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii, x, 49, 120, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 136, 138, 139, 141, 142, 164, 166; commissioner, 23; oath of office administered to, 123. 1712-26, petitioner, 413. 1727-40, memorialift, 157; paid for fervices as door-keeper, 441; petitioner, 200, 325, 336, 350, 360, 408, 425. 1742-49, mentioned, 35, 55, 111. 1752-58, foot foldier, paid for fervice, 373. 1761-65, claimant, 81. 1766-69, acting fheriff, 192; appointed fheriff, 208; mentioned, 198, 232.
- Carter, Jofeph, 1752-58, claimant, 248.
- Carter, Landon, 1727-40, petitioner, 281, 296. 1742-49, petitioner, 14, 34, 375, 376. 1752-58, burgefs, viii, x, 5, 6, 9, 13, 14, 21, 25, 33, 34, 36, 42, 44, 49, 71, 78, 79, 80, 84, 85, 86, 91, 93, 94, 99, 127, 192, 194, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 210, 211, 212, 216, 217, 219, 223, 224, 225, 233, 234, 237, 238, 244, 253, 266, 267, 274, 290, 291, 299, 300, 302, 305, 306, 307, 308, 311, 312, 313, 335, 338, 339, 349, 350, 352, 356, 358, 359, 361, 362, 366, 367, 368, 370, 372, 373, 380, 382, 386, 388, 389, 390, 392, 393, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 424, 428, 433, 447, 448, 450, 451, 452, 455, 456, 459, 460, 461, 462, 476, 477, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 485; indictment againft, by Thomas Pinckard, 66. 1758-61, burgefs, viii, 3, 5, 7, 9, 13, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 28, 30, 32, 34, 35, 38, 44, 50, 56, 57, 58, 59, 64, 65, 71, 75, 79, 80, 87, 97, 104, 135, 136, 137, 139, 201, 202, 203, 204, 208, 216, 245. 1761-65, burgefs, xlviii, 1, 4, 7, 8, 12, 14, 17, 18, 20, 22, 31, 33, 46, 55, 64, 77, 81, 83, 84, 90, 93, 105, 114, 170, 202, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 255, 257, 260, 263, 288, 293, 314. 1766-69, burgefs, xxi, 4, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 25, 26, 28, 33, 37, 39, 41, 42, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 53, 54, 56, 62, 68, 70, 73, 74, 80, 136; petitioner, 258, 269.
- Carter, Prifcilla, 1727-40, petitioner, 200.
- Carter, Robert, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiv, 334, 336, 349, 346, 347, 352, 353, 365, 372, 381, 384, 385, 387, 394, 396; complaint againft, 403; oath of office administered to, 335. 1695-1702, burgefs, vii, viii, ix, x, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 57, 59, 62, 120, 122, 123, 140; commissioner, 205, 206, 211, 213, 215, 218; member of Council, xxv; propofitions from, 12, 68; report of committee on propofition, 79; fpeaker, xxx, xxxi, xxv, 57, 58, 59, 63, 64, 66, 80, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 101, 103, 105, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, 116, 132, 133, 135, 140, 142, 144, 151, 153, 160, 162, 163, 166, 170, 171, 176, 178, 179, 180, 183, 184, 185, 190, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201; treasurer, 170, 256, 259. 1702-3-12, letter from, 107, 109; member of the Council, xxiv; treasurer, xxi, 114, 120, 145, 306. 1727-40, bill to enable him to pay the debts of Mann Page, 134, 146, 148, 152, 155, 166; mentioned, 7, 200; part of eftate of, vefted in Robert Carter, fon and heir of Robert Carter, the younger, 206, 207, 208, 214, 217, 234; petitioner, 131. 1742-49, mentioned, 8, 26; petitioner, 101, 120. 1752-58, petitioner, 136. 1758-61, will of, 221. 1761-65, entail of lands of, docted, 17, 20, 24, 25, 27; petitioner, 16. 1766-69, commissioner, 187, 224, 225; mentioned, 198, 232, 327. 1770-72, appointed to adminifter oath, 148, 149; mentioned, 57.
- Carter, Robert Wormely, 1761-65, figner of Affociation, lxxiv. 1766-69, burgefs, 222, 229, 328. 1770-72, burgefs, 4, 51, 113, 144, 157, 170, 206; figner of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 4, 10, 68, 75, 76, 164, 177, 178.
- Carter, Thomas, 1659/60-93, figner of Lancafter Co. petition, 111. 1712-26, mentioned, 92; petitioner, 99. 1727-40, petitioner, 101, 103. 1758-61, deferter, 24.
- Carter, William, 1758-61, mentioned, 230.
- Carter's Grove, 1742-49, mentioned, 367.
- Carter's Landing, 1761-65, ferry difcontinued, 267. 1766-69, mentioned, 269.
- Carter's Run, 1766-69, mentioned, 23, 31, 252, 255. 1770-72, mentioned, 125. 1773-76, mentioned, 86, 228.
- Cartmull, Edward, 1766-69, lieutenant, 71.
- Cartwright, Thomas, 1752-58, trooper, paid for fervice, 375.
- Carver, John, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 175, 180.
- Carven, William, 1761-65, account of, 237.
- Carver, William, 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii, 32, 36, 39, 47; petitioner, 47, 50.
- Carvin, Edwin, 1761-65, petitioner, 253; reimbursed, 259.
- Cary, ———, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xvi, 455, 462, 493.
- Cary, Archibald, 1742-49, burgefs, ix, 258, 315, 342, 345, 386. 1752-58, account of, for transportation of arms and ammunition, 366; burgefs, ix, 357, 380, 381, 382, 383, 386, 417, 418, 423, 439, 444, 448, 470, 471, 473, 477, 485, 490, 496, 498, 500, 501; mentioned, 48; petitioner, 32; reimbursed, 369. 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 6, 7, 8, 12, 16, 19, 27, 30, 33, 57, 91, 102, 116, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 127, 135, 136, 137, 138, 145, 148, 150, 176, 177, 178, 188, 193, 207, 215, 229, 233, 240, 251; entail of lands of, docted, 220, 223, 230, 240, 241, 243, 257; commissioner, 214. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 8, 23, 24, 25, 26, 31, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 45, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 63, 67, 69, 81, 83, 84, 85, 99, 100, 101, 103, 106, 107, 109, 110, 112, 114, 118, 125, 131, 135, 141, 144, 146, 150, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 169, 182, 183, 187, 193, 194, 195, 201, 208, 209, 210, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 225, 229, 230, 231, 237, 238, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 268, 276, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 284, 285, 289, 291, 294, 295, 301, 305, 306, 308, 313, 315, 316, 328, 333, 339, 342, 346, 348, 349, 350, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 359, 360. 1766-69, burgefs, xii, xxi, 3, 11, 13, 14, 15, 22, 24, 26, 32, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 79, 84, 85, 88, 90, 91, 92, 95, 96, 97, 104, 105, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125, 128, 135, 142, 143, 144, 145, 147, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 172, 174, 175, 181, 187, 188, 190, 191, 195, 198, 199, 207, 212, 221, 225, 226, 228, 235, 236, 239, 252, 255, 257, 261, 265, 268, 272, 273, 282, 283, 286, 289, 290, 332, 346, 348, 349; report from, xxxii; figner of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 16, 17, 18, 31, 35, 41, 42, 43, 44, 49, 51, 59, 60, 61, 75, 76, 79, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 92, 93, 97, 100, 103, 104, 105, 113, 123, 125, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 143, 153, 157, 160, 164, 170, 172, 190, 195, 196, 239, 242, 243, 244, 245, 248, 256, 257, 258, 268, 270, 273, 274, 286, 287, 291, 292, 294, 297, 301, 302, 303, 304, 308, 310, 311, 313; figner of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgefs, xii, xiv, 3, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 30, 32, 39, 41, 52, 67, 82, 93, 97, 98, 101, 106, 113, 123, 125, 128, 130, 138, 163, 177, 189, 190, 191, 192, 196, 197, 198, 199, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 214, 217, 218, 219, 221, 222, 231, 237, 239, 241, 245, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 262, 263, 264, 265, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275, 283.





Cary, Edward, 1752-58, claimant, 111.

Cary, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid 300 pounds of tobacco, 179. 1695-1702, propositions in reference to capitol, 261. 1702/3-12, appointed to superintend construction of governor's house, xxx; authorized to convey to Col. Nicholson two houses in Williamsburg, 232; authorized to pull down old houses belonging to John Page, 69; claimant, 309, 342, 345; directed to mark bounds of capitol grounds, 64; mentioned, 175, 196; overseer of work on capitol, 109, 111, 174, 217; paid for work on public buildings, 289; petitioner, 51, 52, 73, 170, 254, 275, 281, 284; report of committee on accounts of, 268; report of expenditure for work on public buildings, 182, 257; report of work necessary to be done to capitol, 117; report on money appropriated for building of capitol, 58. 1712-26, account of money used in building governor's house, 23; directed to finish governor's house, xliii, 296, 297, 298, 304, 316; mentioned, 38, 301, 307; petitioner, 409. 1727-40, bill in reference to entailed lands of, in Warwick County, 74, 76, 77, 81, 111; ordered to lay before the House account of money given him to defray charges of a law suit between the lieutenant-governor and vestry of Bruton Parish, 21; petitioner, 64, 65.

Cary, Henry, 1752-58, mentioned, 429.

Cary, Miles, 1619-59, collector of the tax of 2s. per hhd., 116; represents Stanley Hundred in suit, 113. 1659/60-93, burghs, vii, xi, xiii, xiv, xv, 40, 189, 192, 193, 194, 200, 217, 222, 227, 244, 247, 250, 251, 287, 288, 291, 319, 325, 329, 333, 334, 337, 338, 342, 347, 353, 357, 360, 362, 364, 365, 366, 369, 374, 379, 384, 395, 411, 412, 414, 416, 417, 418, 419, 428, 432, 433, 434, 435, 437, 438, 439, 440, 443, 444, 445, 446; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; oath of office administered to, 190, 290, 337, 413; petitioner, 389; reward for services of, recommended by the Council, 485, 488; suit of, against John Harlowe, 5. 1695-1702, burghs, ix, x, xi, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, 133, 134, 139, 142, 144, 151, 161, 162, 164, 165, 167, 171, 172, 173, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 190, 192, 195, 196, 197, 199, 201, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 214, 222, 224, 226, 229, 230, 231, 232, 236, 237, 239, 240, 246, 247, 249, 251, 252, 254, 256, 258, 263, 264, 267, 274, 276, 277, 286, 288, 289, 290, 292, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 300, 302, 306, 307, 308, 312, 317, 324, 325, 326, 328, 331, 342, 346, 356, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 369, 370, 373, 379, 381, 383, 390, 392, 393, 394, 399, 400, 401; letter from Danl. Sullivan, 168; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Revising the Laws, 229, 288. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, viii, 3, 6, 8, 9, 12, 13, 16, 19, 24, 25, 28, 31, 32, 35, 43, 46, 57, 67, 68, 69, 73, 78, 81, 82, 83, 88, 90, 94, 95, 111, 112, 113, 114, 121, 122, 123, 125, 132, 136, 139, 141, 146, 149, 165, 167, 169, 170, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 215, 218, 219, 220, 222, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233; claimant, 309; paid for attending meeting of Committee for Revising the Laws, 31; petitioner, 6, 142, 196, 232, 241; report on work necessary to be done on capitol, 174. 1712-26, clerk of committee appointed to consider the governor's message, 193; clerk of committee appointed to examine the treasurer's accounts, 184; clerk of committee appointed to inspect journals of the last Assembly, 191; clerk of Committee of Claims, 5; clerk of Comm. of E. & P., 4, 46, 78, 123, 175, 320; clerk of Comm. of P. C., 46, 78, 123, 175, 401; paid for services as clerk of Comm. of P. C., 387, 417; petitioner, 62, 88, 139, 162, 182, 206, 209, 234, 332. 1727-40, clerk of Comm. of P. C., 118, 173, 244; clerk of Comm. of P. & E., 6, 244, 304; paid for services as clerk of Comm. of P. C., 38, 89, 158. 1742-49, clerk of Comm. of Public Claims, 6, 8, 259, 282. 1752-58, clerk of Comm. of C., 7; clerk of Comm. P. C., 235; petitioner, 125, 138. 1758-61, clerk of Committee Public Claims, 58, 199.

Cary, Miles, jr., 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. of E. & P., 450; clerk of Comm. of P. C., 451. 1695-1702, clerk of Comm. of E. & P., 4, 45, 58, 120, 134, 248, 341, 381; clerk of Comm. for P. C., 6, 47, 61,

123, 142, 144, 212, 249, 342, 381; paid ninety-seven pounds of tobacco, 97; petitioner, 72, 208, 370. 1702/3-12, clerk of Comm. of E. & P., 45, 88, 132, 242, 303; clerk of Comm. of P. C., 46, 88, 303; petitioner, 9, 131; reimbursed for services as clerk of Comm. of P. C., 173. 1712-26, clerk of Comm. of P. C., 332, 362; clerk of Comm. of P. & E., 362. 1742-49, clerk of the Comm. for P. C., 282.

Cary, Richard, 1712-26, temporary clerk of Comm. of P. C., 234; clerk of Comm. of E. & P., 251. 1766-69, clerk of the Committee for Religion and Trade, 192, 230; petitioner, 17. 1770-72, clerk of Committee for Religion and Trade, 101, 157, 158.

Cary, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for work on fort, 43. 1702/3-12, mentioned, xl.

Cary, William, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, 413. 1695-1702, burghs, ix, xi, 122, 206, 210, 212, 277, 249, 290, 311, 329, 330, 341, 342, 381; guilty of neglect of duty, 276. 1702/3-12, burghs, viii, ix, 132, 136, 192, 202, 220, 241, 242, 243, 296, 301, 303, 304. 1712-26, burghs, vii, 4, 5, 6, 25, 38; mentioned, 45, 57. 1761-65, bill to vest certain entailed lands of, in A. Jones, 210, 212, 217, 220, 222, 277, 278, 283, 293, 295, 309; petitioner, 208, 268.

Cary, Willson Miles, 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 17, 33, 53, 79, 135, 145, 147, 162, 164, 181, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229, 308, 309; naval officer, 63; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 56, 95, 105, 113, 128, 139, 201, 202, 210, 231, 235; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, petitioner, 106, 110, 114, 118, 192, 210, 218, 229.

Casby, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 95.

Casby, Robert, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 303.

Casselman, Lewis, 1752-58, paid money by William Baylis, 378.

Cassinet, Arnold, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 73.

Casson, Thomas, 1761-65, bill for establishing ferry from land of, 211, 217, 219, 220, 222.

Castle Duties, 1619-59, proposition concerning, 109.

Castleman, Jacob, 1761-65, account of, 340.

Caswell, William, 1659/60-93, attorney for Edward Chappel, 50.

Casworthyony, Indian chief, 1752-58, mentioned, 515.

Catawba Indians, 1712-26, mentioned, 199, 201, 204. 1752-58, commissioners to treat with, 365; mentioned, 483, 517, 522, 523. 1758-61, mentioned, 33, 35, 38, 42, 43, 44, 74, 85, 144, 204, 215, 217, 227, 234, 236. 1761-65, mentioned, viii, ix, 179. 1770-72, mentioned, 51.

Catchmaie, George, 1659/60-93, burghs, vii.

Cathon, James, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171, 179.

Catlet, Alice, 1752-58, petitioner, 272.

Catlet, John, 1659/60-93, burghs, xvi, 458; petitioner, 41. 1695-1702, burghs, vii, xi, 6, 7, 17, 21, 210, 218, 223, 251, 257, 346, 356.

Catlet, Martha, 1727-40, petitioner, 402. 1742-49, petitioner, 14.

Catlet, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 402. 1742-49, mentioned, 14, 20.

Caton, Captain Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 452, 461.

Cattle, 1619-59, act to repeal act giving liberty to transport, xxxvii; penalty for killing, without permission of governor, 13. 1702/3-12, trespassing by, prohibited, xxii, 158, 167, 170, 171, 180, 204. 1727-40, act to restrain keeping too great a number in town of Delaware, 149, 150, 152, 156, 166. 1742-49, bill to prevent trespasses by, 282, 344, 349, 400; petition in reference to allowing larger ferriage for, 38. 1761-65, bill concerning, 260, 263, 264, 268, 269, 272, 274, 276, 279, 288. 1766-69, bills concerning, 111, 115, 116.

Caughland, James, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of Z. Lewis, 245.

Causey (Causey, Causey), Nathaniel, 1619-59, burghs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.

Cave, Benjamin, 1727-40, petitioner, 337. 1752-58, burghs, viii, x, 7, 108, 234, 418; claimant, 111. 1758-61, burghs, viii, 58, 199.

Cave, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.

Cave, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 25.

Cavanaugh, Philemon, 1727-40, ordered that bill be brought in for appointing ferry over Rappahannock River from ford of, 129.





- Cawfield, William, 1619-59, burgeses, xxiii, xxiv. 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii.
- Cawley's Care, 1619-59, burgeses from, xiii, xiv.
- Cawthorne (Cawthan), Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 183, 253.
- Cawthron, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 318, 319; reimbursed, 326.
- Cay, Gabriel, 1761-65, petitioner, 301.
- Cayne, J., 1732/3-12, burgeses, 119.
- Ceely (Seely), Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, x, xi, xii, xv, 56; furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskiyacke, 52; to continue in possession of land, 93.
- Cembrough, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 52, 83.
- Chadwell, Bethenia, 1770-72, evidence of, against Terry, 25; mentioned, 29.
- Chadwell, John, 1770-72, evidence of, against Terry, 25; mentioned, 29.
- Chaffin, Christopher, 1727-40, mentioned, 65.
- Chamber, John, 1659/60-93, paid 500 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Chamberlaine, Fra., 1619-59, burgeses, ix, 44.
- Chamberlaine, James Boyd, 1773-76, mentioned, 63.
- Chamberlaine, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 173, 176; petitioner, 289, 334, 338; sheriff of Henrico Co., 289. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, 4, 6, 14, 21, 23, 36, 37, 46, 47, 52.
- Chamberlayne, Edward Pye, 1752-58, mentioned, 432. 1773-76, mentioned, 130.
- Chamberlayne, James, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Chamberlayne, Roger, 1752-58, mentioned, 430.
- Chamberlayne, Thomas, 1752-58, lands vested in, 89, 92, 94, 96, 99; petitioner, 19.
- Chamberlayne, Wilhelmina, 1752-58, petitioner, 19.
- Chamberlayne, William, 1727-40, bill for vesting certain slaves of, in trustees for the uses therein mentioned, 428, 430, 432, 433, 434; burgeses, ix; mentioned, x, 245, 264, 278, 420.
- Chamberlayne's Warehouse, 1727-40, abolished, 202.
- Champ, John, 1727-40, burgeses, vii; contested election of, 195, 208; petitioner, 263.
- Champagne, James, 1702/3-12, bill for naturalization of, 110, 112, 117, 119, 120.
- Champe, William, 1761-65, burgeses, 225, 226, 269, 313.
- Chancey, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 175.
- Chandler, John, 1619-59, burgeses, xviii, xix, xx. 1752-58, claimant, 441.
- Chandler, William, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294. 1752-53, petitioner, 254, 271. 1770-72, mentioned, 44.
- Chaplain (Chaplin, Chaplyn), Isaac, 1619-59, burgeses, viii, ix, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.
- Chaplain's (Chaplaine's) Choice, 1619-59, burgeses, viii, x, xi, xii.
- Chapman, Charles, 1702/3-12, grievance and proposition from, 11; prosecuted for not reporting number of tithables in his county, 122.
- Chapman, James, 1752-58, claimant, 340, 426.
- Chapman, John, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.
- Chapman, Josias, 1752-58, petitioner, 425, 431.
- Chapman, Nathan, 1770-72, petitioner, 45, 49.
- Chapman, Richard, 1727-40, certain entailed lands in King William County vested in, 416, 417, 422, 423, 429, 434; mentioned, 415.
- Chapman, Taylor, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 272; resolution for increasing salary of, 299.
- Chapman, William, 1659/60-93, pensioner, 83, 151, 172, 180, 254; petitioner, 124. 1695-1702, petitioner, 125, 218, 350. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 94.
- Chappel, Edward, 1659/60-93, suit of, against John Ford, dismissed, 50.
- Chappell, Kathary, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171.
- Chappell, Samuel, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171, 179, 255.
- Chappell, Zachary, 1659/60-93, paid thirty-two pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Chappels, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 460, 461, 477, 478, 480.
- Chares, George, 1752-58, claimant, 118.
- Charles, Philip, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Charles City County, 1619-59, burgeses, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 3; militia, 101; petition of inhabitants of, 101, 107, 108; public levy for 1653, 88. 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii, viii, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 289, 298, 334, 379, 412, 426; complaint from, 455; expenditures, 175, 176, 254, 258; grievances from, 301, 339, 421, 452; mentioned, 19, 224; petition from, 356; propositions from, 124, 301, 339, 421, 452; remonstrance and address of inhabitants of, 114; return of writ for election of burgeses amended, 298; tithables in, 176; to furnish meat for soldiers, 72; town established in, 172; writ for electing burgeses for, 333. 1695-1702, bill for dividing, lvi, 355, 359, 363, 387, 390, 391, 393; boundary of, xlix, 276, 277, 329, 352, 355; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 18, 46, 60, 122, 139, 209; claims, 213, 259, 342, 384; grievances, 125, 147, 156, 158, 215, 224, 225, 253, 271, 343, 384; mentioned, 63, 226, 252, 265; ordinance for settling boundary of, 289, 355, 356, 358, 359, 365; propositions, 125, 127, 157, 214, 224, 253, 352. 1702/3-12, bill for adding part of James City County to, 268, 273; bill prohibiting Indians being employed to hunt on land in, belonging to the English, 29; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 62, 136, 243; claims, 11, 92, 133, 245, 304; governor's message in reference to changing boundaries of, 263; grievance, 11; mentioned, xx, xxxiii, 56, 162; petitions, xxxvi, 263, 266; propositions, 11, 14, 15, 47, 54; writs for election of burgeses, 50, 272. 1712-26, bill for dividing, 93, 94, 95, 104, 105, 109; bill for enlarging, 284, 285, 287, 296, 316; bill for making, one entire parish, 144, 146, 185, 188, 190, 197, 200; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 178, 259, 364; claims, 46, 125, 176, 222, 255, 321; complaint against justices of, for refusing to receive and certify propositions, 129; grievances, 133, 154, 180, 182, 183; mentioned, 27, 97; petition, 268; propositions, 82, 85, 125, 129, 155, 156, 185, 263, 276. 1727-40, burgeses, vii, ix, 407; mentioned, 130, 134, 275, 396; petition of inhabitants, 67, 69; propositions, 130, 135; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 248, 356. 1742-49, burgeses, vii, ix; mentioned, viii, 55; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 155, 170, 258, 264, 293. 1752-58, burgeses, vii, ix, 161; mentioned, 40; petitions, 121, 137, 357; quit-rents for 1751, 511; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; petitions, 6, 216, 231; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313, 325; petitions, 72, 79, 82, 97; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; petition, 206; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 194, 210, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 16, 113, 143, 162; mentioned, 8. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163.
- Charles City Incorporation, 1619-59, burgeses, vii, viii.
- Charles Parish, 1742-49, proposition in reference to enlarging, 47.
- Charles River, 1619-59, burgeses, xv, xvi.
- Charles, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 166.
- Charleston, 1758-61, mentioned, 268, 269, 271, 273, 277, 298; starting point of Colonel Grant on his expedition against the Cherokees, xv.
- Charlotte, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Charlotte County, 1761-65, burgeses, lxvi, 313; justices, 354; writ for electing burgeses, 359. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221, 297; mentioned, 25, 204, 242, 315; petitions, 57, 59, 198, 235, 246, 316, 321; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 19, 113, 121, 143; mentioned, 251; petitions, 5, 14, 20, 30, 67, 166, 168, 265, 279, 286; writ for electing burgeses, 162. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; division of county, 120, 185; elections, 9, 79, 205; petitions, 14, 81, 107, 111, 115, 116, 184.
- Charlottesville, 1761-65, bill to establish, 147, 152, 155, 156, 164.
- Charlton, Mr. ———, 1742-49, mentioned, 186.
- Charlton (Charleton), Stephen, 1619-59, burgeses, xviii, xix, xxi.
- Chafe, Samuel, 1773-76, member of the House of Delegates of Maryland, 63, 146, 156, 158.
- Chatt, Sarah, 1742-49, petitioner, 320.
- Chatwyn, Thomas, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.





- Chavis, Gibb, 1761-65, claimant, 77.  
 Chayne, Ch., 1659/60-93, member of the King's Customs Commission, 266.  
 Cheadle, John, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.  
 Cheeck, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.  
 Cheefman, John, 1619-59, member of Council, 82.  
 Cheefman, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgess, xii.  
 Chermefon, Joseph, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 89.  
 Cherokee Indians, 1752-53, government appoints commissioners to treat with, 365; letter from sachems, 403; mentioned, xxvi, xxvii, 368, 369, 373, 379, 380, 381, 395, 444, 471, 517, 519, 522, 523. 1753-61, mentioned, 6, 8, 10, 26, 33, 35, 38, 42, 43, 44, 74, 85, 115, 153, 173, 186, 213, 227, 234, 236, 239, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 273, 275, 280, 284, 286, 290, 291, 294; plan for an expedition against, 267; war with, xiv, xv. 1766-69, boundary line, xxxi, xliii, 226, 227, 257, 263; mentioned, xxvi, xxxv, 34, 227, 300, 301, 335, 336, 346, 348. 1770-72, boundary line, xiii, xxiv, xxxiii; lands purchased from, x, xiv, xxxiii; lease land to J. Brown, xxxiii; mentioned, x, xi, xii, xv-xvii, xix, xxi, xxxiv, 74, 75, 260.  
 Cherokee River, 1766-69, mentioned, xxviii, xxxi, xxxviii, 265, 300, 335. 1770-72, mentioned, xi.  
 Cherrystone's Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 212, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 226.  
 Cherry Point, 1659/60-93, fort commissioners to meet at, 49.  
 Cherrystone's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspection at, 202; inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202.  
 Chefapeake Bay, 1619-59, trading in, without governor's permission, prohibited, 14.  
 Chefman, John, 1619-59, burgess, xvi.  
 Chester, Sarah, 1752-58, claimant, 377.  
 Chesterfield County, 1752-58, address to the king in reference to petition of, 156, 166, 167; arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 511; burgesses, vii, ix; House resolves itself into committee on petition of, 132, 140, 141, 146, 151, 153, 155; mentioned, 48, 54, 113, 114, 115, 131, 242, 270, 430; petitions, 121, 129, 357, 453; propositions, 15, 23; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 10, 341, 342, 496. 1753-61, burgesses, vii; justices, bill concerning, 120, 121, 122, 124, 128; mentioned, 214; petitions, 6, 18, 61, 85, 91, 208, 212; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 226, 313; court day altered, 182, 185, 194, 196, 220, 221, 222; method of holding court altered, 355; petitions, 78, 82, 315, 329; writs for electing burgesses, 19, 315, 359. 1766-69, bill concerning, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 130; burgesses, 3, 79, 87, 107, 135, 181, 187, 221, 225; mentioned, 36, 105, 213; petition, 145; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 143, 194; election, 162; mentioned, 17, 170, 258; petitions, 32, 233, 236. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; ferry, 110; militia, 234; petitions, 14, 22, 25, 26, 30, 31, 35, 101, 107.  
 Chesterfield Warehouse, 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 11.  
 Chew, Coleby, 1752-58, claimant, 21. 1761-65, deceased, 122.  
 Chew, James, 1761-65, mentioned, 297.  
 Chew (Chewe), John, 1619-59, burgess, viii, ix, x, xvi, xvii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 51. 1727-40, petitioner, 154. 1742-49, member committee to select site for chapel in St. George Parish, 332, 342, 369; petitioner, 84.  
 Chew, Larkin, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 310, 330. 1712-26, burgess, xi, 364; claimant, 93. 1752-58, claimant, 182, 241; illegal account of, against Spotsylvania County, 467. 1761-65, annual allowance to, 142, 166; petitioner, 122, 124; reimbursed, 142.  
 Chew, Mary, 1752-53, petitioner, 127.  
 Chew, Robert, 1752-53, lands vested in, 133, 135, 142, 152, 156, 170; petitioner, 127.  
 Chew, Thomas, 1742-49, mentioned, 50; petitioner, 106, 109. 1761-65, claimant, 17, 75.  
 Chewing, Thomas, 1659/60-93, ferryman, 181.  
 Chichefter, Sarah, 1766-69, mentioned, 333.  
 Chicheley (Chichley), Henry, 1619-59, burgess, xxii, 99. 1659/60-93, lieutenant-governor, xxxiii, xxxvi, 58; messages from Burgesses, 158, 161, 163; messages to Burgesses, 162, 167, 169; paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 500; present to, from the Colony, 60, 63, 114.  
 Chichefter, Richard, 1766-69, mentioned, 332.  
 Chichefter, William, 1659/60-93, paid 1,200 pounds of tobacco, 83.  
 Chickahominy, 1619-59, burgess from, xiii, xiv; to be seated by young freemen, xxxvi.  
 Chickahominy Indians, 1619-59, law concerning, 9; mentioned, 33. 1659/60-93, Manwaring Hammond purchases land from, 11; petitions from, 11, 343; Philip Mallory purchases land from, 13. 1695-1702, petitions, 349; resolutions in reference to, 285. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 21, 62; petition of interpreter, 266, 310. 1712-26, mentioned, 79, 125, 180, 224. 1727-40, resolution in reference to interpreter for, 39.  
 Chickahominy Parish, 1619-59, mentioned, xv, 109.  
 Chickahominy River, 1702/3-12, complaint against keeper of ferry over, 53; mentioned, 263. 1712-26, bill for regulating ferry over, 197, 198, 202, 209, 212; mentioned, 93, 94, 95, 104, 105, 109, 376; petition of inhabitants on west side of, 268. 1742-49, petition in reference to changing name of ferry over, 8, 19. 1752-58, mentioned, 151. 1753-61, mentioned, 216, 228. 1761-65, cleared, 349, 356, 363.  
 Chickahominy Swamp, 1727-40, proposition from Henrico County in reference to, rejected, 66.  
 Chickafaw Indians, 1752-58, mentioned, 522.  
 Chickafaw Landing, 1770-72, mentioned, xi.  
 Children, 1659/60-93, bill setting a penalty upon persons refusing to baptize, 460, 461.  
 Childs, Edward, 1753-61, petitioner, 188. 1761-65, annual allowance to, 186; petitioner, 179, 186.  
 Childs (Chiles, Chyles), John, 1695-1702, messenger of House, xxv, 123, 141, 151, 195, 209; petitioner, 64, 134, 207, 209, 232, 255, 281. 1712-26, burgess, xi, 364; mentioned, 362.  
 Chiles, John, 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75.  
 Chiles, Mathew, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, 69.  
 Chiles, Walter, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxiv; petitioner, 91; purchaser of ship Leopoldus, xlix, 127; speaker, 86. 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 21. 1727-40, sheriff of Caroline County, 250.  
 Chilton, Charles, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Chilton, Edward, 1659/60-93, claimant, 205, 226, 244, 263, 275; clerk of Committee for Elections and Privileges, 411; clerk of Committee of Propositions and Grievances, lxi, 337, 419, 451; clerk of General Assembly, 160, 162, 164, 169, 187, 193, 196, 208, 210, 212, 217, 222, 227, 233, 235, 236, 241, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 272, 273, 274, 277, 278, 281, 283; committee to examine book of patents transcribed by, 265; paid for services, 174, 180, 181, 183, 246, 247, 248, 253, 256, 279, 281, 299; petitioner, 442; proposition from, in reference to a prison, 422; report of committee on book of patents transcribed by, 266. 1695-1702, mentioned, xxxii. 1727-40, mentioned, 397.  
 Chilton, John, 1712-26, justice of the peace, 260.  
 Chilton, Mark, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; paid for service, 375.  
 Chilton, Stephen, 1659/60-93, signer of Lancaster Co. petition, 111.  
 Chilton, William, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Chilton's Warehouse, 1752-58, petition in reference to discontinuing inspection at, 237; proposition in reference to removing, 247.  
 Chimneys, Wooden, 1742-49, bill to prevent building of, 53, 59, 60, 70, 88, 90, 96, 103, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 149, 144, 146, 166, 181, 183, 185, 190, 192, 195, 198, 201, 205, 210, 221, 295, 300, 322, 324, 328, 351, 359, 373, 376, 377, 405; proposition in reference to, 19. 1761-65, erection prevented, 257.  
 Chinn, Christopher, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.  
 Chinn, Joseph, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 270, 342. 1752-58, burgess, viii, 7, 48, 59, 77, 108, 134; coroner of Lancaster Co., 179.  
 Chipoke's Creek, 1766-69, warehouses on, 331.  
 Chirurgery, 1742-49, bill concerning practitioners in, 324, 325, 326, 340.  
 Chisam, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 7, 10.  
 Chiskiac (Chefeake, Chefquack, Cheskoiack, Chiskoiack) Indians, 1659/60-93, commission appointed to settle disputes between English and, concerning lands, 16; ownership of lands con-





- firmed, 13; permitted to use guns, 13; to enjoy rights and privileges of other friendly Indians, 70.
- Chifwell, Charles, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 133, 174, 175; petitioner, 52, 96, 132, 143, 185. 1727-40, petitioner, 184.
- Chifwell, John, 1742-49, burghs, vii, ix, 7, 40, 52, 78, 96, 133, 139, 140, 157, 171, 228, 258, 303, 382, 384. 1752-58, burghs, vii, x, 6, 9, 39, 107, 183, 237, 300, 338, 358, 365, 417; clerk of Hanover Co., 403; contested election of, 29, 61, 62. 1761-65, mentioned, xx, 6; reimbursed, 11, 22, 27.
- Chivis, David, 1766-69, claimant, 103; reimbursed, 146.
- Chizem, Thomas, 1766-69, mentioned, 88.
- Choice, Tully, 1752-58, examination of, 468.
- Chopawank Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 73.
- Choto, 1752-58, fort at, mentioned, 404.
- Chownings Point, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 14.
- Chowny, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid 129 pounds of tobacco, 174.
- Christ Church Parish, 1659/60-93, Lancaster and Payankatank Parishes reunited and called Christ Church Parish, 35. 1712-26, bill to make void certain proceedings of vestry, 22, 23; grievance from Middlesex Co., in reference to, 11; mentioned, 19, 20; petitions, 324, 333, 338. 1727-40, petition of inhabitants of upper part of, 262; report of committee on petition of inhabitants, 272. 1742-49, bill for uniting with St. Mary's White Chapel Parish, 126, 127, 168, 169, 172, 178, 181, 182, 190, 191, 194; report of committee on petition of Lancaster Co., in reference to uniting this and St. Mary's White Chapel Parish, 160. 1752-58, bill for uniting this and White Chapel Parish, 39, 59, 63, 68; mentioned, 78, 127; petition in reference to legal union of this and White Chapel Parish, 39; proposition in reference to uniting this and White Chapel Parish, 47. 1758-61, petitions, 104, 106. 1761-65, mentioned, 327.
- Christanna, 1712-26, appointed as place to trade with Indians, xxvi; fort at, 164.
- Christenings, 1619-59, record to be kept of, 13. 1712-26, bill for registering, xxiii, 67, 72, 73.
- Christian, Christopher, 1758-61, claimant, 71.
- Christian, Israel, 1758-61, burghs, vii, 58, 140, 143, 144, 145, 147, 148, 174, 202, 230, 243. 1761-65, account of, 103; burghs, 3, 7, 10, 17, 31, 45, 63, 69, 70, 106, 169, 201, 207, 209, 211, 219, 225, 231, 236, 280, 298, 299, 313, 335; reimbursed, 103. 1766-69, mentioned, 29, 30, 62.
- Christian, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 56.
- Christian, Michael, 1761-65, petitioner, 316, 324.
- Christian, William, 1758-61, mentioned, 80, 194. 1766-69, petitioner, 269, 283; reimbursed, 96. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 67, 76, 86, 89, 163, 266, 274.
- Chuckatuck Parish, 1659/60-93, vestry of, fined, 27.
- Chudley, Thomas, 1659/60-93, member of King's Customs Commission, 266.
- Church, Richard, 1659/60-93, burghs, ix. 1695-1702, burghs, x, 139, 192, 193, 200.
- Churches, 1659/60-93, bill for building, lxx, 460, 461, 477, 478, 480.
- Churchill, Armistead, 1712-26, ordered that a bill be prepared for selling and transporting three slaves of, 368. 1727-40, petitioner, 207. 1752-58, bill to empower, to dispose of certain entailed lands, 455, 460, 464, 471, 492; petitioner, 441.
- Churchill, Henry, 1752-58, testimony of, 391.
- Churchill, William, 1659/60-93, burghs, xiv, 335, 339, 340, 341, 347, 352, 356, 357, 364, 365, 366, 369, 381, 387, 396, 399, 402, 404, 405, 406; oath of office administered to, 335. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, 60, 62, 78, 81, 111.
- Churchwardens, 1659/60-93, to keep churches in repair and to provide books and ornaments, 460, 461, 478, 479.
- Cider, 1702/3-12, duty on, 180. 1712-26, duty on, xlvii, 379, 403.
- Cilby, William, 1766-69, claimant, 83.
- City Point, 1727-40, ordered that a bill be prepared for appointing a ferry from, to Shirley Hundred, 127.
- Citizabue Indians, 1752-58, mentioned, 510.
- Clack, James, 1702/3-12, grievance, 11; propositions, 11, 17.
- Clack, John, 1758-61, burghs, vii, 213. 1761-65, petitioner, 10, 14, 73, 74, 75, 92, 139; to reimburse Walton, 265.
- Clack, Sterling, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 259, 366, 382, 383.
- Claiborne, Auguftine, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 259, 290, 301, 317, 324, 326, 358, 361, 366, 382. 1752-58, burghs, viii, 7, 14, 41, 51, 57, 71, 73, 81, 82, 84, 88, 90, 108, 125, 130, 132, 154, 156, 164, 166; clerk of Suffex Co. court, 178.
- Claiborne, Auguftine, 1766-69, petitioner, 36.
- Claiborne, Daniel, 1758-61, commissioner, 14, 60.
- Claiborne, Elizabeth, 1758-61, petitioner, 82.
- Claiborne, Henry, 1766-69, burghs, 181, 190, 191.
- Claiborne, John, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Claiborne (Clayborn), Leonard, 1727-40, burghs, ix, 244, 321, 351, 371, 372, 393, 415, 416, 423; petitioner, 348, 361. 1752-58, guilty of a breach of the rights and privileges of the House, 476; proves allegations of his petition against vestry of Bath Parish, 469; report of committee on information against, 480, 481; taken into custody, 471. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 67, 72, 121, 122, 145, 213, 215, 230, 236, 252. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 24, 31, 45, 57, 63, 169, 201, 207, 209, 218, 225, 247, 285, 286, 313.
- Claiborne, Mary, 1766-69, petitioner, 36.
- Claiborne, Philip Whitehead, 1758-61, lands vested in, 100, 105, 109, 110, 118; mentioned, 93, 184; petitioner, 82. 1761-65, mentioned, 12; lands vested in, 21, 22, 24, 25, 27; petitioner, 11. 1770-72, burghs, 144; mentioned, 159, 227, 228, 229.
- Claiborne, Richard, 1770-72, burghs, 143, 158, 162, 289, 291. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 18, 67, 100, 106, 163.
- Claiborne (Clayborne), Thomas, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 124, 126. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 311. 1712-26, mentioned, 10; proposition from King William Co., in reference to ferry from land of, 156. 1727-40, bill in reference to lands and slaves of, 25, 27, 30, 33. 1766-69, burghs, 135, 136, 181; claimant, 103; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, claimant, 63; mentioned, 91; vestryman, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229.
- Claiborne (Clayborn, Clayborne, Claybourne), William, 1619-59, caveat of information against Cardoon, 88; encouraged to make discoveries, 85; member of the Council, ix, xlvii, 44, 48, 51, 80, 81, 94, 116, 122, 123, 125; paid 2,500 pounds of tobacco, 89; secretary of state, 82, 92, 97, 106, 109, 110, 111, 113, 127, 129; witness to bill of sale, 97. 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 32, 36, 38, 49; ordered to deliver to Thomas Ludwell all the papers belonging to the secretary's office, 13; paid in tobacco, 81, 84, 257; petitioner, 99; secretary of state, 4. 1770-72, vestryman, 228.
- Claiborne's Ferry, 1752-58, mentioned, 262, 438, 440.
- Clandening, Robert, 1761-65, annual allowance to, 220; petitioner, 214, 220.
- Clapham, Jofias, 1742-49, mentioned, 23, 92, 265. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 113. 1773-76, burghs, 163, 178, 179, 202, 283.
- Clark, Daniel and Jno. Stythe, 1659/60-93, paid 2,508 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Clark, John, 1752-58, claimant, 8.
- Clark, Benjamin, 1761-65, claimant, 13, 75.
- Clarke, James, 1761-65, petitioner, 17, 20.
- Clarke, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 122, 128.
- Claufe, Phettiplace, 1619-59, burghs, x.
- Claxfonn, John, 1619-59, petitioner, 90.
- Claxton, John, 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Clay, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 61.
- Clayton, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 226. 1702/3-12, clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 262, 263, 304; petitioner, 247, 252, 289, 292. 1712-26, account of money appropriated for buying ornaments, etc., for capitol, 402; authorized to erect monument at grave of Gov. Edward Nott, 214; burghs, viii, x, xi, xxix, xli, 123, 127, 128, 130, 131, 132, 136, 139, 141, 143, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 152, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 251, 252, 254, 255, 259, 257, 258, 260, 263, 264, 265, 268, 270, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 281, 283, 284, 285, 288, 290, 292, 293, 296, 306, 312, 313, 314, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 331, 333, 334, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 343, 345, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 359, 361, 362, 364, 377, 389, 401, 403, 404; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 5, 46, 78; committee appointed to examine accounts of,





- 226; directed to print laws, 266, 267; empowered to receive from trustees of Williamburg money to defray charges for repairing capitol, etc., 60, 62, 64, 70, 71, 72; member of committee appointed to repair and purchase ornaments for capitol, 56, 73, 255, 340, 369, 387, 390; message to the House, 240; Mr. Corbin's report relating to the accounts of the governor's house sent to, 234, 238; paid for services as clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 344, 347; report of committee on account of, 228; report of, on cost of monument erected to memory of Col. Nott, 262; report of money received from the trustees of Williamburg, etc., 222, 223, 273, 297. 1727-40, attorney general, xv, 16, 19, 22, 35, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 59, 60, 61, 62, 69, 70, 71, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 84, 85, 88, 92, 99, 100, 105, 107, 108, 117, 118, 123, 124, 126, 128, 129, 131, 134, 136, 138, 140, 142, 143, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 159, 164, 172, 173, 177, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 206, 207, 209, 212, 213, 214, 215, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227, 228, 229, 266, 278, 279; burges, viii, xviii, 23, 25, 28, 35; paid for collating a copy of the laws, 225; paid for services as chairman of Comm. of C. of J., 38; resolution in reference to empowering, to make alterations in the chamber of H. of B., 39; resolution in reference to fee given, for prosecution of criminals, 159. 1752-58, claimant 424; petitioner, 13, 75.
- Clayton, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burges, x, 157, 164, 165, 166; paid for room used by committee, 174, 178.
- Clayton, William, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244. 1766-69, burges, 3, 16, 79, 135, 181, 191, 221, 220, 337; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burges, 3, 113; signer of Association, xxix.
- Clement, Jeremie, 1619-59, burges, xvi.
- Clements, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 3,009 pounds of tobacco, 83.
- Clements, Benjamin, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 254.
- Clements, Ewin, 1770-72, petitioner, 61, 67.
- Clements, Francis, 1659/60-93, burges, xv, 412, 413, 414, 419, 427, 433, 449, 442, 445. 1695-1702, petitioner, 162, 219.
- Clemons, John, 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry Co., 114.
- Clendening, James, 1761-65, accused of murder, xxiii.
- Clendening, John, 1766-69, mentioned, 348.
- Clergy, 1659/60-93, proposition concerning, 198. 1695-1702, address to governor, 98; bill for the maintenance and support of, 35, 36, 37, 74, 75, 78, 80, 88, 89, 91, 92, 94, 102. 1702/3-12, bill concerning, xxviii, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 148, 149, 151, 153, 155, 195, 208, 214, 215, 216, 228, 229. 1712-26, message to burges, 95. 1727-40, bill for better support of, xvi, 28, 29, 34, 35, 37, 40, 52; bill for taking away, from certain offenders, 71, 75, 80, 84, 110; bill for settling some doubts and differences of opinion in relation to benefit of, 144, 148, 150, 154, 165. 1742-49, bill for better support of, 304, 375, 376, 379, 380, 382, 393, 395, 396, 404; bill for settling some doubts and differences of opinion, in relation to benefit of, 112, 128, 130, 132, 137, 148. 1761-65, bill concerning, xxxviii, xxxix, xl; letter to Bishop of London, xlii, xliii, xlv, xlv; salary, xxxviii.
- Clerke, Daniel, 1659/60-93, paid for horse impressed, 172, 176.
- Clerke, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 442; paid for services, 253; petitioner, 414.
- Clerks, 1659/60-93, bill prohibiting, to be attorneys in courts where they officiate, 463, 464, 467.
- Clerkson, Jonathan, 1752-58, claimant, 238.
- Clifton, William, 1742-49, petitioner, 192.
- Clinch, Elizabeth, 1752-58, mentioned, 98.
- Clinch, Joseph, 1742-49, claimant, 104; mentioned, 242.
- Clinch, Rebecca, 1742-49, entail of lands of, docked, 324, 326, 357, 358; mentioned, 316. 1752-58, entail of lands of, docked, 82, 85, 88, 90, 94.
- Clinch, William, 1742-49, claimant, 104; mentioned, 324, 326, 357, 358; petitioner, 38, 316. 1752-58, burges, x, 419; charges against by Mr. Ruffin, 346, 351, 353, 421; expelled from the House, 436, 437; mentioned, 82, 85, 88, 90, 94, 98; petitioner, 71. 1758-61, expelled from House, 5; mentioned, viii.
- Clinch River, 1758-61, mentioned, xv. 1770-72, mentioned, xxxiv.
- Clinton, George, 1773-76, mentioned, 143.
- Clopton, Walter, 1727-40, letter from, 146.
- Clough, George, 1695-1702, petitioner, 219. 1702/3-12, claimant, 295, 296; petitioner, 247.
- Clough, John, 1659/60-93, paid £10, 86.
- Cloyd, David, 1752-58, mentioned, 390; mover of tumult and riot, 347, 348; petitioner, 381, 383, 422, 446, 447. 1766-69, claimant, 96.
- Clunketpeter, John, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.
- Cluny, Abraham, 1659/60-93, paid for public service, 172, 180.
- Clymer, George, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Coan River, 1742-49, mentioned, 269, 273, 299. 1752-58, mentioned, 323.
- Coan Warehouse, 1727-40, rent of, 202. 1752-58, bill for continuing and amending act for relief of proprietors of tobacco burnt in, 388, 390, 397, 428; inspectors' petition, 265; mentioned, 343, 362; petition in reference to tobacco burnt in, 359, 367.
- Cobb, Ambrose, 1695-1702, petitioner, 385.
- Cobb, Robert, 1659/60-93, salary of, 172, 179.
- Cobbitt, Henry, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Cobbs, Matthew, 1752-58, claimant, 435.
- Cobbs, Robert, 1712-26, mentioned, 301, 307. 1727-40, petitioner, 326, 341.
- Cobbs, Samuel, 1727-40, petitioner, 330. 1742-49, burges, vii, ix, 80, 137, 179, 191, 194, 195, 346, 368, 382; petitioner, 319, 321; verdict of the House in the case of his contest of the election of Wood Jones, 334. 1752-58, resolution in reference to reimbursing for militia supplies, 463.
- Cobbs, Thomas, 1766-69, mentioned, 204, 206, 242, 315.
- Cobham, 1770-72, bill to appoint trustees for, 264, 285, 295, 298, 316; petitions, 190, 233.
- Cocke, Abraham, 1712-26, authorized to sell certain entailed lands, 274, 275, 281, 316; petitioner, 268, 269.
- Cocke, Allen, 1770-72, burges, 144, 159, 161, 162. 1773-76, burges, 4, 68, 76, 164, 178.
- Cocke, Benjamin, 1742-49, burges, vii, 6, 49, 78, 103, 106, 108, 155, 157, 238; mentioned, 82. 1752-58, burges, x, 483. 1758-61, claimant, 30, 64. 1761-65, burges, 187, 210. 1773-76, petitioner, 130.
- Cocke, Bowler, 1752-58, burges, vii, ix, 6, 60, 108, 234, 345, 366, 380, 426, 437, 439. 1758-61, burges, vii, 5, 6, 57, 144, 201, 219. 1761-65, burges, 3, 7, 31, 45, 55, 63, 97, 169, 201, 225, 230, 313. 1766-69, burges, 3, 26, 47, 79, 135, 150, 211. 1770-72, mentioned, 29, 33, 100; petitioner, 29, 33, 92.
- Cocke, Christopher, 1702/3-12, prosecuted for not reporting the number of tithables in his county, 122.
- Cocke, Elizabeth, 1712-26, petitioner, 414, 415. 1770-72, mentioned, 30.
- Cocke, Giles, 1712-26, burges, 342.
- Cocke, Hartwell, 1752-58, claimant, 251. 1758-61, burges, viii, 58, 199. 1761-65, burges, 4, 32, 46, 53, 64, 67, 69, 170, 202, 225, 231, 280, 314, 335. 1766-69, burges, 4, 15, 29, 80, 136, 182, 191, 207, 222, 228, 229, 337; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burges, 4, 114, 123, 144, 159, 161, 162; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burges, 8.
- Cocke, James, 1695-1702, burges, viii, x, 114, 139, 163, 172, 180, 183, 185, 191, 200. 1702/3-12, prosecuted for not reporting number of tithables in his county, 122. 1712-26, petitioner, 414, 415. 1758-61, mentioned, 10, 62, 80, 92; petitioner, 102, 116, 239. 1761-65, clerk of treasury, 144; petitioner, 132, 144. 1766-69, clerk to treasurer, xv; petitioner, 151, 158, 159. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxix.
- Cocke, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 118. 1758-61, mentioned, 92, 221; petition to establish warehouse on land of, 73. 1761-65, petitioner, 94, 114.
- Cocke (Cock), Richard, 1619-59, burges, xvii, xxii. 1659/60-93, paid 3,500 pounds of tobacco, 82. 1712-26, assaulted by John Bolling, 125; burges, viii, 126, 146, 147, 151, 155, 160, 163. 1742-49, burges, viii, 105, 138, 157, 195, 215, 216, 248; paid for slave, 360, 400; petitioner, 357.
- Cocke, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burges, ix. 1695-1702, burges, ix, x, xi, 122, 123, 159, 210, 223, 230, 246, 258, 289, 290, 325, 326, 341, 342, 381. 1761-65, mentioned, 113.





- Cocke, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xix. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 13. 1712-26, mentioned, 272; petitioner, 17, 53, 86, 149, 185, 226. 1758-61, mentioned, 261. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.
- Cockerrain (Cockeram), William, 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii, 25.
- Cockerham, William, 1758-61, claimant, 164, 207.
- Cockets, 1659/60-93, price of, 438, 439, 442, 443, 444.
- Cockett's, petitions in reference to ferry at, 17, 24, 32.
- Cockran, Andrew, 1742-49, bill to appoint commissioners to determine the claims and demands of, 209, 215.
- Cocks, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 232.
- Codd, St. Leger, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, xi, xxxii, 120, 121, 122, 124, 129, 166, 168, 190, 194, 195, 197, 199, 200, 201, 234; fined for absence, 133, 136; meffages in reference to Mrs. Bland's fuit against, 204, 209.
- Coffield, Joseph, 1742-49, mentioned, 276.
- Coffield, Mary, 1742-49, petitioner, 276.
- Coffield, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 54.
- Cohabitation, 1659/60-93, act for, xxvii, 138; bill repealing former act for, xlv, 212, 213, 217; meffage from governor in reference to bill concerning, 240, 241.
- Cohongorooton, 1727-40, petition of inhabitants of, 330.
- Coins, 1659/60-93, bill for advancement of, 433, 434, 436, 444, 445, 474, 475, 476. 1695-1702, grievances from ten counties in reference to value of, 147; report of committee concerning value of, 151. 1702/3-12, rates of foreign coins, xxvi, 99, 103, 106, 109, 112, 113, 114, 146, 182, 188, 192, 196, 200, 201, 258, 259, 261, 262, 264, 265, 271, 274, 276, 278, 279, 298, 310, 313, 325.
- Coke, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 161, 174.
- Colay, Charles, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Colby, Robert, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Cole, Benedict, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 182.
- Cole, James, 1659/60-93, furveyor, 13.
- Cole, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 424; petitioner, 227.
- Cole, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 48.
- Cole, William, 1619-59, burgefs, x. 1659/60-93, grantee for royal charter for college, 353, 361; letter from, 443; member of Council, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 130, 133, 144, 163, 164, 189, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198, 203, 234, 290; memorial signed by, 490; paid in tobacco, 81, 83, 171, 179; paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502; secretary, lxiv, 383, 384, 385, 386, 405, 406, 407, 408. 1712-26, burgefs, viii, ix, x, xi, xxxiii, 126, 141, 143, 177, 178, 188, 195, 221, 249, 251, 257, 261, 344, 361, 364, 408, 415; election contested, 128. 1742-49, petitioner, 39, 55.
- Coleman, Daniel, 1761-65, claimant, 37, 75.
- Coleman, Francis, 1766-69, burgefs, 181, 191.
- Coleman, John, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of J. Holliday, 245. 1752-58, mentioned, 254, 271. 1761-65, commissioner, 290.
- Coleman, Richard, 1727-40, agreement between, and William and Francis Thornton for exchange of entailed lands, confirmed, 134, 137, 148, 152, 156, 166; petitioner, 131. 1758-61, claimant, 74.
- Coleman, Robert, 1702/3-12, sheriff of Effex Co., 255. 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64; petitioner, 7, 60, 95.
- Coleman, Robert Spilby, 1742-49, mentioned, 119, 354, 370; petitioner, 85, 91. 1758-61, petitioner, 232, 235.
- Coleman, Thomas, 1770-72, petitioner, 225, 236.
- Coles, Isaac, 1770-72, burgefs, 143. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 3, 67, 102, 112.
- Coles, John, 1727-40, deposition of, 264. 1761-65, claimant, 75; petitioner, 52, 54.
- Coles, Walter, 1761-65, burgefs, 313. 1766-69, accused of breach of privileges, 209; burgefs, 3, 27, 67, 79, 92, 135, 221, 320, 347, 352; charges of, against Terry, 206, 212, 213, 341; claimant, 61, 68; mentioned, 231, 243, 244; resolve concerning, 214. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 21, 22, 23, 29, 48, 86, 113, 121, 123, 265, 279.
- Collclough, George, 1619-59, burgefs, xxiv, 115, 116.
- Collectors, 1659/60-93, bill concerning fees of, 474, 475, 476; bill directing how sheriffs and collectors shall account for public dues, 349, 350. 1695-1702, bill for ascertaining fees of, 195, 196, 197, 199. 1702/3-12, bill for ascertaining fees of, 146, 159, 183, 221, 223, 224, 225, 228, 233, 234.
- College, 1619-59, petition of the G. A. in reference to erecting a, 7. 1659/60-93, committee appointed to draw up address to the king concerning, 352, 368; grantees for royal charter for, 361, 363; propositions concerning, 343, 344, 474; sites considered for, 353, 360, 465, 466; subscriptions to fund for building, in Virginia, 12, 366, 373; to be named College of King William and Queen Mary, 368. See also William and Mary College.
- College Landing Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, account of inspectors at, 200, 202. 1752-58, account of inspector at, 36.
- College Plantations, 1619-59, burgeffes, viii, x, xi.
- Collet, Benjamin, 1752-58, petitioner, 416.
- Collett, John, 1727-40, doorkeeper, 323; paid for services, 441. 1742-49, doorkeeper, 5, 52; paid for services, 230, 248, 397.
- Collier, Benjamin, 1761-65, claimant, 71.
- Collier, Cecilia, 1773-76, mentioned, 181, 205.
- Collier, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid 100 pounds of tobacco, 180. 1761-65, claimant, 55, 75.
- Collier, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 329. 1773-76, mentioned, 181, 205.
- Collier, Lockey, 1761-65, mentioned, 94, 95.
- Collier, Rebecca, 1727-40, petition of Thomas Lankford in behalf of, 329.
- Collier, Thomas, 1712-26, sheriff of Surry Co., 258.
- Collins, James, 1752-58, claimant, 9.
- Collins, Luke, 1761-65, mentioned, 248; reimbursed, 253.
- Collins, Matthew, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Collins, Thomas, 1742-49, mentioned, 163, 174.
- Colmer, Davis, 1761-65, chaplain, 247.
- Coinon, Darby, 1695-1702, mentioned, 359.
- Colton, William, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiv, xv, xvi, 380, 385, 396, 411, 412, 413, 419, 428, 433, 439, 451, 492, 493. 1695-1702, burgefs, ix, x, 120, 122, 123, 133, 140, 142, 161, 179, 184. 1761-65, mentioned, 147.
- Colville, John, 1742-49, burgefs, viii, 78, 93, 95, 117, 121, 157, 190, 198, 204.
- Colvin, James, 1766-69, mentioned, 88.
- Colvin, Vincent, 1761-65, account of, 340.
- Colwel, Edward, 1727-40, claimant, 342.
- Coman, William, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 172, 179.
- Combs, John, 1752-58, account of, 490; claimant, 456; resolution in reference to account of, 491.
- Combs, Joseph, 1727-40, claimant, 398.
- Coine, Henry, 1742-49, claimant, 261.
- Comer, Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Commissioners, 1619-59, to be appointed by the House, 82.
- Comp, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 254.
- Compositions, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 193, 205, 207, 208; meffages from governor concerning, 210, 212, 213, 215.
- Compton, William, 1727-40, mentioned, 359.
- Conaguaifo, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxx.
- Coney, Henry, 1619-59, burgefs, xi, xiii, xiv.
- Confee, John, 1752-58, examination of, 468; petitioner, 440.
- Connolly, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 163.
- Conner, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 116.
- Conner, Lewis, 1712-26, petitioner, 94.
- Conner, William, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 306, 307.
- Conoway, Sarah, 1752-58, mentioned, 252.
- Connolly, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 92, 93.
- Conrod, Ulrich, 1773-76, petitioner, 216.
- Confett, John, 1659/60-93, paid £5, ss., 86.
- Confolve, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Conspiracies, 1702/3-12, bill to prevent, 272, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281. 1712-26, bill concerning, 368, 371, 373, 382, 383, 386, 389, 391, 392, 395. 1770-72, bill concerning, 282, 288, 293, 297, 301, 307.
- Constables, 1702/3-12, fees of, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 288, 290, 311. 1712-26, fees of, 24, 26, 27, 29, 33, 162, 163, 187, 189, 192, 196, 198, 200, 216, 405.





- Constance's Warehouse, 1727-49, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, bill for erecting town at, 53, 58, 61, 63, 64, 70; proposition in reference to establishing town at, 47. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153; petition, 76.
- Contracts, 1619-59, law concerning, enacted in England, 10.
- Convention of 1625, 1619-59, petition of, 43.
- Conveyances, 1659/60-93, bill against fraudulent, 466, 468, 469, 471; made in England, to be recorded in secretary's office, 468, 469, 472.
- Convict servants, 1727-40, bills concerning, 291, 293, 294, 417, 419, 424. 1752-58, bill in reference to, 49, 53.
- Convicts, 1712-26, bill for better government of, 330, 332, 333, 341, 353. 1727-40, bill for better government of, 87, 88; duty upon to be paid by buyers, 275, 288, 289, 290.
- Conway (Conaway, Connaway), Edwin, 1702/3-12, burghs, ix, 255, 261, 264, 290, 294, 308, 309, 310, 340. 1712-26, burghs, vii, viii, ix, xi, 7, 8, 18, 26, 35, 36, 39, 41, 49, 51, 54, 70, 72, 95, 121, 123, 126, 128, 148, 158, 163, 176, 178, 182, 191, 205, 206, 210, 221, 225, 227, 229, 239, 359, 361, 364, 409, 414, 415, 421, 422; petitioner, 253, 260, 261. 1727-40, burghs, viii, ix, 3, 6, 16, 28, 39, 41, 45, 46, 60, 61, 63, 67, 71, 72, 81, 83, 85, 86, 104, 107, 108, 109, 117, 125, 126, 134, 138, 139, 142, 144, 146, 147, 150, 152, 156, 159, 160, 162, 172, 177, 198, 199, 200, 206, 211, 212, 214, 215, 216, 218, 222, 226, 231, 239, 240, 244, 245, 246, 248, 250, 253, 254, 255, 256, 260, 263, 265, 269, 272, 274, 278, 280, 281, 282, 283, 285, 286, 287, 292, 293, 294, 298, 301, 305, 312, 313, 314, 319, 321, 322, 326, 327, 332, 334, 335, 338, 340, 342, 345, 347, 348, 351, 352, 354, 356, 357, 358, 359, 362, 363, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 372, 374, 375, 376, 381, 383, 386, 392, 393, 398, 407, 411, 413, 414, 416, 418, 420, 421, 422, 424, 425, 431, 432, 433, 438, 439, 440, 441; petitioner, 186. 1742-49, burghs, vii, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 16, 31, 33, 34, 38, 41, 42, 44, 48, 50, 51, 53, 63, 67, 68, 77, 78, 81, 83, 85, 86, 90, 97, 98, 103, 105, 107, 111, 112, 114, 122, 123, 125, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 147, 155, 156, 157, 160, 164, 170, 173, 180, 181, 182, 186, 188, 189, 191, 193, 194, 196, 198, 201, 204, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210, 214, 215, 216, 218, 219, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 246, 247; mentioned, 266. 1752-58, burghs, viii, 5, 6, 10, 13, 17, 29, 31, 41, 43, 44, 48, 49, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 64, 66, 68, 77, 78, 87, 99.
- Conway, Francis, 1758-61, petitioner, 235, 239.
- Conway, Peter, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 258, 342, 390; contested election of, 261, 266; duly elected to serve as burghs, 267.
- Conway, Timothy, 1773-76, petitioner, 105, 113.
- Conway River, 1742-49, mentioned, 333, 341.
- Conway's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 213, 401; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, inspectors' petition, 110, 300, 306, 307. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 72, 108.
- Cony, Perrigrin, 1695-1702, paid £20, 198; paid for conducting divine service, 185.
- Coogan (Gookin), Daniel, 1619-59, xvi.
- Cook, ———, 1712-26, burghs, 343, 346, 375, 410.
- Cook, Elizabeth, 1766-69, petitioner, 22, 55.
- Cook, Giles, 1712-26, burghs, x, xi, 364.
- Cook, Mordecai, 1695-1702, burghs, vii, viii, x, xi, 5, 7, 26, 45, 52, 60, 63, 68, 85, 103, 105, 139, 205, 208, 210, 211, 212, 248, 249, 274, 341, 342, 350, 370, 375. 1712-26, burghs, vii, 6. 1695-1702, 381.
- Cook, Solomon, 1742-49, claimant, 301.
- Cooke, James, 1768-69, petitioner, 110, 111.
- Coole, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 102.
- Coombes, John, 1761-65, claimant, 71.
- Coombs, Mary, 1770-72, mentioned, 215, 223.
- Cooper, Sir A. A., 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 128.
- Cooper, Francis, 1752-58, soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Cooper, George, 1659/60-93, burghs, xiv, 381, 391, 398; paid for public services, 171, 182. 1695-1702, burghs, x, 140.
- Cooper, Ifes, 1742-49, mentioned, 129, 133, 142, 143, 146, 149.
- Cooper, Sufannah, 1742-49, bill to enable, to dispose of her estate, 129, 133, 142, 143, 146, 149; petitioner, 102.
- Cooper, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 420. 1758-61, claimant, 148, 207. 1761-65, claimant, 210, 244.
- Cooper, Walter, 1619-59, petitioner, 103.
- Cooper, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Copeland, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 91, 121.
- Copeland, Joseph, 1659/60-93, custodian of ornaments, etc., belonging to the House, 325; petitioner, 340.
- Copeley Parfith, 1702/3-12, petition of, 34, 35.
- Coping, John, 1712-26, mentioned, 92.
- Cople Parfith, 1742-49, bill for dissolving vestry and electing new one, 310, 314, 317, 363; petition, 260, 367; report of committee on petition of, 295, 373, 393; report of committee on proposition from, 296. 1752-58, bill for dissolving vestry and electing a new one, 249, 251, 263, 279; petition, 220, 236, 243, 246; report of committee on petition of, 472. 1695-1702, petition of Wm. Davis in reference to, 217.
- Coppage, Moses, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Copper money, 1727-40, proposition from Northampton in reference to, 14.
- Coppidge, ———, 1712-26, surveyor, 340, 369, 404.
- Coppohonk Swamp, 1752-58, mentioned, 32, 120.
- Corbin (Corbyn), Gavin, 1659/60-93, letter from, 443; paid £20, 500; treasurer of money to be used by W. Blathwaite and J. Blair, 405, 406, 407, 408. 1695-1702, burghs, ix, x, xi, 120, 122, 123, 131, 132, 133, 139, 140, 142, 161, 175, 176, 199, 191, 195, 200, 201, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211, 212, 213, 227, 230, 232, 236, 246, 248, 249, 253, 255, 263, 274, 276, 277, 280, 309, 310, 338, 341, 342, 355, 365, 370, 374, 373, 375, 379, 381, 386, 393. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 19, 44, 45, 46, 48, 51, 62, 68, 69, 77, 81, 82, 83, 88, 89, 109, 111, 112; collector of duty on liquor, servants and slaves, 160; petitioner, 134, 139. 1712-26, account of, 38; burghs, viii, ix, x, xxix, xxxv, 121, 123, 126, 127, 128, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 148, 151, 156, 160, 173, 176, 178, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 191, 192, 193, 195, 196, 199, 202, 205, 207, 210, 212, 214, 216, 221, 223, 225, 226, 227, 229, 240, 241, 247, 249, 251, 258, 260, 261, 264, 269, 270, 275, 280, 286, 287, 290, 291, 293, 295, 299, 300, 301, 308, 309, 311, 312, 322, 323, 331, 337, 342, 343, 346, 347, 348; complaint of J. Robinson against, 263; election contested, 252, 271. 1727-40, burghs, ix, 240, 244, 245, 248, 249, 251, 252, 255, 257, 258, 259, 260, 263, 269, 271, 273, 275, 277, 279, 280, 281, 284, 288, 290, 291, 292, 301, 310, 312, 319, 321, 322, 327, 328, 337, 343, 344, 347, 358, 361, 367, 368, 371, 372, 376, 399, 408, 416, 417, 438, 440; mentioned, 324, 336; petitioner, 9, 29. 1742-49, burghs, vii, 7, 8, 76, 78, 79, 98, 99, 115, 130, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 167, 171, 173, 182, 189, 207, 209, 213, 227, 228, 237, 243. 1758-61, bill to empower executors of, to sell certain lands, 212, 214, 241, 246, 247, 257; mentioned, 201. 1761-65, burghs, 225, 226, 282, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 79, 135, 181, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 62, 66, 93, 113, 162, 222, 246, 204.
- Corbin, Henry, 1619-59, burghs, xxiv, 116. 1659/60-93, account of the 2s. per hhd. duty collected by, 501; burghs, vii, 17, 23; salary of, 500.
- Corbin, Hannah, 1758-61, petitioner, 201.
- Corbin, John Taylor, 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 211, 221, 229, 230. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 33, 62, 90, 113, 125, 143; signer of Association, xxxi. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 67, 76, 126.
- Corbin, Martha, 1758-61, mentioned, 201.
- Corbin, Richard, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 322, 324, 326, 344, 348, 361, 362, 366, 368, 369, 379, 381, 382, 383, 385. 1758-61, mentioned, 201. 1761-65, lands vested in, 327, 330, 334, 336, 338, 346, 363. 1766-69, commissioner, 187, 224, 225; petitioner, 319, 325, 329. 1770-72, appointed to administer oath, 148, 149; mentioned, 191, 211.
- Corbin, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 105; petitioner, 143.
- Corder, James, 1752-58, report of committee on petition of, 462.





- Coreham, John, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Corker, John, 1619-59, burgesses, xiii, xiv, xviii; clerk of the House, 76, 78, 82, 83, 86, 88, 127; paid in tobacco, 88, 89.
- Corker, William, 1619-59, burgesses, xxiii.
- Corn, Andrew, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Corn, David, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Corn, Edward, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Corn, 1619-59, planters to reserve one barrel for every fervant, to be delivered yearly either upon sale or exchange, 10; planting of, encouraged, 17. 1659/60-93, millers to be fined for refusing to grind, 33; proposition concerning, 429; soldiers to have certain land to plant, upon, 72. 1695-1702, exportation prohibited, 163, 171, 172, 190. 1712-26, bill for relief of persons who, by reason of drought, made small quantities, xxvii, 98, 100, 104, 105, 111, 116, 139, 141, 142, 143. 1758-61, purchased for relief of fourthwest part of the Colony, 121, 123, 126, 127, 128.
- Cornbury, Edward, Viscount, 1702/3-12, governor of New York, 9, 16.
- Cornick, Joel, 1752-58, mentioned, 191, 244.
- Cornick, Sarah, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.
- Cornwall Parish, 1761-65, mentioned, 104; petition concerning, 235. 1766-69, petitions, 198, 206, 235.
- Cornwell, Charles, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Cornwell, John, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Coroners, 1659/60-93, bill appointing fee of, 463, 464, 467. 1712-26, bill for settling and ascertaining fees of, xxxvii, 24, 26, 27, 29, 162, 163, 187, 189, 192, 196, 198, 200, 216, 404, 405.
- Corotoman (Chorotoman), 1659/60-93, fort to be erected at, 47.
- Corotoman River, 1752-58, mentioned, 237. 1773-76, mentioned, 11, 12, 13, 16, 24.
- Corotoman Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202.
- Corpew, Joshua, 1752-58, burgesses, ix, 418.
- Corrie, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 64, 67.
- Cosby, John, 1758-61, claimant, 99.
- Cossina, Arnali, 1653-60-93, mentioned, 152.
- Cothron, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 318.
- Cottrell, John, 1712-26, discharged out of custody, 99; guilty of breach of privileges of the House, 91; report of committee on complaint against, 92.
- Couchenor, Jacob, 1766-69, petitioner, 256.
- Coulding, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Coulthard, Thomas, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.
- Coulton, Henry, 1712-26, petitioner, 262.
- Coun, David, 1742-49, claimant, 261.
- Council, 1619-59, letter to Edward Earl of Dorset, 122; letter to Henry Viscount Mandeville, 121; letter to Lord Delaware, 123; letter to the Privy Council, 124; message to the Burgesses, 117; oath of office, 113. 1659/60-93, bill punishing offenders for defaming the governor's Council, 472, 473, 475; messages from Burgesses, 132, 202, 315, 324, 363, 439, 458, 488, 489, 490, 493; messages to Burgesses, 232, 235, 242, 279, 308, 313, 320, 325, 328, 352, 362, 385, 395, 400, 442, 443, 445, 446, 459, 477, 480, 485, 488, 494. 1695-1702, messages from Burgesses, 20, 40, 32, 35, 42, 96, 112, 311, 323, 330, 333, 360; messages to Burgesses, 21, 26, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 73, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 108, 110, 114, 116, 162, 170, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 190, 193, 195, 196, 198, 199, 223, 230, 236, 238, 239, 240, 241, 258, 260, 261, 263, 268, 278, 289, 295, 296, 303, 309, 311, 312, 313, 321, 322, 326, 327, 328, 330, 331, 340, 342, 354, 362, 363, 371, 372, 393, 396. 1702/3-12, messages from Burgesses, 19, 226, 268, 295, 335, 336, 338, 345; messages to Burgesses, 11, 12, 13, 18, 24, 25, 29, 34, 47, 52, 65, 66, 77, 91, 93, 106, 113, 139, 140, 160, 161, 169, 174, 185, 186, 187, 189, 191, 193, 196, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 205, 208, 212, 213, 214, 217, 218, 219, 221, 224, 225, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 259, 269, 270, 271, 276, 279, 282, 286, 288, 290, 292, 294, 296, 297, 298, 309, 321, 322, 326, 332, 337, 338, 339, 340, 345, 347, 348; salary of members, 213, 226, 227, 228, 234. 1712-26, messages from Burgesses, 36, 87, 149, 162, 214; messages to Burgesses, 21, 24, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 37, 40, 42, 49, 52, 53, 58, 61, 65, 66, 68, 71, 72, 73, 82, 88, 89, 95, 96, 98, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 135, 147, 148, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 166, 187, 192, 196, 197, 200, 201, 203, 205, 210, 212, 214, 215, 216, 223, 234, 235, 264, 275, 309, 335. 1727-40, messages to Burgesses, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 36, 67, 68, 70, 80, 81, 85, 87, 90, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 125, 136, 138, 143, 145, 150, 154, 155, 157, 159, 160, 163, 164, 199, 209, 213, 217, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 232, 271, 273, 286, 289, 290, 294, 299, 301, 303, 304, 306, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 348, 349, 352, 357, 362, 364, 365, 371, 372, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 383, 385, 386, 421, 430, 431, 432, 433, 441, 442. 1742-49, bill to settle distribution of salary allowed to, 140, 143, 145, 147; messages to Burgesses, 46, 49, 54, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 106, 109, 113, 115, 117, 119, 122, 125, 126, 127, 132, 135, 137, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 147, 160, 168, 169, 170, 175, 184, 186, 191, 193, 196, 201, 205, 207, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 225, 230, 231, 241, 244, 248, 249, 250, 267, 285, 290, 298, 301, 303, 308, 311, 313, 314, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 327, 334, 336, 337, 342, 343, 345, 346, 348, 349, 351, 353, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 363, 365, 366, 368, 371, 372, 374, 375, 377, 380, 381, 382, 384, 385, 390, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 404. 1752-58, messages to Burgesses, 17, 26, 31, 32, 36, 39, 41, 46, 54, 55, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 84, 87, 91, 92, 94, 96, 97, 115, 119, 121, 123, 125, 127, 128, 132, 140, 147, 156, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 181, 183, 184, 185, 199, 200, 202, 204, 218, 219, 221, 224, 225, 226, 254, 263, 265, 266, 272, 276, 277, 279, 282, 284, 286, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 305, 306, 308, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 326, 327, 329, 331, 357, 363, 369, 373, 385, 388, 389, 390, 392, 394, 395, 396, 407, 408, 409, 415, 436, 457, 466, 470, 471, 475, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 483, 485, 489, 490, 491, 499, 503, 504, 505. 1758-61, messages to Burgesses, 14, 27, 31, 39, 42, 43, 44, 51, 52, 93, 103, 106, 110, 111, 114, 115, 117, 119, 124, 125, 127, 128, 147, 149, 151, 152, 165, 166, 167, 177, 178, 186, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 200, 232, 237, 241, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 254, 256; sermon before, 144. 1761-65, messages to Burgesses, 5, 6, 9, 13, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 40, 41, 42, 55, 56, 57, 58, 120, 139, 146, 149, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 161, 163, 164, 185, 193, 195, 196, 218, 219, 220, 221, 273, 283, 287, 295, 299, 301, 307, 308, 337, 338, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 349, 351, 353, 354, 355, 358, 359, 361, 362. 1766-69, messages to Burgesses, 11, 113, 116, 117, 123, 125, 128, 129, 160, 164, 172, 175, 176, 237, 298, 306, 330, 336, 341, 345, 350, 352; petition, memorial and remonstrance, 165. 1770-72, messages to Burgesses, 11, 36, 54, 56, 57, 81, 88, 98, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 110, 112, 133, 137, 139, 153, 205, 212, 234, 250, 254, 266, 268, 272, 277, 287, 298, 300, 303, 305, 306, 309, 311, 312, 313, 314.
- County court clerks, 1702/3-12, fees of, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 288, 290, 311; method of appointing, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232. 1712-26, fees of, xxxvii, 24, 26, 27, 29, 162, 163, 187, 189, 192, 196, 198, 200, 216, 404, 405.
- County courts, 1659/60-93, bill appointing, 462, 463, 466, 485, 491; bill appointing how actions are to be entered at, 462, 463, 467, 485, 491; bill empowering, to grant probates of wills and administrations, 465, 468, 469, 470, 471; bill for altering the first day of, in some cases, 436, 438, 439, 443, 444; bill prohibiting, from making by-laws, 266, 268, 269. 1702/3-12, bill for establishing, xxviii, xliii, 22, 29, 142, 193, 194, 198, 199, 204, 225, 229, 230, 233, 266, 268, 271, 272, 288, 290, 292, 298. 1758-61, bill for establishing, 20, 62.
- County levy, 1702/3-12, collection and payment of, 157, 159, 161, 170, 171, 189, 203.
- County feats, 1659/60-93, establishment of, considered, 30.
- Courley, Henry, 1659/60-93, member of conference held in reference to improving the staple of tobacco, 23.
- Courtney, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 154.
- Courtney, William, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.





- Courts, 1659/60-93; bill appointing the method of holding, 460, 461, 466, 484; bill appointing, to provide law books, 462, 463, 466, 484; jurisdiction of, 462, 463, 466, 485.
- Courts of Justice, 1727-40, bill for preventing delays in, 39, 41, 49.
- Coutts, Patrick, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Coutts, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 61.
- Covington, Luke, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Covington, Richard, 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, 7, 8, 43, 50, 55, 64, 69, 77, 88, 109; claimant, 94, 156; petitioner, 71. 1712-26, burgess, x, 251, 259, 324, 325, 343, 346.
- Cowherd, James, 1766-69, mentioned, 88.
- Cowies, Edmund, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Cowles, Thomas, 1695-1702, burgess, ix, 122; petitioner, 213, 219; sheriff of James City Co., 210, 212. 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 243; messenger of House, 244; petitioner, 237, 305. 1742-49, petitioner, 8, 19. 1761-65, claimant, 118.
- Cowne, William, 1752-58, claimant, 449.
- Cowper, Wills, 1770-72, petitioner, 158, 160, 164, 165.
- Cox, Captain, 1758-61, mentioned, 83.
- Cox, Charles, 1702/3-12, reimbursed for services as doorkeeper, 173.
- Cox, Daniel, 1695-1702, letter from, 251.
- Cox, Francis, 1770-72, evidence of, against Terry, 24, 25; mentioned, 29.
- Cox, Friend, 1758-61, petitioner, 225, 229.
- Cox, George, 1770-72, sheriff of Henrico, 173, 195.
- Cox, Isaac, 1766-69, mentioned, 88.
- Cox, Capt. John, 1761-65, mentioned, 276. 1766-69, clerk, 231, 243, 244. 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Cox, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Cox, Vincent, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 173, 182.
- Cox, William, 1727-40, claimant, 178; petitioner, 254. 1752-58, claimant, 459. 1758-61, petitioner, 238.
- Coxe, Richard, 1619-59, burgess, xiii.
- Coxe's Road, 1766-69, mentioned, 58.
- Cox's Rolling-house Landing, 1742-49, mentioned, 113.
- Coytmore, Richard, 1758-61, ensign, 264.
- Crabtree, James, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering public letters, 172, 180.
- Craddock, William, 1727-40, letter from, 146. 1752-58, mentioned, 467.
- Crafford, Andrew, 1752-58, mentioned, 243.
- Crafford, Carter, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Crafford, William, 1695-1702, burgess, vii, 5, 36, 41, 42, 52.
- Crafford. *See also* Crawford.
- Cragg, Katherine, 1712-26, claimant, 255, 334.
- Craghead, Thomas, 1752-58, accused of improper conduct in an election, 360.
- Craig, David, 1761-65, mentioned, 255.
- Craig, James, 1752-58, mentioned, 198.
- Craig, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 255, 267.
- Craig County, 1752-58, mentioned, 523.
- Craik, James, 1752-58, letter from, 300.
- Crain, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 138. 1758-61, claimant, 19, 64.
- Crampe (Crump), Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xii, 56.
- Crampton, —, 1619-59, paid for powder, 53.
- Crane, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 129. 1766-69, petitioner, 81, 86.
- Crane, Stephen, 1773-76, mentioned, 145, 158.
- Crane, Thomas, 1758-61, mentioned, 38.
- Cranshaw, Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Crawford, Andrew, 1752-58, mentioned, 215, 256.
- Crawford, David, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiv, 380, 386.
- Crawford, John, 1761-65, reimbursed, 262.
- Crawford, Joshua, 1761-65, claimant, 181, 244; petitioner, 244.
- Crawford, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 24, 244.
- Crawford (Craford, Crafford), William, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiii, 288, 290, 303, 318, 325. 1712-26, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 96, 147, 151, 178, 182, 202, 253, 257, 263, 338, 361, 364, 379, 407. 1727-40, burgess, viii, ix, 16, 22, 70, 132, 255, 263, 285, 300, 340, 347, 350; sheriff of Norfolk Co., 173. 1742-49, burgess, viii, 54, 80, 109, 162, 164, 168, 221. 1752-58, claimant, 434. 1770-72, mentioned, 87.
- Crawley, Nathaniel, 1752-58, paid for maintaining some Cherokee Indians, 524. 1758-61, claimant, 64; reimbursed, 75. 1761-65, claimant, 23, 75.
- Crawley, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 64; reimbursed, 75.
- Crawley, William, 1752-58, claimant, 215, 244.
- Creagh, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 259. 1766-69, appointed doorkeeper, 144, 190, 228; reimbursed, 174. 1770-72, doorkeeper, 101, 121, 139, 155. 1773-76, doorkeeper, 8, 32, 75, 176.
- Creditors, 1659/60-93, bill allowing priority of payment to country creditors, 468, 469, 470, 472.
- Creed, James, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Creekmore, Edward, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 230; petitioner, 198, 222, 230, 233.
- Creeks, 1702/3-12, pollution of, prohibited, 146, 159, 172, 181, 182, 183, 184, 193, 206, 208, 221, 223, 224, 225, 228, 233, 234, 235. 1712-26, bill for clearing, 334, 337, 341, 353, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 425. 1727-40, bill for clearing, 342, 348, 354, 363, 372, 378, 386; bill to amend act to prevent pollution of, 401, 410, 411, 415, 416, 421. 1742-49, bills concerning, 18, 289, 297, 340, 342, 343, 344, 346, 348, 374, 375, 382, 389, 394, 395, 396, 397, 401, 405. 1758-61, bill for clearing, 219, 220, 226, 227, 229, 234, 235, 249, 253, 257.
- Crefield, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 172, 180.
- Crefap, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 281.
- Crew, Randall, 1619-59, burgess, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix.
- Crewe, John, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 44. 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Crewes, James, 1619-59, petitioner, 102.
- Crim, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 377.
- Criminals, 1619-59, proposition concerning, 109. 1659/60-93, bill concerning prosecution of negro, 396, 397, 399; bill declaring how and where criminals shall be tried, 462, 463, 466, 484; bill declaring how the charge arising by, shall be paid, 306, 308, 310, 341, 342, 343, 346, 348, 349, 350, 355; bill regulating the charge of, 272, 273, 275, 276, 299, 303; proposition concerning, 37. 1702/3-12, bill for removing, from county jails to Williamsburg, 215, 218, 235. 1727-40, bill for altering method of trial of, 338, 343, 344, 347, 352, 386; bill for easy trial of, before justices of Oyer and Terminer, xvii, 199, 206, 211, 213, 214, 221; bill regulating trial of, for capital offenses, 222, 233. 1742-49, bill directing method of trial for capital offenses, 281, 376, 377, 400.
- Crinden, Edward, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 51.
- Cripps (Crip), Zachary, 1619-59, burgess, x, xiv, xv. 1766-69, mentioned, 327, 339, 342, 343, 345, 354.
- Crockett, James, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 375.
- Crockett, John, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96.
- Croley, Elizabeth, 1773-76, petitioner, 211, 225, 263, 264, 274.
- Croley, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, 211, 263, 264.
- Crompton, Charles, 1659/60-93, paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Cromwell, Oliver, 1619-59, captain general of all the forces of England, 128.
- Cromwell, William, 1761-65, claimant, 91.
- Crooke, Richard C., 1773-76, mentioned, 61.
- Crooks, Robert, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Crookthanks, Robert, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Croshaw, Joseph, 1619-59, burgess, xxii, xxiv, 95, 116.
- Croshaw (Crafhaw, Crofham), Raleigh (Raleigh, Rawley), 1619-59, burgess, viii, 22, 27, 39, 42.
- Croft, John, 1702/3-12, letter to Col. Wilton, 114.
- Crouch, John, 1752-53, claimant, 450.
- Crouch, William, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Crow, James, 1752-58, claimant, 257.
- Crow, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Crow, Capt. William, 1761-65, mentioned, xxiv, 247. 1770-72, mentioned, 278.
- Crowder, Hugh, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 44.
- Crows, 1659/60-93, proposition concerning, 429. 1727-40, bills concerning, 22, 24, 27, 52, 62, 63, 66, 138, 144, 145, 151, 153, 155, 193, 197, 198. 1742-49, bill for destroying, 19, 23, 24, 29, 35, 41, 46, 70, 167, 269, 304, 308, 313, 328; propositions from several counties in reference to reviving act for destroying, 13. 1752-58, bill for destroying, 17, 18, 44, 49, 60, 71; petition to revive act concerning, 11. 1758-61, bill for destroying, 25, 32, 34; petition concerning, 77. 1761-65, bill for destroying, 107, 110, 113, 139, 141.





- Croshaw, Joseph, 1659/60-93, burghers, vii, 19.  
 Croxton, John, 1758-61, claimant, 186.  
 Cruger, John, 1773-75, mentioned, 47, 143, 151, 154, 155.  
 Crump, ———, 1659/60-93, suit of, against William Cawer, dismissed, 50.  
 Crump, Elizabeth, 1619-59, case of John Bromfield against, 96.  
 Crump, John, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.  
 Crump, Stephen, 1659/60-93, paid for repairing arms, 257.  
 Crump (Crampe), Thomas, 1619-59, burghers, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Crump, William, 1752-58, claim of, rejected, 376; paid for horse, 375.  
 Crupper, Gilbert, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.  
 Crutchfield, Fortunatus, 1766-69, mentioned, 193, 203; petitioner, 89, 107.  
 Crutchfield, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 281.  
 Crutchfield, 1727-40, petition of freeholders of Hanover County in reference to establishing warehouse at, 74.  
 Crutchfield's Warehouse, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of inspectors, 295. 1752-58, bills concerning tobacco burnt in, 379, 381, 385, 388, 407, 408, 409, 445, 449, 462, 470, 472, 473, 474, 477, 491; inspectors' petitions, 35, 55, 135, 264; inspectors reimbursed, 147; mentioned, 367, 368, 449, 450; representation of inspectors, 362.  
 Culpeper, Thomas, Lord, 1659/60-93, burghers addresses the governor in reference to claim of, 237; claim of, xlv, 230, 235, 242, 244; copy of demile and grant to, sent to the House, 201, 399; governor, xxi, xxix, 135; messages from G. A., 75, 126, 130, 132, 134, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144; messages to Burghesses, 130, 136, 140, 142; petition of G. A. to the king signed by, 145; reimbursed tobacco paid soldiers, 258; salary of, 143.  
 Culpeper County, 1752-58, burghers, vii, ix, 74; list of claims paid by public, 376; mentioned, 255, 272; petitions, 11, 17, 449, 461; propositions, 10, 22, 34, 113, 240; writs for electing burghers, 10, 341. 1758-61, burghers, vii, 122, 164, 205; mentioned, 93, 140, 238, 244; petitions, 7, 60, 95; sheriff of, 138; writs for electing burghers, 11, 138. 1761-65, burghers, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 210, 225, 286, 313; mentioned, 237, 247, 336, 348, 353, 354; petitions, 102, 233, 246; writ for electing burghers, 19. 1766-69, burghers, 3, 20, 37, 55, 79, 135, 181, 221; expenses of militia, 96; justices, 101; levy on tithables, 104; mentioned, 49, 89, 102, 291, 305; militia, 83, 256, 291, 355; writs for electing burghers, 194, 230. 1770-72, burghers, 3, 113, 143, court day, 40, 49, 50, 56, 62; mentioned, 302; militia, 91; petitions, 9, 125, 168, 210, 213. 1773-76, burghers, 3, 67, 163; commissioners, 283; petitions, 111, 112, 118, 202, 215, 221.  
 Cultney, John, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.  
 Culton, Captain Joseph, 1752-58, account of, 484.  
 Cumberland County, 1752-58, addresses to the king in reference to petition of, 156, 166, 167; burghers, vii, ix, 33, 46, 63, 216; mentioned, 136, 213, 366; petitions, 45, 121, 129, 132, 140, 141, 146, 151, 153, 155, 424, 439, 443; propositions, 33, 47; quit rents for 1751, 511; writs for electing burghers, 10, 233, 287, 341. 1758-61, burghers, vii; petition, 212; return of writ for electing burghers, 113. 1761-65, burghers, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 226, 313; mentioned, 314, 317, 318, 319, 320, 323; petitions, 78, 82, 108, 116, 119, 144, 325; writs for electing burghers, 19, 228, 288, 324. 1766-69, burghers, 3, 79, 107, 135, 136, 181, 221; mentioned, 87, 314; petitions, 275, 279, 322, 346; writs for electing burghers, 143, 194, 230. 1770-72, burghers, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; petitions, 191, 233, 236. 1773-76, burghers, 3, 67, 163; election, 205; petition, 14.  
 Cumberland Parish, 1742-49, bill for dissolving vestry, 385, 390, 391, 399, 405; report of committee on petition of, 373. 1752-58, bill for dividing, 85, 89, 93, 98, 170, 434, 444, 445, 457, 492; mentioned, 240; petitions, 366, 425, 432. 1758-61, bill for dividing, 246, 249, 252; petitions, 191, 231. 1761-65, bill concerning, 265, 273, 278, 283; mentioned, 104, 328; petition, 235.  
 Cumming, Sir Alexander, 1758-61, mentioned, 264.  
 Cunningham, David, 1712-26, mentioned, 181.  
 Cunningham, ———, 1742-49, burghers, 189; mentioned, viii.  
 Cunningham, Elizabeth, 1761-65, mentioned, 87.  
 Cunningham, James, 1761-65, mentioned, 87; vote questioned, 86.  
 Cunningham, Robert, 1761-65, account of, 34. 1766-69, mentioned, 308.  
 Cunningham, Capt. Walter, 1761-65, mentioned, 254; petitioner, 332. 1766-69, mentioned, 52, 108, 109, 201, 202, 241, 242; petitioner, 63, 348.  
 Cunningham, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 343. 1761-65, account of, 93; accused of murder, xx, xxiii.  
 Cunningham, Hugh, 1761-65, petitioner, 215.  
 Cunningham, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 297.  
 Curl, Joshua, 1712-26, complaint against Anthony Armistead, 261; petitioner, 254, 270.  
 Curle, David, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 359, 360.  
 Curle, David Wilson, 1761-65, commissioner, 37, 73.  
 Curle, Nicholas, 1702/3-12, burghers, vii, ix, 109, 120, 243, 261, 265, 268, 291, 307, 324, 347; claimant, 324, 330, 341, 342, 345. 1712-26, burghers, vii, 6, 8, 14, 66; claimant, 14, 33, 35; mentioned, 77, 113.  
 Curle, Nicholas Wilson, 1766-69, mentioned, 81, 84.  
 Curles, 1619-59, burghers from, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Curratuck, 1659/60-93, petition of inhabitants of, 123; sheriff of Lower Norfolk to collect rents and levies from inhabitants of, 153.  
 Currie, George, 1752-58, burghers, vii; contested election of, 153, 160.  
 Curriers, 1659/60-93, bill declaring duty of, 345, 349, 350, 353, 354, 357, 360, 361, 362, 473; proposition to have act concerning, repealed, 423.  
 Curry, Barnaby, 1752-58, claimant, 376; paid for service, 375.  
 Curling, 1659/60-93, bill for the more effectual suppressing the sin of, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360. 1695-1702, penalty for, 179, 181, 183.  
 Curtein, Richard, 1695-1702, petitioner, 104.  
 Curtis, Edmond, 1619-59, member of the Council, 80, 81.  
 Curtis, Rice, 1727-40, burghers, ix, 275, 290, 319, 332, 339, 342; memorial of, in behalf of Spotylvania County, 353, 361, 369. 1742-49, burghers, ix, 259; contested election of, 261, 292, 293; petitioner, 342, 369. 1752-58, burghers, viii, x, 7, 116, 126, 135, 142, 235, 256, 354; sheriff of Spotylvania County, 403.  
 Cushing, Thomas, 1773-76, speaker of the House of Representatives of Mass., 50, 58, 150, 156.  
 Cuffins, John, 1659/60-93, to testify against Thos. Barber, 193.  
 Cuffis, Frances, 1702/3-12, husband of, empowered to sell a mill, lands and slaves belonging to, for payment of Dan. Parke's debts, 329, 330, 335, 356; petitioner, 328.  
 Cuffis, Hancock, 1702/3-12, burghers, ix, 243, 253, 261, 267, 268, 270, 305, 312; prosecuted for not reporting the number of tithables in his county, 122.  
 Cuffis, John, 1619-59, petitioner, 118. 1659/60-93, burghers, vii, ix, xi, vii, xv, xvi, xli, 77, 187, 190, 203, 206, 208, 211, 212, 217, 225, 240, 244, 250, 261, 262, 263, 268, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 279, 280, 414, 415, 419, 428, 432, 433, 434, 441, 450, 451, 461, 474; complaint against, liv, 301, 311, 314, 319, 320; member of Council, 144, 167, 290; paid £350, 148, 86; petitioner, 234; proposition from, 340; signer of Northampton Co. grievance, 101. 1695-1702, burghers, vii, viii, ix, x, 3, 4, 5, 6, 22, 24, 26, 27, 33, 36, 40, 41, 42, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 73, 77, 80, 82, 84, 85, 87, 88, 93, 96, 105, 126, 131, 133, 138, 140, 141, 142, 161, 163, 165, 168, 175, 176, 179, 185, 191, 192, 194, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 258. 1702/3-12, burghers, viii, 133, 136, 154, 167, 180, 197; commissioner, 60, 69, 109; empowered to sell a mill, lands and negroes belonging to his wife for the payment of Dan. Parke's debts, 329, 330, 335, 356; petitioner, 328. 1712-26, burghers, ix, 173, 178, 181, 195, 198, 203, 206, 210, 221. 1727-40, commissioner, 3.  
 Cuffis, Thomas, 1712-26, petitioner, 182.  
 Cuffis, William, 1619-59, naturalization of, 112. 1659/60-93, burghers, ix, 77.





Cuftis and Pace, 1659/60-93, paid 3,000 lbs. of tobacco, 82.

Customs frauds, 1659/60-93, bill for preventing, xlv, 222, 225, 227, 305, 306. 1702/3-12, bill for preventing, 146, 159, 183, 221, 223, 224, 225, 228, 233, 234. 1727-40, bill for preventing, xxviii, 104, 108, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 136, 137, 140, 141, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 152, 157, 159, 161, 165, 181, 183, 190, 192, 198, 201, 207, 209, 213, 221, 223, 224, 233, 253, 255, 256, 259, 274, 285, 304, 307, 310, 315, 347, 359, 364, 366, 367, 368, 371, 376, 377, 379, 386, 410, 411, 415, 416, 421. 1742-49, bill for preventing, 13, 15, 20, 31, 36, 38, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 56, 60, 61, 69, 88, 98, 100, 110, 118, 119, 123, 126, 128, 129, 131, 133, 134, 143, 144, 145, 147, 206, 210, 220, 275, 289, 290, 299, 303, 308, 313, 315, 316, 317, 318, 320, 323, 328, 374, 375, 382, 389, 394, 396,

397, 403. 1752-58, bill for preventing, 16, 21, 22, 23, 29, 30, 32, 37, 38, 40, 41, 60, 69, 72, 74, 83, 84, 97, 115, 118, 133, 134, 142, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 153, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 170, 193, 283, 284, 293. 1758-61, bill for preventing, 208, 210, 220, 227, 228, 234, 235, 236, 237, 239, 240, 243, 246, 247, 248, 253, 256, 257. 1761-65, bill for preventing, xli, xlv, 93, 99, 103, 145, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 157, 164, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 221, 249, 258, 263, 265, 273, 276, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 291, 294, 298, 299, 315, 317, 320, 339, 341, 343, 346, 349, 351, 353, 354, 363. 1770-72, bill for preventing, 73, 105, 237, 258, 304. 1768-69, bill for preventing, 45, 48, 90, 95, 102, 103, 104, 112, 114, 129, 150, 153, 158, 161, 176, 249, 250, 253, 270, 307.

## D

Dabne, George, 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William County, 141, 150, 151.

Dabney, George, 1712-26, proposition from, in reference to a ferry, 328.

Dabney (Daubenie, Daubney), Cornelius, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 81, 172, 180, 181.

Dabney, John, 1752-58, memorialist, 254, 267; mentioned, 131, 144, 157; salary of, 55. 1758-61, petitioner, 217, 218, 222; reimbursed, 223.

Dabony, George, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.

Dabony, James, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.

Dabony, Sarah, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.

Dacker, William, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, 69.

Dade, Baldwin, 1761-65, inspector, 340; petitioner, 340. 1766-69, petitioner, 25, 32.

Dade, Townsend, 1742-49, mentioned, 281; petitioner, 244. 1752-58, petitioner, 47. 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.

Dagworthy, Captain, 1761-65, mentioned, 94.

Daines, William, 1619-59, petitioner, 117.

Dangerfield (Dangerfield), William, 1712-26, burgess, ix, xi, 178, 222, 227, 359, 364, 373, 389, 408. 1727-40, burgess, vii, 6, 19, 84, 85, 108, 117, 119, 126, 172, 195, 217. 1742-49, burgess, ix, 265, 321, 370, 384, 389. 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, 216, 238, 288, 371, 432, 441, 442, 454, 458.

Dangerfield's Mill, 1752-58, mentioned, 151. 1766-69, mentioned, 35.

Dalby, Thomas, 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 108, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 344.

Dale, Edward, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix, 110.

Dale, Henry, 1702/3-12, complaint of, against real estate agents of N. C., 230.

Dale, Thomas, 1619-59, governor, 31.

Dale Parish, 1727-40, bill for relief of inhabitants of, 300, 304, 308, 311, 313, 315; mentioned, 413, 423. 1742-49, mentioned, 57, 101, 122. 1752-58, mentioned, 431. 1758-61, bill for establishing town on land of, 229, 233, 247, 250, 251, 257; empowered to sell glebe land, 157, 138, 141, 148, 149, 152; mentioned, 211, 215. 1770-72, bill to divide, 243, 292, 299, 393, 316; petitions, 42, 59, 194, 202, 264, 274. 1773-76, boundaries, 22, 25, 26, 30, 31, 35.

Dalton, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 260. 1758-61, reimbursed, 38.

Dalton, William, 1752-58, owner of land purchased from Vellene, 359.

Dalton and Carlyle, 1758-61, claimants, 32.

Dames, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 77, 246, 250, 251, 274.

Dan River, 1752-58, mentioned, 56. 1758-61, ferry over, 59, 62, 73; mentioned, 18, 19, 107. 1766-69, ferry over, 315, 321; mentioned, 22, 25, 55, 61, 200, 206, 274. 1770-72, ferry over, 67; mentioned, 14. 1773-76, ferry over, 13; mentioned, 88, 118.

Dandridge, Bartholomew, 1766-69, petitioner, 17. 1770-72, burgess, 143, 157, 170, 180, 187, 207, 232, 271. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 4, 10, 13, 20, 68, 75, 76, 108, 127, 164, 177, 178, 179, 180, 189, 193, 199, 204, 207, 218, 223, 230.

Dandridge, Elizabeth, 1761-65, land devised to, 11.

Dandridge, Nathaniel West, 1742-49, mentioned, 346; petitioner, 284. 1752-58, burgess, ix, 418; entail of lands of, docked, 193, 194, 196, 198,

290, 294; petitioner, 60, 192. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 57, 104, 143, 207, 216, 220. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 195, 169, 201, 202; coroner, 205; petitioner, 232, 235, 269, 270, 271. 1768-69, bill to vest certain entailed lands in, 46, 48, 56, 73, 74, 76; petitioner, 36. 1770-72, entail of lands of, docked, 165, 170, 174, 179, 212, 317; petition of, 161.

Dandridge, Unity, 1742-49, petitioner, 284, 351, 346, 398. 1752-58, petitioner, 60. 1758-61, mentioned, 82. 1761-65, mentioned, 11.

Dandridge, William, 1727-40, commissioner, 3. 1742-49, mentioned, 284, 285, 398. 1752-58, lands vested in, 76, 79, 87, 90, 94, 99; mentioned, 60. 1770-72, vestryman, 227, 228, 229.

Daniel, a slave, 1773-76, mentioned, 208, 224.

Daniel, ———, 1702/3-12, governor of North Carolina, 88.

Daniel, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 262.

Daniel, John, 1752-58, claimant, 406. 1773-76, petitioner, 14.

Daniel, Peter, 1727-40, reimbursed for tobacco lost in Falmouth Warehouse, 355.

Daniel, Robert, 1742-49, petitioner, 280.

Danfie, Thomas, 1742-49, bill to empower, to make causeway, 323, 325, 326, 328; mentioned, 296, 320; petitioner, 282; report of committee on petition of, 306. 1752-58, bill in reference to his receiving ferrage for transporting passengers to and from causeway, 193, 194, 195, 196, 199, 200, 204; petition of, 438, 440.

Danfie's Wharf, 1742-49, bill to appoint ferry at, 317; mentioned, 320.

Darby, Daniel, 1659/60-93, paid 75 pounds of tobacco, 82.

Darbyfyre, James, 1695-1702, claim of, rejected, 297.

Darden, Jacob, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177. 1752-58, claimant, 420. 1770-72, mentioned, 150.

Darden, Jethro, 1752-58, claimant, 420.

Dark, William, 1761-65, account of, 340.

Darlin, William, 1752-58, claimant, 424, 484; petition of, 429, 433.

Darnal, John, 1752-58, report of committee on petition of, 462.

Darnell, Henry, 1761-65, petitioner, 184, 243, 244; reimbursed, 284.

Darr, George, 1761-65, annual allowance to, 238; petitioner, 236, 237.

Darrel's Run, 1752-58, mentioned, 430.

Dartmouth, Lord, 1773-76, Dunmore's letters to, ix, xvii, xxi; mentioned, 241, 253.

Davenport, Bedford, 1727-40, guilty of a breach of the privileges of the House, 351.

Davenport, George, 1752-58, paid for numbering lottery tickets, 393; petitioner, 235. 1758-61, petitioner, 56, 202; reimbursed, 151, 166, 177, 195. 1761-65, clerk, 232; mentioned, 12; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 361. 1766-69, deceased, 36. 1770-72, executor, 179.

Davenport, Joseph, 1773-76, signer of Association, xiv.

Davenport, Matthew, 1766-69, petitioner, 314, 321.

Davenport, Thomas, 1773-76, 13.

David, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.

David, Rev. Peter, 1761-65, letter from, xlv.

David, Zachariah, 1770-72, vote questioned, 251.

David, William, 1758-61, claimant, 186, 190.





- Davies, David, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Davies (Davis), Nicholas, 1752-58, mentioned, 52, 131.
- Davies, Thomas, 1619-59, fruit of, against E. Perry, 117. 1752-58, claimant, 43.
- Davis, Ambrose, 1753-61, mentioned, 264.
- Davis, Amos, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Davis, Baxter, 1753-61, deceased, 178, 200, 210.
- Davis, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Davis, David, 1712-28, message from Council to House in reference to claim of, 234. 1761-65, vote questioned, 87.
- Davis, Edward, 1752-53, trooper, paid for service, 375. 1753-61, reimbursed, 166, 167.
- Davis, Eleathan, 1752-53, claimant, 458.
- Davis, George, 1752-53, claimant, 236.
- Davis, Hugh, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Davis, Isaac, 1761-65, mentioned, 126. 1766-69, mentioned, 69; signer of Association, xliii.
- Davis, James, 1753-61, deserter, 24.
- Davis, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Isle of Wight County, 104. 1753-61, claimant, 71. 1761-65, petitioner, 163. 1773-76, mentioned, 11.
- Davis, Joshua, 1727-40, paid for services as under-sheriff, 360; petitioner, 272; under-sheriff of Stafford County, 328.
- Davis, Leonard, 1752-53, report of committee on petition of, 462.
- Davis, Lewis, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Davis, Moses, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 172, 180; paid for use of horse, 172, 180.
- Davis, Nicholas, 1761-65, mentioned, 81, 275; petitioner, 77, 116, 241, 279. 1770-72, mentioned, 181, 189, 220, 233, 260, 278, 280, 285, 293, 294, 297. 1773-76, petitioner, 132.
- Davis, Robert, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282, 283.
- Davis, Samuel, 1753-61, claimant, 67.
- Davis, Solomon, 1742-49, claimant, 159.
- Davis, Somersett, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 180.
- Davis, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, vii, xxii, xxiii, 3, 95; mentioned, 5. 1659/60-93, dismissed from commission of Nansemond County, 9; paid for taking up a runaway, 176. 1695-1702, petitioner, 160. 1761-65, voter at an election, 126.
- Davis, Tudor, 1752-58, mentioned, 273, 274.
- Davis, William, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, xix. 1695-1702, petitioner, 159, 217. 1752-53, claimant, 419. 1761-65, mentioned, 87.
- Davis's Landing, 1770-72, mentioned, 285, 312.
- Davis's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1752-58, mentioned, 239; petition of inspectors, 238. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 206, 217; mentioned, 164. 1766-69, inspectors, 234; mentioned, 193, 198. 1773-76, mentioned, 104.
- Davy, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Dawber, Edmund, 1619-59, occupants of land claimed by, not to be dispossessed except by Dawber himself, 84.
- Dawen, Daniel, 1659/60-93, exempted from levy, 8.
- Dawson, Elizabeth, 1752-53, petitioner, 131; reimbursed, 144.
- Dawson, John, 1752-58, claimant, 426; member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Dawson, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 371.
- Dawson, Rev. Mr. Thomas, 1742-49, chaplain, 5, 77, 156, 226, 237, 258; commissary of the Bishop of London in Virginia, 176; paid for services as chaplain, 230, 248, 397. 1752-58, chaplain, 5. 1758-61, commissary, 291.
- Dawson, William, 1727-40, chaplain, 323, 393, 438, 441. 1742-49, clerk of Committee for Revival of Laws, 217. 1752-53, commissary of the bishop of London in Virginia, 513.
- Day, Francis, 1752-58, cost of ferriage in removing, to gaol, 467.
- Day, John, 1752-58, claimant, 195, 244. 1773-76, burgess, 163, 179.
- Day, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.
- Day, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 253.
- Day, William, 1773-76, petitioner, 179, 180, 195, 210, 218, 244.
- Deacon's Neck Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202.
- Dean, John, 1758-61, claimant, 236.
- Deane, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Deane, Silas, 1773-76, member of Committee of Correspondence of Connecticut, 53, 55, 60, 144, 151.
- Deans, James, 1752-53, paid for guns, 524. 1761-65, executor, 237.
- Death, Richard, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, xvii.
- Debnam, Mr., 1758-61, mentioned, 262.
- Debt, 1712-26, bill for relief of poor, imprisoned for, 412, 413, 415, 418, 419, 421, 425. 1742-49, bill to prevent clandestine transportation of persons in debt, 282, 336, 343, 348, 349, 355, 400.
- Debtors, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 23. 1761-65, bill concerning, 276, 278, 282, 285, 287, 289, 291, 293, 298, 299, 301, 306, 342, 351, 353. 1766-69, bill concerning, 321, 353.
- Debtors' prisons, 1702/3-12, bill for erecting, xliii, 312, 314, 315, 318, 322, 356.
- Debts, 1659/60-93, bill concerning foreign, 468, 469, 470, 472; courts to give priority of judgments for domestic debts, 28. 1727-40, bill concerning, 249, 269, 288, 290, 291; bill for more speedy and early recovery of, 127, 198, 199, 215, 219, 222, 233; bill prescribing method of proving, 138, 144, 154; bill to prevent persons contracting, to remove their effects out of the county where they reside, 293, 301, 307, 309, 315. 1766-69, bill concerning, 42, 56, 61, 62, 67, 68.
- Decker, John, 1752-53, paid for one barrel of corn, 378.
- Decker, Sarah, 1752-53, paid for three bushels of corn, 378.
- Declarations, 1659/60-93, bill ascertaining time for filing, 463, 466, 467, 485; bill appointing the declaration and answer to be filed, 462, 463.
- Decopet, John Francis, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 104.
- Dedimus potestatem, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 462, 463, 466, 467, 485, 490, 492.
- Deeds, 1727-40, bill for altering method of acknowledging, proving, and recording, 422, 429, 431.
- Deep Creek Warehouse, 1727-40, mentioned, 409; proprietor's petition, 400; rent of, 202. 1752-53, bill for relief of proprietors of tobacco burnt in, 388, 390, 397, 428; mentioned, 14, 239, 362; tobacco burnt in, 238, 359, 367. 1766-69, inspectors of, 235, 252. 1770-72, tobacco stolen out of, 12, 43.
- Deep Hole Tract, 1770-72, mentioned, 64, 193.
- Deer, 1695-1702, unreasonable killing of, prohibited, 163, 169, 172, 181, 182, 183. 1702/3-12, killing of at unreasonable times prohibited, 158, 169, 170, 171, 185, 190, 191, 235, 258, 259, 261. 1727-40, penalty for killing, 213, 217, 222, 226, 233; preservation of breed of, 280, 281, 372, 374, 377, 380, 381, 383, 386. 1742-49, bill for preservation of breed of, 82, 297, 347, 349, 352, 353, 354, 357, 362, 363, 366. 1758-61, bill for preservation of breed of, 230, 243, 248, 252, 254, 257. 1770-72, bill for preservation of breed of, 243, 274, 294, 304. 1773-76, repeal of former act in reference to hunting of, 23, 81, 82, 85, 107, 111, 112, 121, 184, 200, 216, 226, 240, 244, 248, 266, 267, 276.
- Deer skins, 1702/3-12, duty on, 324.
- Deering, Everhart, 1761-65, reimbursed, 113.
- Degraffenreidt, Francis, 1770-72, vote of, questioned, 251.
- De Gray, William, 1773-76, legal opinion of, 136.
- De Hart, John, 1773-76, delegate from New Jersey in the Continental Congress, 158.
- Dehay, David, 1742-49, mentioned, 93.
- De Jarnett, James, 1773-76, reimbursed, 13.
- De Noyellis, John, 1773-76, member of Committee of Correspondence of New York, 143.
- Delalieu, 1695-1702, Solomon, French refugee, 353.
- Delancey, James, 1773-76, member of the Committee of Correspondence of New York, 143, 154, 155.
- Delancey, John, 1753-61, petitioner, 26.
- Delaney, Daniel, 1752-53, claim of, for service, 376.
- Delaney, Henry, 1766-69, burgess, 3, 5, 179, 135.
- Delafumate, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 178.
- Delaware, Lord, 1619-59, governor of Virginia, 29; laws drawn up from instructions given to, by Council of Virginia in England, 9; letter to, from the governor and Council, 123.





- Delaware (Delawar), town of, 1727-40, bill to refrain keeping too great a number of cattle, hories, and sheep, and to prevent hogs from running at large in, 149, 150, 152, 156, 166; mentioned, 136, 1761-65, mentioned, 11.
- Delaware, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 30.
- Delaware Bay, 1758-61, mentioned, 283.
- Delaware Indians, 1752-58, mentioned, 510, 520, 524, 1761-65, foldier taken prisoner by, 324; transactions with, xi, xii, xiv, xxiv. 1766-69, expedition against, 57, 59, 63, 82, 88, 212, 257, 1770-72, deputies from, to the Creek nation, xii, 1773-76, dissatisfaction of, 230.
- Deliverance, a ship, 1758-61, mentioned, 284, 286, 288.
- Delloy, Henry, 1766-69, claimant, 294. 1761-65, petitioner, 348, 358.
- Delony, Lewis, 1727-40, mentioned, 329. 1742-49, petitioner, 35, 37. 1752-58, claimant, 8.
- Demere, Captain Paul, 1758-61, British commandant at Fort Loudoun, 264, 286, 287, 289, 290.
- De Monville, Samuel, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 12, 74.
- Demovil, Sampson, Corporal, 1752-58, paid for service, 375.
- Denbigh (Denby), 1619-59, burgeses, xi, xiii, xiv.
- Denbigh Parish, 1619-59, mentioned, 101.
- Denbigh Warehouse, 1727-40, rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 194, 309. 1752-58, mentioned, 66; petition of proprietrix of, 35. 1770-72, inspection at, 178, 214.
- Dendy, Charles, 1752-58, mentioned, 201, 244.
- Dendy, Elizabeth, 1752-58, claimant, 201, 244.
- Dendy, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 160.
- Dennis, Edward, 1659/60-93, warrant issued for arrest of, 19.
- Dennis, Littleton, 1770-72, petitioner, 126.
- Dennis, William, 1727-40, petitioner, 208, 212.
- Dennifton, James, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Denny, William, 1758-61, Governor of Pennsylvania, mentioned, 283. 1761-65, mentioned, xi, xii.
- Denfon, John, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445. 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Denfon, William, 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii. 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Dent, Arthur, 1773-76, petitioner, 88, 97, 123.
- Denton, Capt. Abraham, 1766-69, pay of, 71.
- Depriest, Randolph, 1758-61, account of, 215.
- Derby, Richard, 1773-76, member of the Committee of Correspondence of Massachusetts, 51.
- Derby's, 1766-69, place owned by James Rofcow, 160.
- De Richbourg, Claud Philippe, 1702/3-12, bill for naturalization of, 110, 112, 117, 119, 120; petitioner, 111, 163.
- Dering, John, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster County, 111.
- Derrick, Elizabeth, 1770-72, petitioner, 208, 259.
- Deffrow (Disbrow), Lord, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 128, 130.
- Deferters, 1761-65, bill concerning, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58.
- Defertion, 1702/3-12, punishment for, 326, 328, 329, 330, 337. 1758-61, bill concerning, 116, 118, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 176, 177, 178.
- De Siqueyra, John, Doctor, 1766-69, connection of, with the case of James Pride, 99, 100, 110.
- De Taiffanel, Jacques, 1752-58, mentioned, 514.
- Dettingen Parish, 1742-49, petition of the minister and vestry of, 325. 1752-58, dissolution of vestry of, 441, 445, 464, 465, 466, 475, 478, 491. 1758-61, petition that certain land be added to, 164, 206, 213, 224. 1761-65, minister of, 121; petition from, 99. 1766-69, glebe land of, 271, 306, 333, 342, 351, 352, 354; mentioned, 195, 266. 1770-72, mentioned, 64, 193.
- Devil's-Run, 1752-58, mentioned, 34.
- Devonshire, negro man, 1742-49, mentioned, 51.
- Dew, Arthur, 1752-58, petitioner, 346.
- Dew (Dewe, Doe, Due), Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, x, xvi, xx, xxi, xxii, 69, 91, 93; member of the Council, xlvii, 95, 97, 113, 115, 129; petitioner, 99.
- Dewberry, Samuel, 1761-65, vote of, questioned, 86, 90, 96.
- Dewey, Stephen, 1752-58, burgeses, viii, 7, 12, 14, 19, 46, 63, 79, 108, 117, 203, 251, 263, 302; contested election of, 15, 17, 50.
- Dewiffes Corner, 1766-69, mentioned, xxvii.
- Dews, William, 1770-72, petitioner, 205, 242.
- Deynes, William, 1619-59, case of, postponed, xlv; land recovered by, 98.
- Diana, a ship, 1761-65, mentioned, xvi.
- Diafcun (Diafeum) Creek, 1712-26, mentioned, 376, 1766-69, mentioned, 35.
- Diafcun Run, 1752-58, mentioned, 151.
- Dick, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 368. 1752-58, mentioned, 239, 259. 1761-65, mentioned, 121, 1766-69, mentioned, 57.
- Dick, Rev. Archibald, 1761-65, claimant, 136, 141; reimbursed, 136.
- Dick, Charles, 1752-58, petitioner, 325.
- Dickens, John, 1752-58, claimant, 16.
- Dickins, Daniel, 1727-40, claimant, 424.
- Dickenton, Arthur, 1773-76, signer of Association, xiv.
- Dickenfon, Griffith, 1659/60-93, fined for erecting a weir, 49.
- Dickenfon (Dickerfon), Captain John, 1752-58, account of, 484, mentioned, 455, 459, 462; paid for rescuing prisoners, 523. 1758-61, petitioner, 143, 146, 147; reimbursed, 148. 1761-65, mentioned, 324; petitioner, 215, 219, 220, 334; reimbursed, 220. 1770-72, mentioned, 50, 84, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Dickinson, William, 1659/60-93, member of customs commission, 266.
- Dickinson's, 1766-69, mentioned, 52.
- Dickon, John, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.
- Diekfon, Thomas, 1727-40, petitioner, 198.
- Didlake, John, 1758-61, claimant, 194.
- Didlake, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 193.
- Diego, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 19.
- Difficult Church, 1766-69, mentioned, 231.
- Difficult Run, 1742-49, mentioned, 18, 208. 1752-58, mentioned, 432. 1761-65, mentioned, 341.
- Diggacon, John, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering letter, 257.
- Diggs, ———, 1727-40, burgeses, 64, 65, 101, 102, 117, 240, 245, 280, 309, 322, 327, 361, 368, 393.
- Diggs, Mrs., 1659/60-93, claimant, 138.
- Diggs (Digges), Cole, 1712-26, appointed to administer oaths to burgeses, 247, 357; burgeses, viii, ix, xxxiii, 123, 126, 141, 147, 158, 173, 175, 178, 186, 197, 216, 221, 233, 242, 257; election contested, 128; member of Council, x, 257. 1773-76, mentioned, 117.
- Diggs (Digges), Dudley, 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, 5, 6, 32, 34, 42, 46, 47, 57, 60, 61, 82, 83, 87, 93, 97, 101, 103, 116; petitioner, 14; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1727-40, burgeses, vii, 62. 1752-58, burgeses, viii, x, 6, 85, 88, 108, 122, 182, 215, 223, 234, 300, 312, 325, 339, 338, 417, 418, 480, 482, 504. 1758-61, burgeses, viii, 7, 27, 37, 44, 57, 102, 128, 201, 240, 241. 1761-65, burgeses, 4, 8, 32, 46, 64, 68, 69, 70, 125, 202, 226, 230, 305, 314. 1766-69, burgeses, 4, 14, 15, 53, 80, 118, 129, 136, 143, 158, 164, 176, 182, 190, 211, 222, 272, 286, 308, 314, 340, 352; member of committee, xi. 1770-72, burgeses, 4, 47, 52, 72, 90, 106, 107, 114, 123, 139, 144, 157, 178, 187, 213, 221, 277, 314; member of committee on Botetourt statue, 138. 1773-76, burgeses, xii, 4, 10, 26, 28, 29, 35, 39, 41, 42, 43, 47, 51, 52, 53, 61, 68, 75, 76, 106, 119, 126, 129, 135, 137, 138, 140, 164, 177, 178, 180, 186, 189, 192, 193, 196, 197, 203, 204, 205, 208, 210, 214, 217, 226, 227, 230, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 246, 266, 272, 274, 279, 287.
- Diggs (Digges), Edward, 1619-59, agent for the colony in England, xlvii; governor, 1, 97, 101, 104; instructions to, in reference to delivery of letters to the secretary of state and the lord protector, 105; member of the Council, xlv, 94. 1659/60-93, given 100 lbs. sterling for promoting the manufacture of silk, 57; treasurer of the 2s. per hhd. account, 57. 1727-40, burgeses, x, 300; discharged out of custody, 301. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, x, 7, 78, 96, 120, 157, 168, 221, 258, 301, 303, 355, 372, 379, 386, 390; mentioned, 197.
- Diggs, Mrs. Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 114.
- Diggs (Digges), William, 1752-58, burgeses, viii, x, 6, 108, 122, 182, 215, 234, 300, 325, 338, 339, 417, 418, 505. 1758-61, burgeses, viii, 7, 43, 44, 51, 57, 116, 117, 127, 128, 166, 167, 194, 201, 240, 241, 256. 1761-65, burgeses, 4, 8, 32, 42, 46, 57, 58, 64, 68, 69, 170, 202, 226, 230. 1766-69, burgeses, 4, 14, 15, 80, 118, 136, 143, 147, 161, 162, 164, 165, 182, 190, 211, 222, 228. 1770-72, burgeses, 4, 32, 51, 114, 123; mentioned, xxxi. 1773-76, entailed lands of, 117, 122, 126, 127, 266.
- Dilke, Clement, 1619-59, burgeses, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 44.





- Dilke, Roger, 1619-59, burges, xiv.  
 Dillan, Charles, 1752-58, mentioned, 66.  
 Dillan, Katherine, 1752-58, petitioner, 66.  
 Dillan, Mary, 1752-58, petitioner, 49.  
 Dillard, Edward, 1752-58, petitioner, 249.  
 Dillard, James, 1758-61, claimant, 66.  
 Dillon, James, 1742-49, paid for slave, 297.  
 Dillon, Mary, 1742-49, pensioned, 107.  
 Dines, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 777 lbs. of tobacco, 181.  
 Dinwiddie, Robert, 1752-58, address from burges, 89; governor of Virginia, 519; letters to, from Governor Glen, 419, 518; letters from, to Governor Glen, 516, 517, 518; mentioned, xiii, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, xxi, xxii, xxiv, xxv, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, 520, 521, 523, 524; message from Piets and Windows, 510; message from Twightwees, 509; paid Robert Calendar for horses, 523; sum of £500 voted to, 96, 99. 1758-61, dispute of House of Burgeses with, xvii; mentioned, 4, 23, 25, 28, 38, 76, 89, 234, 236, 238, 255, 280, 281, 283, 286, 288. 1761-65, mentioned, xviii, 80, 115, 232. 1766-69, mentioned, xxxvii; proclamation of, 317, 318. 1770-72, proclamation of, xx, xxiii, xxv.  
 Dinwiddie County, 1752-58, address to king in reference to petition of, 156, 166, 167; burgeses, vii, ix, 362; House resolves itself into committee to consider petition from, 132, 140, 141, 146, 151, 153, 155; mentioned, xvii, 131, 469; petition from, in reference to payment of pistole, 129; petition in reference to pickers of tobacco, 221, 243; proposition in reference to reviewing tobacco, 240; return of writ for electing burgeses, 341; writ for electing burgeses, 103, 129, 469. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; bill concerning justices of, 120, 121, 122, 124, 128; petitions, 18, 61, 76, 85, 91; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, mentioned, 99; burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; petitions, 78, 82, 83, 108, 109, 111, 112, 315, 329; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, bill concerning, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 130; burgeses, 3, 79, 87, 135, 181, 221; petition, 145; writ for electing burgeses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 113, 143; court of, 174; election, 162; mentioned, 132; petitions, 6, 20, 30, 36, 262, 267, 285. 1773-76, boundary, 100; burgeses, 3, 67, 163, 164; election, 176, 205; petition, 130, 185.  
 Dipnall, Thomas, 1619-59, burges, xxii.  
 Dippie, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.  
 Dipple Landing, 1766-69, mentioned, 55, 283.  
 Dipual, Thomas, 1619-59, petitioner, 103.  
 Directory, 1766-69, proposal for printing, 298.  
 Disborow, Benjamin, 1727-40, claim rejected, 46; petitioner, 69.  
 Discounts, 1659/60-93, bill allowing, to be made in court, 468, 469, 470, 472.  
 Dife, Tandy, 1758-61, claimant, 212.  
 Difhman, James, 1766-69, petitioner, 236, 252.  
 Difhman's Landing, 1742-49, mentioned, 25, 194.  
 Difhkins, John, 1727-40, discharged out of custody, 430; guilty of illegal action, 414; petitioner, 429.  
 Dismal Swamp, 1758-61, mentioned, 224. 1766-69, mentioned, xxiii, 67, 281.  
 Diffenters, 1758-61, mentioned, xviii. 1766-69, mentioned, 267. 1770-72, mentioned, 20, 40, 79.  
 Divine Service, 1742-49, bill for decent and uniform celebration of, 280, 330, 331, 336, 337, 366, 368, 390, 392, 395.  
 Dix, Dandy, 1761-65, claimant, 71.  
 Dix, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 250; reimbursed, 259. 1766-69, public ferry to be kept by, 22, 25, 27, 31, 55, 61.  
 Dixon, Finley, 1752-58, claimant, 24.  
 Dixon, Haldenby, 1770-72, mentioned, 9, 28; signer of Association, xxxi.  
 Dixon, John, 1727-40, petition of, 9, 29. 1752-58, petitioner, 24, 30. 1761-65, petitioner, 267, 268, 275. 1766-69, petitioner, 17, 18, 266, 277, reimbursed, 299; printer, 354. 1773-76, mayor of Williamsburg, 223, 233; petitioner, 77, 124, 125, 190, 195, 196.  
 Dixon, Roger, 1752-58, assignee, 376. 1758-61, mentioned, 76. 1766-69, burges, 222, 229, 293, 295, 302, 303, 338; petitioner, 192, 207. 1770-72, burges, 4, 15, 40, 50, 58, 70, 73, 114.  
 Dixon's Warehouse, 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 121, 143, 149. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153.  
 1770-72, inspectors reimbursed, 280; mentioned, 121, 123, 124, 128, 133, 134, 135, 136; petitions, 261, 279.  
 Doak, Robert, 1773-76, burges, 3, 67, 83, 85, 86, 98.  
 Dobbs, Governor, of N. C., 1752-58, mentioned, xxiv. 1758-61, mentioned, 133, 134, 142, 171, 172, 174, 267, 274, 295; letter to, 268.  
 Dobson, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 19.  
 Dodd, William, 1758-61, claimant, 72.  
 Dodman, Charles, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.  
 Dodson, Rawleigh, 1761-65, voted illegally, 128, 130.  
 Doe skins, 1702/3-12, duty on, 324, 325.  
 Doeg Indians, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 107.  
 Doggett, Richard, 1761-65, claimant, 135; petitioner, 274, 276; reimbursed, 135. 1766-69, petitioner, 89, 91, 98.  
 Dogs, 1619-59, not to be sold or given to Indians, 13. 1752-58, bill for lessening the number of, 25, 33. 1761-65, Col. Bouquet's suggestion that they might be used in pursuing the enemy, 296. 1766-69, tax on, 289.  
 Dogue-Town Bridge, 1742-49, mentioned, 92.  
 Dogue's Run, 1761-65, mentioned, 341.  
 Dolby, John, 1659/60-93, given a premium for making woolen cloth, 22.  
 Dolby, Peter, 1659/60-93, paid 500 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Don, John, 1761-65, claimant, 113.  
 Donald, James, 1742-49, bill to appoint commissioners to determine the claims and demands of, 209, 215. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Donald, Robert, 1752-58, petitioner, 391; report of committee on petition of, 395, 396. 1770-72, petitioner, 126, 129; signer of Association, xxx.  
 Donald, Thomas, 1752-58, petitioner, 425, 426; report of committee to whom petition of, was referred, 487.  
 Donaldson, Joseph, 1761-65, petitioner, 119, 135.  
 Donaldson, Robert, 1766-69, petitioner, 44, 52, 56, 76.  
 Donally (Donaly), John, 1758-61, petitioner, 227, 232.  
 Doneastle, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 146, 147; guilty of breach of privileges, 143. 1770-72, petitioner, 58, 86, 99, 166, 169, 222.  
 Doneastle's Warehouse, 1766-69, mentioned, 281.  
 Donelson, John, 1766-69, burges, 181, 191, 228, 229, 352; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burges, 4, 113, 144; commissioner, xiv; mentioned, xv; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burges, xiv, 4, 20, 68; mentioned, 24.  
 Dongan, Thomas, 1659/60-93, governor of New York, 204, 295.  
 Doniphan (Doniphon), Anderson, 1742-49, mentioned, 281, 295, 350. 1752-58, ferry from land of, 42; mentioned, 265.  
 Doniphan, Mott, 1742-49, mentioned, 203.  
 Donald, Robert, 1773-76, petitioner, 11, 27, 36, 234.  
 Donaldson, Samuel, 1773-76, 236.  
 Donnan, David, 1773-76, petitioner, 185, 222.  
 Donne, George, 1619-59, sergeant-major, 126.  
 Donnelly, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 266; reimbursed, 268.  
 Donville, Monsieur, 1752-58, mentioned, 366.  
 Dony, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 7, 10.  
 Donyephann, Alexander, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Rappahannock County, 106.  
 Doran, ———, 1727-40, burges, ix, 299, 367, 380.  
 Doran, Luey, 1695-1702, petitioner, 219.  
 Doran, Matthew, 1752-58, petitioner, 236; reimbursed, 273.  
 Doran, Thomas, 1761-65, account of, 252.  
 Dorden, Moses, 1761-65, claimant, 81.  
 Dornan, John, 1659/60-93, case of, given as reason for passing bill concerning escheators' and sheriffs' fees, 240.  
 Dorsett, Edward, Earl of, 1619-59, letter to, from governor and Council, 122; mentioned, xlix.  
 Dorton, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 254, 271.  
 Double Creeks, 1752-58, mentioned, 131.  
 Douglas, Edward, 1619-1659, burges, xvii, xix.  
 Douglas, George, 1727-40, petition of, 364, 370. 1742-49, burges, vii, 6, 29, 65, 82, 103, 111, 180, 191, 195, 202; contested election of, 8, 31. 1752-58, burges, vii, 7, 11, 83.  
 Douglas, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 92.  
 Douglas (Douglafs), John, 1727-40, bill to confirm sale of lands to John Frayser, 79, 84, 87, 111; petition of, 67, 78.





- Douglas, Thomas, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.
- Douglas Ferry, 1727-40, mentioned, 67.
- Douthitt, Thomas, 1761-65, account of, 340.
- Doutows Indians, 1752-53, mentioned, 510.
- Dover, 1766-69, a tract of land, 272, 313.
- Dow, Lieutenant, 1758-61, mentioned, 271.
- Dowdas, Minor, 1619-59, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 118.
- Dowell, John, 1752-53, paid for service, 378.
- Dowell, Nehemiah, 1761-65, mentioned, 126.
- Dowers, 1659/60-93, bill establishing, 465, 468, 469, 471.
- Downeman (Downman), John, 1619-59, burgeis, ix, 4, 44.
- Downer, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 385. 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William County, 141, 150, 151.
- Downes, George, 1619-59, burgeis, xii, xiii, 56.
- Downing, John, 1659/60-93, burgeis, xv, 432, 444; petition of inhabitants of Northumberland on behalf of, 415; oath of office administered to, 442.
- Downman, William, 1702/3-12, sheriff of Richmond County, 7, 8.
- Dowrant, Matthew, 1761-65, petitioner, 265, 268.
- Downs, Henry, 1742-49, burgeis, viii; contested election of, 13, 16, 48; convicted of felony and theft, 7; expelled from the House, 11, 53; mentioned, xvi, 50; petitioner, 368.
- Dowse (Douse), Thomas, 1619-59, burgeis, vii, 3, 6.
- Doyl, Edward, 1727-40, claimant, 82.
- Doyle, Thomas, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Doyly, Cope, 1659/60-93, thanks of House for sermon, 198. 1695-1702, minister, 63, 64; mentioned, 115; paid for reading prayers, 38, 40, 98, 198; petitioner, 252; signer of address, 99.
- Doyley's, 1766-69, mentioned, 147, 160.
- Dragon Swamp, 1659/60-93, bridge over, 48. 1712-26, bridge over, 177, 191, 196, 198, 205, 207, 217.
- Drake, Thomas, 1761-65, petitioner, 133, 236, 238.
- Draper, William, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171, 179.
- Drawcutt, Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 104.
- Drew, Dolphin, 1761-65, burgeis, 201, 202, 225, 231, 313. 1766-69, burgeis, 3, 16, 79, 135.
- Drew, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 89.
- Drew, William, 1659/60-93, paid for use of horse, 255. 1695-1702, petitioner, 45, 58, 72, 121, 134, 208, 214, 249. 1742-49, claimant, 279.
- Drighouse, Sarah, 1742-49, petitioner, 87, 101.
- Drinkard, William, 1770-72, petitioner, 155. 1773-76, doorkeeper of the House, 8, 32, 75, 176.
- Drummond, Hill, 1695-1702, mentioned, 354; petitioner, 355.
- Drummond (Dromond), John, 1659/60-93, estates of certain persons in Boston to be seized to pay for services of servant of, 18.
- Drummond, Richard, 1702/3-12, burgeis, vii, ix, 15, 44, 66, 78, 114, 124, 243, 258, 267, 273, 296, 322; taken in custody for absence, 305, 312. 1712-26, burgeis, vii, viii, 7, 42, 123, 127.
- Drummond, William, 1659/60-93, judgment to T. Bland against, 5; messenger, lxxvii, lxxi, 338, 340, 345, 346, 356, 357, 372, 380, 382, 417, 445, 446, 452; petitioner, 37, 337, 413, 446. 1695-1702, messenger of the House, xix, 6; petitioner, 7, 61. 1702/3-12, claim of guardian of, 309. 1727-40, claimant, 406. 1752-58, mentioned, 335, 338.
- Drunkenness, 1619-59, law concerning, 9. 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360. 1695-1702, penalty for, 179, 181, 183.
- Dry Gipes, 1752-58, medicine for curing, 44.
- Drydale, Hugh, 1712-26, addressee to, from Burgeis, 363, 376, 383, 401, 424; messages of, to Burgeis, 357, 360, 367, 378, 380, 390, 395, 399, 403, 414, 425; lieutenant-governor of Virginia, xlv, xlvii.
- Drydale Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 262; proposition in reference to division of, referred to committee, 332. 1742-49, mentioned, 89; propositions from, 23, 92. 1761-65, bill concerning, 51, 52, 54, 55, 58; petition, 49. 1766-69, mentioned, 327. 1770-72, petitions, 245, 255, 262. 1773-76, mentioned, 117, 183, 185, 226; petition from, 80, 82.
- Duane, James, 1773-76, 287.
- Duck River, 1761-65, mentioned, ix.
- Ducking stools, 1659/60-93, to be erected in each county, 402, 463, 467, 485, 493. 1702/3-12, to be erected in each county, 145, 152, 154, 156, 161, 203.
- Dudgeon, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 153.
- Dudley, Col., 1702/3-12, governor of New England, 9.
- Dudley, Ambrose, 1702/3-12, burgeis, ix, 239, 242, 244, 257, 268, 269, 275, 288, 290, 304, 322, 325, 340; taken in custody for absence, 348.
- Dudley, Christopher, 1758-61, claimant, 71.
- Dudley, John, 1758-61, claimant, 161, 207.
- Dudley, Richard, 1752-53, guilty of misbehaviour, 55.
- Dudley, Robert, 1659/60-93, burgeis, xii, xiii, 288, 312, 321; oath of burgeis administered to, 290. 1695-1702, burgeis, vii, viii, ix, x, 6, 7, 14, 21, 26, 27, 31, 45, 59, 60, 70, 84, 86, 96, 103, 109, 116, 132, 133, 139, 201; instructed to compare copy of patent now in use and the one heretofore granted, 9. 1727-40, commissioner, 9. 1742-49, claimant, 86, 161. 1752-58, claimant, 38, 124.
- Dudley, Thomas, 1742-49, petitioner, 169, 174. 1766-69, petitioner, 288, 316.
- Dudley, William, 1752-58, claimant, 125.
- Dublin, William, 1742-49, claimant, 150.
- Duffells, 1712-26, nine hundred yards of, furnished for relief of N. C., 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 42.
- Duffy, Patrick, 1761-65, accused of murder, xxiii.
- Duikett, John, 1773-76, clerk of the Lower House of Assembly of Maryland, 63.
- Duke, Henry, 1659/60-93, burgeis, xiv, xv, xvi, 379, 380, 393, 411, 412, 413, 416, 419, 437, 438, 444, 445, 451, 475, 486, 492; claimant, 274, 275; leave of absence granted to, 440, 493; oath administered to, 413. 1695-1702, burgeis, viii, x, 57, 59, 61, 70, 84, 87, 89, 93, 103, 115, 140, 142, 182, 199, 192, 201; paid for attending meeting of Committee for Revising the Laws, 230, 288; petitioner, 218. 1702/3-12, appointed to administer oaths to burgeis, 3, 4, 43, 62, 134; paid for attending meeting of Committee for Revising the Laws, 31; petitioner, 211. 1742-49, claimant, 196.
- Duke, James, 1712-26, sheriff of James City County, 258, 259.
- Duke of York, a ship, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 202.
- Duly, Richard, 1752-58, claim of, rejected, 376.
- Dumas, ———, 1752-58, commandant of French forces at Fort Du Quebec, 366.
- Dumfries, 1753-61, bill for enlarging town of, 119, 124, 128, 230, 243, 246, 247, 248, 249, 257; mentioned, 92, 213; petition, 219, 224, 230. 1761-65, bill to enlarge town of, 17, 21, 22, 23, 27, 176, 177, 184, 187, 194, 196; courthouse, 130; mentioned, 14, 105, 123, 126, 127, 139, 238; petition, 99, 102. 1766-69, inspection of tobacco at, 210, 238, 292, 306. 1770-72, warehouse at, 49, 67. 1773-76, mentioned, 150.
- Dun, John, 1712-26, message from Council to House in reference to claim of, 234.
- Dunbar, Col., 1752-58, mentioned, 301.
- Dunbar, Hancock, 1727-40, petitioner, 217, 220.
- Dunbar, Rev. Henry, 1761-65, letter from, xlvii.
- Dunbar, Joseph, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 142.
- Dunbare (Dunbarre), ———, 1659/60-93, paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502; paid 3800 lbs. of tobacco, 81; petitioner, 84.
- Dunbarr, ———, 1659/60-93, paid for use of boat, 172, 180.
- Duncan, Charles, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, mentioned, 235.
- Duncan, Robert, 1758-61, petitioner, 26.
- Duncan, William, 1752-58, paid for beef, 377.
- Duncan's Road, 1752-58, mentioned, 34.
- Duncanton, James, 1761-65, reward of, for services as a soldier, 152, 154, 159, 166.
- Dunkard (Dunkers) Bottom, 1761-65, ferry near, 70, 79; mentioned, 275.
- Dunlop, Captain, James, 1752-58, account of, 484; mentioned, 67; petitioner, 51; reimbursed for tobacco damaged at Guildford Warehouse, 66.
- Dunmore, 1758-61, mentioned, 276.
- Dunmore, Earl of, 1770-72, addressee to Burgeis, 153, 154, 156, 162, 163, 200, 201, 276, 298, 317; arrival in Virginia, xxxiii; congratulates Burgeis, 151, dissolves Assembly, 145; first announcement to Colony, xxxiii; letter to Hills-





- borough, xxvi; mentioned, xxvi, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151; message to burgesses, 173; opposes Walpole's grant, xxvi; proclamations, 148, 149, 150, 151; prorogues the assembly, 146. 1770-72, mentioned, 147; transferred from New York to Virginia, xxxiii. 1773-76, communications of, to House, 7, 8, 12, 15, 16, 33, 35, 73, 74, 90, 91, 99, 100, 132, 173, 174, 175, 186, 187, 193, 194, 201, 206, 214, 215, 245, 276, 278, 280; communications from the House to, 9, 10, 22, 77, 78, 97, 187, 188, 193, 194, 207, 219-221, 248, 250, 251, 253-262, 273, 279; letters of, to Lord Dartmouth, ix, xvii, xxi; proclamations of, ix, x, xi, xv, xvi, xvii, 56, 60, 70, 165-170, 172.
- Dunmore, Lady, 1773-76, mentioned, xviii, xix, 74, 78, 207, 231, 232, 233.
- Dunmore County, 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 143. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 68, 163; clerk of court of, 9; court day of, 267; elections, 12, 74, 205; petitions, 121, 123.
- Dunmore, Fort, 1773-76, mentioned, 187.
- Dunn, Gabriel, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 179.
- Dunn, William, 1742-49, claimant, 260. 1752-58, petitioner, 105. 1758-61, claimant, 37, 64; petitioner, 216.
- Dunwiddy, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 371.
- Eager, Crofby, 1753-61, petitioner, 66, 68.
- Earle, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 63, 75.
- Earle, Samuel, 1742-49, burgess, vii, 85, 90, 96.
- Early, Jeremiah, 1770-72, mentioned, 61, 62, 70, 166, 168, 225.
- Earnshaw, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 301.
- Earthenware, 1766-69, tax on, 149. 1770-72, tax on, 83.
- Eaft, John, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171, 179. 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Eaft Cheap, 1766-69, warehouse established at, 86.
- Eaft Guilford, 1773-76, mentioned, xx.
- Eaft India commodities, 1773-76, mentioned, 255.
- Eaft India Company, 1773-76, mentioned, xiii, xiv, 53, 60.
- Eaft Indies, 1752-58, mentioned, 189. 1773-76, mentioned, 146, 147.
- Eastern Shore, 1619-59, burgesses, viii. 1727-40, bill for destroying crows and squirrels, 212, 213, 234, 269, 271, 412, 417, 418; method of passage of burgesses of, to and from General Assembly, altered, 301, 308, 311, 312, 313, 315; pay of burgesses, 310.
- Eaftham, Edward, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of Z. Lewis, 245.
- Eaftham, William, 1752-58, assignee of Jacob Wall, 376.
- Eafermost River Warehouse, 1752-58, mentioned, 13; tobacco damaged in, 73, 75, 78.
- Eafton, 1761-65, mentioned, xi, xii.
- Eaton, Francis, 1752-58, paid for service, 375.
- Eaton, John, 1727-40, burgess, vii, ix, 10, 14, 64, 65, 134, 138, 163, 219, 226, 244, 263, 280, 285, 312, 321, 330; mentioned, 392.
- Eaton, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 89.
- Eaton's Charity School, 1758-61, mentioned, 18, 62, 73, 106, 108, 115, 120, 121, 124, 128.
- Eburne, ———, 1659/60-92, minister, 366.
- Eburn (Eburne), Samuel, 1695-1702, minister, 38; paid for reading prayers, 40.
- Eckols, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Ecoms, William, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Eden, Sir Robert, 1770-72, governor of Maryland, viii.
- Edison, John, 1766-69, petitioner, 236, 239.
- Edisto River, 1761-65, mentioned, ix.
- Edlington, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 134.
- Edloe, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 397; petitioner, 74.
- Edlowe (Edloe), Matthew, 1619-59, burgess, x, xxiv.
- Edloe, Philip, 1742-49, mentioned, 316. 1752-58, will of, 71.
- Edmonds, William, 1712-26, petitioner, 8.
- Edmondson, Benjamin, 1753-61, claimant, 94.
- Edmondson, James, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiii. 1766-69, burgess, 221, 229, 257. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 6, 113, 125, 143, 182, 202, 267, 277; empowered to erect gates, 224; signer of Association, xxx.
- Edmondson, John, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiii.
- Dunston, John, 1619-59, burgess, xx.
- Dupay, David, 1695-1702, petitioner, 221.
- Dupree, Joseph, 1761-65, claimant, 134.
- Duquesne, ———, 1752-58, grandnephew of Abraham Duquesne, 514.
- Duquesne, Admiral Abraham, 1752-58, mentioned, 514.
- Du Quene, Governor of Canada, 1753-61, mentioned, 280.
- Durett, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 104, 113.
- Durham, John, 1752-58, reimbursed, 290. 1761-65, claimant, 232.
- Durley, William, 1695-1702, commander of the Lincoln, 301.
- Dutch, 1619-59, declaration concerning trade with, xli; trade with, encouraged, 74.
- Duval, Samuel, 1770-72, burgess, 144, 256, 260, 291; petitions, 175, 179, 195. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 15, 67, 75, 98, 163, 177.
- Dye, Avery, 1752-58, claimant, 119.
- Dyer, Edward, 1702/3-12, doorkeeper, 303; petitioner, 241. 1712-26, doorkeeper, 4, 45, 77, 129; petitioner, 175.
- Dyer, Robert, 1712-26, doorkeeper, 251, 362, 387, 417.
- Dyer, Elifha, 1773-76, petitioner, 229, 264, 265.
- Dymer's Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 272. 1752-58, mentioned, 425, 431.
- Edmondson, John, jr., 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.
- Edmondson, Philemon Parr, 1752-58, claimant, 132.
- Edmondson (Edmundson), Thomas, 1695-1702, burgess, viii, xi, 59, 60, 82, 103, 210, 211, 236, 294, 342, 381. 1742-49, mentioned, 119.
- Edmondson, William, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96. 1770-72, petitioner, 214, 238.
- Edmunds, John, 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 238, 249, 268, 363, 418; surveyor of Suffex County, 190. 1758-61, burgess, viii, 67, 151, 194, 215, 221. 1761-65, burgess, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 231, 314. 1766-69, burgess, 4, 16, 80, 136, 144, 160, 182, 191, 222, 320. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 5.
- Edmunds, Nicholas, 1752-58, paid for militia supplies, 463.
- Edmunds, Nicholas, 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74, 92.
- Edmunds, Thomas, 1727-40, burgess, x, 260, 307, 312; mentioned, 323.
- Edmunds, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 97.
- Edmundson, James, 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 18, 67, 76, 163, 178.
- Edmundson, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgess, xvi, 453; leave of absence granted to, 484. 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Edwards, ———, 1742-49, burgess, 194.
- Edwards, Mrs., 1695-1702, Comm. of P. C. to sit at house of, 124; mentioned, 142.
- Edwards, Andrew, 1758-61, mentioned, 233, 235. 1770-72, mentioned, 78.
- Edwards, Benjamin, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.
- Edwards, David, 1752-58, paid for one cow, 379.
- Edwards, George, 1758-61, claimant, 195.
- Edwards, James, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Edwards, John, 1727-40, petition of, 9; reimbursed for tobacco lost in Falmouth Warehouse, 355. 1752-58, paid money by William Baylis, 378; petition of, 459, 462.
- Edwards, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 343, 426; paid for supplies, 379.
- Edwards, Mark, 1776-72, mentioned, 170.
- Edwards, Nathaniel, 1761-65, member of a commission to examine witnesses in a contested election case, 15, 74, 92. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 6; death of, 120; signer of Association, xxix.
- Edwards, Nathaniel, jr., 1766-69, burgess, 181, 191, 211, 221, 229, 337; signer of Association, xlii.
- Edwards, Thomas, 1742-49, proposition from, in reference to salary to prosecutors for the king, 23. 1761-65, mentioned, 108, 254; claimant, 205, 244. 1773-76, mentioned, 216.
- Edwards, William, 1619-59, burgess, xxi, xxiii, 108.
- Edwards, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, xvi, 450, 451, 461, 477, 485, 487, 488, 490, 492, 493, 494; clerk of General Assembly, lxi, 289, 290, 293, 296, 297, 300, 304, 305, 307, 308, 312, 313, 314, 315, 319, 320, 321, 325, 327, 328, 329, 330, 342, 346, 347, 349, 352, 354, 356, 357, 358, 361, 362, 363, 365, 366, 372, 373, 374, 375, 383, 384, 385.





- 387, 389, 393, 394, 395, 399, 400, 401, 402, 404, 411, 417, 419, 421, 427, 435, 438, 442, 443, 445, 446; petitioner, 299, 342. 1702/3-12, burgeses, vii, viii, 44, 47, 55, 77, 110, 111, 115, 125, 132, 136, 156, 180, 185, 189, 191, 192, 193, 197, 198, 203, 204, 206, 209, 213, 217, 219, 223, 224, 227, 228, 231, 233; to give evidence concerning charge against Maj. Allen, 13.
- Edwards, William, 1752-53, claimant, 121. 1742-49, memorialist, 172. 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244; petitioner, 101; to examine witnesses in a contested election case, 92. 1766-69, petitioner, 254, 257. 1770-72, petitions of, 63, 86.
- Edzard, Edras Theodor, 1727-49, petition of, 9.
- Effingham, Francis Howard, Lord, 1659/60-93, governor, xi; letter to, from Wm. Blithwait, 307; letter from, to Committee of the Privy Council for Trade and Plantation, 503; mentioned, 416, 418; messages to, from Burgeses, 192, 197, 202, 206, 207, 208, 210, 212, 219, 231, 232, 235, 237, 239, 245, 247, 248, 249, 267, 270, 278, 290, 293, 301, 302, 303, 309, 311, 314, 320, 321, 322, 324; messages from, to Burgeses, 196, 203, 209, 215, 217, 221, 223, 227, 228, 230, 232, 234, 235, 236, 240, 241, 242, 243, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 262, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 280, 289, 291, 293, 297, 300, 304, 306, 312, 315, 319, 328.
- Eggs, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71.
- Eggleston, Benjamin, 1752-53, account of, 36.
- Eggleston, Joseph, 1727-40, burgeses, vii, 10, 14, 64, 65, 101, 102; mentioned, 119.
- Egleston, Richard, 1619-59, mentioned, 104. 1752-58, claimant, 343, 426.
- Egremont, Earl of, 1761-65, letters from, 47, 49, 66.
- Eldridge, Thomas, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 241. 1712-26, clerk of House, 173; mentioned, xxxv, 179.
- Eley's Ford, 1773-76, mentioned, 111, 202, 216.
- Elgin, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Elinor, a ship, 1619-58, mentioned, 34.
- Elizabeth, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 32.
- Elizabeth City County, 1619-59, burgeses, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; public levy for 1653, 89. 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 189, 288, 334, 379, 380, 394, 412; case of Gundry and Price referred to court of, 17; confiscation of shot for, 73; expenditures, 175, 178, 255, 258; grievances from, 122, 198, 297, 340, 385, 421; mentioned, 170; petition from, 342; propositions from, 340, 385, 421, 428, 455; Richard Bland added to commission of, 8; to furnish beef or pork for soldiers for one month, 72; writ for electing burgeses for, 158, 382. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 46, 60, 126, 139, 210; claims, 245, 252, 353, 384, 387; grievances, 8, 10, 64, 125, 143, 215, 225, 253; mentioned, 97, 134, 141, 223; petition of freeholders, 139; propositions, 10, 64, 125, 215, 253, 265; report of committee in reference to taxing free mulatto women, 148; report of committee on grievances, 12, 147, 149; report of committee on propositions, 67, 69; report of committee on two motions of, 10; return of writ for election of burgeses, amended, 122, 125. 1702/3-12, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 109, 135, 243; claims, 49, 92, 134, 245, 304, 341; election of burgeses for, contested, 244, 246, 248; governor's message in reference to changing boundaries of, 263; grievances, 14, 109, 244, 249; proposition, 14; return of writ for electing burgeses, 109; writ for electing burgeses, 102. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, xi, 6, 126, 178, 257, 364; claims, 48, 93, 149, 176, 179, 226, 253, 321; mentioned, 254, 287, 352, 369, 420; return of writ for electing a burgeses, 413; writ for electing a burgeses, 77, 401. 1727-40, bill to enable justices of peace of, to take lands devised by will of Benj. Sym for charitable purposes, 91, 96, 99, 103, 110; burgeses, vii, ix; justices' petition, 407; justices reimbursed for building shed to warehouse at Hampton, 424; mentioned, xvi, 123, 199, 201, 209; new writ for electing a burgeses for, 119; petitions, 11, 89, 289; return of writ for electing burgeses, 10, 248. 1742-49, bill for altering court day of, 238, 239, 241, 250; bill to empower justices to erect pounds, 54, 65, 66, 70, 118, 122, 124, 145, 148, 276, 303, 305, 314, 317, 328; burgeses, vii, ix; justices' petition, 186, 309; mentioned, xix, 45, 162; propositions from, 23, 117; return of writ for electing burgeses, 9, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 511; bill for enabling justices of peace to take lands devised by will of Benj. Sym for charitable uses, 155, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 170; burgeses, vii, ix, 149, 339, 361; mentioned, 139, 342, 344; petition of justices, 119; return of writ for electing burgeses, 10, 341; return of writ for electing burgeses, amended, 342. 1758-61, account of sheriff of, 70; burgeses, vii, 74, 108; petitions, 18, 62, 76, 96; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, bill concerning, 274, 278, 279, 283, 293, 295, 309; burgeses, 3, 9, 15, 18, 31, 37, 45, 63, 73, 75, 86, 90, 94, 99, 109, 201, 210, 225, 313; petitions, 77, 149, 242, 258, 339, 342, 343; representation, 268; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 51, 79, 135, 181, 221; court day, 116, 130; election, 20; mentioned, 40, 50; petition, 81, 84, 93; writ for electing burgeses, 194, 239. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 33, 113, 143; election, 162; petitions, 178, 233, 236. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; elections, 205. 1619-59, sheriff of, 102.
- Elizabeth City Incorporation, 1619-59, burgeses, viii; Lower Parish of, burgeses, xi-xiv; Upper Parish of, burgeses, xi, xii, xiii, xiv.
- Elizabeth City Parish, 1695-1702, grievance from Norfolk County in reference to, 275. 1712-26, petition, 418. 1727-40, bill for dissolving vestry and appointing new election, 25, 26, 27, 29, 44, 47; bill to enable minister and church wardens of, to take lands given by Thomas Eaton for charitable purposes, 91, 96, 99, 103, 110; mentioned, 214; petitions, 18, 23, 89. 1752-58, bill for enabling minister and others to take lands devised by will of Benj. Sym for charitable uses, 155, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 170; mentioned, 139; petition, 119. 1761-65, petition from, 149; rector, 89, 95.
- Elizabeth River, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 367; petition of inhabitants of town on, 342. 1695-1702, ships and vessels in, to ride above the town, 338. 1752-58, mentioned, 322, 352, 425, 443; searcher of, appointed, viii. 1758-61, mentioned, 224. 1773-76, mentioned, 246.
- Elizabeth River Parish, 1695-1702, mentioned, 350. 1727-40, bill concerning glebe land in, 217, 220, 224, 227, 234; petitions from, 196, 347, 356, 357. 1758-61, bill for dividing, 230, 243, 247, 249, 251, 257; petition, 207, 224; vestry dissolved, xviii. 1761-65, empowered to purchase land, 209, 210, 216, 218, 222; petitions, 182, 183, 206, 243, 274. 1766-69, tract of land in, 28, 64.
- Elizabeth Town, 1773-76, 158.
- Elk Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 373.
- Elk Island, 1742-49, mentioned, 26.
- Ellet, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 255.
- Ellett, James, 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Elligood, Jacob, 1727-40, burgeses, ix, 255, 288, 340, 345, 393, 411, 423. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, ix, 5, 54, 80, 103, 117, 140, 160, 192, 261, 321, 383.
- Ellingworth, William, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 179.
- Elliot (Elliott, Eliotte), Anthony, 1619-59, burgeses, xix, xxiii; member of the Council, 113, 117, 129.
- Elliot, Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Elliott, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 351.
- Elliott, William, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering public records, 172, 180.
- Ellis, Charles, 1752-53, mentioned, 114; petitioner, 54. 1758-61, account of, 11.
- Ellis, James, 1659/60-93, deposition of, 166.
- Ellis, John, 1727-40, voter in contested election, 426. 1758-61, claimant, 86.
- Ellis, Thomas, 1619-59, witnesses to bill of sale, 97.
- Ellyfon, Gerard, 1761-65, claimant, 81.
- Ellyfon (Ellifon), Robert, 1619-59, burgeses, xxii, 95, 99; high sheriff of James City County, 111; petitioner, 103; sergeant-at-arms, 111. 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii, viii, 21, 25; trouble with J. Croshaw adjusted, 19. 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Ellzey, Lewis, 1752-58, claim of, 376; mentioned, 374; paid for services, 375.
- Ellzey, N., 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Elmie (Elmes), Andrew, 1702/3-12, doorkeeper, 303; petitioner, 241. 1712-26, doorkeeper, 4, 45, 81, 129.
- Elton, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 15.
- Ely, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 172.





- Embry, Henry, 1727-40, burgess, ix, 294, 319, 335, 357, 376; mentioned, 61; petitioner, 16. 1742-49, burgess, ix, 259, 346; not duly elected as burgess, 238.
- Embry, William, 1752-58, burgess, viii, ix, 426, 456.
- Emerson, Elizabeth, 1766-69, petitioner, 309.
- Emerson, Ellis, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 44.
- Emerson, Henry, 1761-65, annual allowance of, 186; petitioner, 179, 180.
- Emerson, James, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv.
- Emerson, William, 1619-59, burgess, xiv.
- Emperour, Francis, 1619-1659, to pay one-third part of advance laid upon the cargo of the ship John, xlv. 1659/60-93, member of Lower Norfolk County commission, 17.
- English (Englishe), William, 1619-59, burgess, ix, x, xiii, xiv, xxiv, 51; furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskyaake, 52.
- Enocks, Henry, 1761-65, account of, 340.
- Enol, Bartholomew, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 49.
- Enry of Tugalo, Indian chiet, 1770-72, signer of treaty, xvi.
- Epes (Eppes, Eps), Francis, 1619-59, burgess, ix, xii, xv, xviii, 44, 51, 56; member of the Council, 82. 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283. 1712-26, burgess, vii, 3, 6, 16, 21, 37, 38, 39, 42, 46, 54, 72, 78, 111, 113.
- Epes, Lewellin, 1712-26, discharged out of custody, 135; justice of Charles City County, 129; sheriff of Charles City County, 259.
- Epes, Littlebury, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283. 1712-26, burgess, vii, 3, 4, 6, 27, 37, 38, 46, 72, 78, 100.
- Epes, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.
- Epperion, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Eppes, ———, 1752-58, burgess, 6, 39, 41, 46, 82, 108.
- Eppes, Francis, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiv, xvi, 334, 336, 346, 356, 362, 365, 379, 393, 451, 455, 462, 474, 492, 493; leave of absence granted to, 468; oath of office administered to, 335. 1727-40, burgess, ix, 245, 322, 372, 394. 1742-49, burgess, viii, ix, 6, 24, 49, 57, 78, 115, 159, 195, 259, 265, 300. 1752-58, coats of contested election of Mr. Dewey levied on, 63; paid for services as sergeant-at-arms, 185, 203, 205, 225, 313, 315, 331, 390, 408, 504; petitioner, 15, 17, 49; sergeant-at-arms, 95, 338. 1758-61, recommended for ensign, 262; reimbursed, 43, 151, 166, 177, 195. 1761-65, sergeant-at-arms, 192, 219, 361; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 192, 219, 361. 1766-69, reimbursed, 174, 175; title vested in, 312, 325, 340, 345, 354. 1770-72, entail of lands of, docketed, 87, 92, 97, 98, 101, 108; petition of, 41; sergeant-at-arms, 139. 1773-76, estate of, 83, 104, 110; sergeant-at-arms, 32.
- Eppes, Ifham, 1752-58, burgess, vii, 127, 234; paid amount of expenses, 524; paid for services, 480.
- Eppes, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 23; petitioner, 37, 113, 148, 258.
- Eppes, Richard, 1752-58, burgess, vii, 234. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 57, 137, 210, 215, 223. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 97, 99, 169, 182, 201, 225, 230; deceased, 315; successor elected, 226. 1770-72, petitioner, 6, 8.
- Epps (Epes), ———, 1702/3-12, burgess, 9, 14, 47, 56, 109, 137, 157, 163, 173, 185, 190, 202, 205, 215, 228, 239, 242, 291, 294, 303, 307, 312.
- Epps (Eppes, Epes), Francis, 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, ix, 6, 8, 43, 46, 88, 133, 136, 313, 327, 332, 339, 344.
- Epps (Epes), Littlebury, 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 243; election of, contested, 244, 245, 246.
- Eps, John, 1659/60-93, to determine the boundaries of Westover and Martin Brandon parishes, 19.
- Efcheators, 1659/60-93, fees of, xlvii, 220, 221, 222, 227, 231, 239, 241.
- Efcheats, 1659/60-93, bill concerning 193, 205, 207, 208; messages concerning, 210, 212, 213, 215, 236, 239, 240.
- Efdale, John, 1761-65, creditor of Robert Hughes, 320, 321. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Eskridge (Eleridge, Eferige), George, 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, ix, 132, 136, 171, 180, 188, 197, 198, 203, 204, 206, 224, 242, 243, 265, 269, 272, 273, 282, 284, 287, 288, 291, 294, 295, 296, 303, 307, 308, 317, 328, 337, 340; taken in custody for absence, 195, 351. 1712-26, abused and affronted by John Cottrell, 91; burgess, vii, ix, x, xi, 4, 8, 9, 19, 22, 25, 27, 46, 50, 54, 55, 56, 62, 65, 66, 69, 70, 71, 93, 94, 99, 104, 106, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 180, 195, 206, 210, 215, 216, 221, 242, 239, 240, 242, 247, 251, 258, 271, 281, 308, 309, 324, 325, 327, 338, 339, 340, 346, 350, 351, 359, 361, 364, 369, 378, 391, 393, 395, 406, 412, 421. 1727-40, burgess, viii, xvi, 5, 7, 10, 11, 13, 16, 19, 29, 30, 31, 39, 51, 61, 62, 85, 88, 100, 106, 117, 124, 128, 130, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 141, 142, 144, 146, 148, 150, 152, 161, 163, 164, 172, 173, 191, 208, 210, 217, 219; contested election of, 18, 32. 1742-49, bill to enable, to sell land to raise money to pay his grandfather's debt, 182, 189, 207, 209, 212, 221; petitioner, 170.
- Eskridge, Samuel, 1727-40, petition of, 253, 297. 1766-69, burgess, 221, 229. 1770-72, burgess, 3; deceased, 120; signer of Association, xxx.
- Eskridge, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 170.
- Effam, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.
- Effex County, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xv, xvi, 412; formation of, lxx; petitions from, 422, 432. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 7, 59, 60, 83, 103, 122, 210; claims, 213, 250, 384; grievance, 62, 65; mentioned, 82; petition of clerk of, 218; proposition, 62, 66; return of writ for electing burgesses, amended, 139; sheriff of, 151. 1702/3-12, boundary, 190, 202, 205; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 68, 136, 264; claims, 12, 178, 245, 307; election of burgesses for, contested, 257; grievance, 97; mentioned, 72; petition of rangers, 310; return of writ for election of burgesses not made in accordance with law, 243; sheriff, 255. 1712-26, bill for dividing, 408, 409, 410, 412; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 23, 126, 178, 259, 364; claims, 6, 78, 124, 222, 253, 321, 330; court day altered, 110, 117; grievance from, 133; mentioned, 93, 324, 339, 371, 372, 411; message from governor to burgesses in reference to proceedings of Effex court martial, 347; motion against building a new courthouse in, 413; petitions, 262, 264, 276, 301, 312, 322, 346, 365, 338, 344, 372, 374; propositions, 78, 81, 125, 256, 328, 406; return of writ for electing burgesses, amended, 259; writ for electing burgess, 45. 1727-40, burgesses, vii, ix, 137, 141; Caroline County formed from part of, 24, 29, 36, 33, 36, 38, 39, 52; grievance from, 130; justices' petition, 408; justices reimbursed for building new warehouses, 425; mentioned, 137, 138, 142, 145, 151, 262, 420; new writ for electing a burgess, 119; part of the wages of the burgesses for, to be paid by a levy on the tithables of Caroline County, 97, 99, 101, 105, 110; propositions, 13, 65, 284, 331, 399, 403; reclamation in reference to erecting a new county on the head of, 13; return of writ for electing burgesses, 10, 248; sheriff, 14. 1742-48, burgesses, vii, ix, 131, 287, 352; justices' petition, 32, 37; mentioned, 22, 23, 98, 119, 159, 175, 336, 370; propositions, 10, 13, 18, 19, 20, 55, 82, 194, 271, 307, 325; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 9, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgesses, vii, ix, 34, 161; court day altered, 25; mentioned, 271; propositions, 10, 11, 113; return of writ for electing burgesses, 10, 241, 341; return of writ for electing burgesses, amended, 342; writ for electing burgess, 178. 1758-61, bill for altering court day, 97, 104, 121, 122; burgesses, vii; clerk of, 144; mentioned, 92, 96; petitions, 100, 107, 234; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; land in, 10, 316; petitions, 36, 75, 79, 82, 250, 256, 273; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, mentioned, 22, 44, 49; burgesses, 3, 55, 79, 135, 181, 121; election of burgesses, 20; gaol, 206, 207, 232; mentioned, 22, 41, 39; writ for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 133, 143, court, 91; election, 6, 309; mentioned, 51, 67; petitions, 51, 67. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; election, 205; warehouse, 108.
- Eftates, 1742-49, bill directing manner of administration of, 304, 339, 348, 351, 356, 357, 358, 362, 368, 371, 372, 375, 377, 379, 381, 382, 385, 389, 400. 1773-76, disposal of, 124.
- Eftave, Andrew, 1770-72, memorial, 240, 265; petitions, 17, 19; resolve concerning, 272, 317. 1773-76, 111.





- Eftes, Abraham, 1752-58, petitioner, 9. 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.  
 Eftes, Robert, 1761-65, claimant, 134.  
 Eubanke, Richard, 1752-58, claimant, 424.  
 Euface, Hancock, 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiv; petitioner, 207, 211. 1766-69, account against Colony, 97; petitioner, 87.  
 Euface, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 241.  
 Euface, William, 1766-69, sheriff, 290.  
 Evans, Anthony, 1695-1702, doorkeeper, 248, 341, 370, 380; petitioner, 208. 1702/3-12, doorkeeper, 8, 45, 88; petitioner, 131; paid for services as doorkeeper, 173.  
 Evans, Charles, 1695-1702, petitioner, 219, 268, 270, 274, 279, 298, 384. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 46.  
 Evans, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 253; petitioner, 342; proposition from, 340. 1742-49, petitioner, 92, 119, 208. 1752-58, petitioner, 111, 147, 253, 270. 1758-61, petitioner, 236.  
 Evans, Joseph, 1758-61, petitioner, 21; reimbursed, 26.  
 Evans, Richard, 1761-65, claimant, 213.  
 Evans, Thomas, 1773-76, witness, 236.  
 Evat, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 265, 271.  
 Everard, Thomas, 1742-49, petitioner, 162, 319. 1752-58, clerk of Comm. C. of J., 235; paid for services, 390. 1758-61, clerk of Committee of C. of J., 59, 202; reimbursed, 43. 1761-65, clerk, 70, 232, 305; reimbursed, 361. 1766-69, clerk of Committee on Courts, 18, 192; reimbursed, 174. 1770-72, clerk, 101, 158, 208; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, clerk of comm., 32.  
 Everard's Mill, 1742-49, mentioned, 95.  
 Ewele, Solomon, 1712-26, burgess, ix, x, 180, 193, 233, 258, 337; failure of, to attend sessions of House, 193, 194, 225.  
 Ewell, ———, 1752-58, complains of an election, 58.  
 Ewell, Bertrand, 1752-58, petitioner, 9, 57, 66. 1758-61, mentioned, 219. 1761-65, appears at the bar, 272; arrested, 132; mentioned, 14, 120, 122, 123, 126; misdemeanor of, 131; petitioner, 133, 137; petition concerning, 139, 242, 244, 290.  
 Ewell, Charles, 1742-49, petitioner, 99, 103. 1752-58, mentioned, 57, 66.  
 Ewell, Jeffe, 1770-72, petitioner, 49, 67.  
 Ewell, Samuel, 1727-40, burgess, vii, 151; mentioned, 229.  
 Exchange, bills of, 1727-40, bill for ascertaining damage upon protested bills of exchange, xx, 85, 90, 91, 103, 104, 110. 1752-58, 49, 69, 71, 70, 84.  
 Execution, 1659/60-93, persons under, to redeem bodies with estates, 463, 464, 467.  
 Executions, 1659/60-93, bill directing how executions granted upon order of General Court must be issued, 462, 463, 467. 1702/3-12, manner of levying, 142, 144, 151, 191, 193, 198, 200, 205, 213, 215, 218, 234, 235. 1712-26, manner of levying, li, 92, 93, 406, 412, 413, 415, 418, 419, 421, 425.  
 Executors and administrators, 1727-40, bill to prevent losses to, 25, 27, 28, 29, 42, 43, 44, 46, 88, 89, 90, 103, 104, 105, 107, 110.  
 Expresses, public, 1712-26, dispatch of, 51, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 73.  
 Exum, Elizabeth, 1752-58, bill in reference to land of, 77, 78, 85, 86, 88, 98.  
 Eyre, Littleton, 1742-49, burgess, viii, ix, 13, 44, 80, 128, 162, 186, 190, 195, 200, 205, 208, 212, 259. 1752-58, burgess, viii, ix, 7, 9, 44, 69, 81, 99, 107, 108, 164, 166, 234, 237, 280, 288, 300, 442, 483; lands vested in, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 226; mentioned, 212. 1758-61, burgess, viii, 27, 119, 252. 1761-65, petitioner, 237, 245. 1766-69, petitioner, 21, 60, 97, 103.  
 Eyre (Eyres), Robert, 1619-59, burgess, xix.  
 Eyre, Severn, 1761-65, petitioner, 237, 245. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 16, 33, 43, 45, 48, 66, 72, 73, 79, 95, 104, 112, 114, 116, 117, 135, 151, 158, 159, 181, 191, 210, 211, 248, 253, 257, 260, 262, 268, 274, 278, 288, 295, 296, 299, 312, 313, 328, 338, 344, 347; petitioner, 21, 60, 97, 103; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 9, 16, 32, 33, 38, 43, 55, 59, 61, 63, 65, 68, 80, 82, 86, 90, 93, 96, 113, 143, 169, 170, 172, 178, 179, 198, 202, 221, 277, 278, 292, 295, 301; petition, 278; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgess, 8.

## F

- Face, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 88.  
 Fairfax, ———, 1727-40, member of committee appointed to run dividing line between Westmoreland, Richmond, and King George counties, 383.  
 Fairfax, George, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 258, 308, 310, 320.  
 Fairfax, George William, 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, 6, 25, 28, 34, 44, 62, 69, 75, 82, 108, 122, 126, 134, 135, 155, 161, 163, 164, 167, 182, 234, 253, 300, 307, 361, 371, 374, 407, 418, 429, 446, 447; colonel of Frederick militia, 374. 1766-69, appointed to administer oaths, 224, 225; commissioner, 187. 1770-72, appointed to administer oath, 148, 149.  
 Fairfax, Lord Thomas, 1742-49, mentioned, 338, 341. 1752-58, county-lieutenant of Frederick, sends for part of Fairfax County militia, 374; empowered to raise two companies of rangers, 292; letter from, 286; mentioned, 130, 134, 461. 1758-61, mentioned, 229; petitioner, 71. 1761-65, petition in reference to establishing town on land of, 72, 79, 91, 99. 1770-72, mentioned, 40. 1773-76, mentioned, 21, 81, 112, 184.  
 Fairfax, William, 1742-49, burgess, viii, 7, 9, 30, 40, 63, 69; member of Council, 77.  
 Fairfax County, 1742-49, bill for altering method of holding court in, 391, 395, 396, 405; burgesses, vii, ix, 131, 356, 359; formed from Prince-William Co., vii, xvii; justices of, enabled to levy tobacco for support of Occoquan Ferry, 108, 111, 113, 115, 148; mentioned, 241, 244, 250, 271, 272, 288; petitions, 92, 261, 255, 338; propositions from, 80, 93, 100, 163, 190, 262, 325, 355, 356; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 81, 264. 1752-58, bill for altering method of holding court in, 17, 25, 26, 46, 47, 48, 53, 94, 95, 97; bill for dividing, 265, 269, 272, 434, 444, 446, 470, 492; bill in reference to payment of fees in money, 87; burgesses, vii, ix, 73, 161, 253; gaol, 444; mentioned, 47, 112, 113, 154, 160, 343, 375, 431; militia, 374; petition in reference to building forts, 349; petitions in reference to division of, 212, 243, 264, 352, 425, 427, 432; petition of inspectors of public warehouses, 15; petition rejected, 430; propositions in reference to county courts, petitions and convict servants, 157; proposition in reference to holding court at Belhaven, 27; proposition in reference to county court, 52; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 10, 241, 341, 342; writ for electing burgess, 197. 1758-61, bill concerning justices of, 112, 119, 122; burgesses, vii; justices reimbursed, 123; mentioned, 237; militia, 72, 229; petitions, 59, 93, 99, 100, 102, 108, 113; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 145, 169, 201, 225, 276, 286, 313; court day altered, 278, 284, 285, 295, 308; gaol, 105; mentioned, 121, 261; militia, 98, 111, 114; petitions, 99, 102; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, burgesses, 34, 79, 135, 181, 221, 276, 340; election of burgesses, 20; militia, 204, 235; petitions of inhabitants, 34, 247, 253, 255, 269; writs for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; petitions, 206, 213, 224, 236. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; petitions, 119, 123, 262, 263.  
 Fairfax Parish, 1761-65, petition, 341.  
 Fairfield, 1773-76, Committee of Correspondence, xx, 52.  
 Falling Creek, 1770-72, mentioned, 42, 104.  
 Falling River, 1752-58, mentioned, 56, 112, 128.  
 Falmouth, 1742-49, petition of merchants of, 159; report of committee on proposition from, 183. 1752-58, bill for appointing trustees for, 31, 98; mentioned, 30; petition to establish inspection at, 11; proposition in reference to keeping tobacco inspection in, 22; proposition of merchants in reference to tobacco, 22, 30. 1758-61, mentioned, 27. 1761-65, mentioned, 150, 275; petitions, 267, 357; settlement at, encouraged, 279, 284, 292, 295, 309. 1770-72, mentioned, 261. 1773-76, settlement at, encouraged, 119, 262.





- Falmouth Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 180, 286, 329; petition of inspectors, 154, 338; place where public dues shall be paid, 204; proprietors' petition, 421; rent of, 202, 296; resolution in reference to reward for capture of person or persons who burnt, 156, 158, 167. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 121, 148, 432; petition of proprietor, 24. 1761-65, allowance made to inspectors at, 153. 1770-72, mentioned, 136, 244; tobacco damaged in, 121, 123, 128, 131, 133, 134, 135. 1773-76, mentioned, 104, 221.
- Falmouth Wharf, 1761-65, mentioned, 268, 275.
- Fancuil Hall, 1773-76, meeting held at, 148.
- Fanin, Bryant, 1752-58, claimant, 16.
- Fantleroy, Griffin, 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, 180, 181; petitioner, 188; mentioned, 269.
- Farish, Robert, 1742-49, petitioner, 97.
- Farley (Fardeley), Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, ix, xi, xii, 51, 56.
- Farloes' Neck, 1619-59, burgefs from, xv.
- Farmer, Lodowick, 1766-69, burgefs, 221, 229, 253, 313. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 70, 113.
- Farmer, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xi.
- Farnell, Francis, 1761-65, claimant, 219, 244.
- Farquelin (Jacquelin), Edward, 1712-26, burgefs, vii, 6, 18, 38.
- Farr, Thomas, 1773-76, 55.
- Farrar, Abel, 1758-61, petitioner, 218, 222. 1761-65, claimant, 260.
- Farrar (Farrer), John, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, xi, 121, 122, 131, 136, 160, 163, 166, 187, 189, 211, 212, 219, 250; oath of a burgefs administered to, 120, 190.
- Farrar, John Sutton, 1727-40, bill to vest in Wm. Randolph lands purchased of, by Thos. Randolph, 102, 103, 105, 108, 111; petition of, 102.
- Farrar, Thomas, 1727-40, empowered to sell lands, 21, 22, 35, 36, 38, 52.
- Farrar, William, 1619-59, furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskiyacke, 52; member of the Council, 48, 51, 125. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii, viii, 25, 32, 36, 38, 47; sheriff of Henrico Co., 334. 1695-1702, burgefs, xi, 210, 211, 246, 289, 290, 372. 1727-40, empowered to sell lands, 21, 22, 35, 36, 38, 52.
- Farrar's Island, 1753-61, mentioned, 211, 212.
- Farrar's [Plantation], 1619-59, burgefs from, xii.
- Farrell, Hubert, 1659/60-93, estate of, paid 10,000 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Farrell, Richard, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 241.
- Farrell, William, 1758-61, claimant, 175, 207.
- Farrow, Abraham, 1752-58, guilty of violation of the freedom of election, 57, 58; petitioner, 73.
- Farrow, James, 1752-58, mentioned, 260.
- Farrow, William, 1752-58, coronet [cornet], paid for service, 377.
- Farthing, Richard, 1773-76, allowed three pounds of tobacco, 24.
- Fauce (Force), Stephen, 1659/60-93, grantee for royal charter for college, 363; thanks of House for sermon, 338, 395, 416; to preach thanksgiving sermon, 385.
- Faucet, Samuel, 1761-65, claimant, 71.
- Faulcon, Nicholas, 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 4, 8, 68, 76, 164, 179.
- Fauntleroy (Fantleroy), Moore, 1619-59, burgefs, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 99, 101, 114, 116. 1742-49, petitioner, 104, 109. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii; lands confirmed to him and his heirs forever, 12; purchases lands from the Indians, 9; trouble with Rappahannock Indians adjusted, 15. 1752-58, mentioned, 135. 1761-65, mentioned, 267; signer of Association, lxxiii. 1766-69, mentioned, 22, 27.
- Fauntleroy (Fantleroy), Susannah, 1752-58, mentioned, 135.
- Fauntleroy (Fantleroy), Wm., 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 245, 276, 280; contested election of, 248, 251; member of committee appointed to run dividing line between Westmoreland, Richmond and King George Counties, 383; petitioner, 189. 1742-49, burgefs, viii, ix, 6, 36, 78, 114, 157, 259, 363; contested election of, 14, 34, 35; mentioned, 92, 119. 1766-69, petitioner, 18.
- Fauquier, Francis, 1752-58, governor of Virginia, xxix. 1758-61, correspondence with Colonel Byrd, xv, 263, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278; instructed to inform General Assembly of Virginia that agent's act must be amended, xvii; instructed to repeal certain private acts, xviii; letters from, 265, 266, 267, 269, 270, 280; letters to Board of Trade, xvii, xix, 293, 295, 296, 297, 298; letters to Lords of C. of T., 281, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 294; letter to Hamilton, 283; letters to Pitt, 282, 292, 295; mentioned, xii, 250, 269, 275, 278, 279, 280; relations of, with House of Burgesses, xix; warns Mr. Pitt of disturbance that would follow taxation of American Colonies, xix. 1761-65, addressees from Burgesses, xxxvii; addressees to Burgesses, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv, xxxvi; letters from, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxv, xxvi, lviii; letters to B. of T., xxix, xxxiv, lxvii, lxix, lxx, lxxi, lxxii; mentioned, x, xi, xv, xxiv, xxv, 351; proclamation, lxxv. 1766-69, addressees to Burgesses, 12; letter, xiii; mentioned, xxi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxviii, 217, 254; message to Burgesses, 26; proclamations, viii, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 137, 138, 139. 1770-72, mentioned, 260. 1773-76, mentioned, 114.
- Fauquier County, 1758-61, mentioned, 164, 201, 206, 237; petitions, 192, 219, 232, 233, 235. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 20, 26, 31, 45, 63, 145, 169, 201, 225, 263, 313; commissioners' report, 235; court day altered, 278, 284, 285, 290, 292, 295, 308; mentioned, 80, 108, 121, 254, 255; militia, 262; motion to levy money for inhabitants of, 101; petitions, 91, 97, 233, 246; writ for electing burgefs, 19. 1766-69, bill for collection of public levy, 36, 49, 75; burgefs, 3, 37, 79, 135, 136, 181, 221, 276, 290, 297; claim, 94, 105; court, 39; election, 272, 291; mentioned, 89, 305, 332, 333; militia claims settled, 355; petitions, 23, 31, 252, 265; writs for electing burgefs, 147, 194, 230. 1770-72, bill to establish town in, 264, 285, 299, 305, 312, 317; burgefs, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 62, 178; militia, 91. 1773-76, burgefs, 3, 67, 163; elections, 9, 79, 131, 295.
- Faure, Peter, 1702/3-12, bill for naturalization of, 110, 112, 117, 119, 120.
- Fawcett, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, x, xv.
- Fawden, George, 1619-59, land patent confirmed, 93.
- Fawdowne, George, 1619-59, burgefs, xix.
- Fawn, James, 1758-61, claimant, 161, 207.
- Fear, Thomas, 1766-69, seeks to apprehend negro, 193, 234.
- Feddeman, Joseph, 1770-72, petitioner, 65, 75.
- Feereby, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 178.
- Fee Bill, 1773-76, mentioned, 234, 237.
- Fees, 1695-1702, bill for ascertaining, 73, 75, 76, 80, 82, 83, 86, 90, 95, 102. 1712-26, bill for regulating and ascertaining, 149, 151, 162, 163, 187, 189, 192, 196, 198, 200, 216. 1727-40, bill for ascertaining fees of certain officers, 42, 46, 49, 52; bill for continuing fee act, 150, 153, 157, 160, 165, 188, 190, 205, 219, 233; bill for better regulating, 263, 276, 271, 299, 300, 306, 308, 315, 333, 334, 339, 346, 350, 352, 353, 354, 358, 364, 368, 371, 372, 376, 386; bill to amend act for ascertaining fees of collectors and naval officers, 401, 415, 416, 421, 428. 1766-69, bill for regulating, 40, 48, 241, 250, 268, 276, 311, 320, 353. 1770-72, bill for regulating and collecting, 214, 271, 291, 292, 315. 1773-76, bill for regulating and collecting, 85, 90, 200.
- Feillon, John, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 303.
- Felgate, Robert, 1619-59, burgefs, x, xi.
- Fences, 1619-59, height of, 107. 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 468, 469, 472.
- Fenley, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 26. 1752-58, mentioned, 371.
- Fendley, John, 1766-69, mentioned, 62.
- Fenn, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183. 1712-26, petition of, 129, 130, 135, 141.
- Fent, Joseph, 1752-58, ordered to be paid for services to his country, 479.
- Fenwick, John, 1712-26, mentioned, 129.
- Fenwick, Robert, 1712-26, mentioned, 129; petition of, 129, 130, 135, 141.
- Ferguson, David, 1770-72, accused of murder, 47, 91.
- Ferguson, Elizabeth, 1761-65, lands of, 128.
- Ferguson, John, 1755-61, claimant, 221.
- Ferguson, Joseph, 1761-65, lands of, 123.
- Ferguson, Patrick, 1727-40, petitioner, 197.
- Ferne covers, 1659/60-93, bill empowering, to make good acknowledgments of the sales of lands, 466, 468, 469, 472.





- Ferries, 1695-1702, regulation and settlement of, lii, 388, 390, 391, 393. 1702/3-12, proposition from King William in reference to, 311; regulation and settlement of, 222, 225, 226, 227, 230, 233, 235. 1712-26, regulation and settlement of, xxiv, 51, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 73. 1727-40, bill for appointing, 138, 143, 154, 201, 207, 214, 220, 222, 226, 234, 292, 295, 296, 303, 305, 306, 315, 364, 378, 380, 381, 387, 422, 423, 430, 431, 432, 434; bill for settling rates of, 277, 292, 295, 296, 303, 305, 306, 315. 1742-49, bill for settlement and regulation of, 344, 348, 349, 350, 351, 353, 358, 359, 400. 1752-58, act for settlement and regulation of, 48; bill for appointing several new, 39, 49, 54, 56, 98; petition to establish, 33. 1758-61, bill for establishing, xviii, 120. 1761-65, bill to establish, 148, 156, 158, 159, 161, 164, 299. 1766-69, bill in reference to establishing, 32, 64, 148, 154, 269. 1770-72, bill concerning, 220, 233. 1773-76, bill in reference to, 25, 27, 36.
- Ferry-Neck, 1742-49, mentioned, 269, 270, 273.
- Ficklin, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Field, Abraham, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 182.
- Field, Abram, 1773-76, petitioner, 189, 204, 229.
- Field, Ezekiel, 1773-76, petitioner, 229.
- Field, Henry, 1752-58, burgess, ix, 418, 485. 1766-69, burgess, 221, 229, 276. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 91, 113, 143, 204, 205; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 18, 20, 67, 94, 95, 122, 163, 176, 178, 240.
- Field, James, 1766-69, physician, 125.
- Field, John, 1752-58, paid for service and horse, 376. 1758-61, mentioned, 266. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 313; claim for service, 134, 141, 142, 195, 244, 247, 248, 253. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 55, 79, 88, 135; bill concerning, 124. 1773-76, petitioner, 189, 229.
- Field, Peter, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiii, xv, 293, 296, 298, 299, 301, 310, 324, 325, 412, 433, 442, 444; election contested, 289; oath of office administered to, 290, 413. 1695-1702, letter from, 286; mentioned, 290.
- Field, Theophilus, 1727-40, brought to bar of House, 282, 291; letter from, 290. 1752-58, claimant, 424; resolution in reference to paying, for tobacco burnt, 462.
- Field, Thomas, 1766-69, petitioner, 207, 235.
- Fielder, William, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.
- Fielding, Edward, 1659/60-93, summoned to appear before House, 417.
- Fieri Facias, 1766-69, writ of, 323.
- Fife, Rev. Mr., 1742-49, sermon by, reflecting upon two members of House, xx, 108; committee discharged from proceeding on information against, 110.
- Filmer (Filmore), Henry, 1619-59, burgess, xvi. 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 36, 37, 43, 49.
- Fincaftle, 1770-72, bill to establish town of, 248, 266, 316.
- Fincaftle County, 1773-76, bill for formation of, 118, 122; burgesses, 3, 8, 67, 86, 163; commissioners appointed for, 283; petition to make into a distinct parish, 88, 107, 226; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 79, 205.
- Finch, Henry, 1619-59, member of the Council, 125.
- Finch, Philip, 1712-26, sergeant-at-arms and mace bearer, 399, 417. 1727-40, paid for services as sergeant-at-arms, 38, 89, 158, 441; sergeant-at-arms, 3.
- Fine Creek, 1761-65, petition to build mill on, 307.
- Fines, 1659/60-93, to be accounted for every Saturday, 36.
- Finley's Point, 1742-49, mentioned, 281. 1761-65, petition for warehouse at, 109. 1766-69, mentioned, 332, 338. 1770-72, warehouse at, 34, 18. 1773-76, petition for inspection at, 82, 87, 185.
- Finnie, ———, 1773-76, mentioned, 231.
- Finnie, Alexander, 1742-49, claimant, 268. 1752-58, claimant, 214, 244; petitioner, 366. 1758-61, petitioner, 139; reimbursed, 143, 147, 152. 1761-65, signer of letter to bishop of London, xlv.
- Finney, James, 1758-61, claimant, 138.
- Finney, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 81.
- Fisher, Martin, 1773-76, petitioner, 106.
- Fipps, John, 1619-59, petitioner, 102.
- Fifth, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Fifth, 1659/60-93, bill repealing act against striking, 271, 272, 273, 275, 279. 1702/3-12, striking of, at certain periods, prohibited, 158, 169, 315, 318. 1761-65, mentioned, 78, 82, 106, 110, 116, 154, 156, 164, 182, 258, 266, 275, 279. 1766-69, petitions in reference to, 23, 216, 239, 246, 252, 255. 1770-72, bills in reference to, 10, 11, 61, 107, 204, 283, 298, 313. 1773-76, petition in reference to exportation of, 123.
- Fifthback, John, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.
- Fifthback, Joliah, 1752-58, report of committee on petition of, 462.
- Fisher, Daniel, 1752-58, letter from, reflecting great dishonor on the House of Burgesses, 373.
- Fisher, Ebenezer, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Fisher, Hendrick, 1773-76, signer of letter from N. J., 145.
- Fisher, Henry, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Fisher, John, 1766-69, petition in reference to land of, 247. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Fisher, Lewis, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.
- Fisher, Maddox, 1766-69, petition in reference to lands of, 248.
- Fisher, Philip, 1766-69, petition in reference to lands of, 247.
- Fisher, Mrs. Sufanna, 1659/60-93, house of, used by House of Burgesses, xxi.
- Fisher, Thomas, 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 278, 354; petitioner, 247. 1773-76, petitioner, 98, 99, 101, 105, 113. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 260, 273, 294, 299.
- Fisher, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 76; paid 8,020 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Fisher's Landing, 1752-58, petition in reference to establishing inspection at, 13, 23. 1761-65, petition in reference to establishing inspection at, 108, 112.
- Fitzhugh, George, 1712-26, burgess, ix, 175, 195, 221.
- Fitzhugh, Henry, 1712-26, burgess, vii, 3, 7, 25, 39, 46, 87, 113; mentioned, 288, 312, 326. 1727-40, burgess, ix, 194, 199, 211, 217, 227, 228, 244, 245, 248, 249, 250, 254, 257, 263, 265, 268, 269, 275, 279, 280, 284, 285, 288, 290, 306, 308, 309, 310, 319, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 359, 361, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 371, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 380, 381, 383, 386, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 399, 400, 401, 402, 404, 407, 408, 410, 411, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 422, 423, 429, 432, 438, 440, 441. 1742-49, burgess, viii, 3, 7, 9, 10, 13, 16, 17, 18, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 60, 62, 65, 66, 77; mentioned, 77, 286; nominated for speaker, 3; petitioner, 31; reimbursed for building warehouses, 55.
- Fitzhugh, John, 1727-40, burgess, viii, 6, 62, 63, 68, 69, 76, 79, 80, 96, 173; mentioned, 173.
- Fitzhugh, Sarah, 1742-49, claimant, 191.
- Fitzhugh, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix, x, xi, xvi, xxxiv, lxx, lxxi, lxxii, 121, 123, 128, 131, 132, 133, 136, 137, 139, 157, 160, 163, 164, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 199, 202, 212, 218, 353, 449, 451, 453, 456, 458, 460, 462, 463, 464, 465, 468, 470, 472, 473, 475, 476, 477, 480, 484, 486, 487, 490, 492; charges against, liii, 268, 265, 266, 271; date for trial of, 271, 306; evidence relating to charges against, 282; governor urged to prosecute case against, 303; mentioned, 305; message to burgesses, 165, 167; oath of office administered to, 120, 190; paid in tobacco, 171, 178, 181, 183; undertaker for Potomac garriçon, 171, 181, 182. 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 206, 208, 210, 246, 253, 271, 272, 273, 277, 278, 300, 346, 350, 351. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, xxix, 129, 132, 135, 136, 140, 155, 157, 185, 186, 190, 192, 197; memorialist, 191; petitioner, 135. 1742-49, burgess, ix, 258, 290, 308, 311, 333, 340, 360, 361, 363, 376; mentioned, 285. 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 35, 36, 58, 59, 217, 219, 244, 328, 418. 1761-65, burgess, 4, 32, 46, 64, 69, 111, 128, 170, 202, 226, 255, 314.





- 1766-69, petitioner, 17, 20, 39, 54. 1770-72, burghs, 143, 178, 180, 190, 206, 221, 267, 277. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 10, 67, 75, 76, 87, 106, 163, 177, 178, 182.
- Fitzpatrick, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 7, 10.
- Fitzpatrick, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75.
- Fitzwilliam, Richard, 1727-40, commissioner, 3; paper containing injurious reflections upon the House entered in Council journal by, xxi, 83, 85, 87, 91, 97, 98, 99.
- Fitzwilliams, Richard, 1742-49, mentioned, 402.
- Flannagan, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 309.
- Flax, 1619-59, cultivation of, encouraged, 10. 1659/60-93, planting and working of, encouraged, 353, 354, 356, 357, 360, 361, 362, 365; proposition concerning, 423, 456; seed to be distributed among the counties, 20.
- Fleet, Anne, 1752-58, petitioner, 33, 47.
- Fleet, Henry, 1619-59, burghs, xxi; encouraged to make discoveries, 85; interpreter, 94.
- Fleet, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 49.
- Fleet, William, 1770-72, petition of, 7, 18.
- Fleet's Bay, 1727-40, inhabitants on, allowed to carry tobacco to Indian Creek inspection, 279.
- Fleet's Landing, 1742-49, mentioned, 25.
- Fleetwood, Lord, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 129, 130.
- Fleharty, John, 1770-72, charged with grand larceny, 180, 181.
- Fleming, Charles, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282. 1758-61, mentioned, 142.
- Fleming, Gardner, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Fleming, John, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 172, 180. 1727-40, burghs, vii, 62, 64, 65, 102, 118, 134, 152, 161, 163, 179, 183, 186, 187, 205, 207, 208, 217. 1742-49, mentioned, 26, 27. 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 364, 368, 391, 393, 395, 396, 425, 435, 439, 444, 498, 499. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 16, 32, 80, 142, 178, 210, 236. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 35, 42, 45, 57, 63, 69, 81, 156, 157, 158, 159, 164, 169, 201, 214, 215, 218, 225, 239, 257, 278, 289, 294, 300, 305, 313, 316, 320, 324, 351, 355, 357, 358, 361. 1766-69, burghs, xx, xxi, 3, 14, 25, 70, 72, 79, 107, 125, 136; deceased, 143.
- Fleming, Robert, 1727-40, burghs, ix, 271, 322; deceased, 322; petitioner, 292.
- Fleming, Tarkton, 1742-49, mentioned, 26. 1758-61, entail of lands of, docked, 146, 147, 148; petitioner, 141.
- Fleming, William, 1752-58, letter from, referred to, 356. 1758-61, petition of, 161, 162. 1770-72, burghs, 143, 170, 187. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 98, 163, 177, 202, 222, 249, 283. 1761-65, petitioner, 94, 102, 166, 237.
- Fleming, Dr. William, 1761-65, reward offered for arrest of, xxiv.
- Fleming's Mountain, 1770-72, mentioned, 237. 1773-76, mentioned, 80, 183.
- Fletcher, Benjamin, 1727-40, escape of, 145, 147, 148, 157, 166.
- Fletcher, George, 1619-59, burghs, xx, xxi, 86, 91, 127; distiller, 84.
- Fletcher, John, 1742-49, claimant, 180.
- Flint, John, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.
- Flint, Richard, 1659/60-93, burghs, 415; election contested, 417, 421, 432; signer of Lancaster County petition, 111.
- Flint (Flynt), Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xix, 56; furnishes men to plant corn at Kirkcuback, 52.
- Flint Run, 1770-72, mentioned, 37.
- Flood (Fludd), John, 1619-59, burghs, xi, xii, xiii, xvi, xviii, xx, xxii, 56, 95; motion of, against Will. Batt, 102.
- Flood, William, 1761-65, owner of land, 206; signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Flour, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71. 1742-49, bill for inspecting, weighing and stamping, 216, 218, 220, 275, 309, 319, 341, 350, 380, 384, 398, 405. 1752-58, bill for inspecting, 30, 73, 341, 345, 349, 354, 355, 363. 1761-65, bill concerning inspection of, 93, 124, 144, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 328, 333, 348, 353, 355, 363. 1766-69, bill concerning inspection of, 47, 52, 320, 352. 1770-72, bill concerning inspection of, 13, 51, 58, 107, 292, 302, 311, 314.
- Flournoy, Samuel, 1761-65, testimony of, 318; reimbursed, 328.
- Flower de Hundred, 1619-59, burghs, vii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, 3. 1659/60-93, selected as site for a town, 135. 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Flowers, Ralph, 1659/60-93, clerk of York Parish, 366.
- Flowers, Thomas, 1773-76, petitioner, 229, 264, 265.
- Floyd, Charles, 1762/3-12, burghs, ix, 243, 253, 254, 303, 308. 1712-26, burghs, vii, viii, ix, 7, 126, 180, 233; discharged out of custody, 194; guilty of neglect of duty, 193; petitioner, 193; temporarily suspended from the House, 225.
- Floyd, Ebenezer, 1742-49, mentioned, 23; petitioner, 23.
- Floyd, George, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 178.
- Floyd, Henry, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.
- Floyd, Morris, 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William Co., 141, 150, 151.
- Floyd, Will, 1773-76, letter to, 287.
- Floyd County, 1761-65, court house, ix.
- Fluvanna River, 1742-49, bill for clearing, 196, 206, 213, 216, 217, 220; mentioned, 89, 167, 172, 184; proposition in reference to ferry over, 26. 1752-58, bill for clearing, 83, 254; ferry over, 438, 449; mentioned, 52, 53, 116, 128, 131, 245, 371, 438, 439; petition of inhabitants on, in reference to division of Albemarle County, 211, 215, 243, 247; petition of inhabitants on, in reference to ferry over, 258, 266, 432; proposition in reference to ferry over, 47, 52; report of committee on petition of inhabitants on, 439; tax on tobacco to pay for clearing of, 53. 1758-61, petition in reference to, 209. 1761-65, ferry across, 77, 81, 116, 241, 264, 266, 279. 1766-69, ferry over, 28, 31, 148, 151, 154, 156, 161, 176, 270, 273, 276; islands in, 286, 297, 298, 353. 1770-72, ferry over, 181, 189, 220, 233, 278, 280, 285, 293, 294, 297. 1773-76, ferry over, 90, 99, 125, 126, 132.
- Foard, William, 1742-49, claimant, 116.
- Foley, Edward, 1766-69, claimant, 100.
- Follis (Fallowes), Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xvi, 69.
- Fontaine (Fountain), Francis, 1727-40, chaplain, 6, 118, 173; paid for services as chaplain, 38, 89, 158.
- Fontaine, James, 1727-40, claimant, 184.
- Fontaine, Peter, 1712-26, petitioner, 251. 1758-61, petitioner, 234, 237.
- Forbes, General, 1752-58, letter from, 501, 502; mentioned, xxix, 495. 1758-61, expedition of, against Fort DuQuaine, xiii; mentioned, 12, 50, 56, 67, 261, 282, 283, 289, 295. 1761-65, mentioned, xi, xiii, 112, deceased, xii.
- Forbes, Alexander, 1712-26, propositions from, 388, 404, 405. 1727-40, proposition from, 11.
- Forbes's Campaign, 1766-69, mentioned, 101.
- Forcroft, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 238, 242.
- Ford, Hezekiah, 1742-49, commissioner, 321. 1752-58, commissioner, 13.
- Ford, James, 1770-72, petitioner, 31, 49.
- Ford, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 50. 1761-65, claimant, 232.
- Ford, Richard, 1659/60-93, burghs, vii.
- Ford, William, 1727-40, claimant, 199; petitioner, 193, 252. 1742-49, petitioner, 52.
- Fordyce, Francis, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99.
- Foreign debts, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 468, 469, 470, 472.
- Foreign protestants, 1727-40, bill for encouragement of, 373, 374, 376, 380.
- Foreman, Benjamin, 1766-69, petitioner, 162, 202, 241, 242.
- Foreman, John, 1752-58, paid for five bushels of wheat, 378.
- Foreman, William, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 170, 177, 256. 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Forests, 1702/3-12, penalty for burning, 110, 112.
- Forge, Chesterfield, 1761-65, claimant, 68.
- Forgey, Robert, 1761-65, not allowed to vote, 126, 130.
- Forgison, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 251.
- Fornication, 1659/60-93, bill for the more effective suppressing of, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360, 460, 461, 478, 479. 1695-1702, punishment for, 72, 73, 75, 78, 80, 83, 101.
- Forlith, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 236.
- Fort Bedford, 1761-65, mentioned, 296, 297.
- Fort Blackwater, 1761-65, mentioned, 261.





- Fort Byrd, 1766-69, mentioned, 87.  
 Fort Charles, 1619-59, mentioned, 32.  
 Fort Chiswell, 1761-65, mentioned, 211, 213, 244.  
 Fort Christanna, 1712-26, hostages and guards at, 201, 207, 214.  
 Fort Cumberland, 1752-58, bill for garrisoning, 272, 278, 280, 282, 283; mentioned, xxii, xxiii, 249, 266, 267, 268, 324, 328, 306, 458. 1758-61, mentioned, 36, 37, 139, 264. 1761-65, mentioned, xx, 81, 115, 296, 297, 298. 1766-69, bill to make navigable the Potomac River up to Fort Cumberland, 314, 322, 334, 338; mentioned, 308, 349. 1770-72, navigation of the Potomac River from Fort Cumberland, 252, 258, 292, 297, 304, 310, 312.  
 Fort Detroit, 1752-58, mentioned, 502.  
 Fort Dickenson, 1752-58, mentioned, 462.  
 Fort Dinwiddie, 1761-65, mentioned, 254.  
 Fort Dunlop, 1761-65, mentioned, 215, 220.  
 Fort Duquesne, 1752-58, mentioned, xxii, xxix, 291, 351, 366. 1758-61, expedition against, xiii; mentioned, 16, 37, 49, 55, 56, 65, 66, 67, 89, 94, 95, 97, 102, 145, 188, 204, 262, 265, 283. 1761-65, mentioned, xi, xiv, 68, 111, 115, 117, 118, 122, 131, 134, 142, 179, 207. 1770-72, mentioned, xxii.  
 Fort D'Eetroit, 1761-65, mentioned, 68.  
 Fort Foreman, 1761-65, men killed in neighborhood of, 297.  
 Fort Frederick, 1752-58, mentioned, 369, 380, 386, 395, 396, 426.  
 Fort George, 1742-49, mentioned, xv, 13, 76, 117. 1758-61, mentioned, 21. 1761-65, mentioned, 236.  
 Fort Johnson, 1766-69, mentioned, xxxv.  
 Fort Henry, 1619-59, mentioned, 32.  
 Fort LeBoeuf, 1758-61, mentioned, 281.  
 Fort Lewis, 1758-61, mentioned, 278. 1761-65, x, xvii, 35. 1766-69, mentioned, 30, 45. 1770-72, mentioned, 18.  
 Fort Ligonier, 1758-61, mentioned, 142. 1761-65, mentioned, 98, 152, 179, 181, 324.  
 Fort Littleton, 1758-61, mentioned, 139.  
 Fort Loudoun, 1752-58, mentioned, 448, 451, 452. 1758-61, bill to raise money for relief of garrison, 175, 176, 177, 178; fate of the garrison of, xv; mentioned, 21, 24, 134, 171, 173, 183, 264, 265, 271, 284, 286, 287, 289; plan for relief of, in 1760, xv; situation of, xiv. 1761-65, mentioned, ix, 57, 112; timber to build, 119, 139, 148, 160, 162.  
 Fort Madison, 1761-65, mentioned, 262.  
 Fort Mayo, 1770-72, claim for work done on, 50, 84.  
 Fort Neceffity, 1752-58, mentioned, xix. 1758-61, mentioned, 276.  
 Fort Orestes, 1761-65, 93.  
 Fort of Oswego, 1752-58, mentioned, 404.  
 Fort Pearlcall, 1761-65, mentioned, 114.  
 Fort Pitt, 1758-61, mentioned, 271, 295. 1761-65, mentioned, xiii, 100. 1766-69, mentioned, xxix, 107, 240, 257; road to, 100, 107, 113, 115, 117, 123, 129. 1770-72, disbursements on account of road built to, 64, 87.  
 Fort Prince George, 1758-61, mentioned, 270, 271, 272, 278, 279, 286, 287, 289; relief of, by Colonel Montgomery, xv. 1761-65, mentioned, ix.  
 Fort Stanwix, 1758-61, mentioned, 275, 276, 282. 1761-65, mentioned, xv, xvii. 1766-69, deed signed by the Six Nations of Indians at, xxviii-xxx; treaty of, mentioned, xxvi, xxvii, xxviii. 1770-72, mentioned, xix, xxiii.  
 Fort Vaulx (Vaufrs, Vaufr, Vaux), 1752-58, mentioned, 439, 454, 458, 499, 501, 502, 505. 1761-65, mentioned, 330. 1758-61, mentioned, 221, 229.  
 Fort Warrington, 1752-58, mentioned, 504.  
 Fort William, 1766-69, mentioned, 57.  
 Fort Young, 1761-65, mentioned, 254, 324.  
 Forts, 1659/60-93, bill for continuing, 137; commissioners to appoint a receiver of fort duties, 56; committee to wait on governor in reference to, 46; conference to determine the power of commissioners, 49; county courts to appoint commissioners, 43, 56; duties to be used in defraying expenses of counties belonging to the allocations, 87; instructions for commissioners, collector and treasurer of fort fund, 68; king petitioned to discontinue fort at Point Comfort, 42; petition of inhabitants of Lower Norfolk County in reference to erecting, at Point Comfort, 109; places and dates set for meetings of the commissioners, 49.  
 Fortune, a slave, 1766-69, flogging of, in jail, 200, 232.  
 Forty, Henry, 1695-1702, petitioner, 310.  
 Fortifications, 1702/3-12, report of committee appointed to investigate, 315.  
 Fournicid, John, 1659/60-93, grantee for royal charter for college, 363.  
 Forrester, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.  
 Foster, William, 1752-58, claimant, 178, 244.  
 Foffaker, Richard, 1695-1702, sheriff of Stafford County, 210, 212. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, 7, 8, 44, 61, 87, 109, 120.  
 Foffett, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xi.  
 Foster, Colonel, 1773-76, mentioned, xx.  
 Foster, Anthony, 1742-49, petition of, 160, 174. 1761-65, claimant, 219, 244.  
 Foster, James Jenning, 1752-58, claimant, 21.  
 Foster, Jedediah, 1773-76, 51.  
 Foster, Joseph, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xi, xiii, xlii, xliii, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 207, 212, 217, 242, 247, 288, 291, 292, 321; censured by the House, 210, 211; claimant, 210, 244; note sent to, by Col. Kendall and answer thereto, 214; oath of office administered to, 190, 290; petitioner, 205, 209, 211, 214, 215; remuneration for himself and men, 258. 1695-1702, burgefs, vii, xi, 46, 47, 206, 208, 209, 211, 212, 236, 246, 248, 249, 261, 278, 290, 300, 311, 317, 332, 341, 342, 350, 369, 370, 372, 374, 375, 379, 381. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, 6, 7, 8, 9, 14, 15, 43, 45, 46, 55, 63, 88, 91, 109, 111, 113, 117, 118; sheriff of New Kent County, 246. 1770-72, petitioner, 33, 100.  
 Foster, Richard, 1619-59, burgefs, xxii, 99.  
 Foster, Stephen, 1761-65, petitioner, 163.  
 Foulke (Fowke), Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xiv, 116. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii.  
 Fountain, Francis, 1727-40. See Fontaine, Francis.  
 Four-Mile Creek, 1752-58, petition in reference to establishing warehouse at, 42; ferry at, 113, 114, 131; petition of proprietors, 109, 148.  
 Foushea (Foushee, Foushie), John, 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, 180, 181; mentioned, 269; petitioner, 188. 1770-72, mentioned, 44, 67.  
 Foushee, Francis, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Foware, Stephen, 1695-1702, petitioner, 217.  
 Fowden, George, 1619-59, burgefs, xxi.  
 Fowey, H. M. S., 1773-76, mentioned, xvi, xviii, xxi, 198, 199, 206, 209, 280, 281.  
 Fowke, Chandler, 1742-49, mentioned, 162.  
 Fowke, Gerard, 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii, 21, 25; fined and disqualified from holding public office, 14; trouble between, and Wahanganoché referred to a commission, 16.  
 Fowler, Bartholomew, 1695-1702, burgefs, 133, 144, 161, 168. 1695-1702, clerk of committee, 123, 212, 213, 236; election of, contested, xxxiv, 134, 139, 141; mentioned, 154; petitioner, 61, 142, 234; paid for attending meeting of Committee for Revising the Laws, 230.  
 Fowler, Enoch, 1770-72, petitioner, 31.  
 Fowler, Francis, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, 69.  
 Fowler, James, 1752-58, claim of, 379.  
 Foy, Captain, 1773-76, mentioned, 231, 232, 258.  
 Fox, ———, 1727-40, appointed chaplain, 245.  
 Fox Branch, 1742-49, mentioned, 91.  
 Fox, David, 1659/60-93, burgefs, ix, x, xi, xii, xv, 120, 129, 180, 195, 206, 207, 210, 211, 212, 222, 268, 412; fined for absence, 250; oath of office administered to, 128, 190; signer of Lancaster County petition, 111.  
 Fox, George, 1752-58, guilty of a breach of the privileges of the House, 125, 134.  
 Fox, Henry, 1695-1702, land patents issued to, 282. 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 242, 243, 261, 276, 278, 301, 310; petitioner, 138; proposition from, 96; sheriff of King William County, 137, 138. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, 1, 6, 38, 41, 46, 59; mentioned, 77, 92. 1727-40, burgefs, vii, viii, 136, 149, 152, 155, 185.  
 Fox, John, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 205. 1712-26, petition of justices of King William Co., in reference to, 140; petitioner, 367, 378; title of, to land purchased of Pamunkey Indians, confirmed, 381, 382, 384, 395. 1766-69, petitioner, 344. 1770-72, petitioner, 69.  
 Fox, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.





- Fox, Richard, 1761-65, mentioned, 102.  
 Fox, Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 33, 47.  
 Fox, William, 1695-1702, burgeses, xi, 209, 251, 261, 274, 277, 280, 341, 346, 370.  
 Fox's Old Plantation, 1742-49, mentioned, 120.  
 Fox's Plantation, 1758-61, mentioned, 97, 99.  
 Foxcroft, Isaac, 1659/60-93, burgeses, ix, xii, 77, 262, 265, 266, 268; paid for public services, 81, 86; petitioner, 193; sheriff of Northampton, 190, 193.  
 Frame, Arthur, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183.  
 Francis, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 417.  
 Francis, Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, xxiii. 1702/3-12, grievance and proposition from, 11; petitions of, 21, 303.  
 Francis, Thomas, 1712-26, doorkeeper, 4, 45, 77, 129, 1758-61, doorkeeper, 135, 158, 172; petitioner, 135; reimbursed, 151, 166, 177, 195. 1761-65, doorkeeper, 7, 49, 192, 219, 361; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 192, 219, 361. 1766-69, deceased, 13, 14.  
 Francis, William, 1712-26, doorkeeper, 251, 362; paid for services as doorkeeper, 387, 417; petitioner, 175.  
 Francis, William, 1742-49, delivers message to House from governor, 3, 9. 1727-40, doorkeeper, 7, 173, 244; paid for services as doorkeeper, 38, 89, 158, 441. 1742-49, doorkeeper, 5, 77, 156, 258; paid for services as doorkeeper to the House, 230, 248, 397. 1752-58, doorkeeper, 6, 177, 233, 238, 403, 415, 496; mentioned, 105, 111; paid for services as doorkeeper, 183, 185, 203, 205, 313, 315, 390, 408, 504; petitioner, 126. 1758-61, doorkeeper, 5, 57; deceased, 135; reimbursed, 43. 1766-69, candidate for position of doorkeeper, 13, 14, 17.  
 Francis, a barque, 1619-59, mentioned, 32.  
 Francks, Henry, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Frank, Mr., 1758-61, account of, settled, 277.  
 Frank, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.  
 Franklin, Pennsylvania, 1758-61, mentioned, 280.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 1770-72, mentioned, xix.  
 Franklin, Edward, 1752-58, ordered to be paid for servant enlisted in Royal American Regiment, 487.  
 Franklin, Ferdinand, 1619-59, burgeses, xvi, 69.  
 Franklin, Henry, 1659/60-93, summoned to appear before House, 417.  
 Franklin, William, 1766-69, governor of N. J., xxx.  
 Franklyn, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 253.  
 Frazer, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 149, 242, 261.  
 Frazer's Ferry, 1761-65, landing place, 278, 279, 283, 309.  
 Frazier, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 136.  
 Frazier's Ferry, 1761-65, bill to establish landing, 266.  
 Frazer, Jane, 1773-76, petitioner, 129.  
 Frazer (Frazier), John, 1727-49, bill to confirm title to lands purchased of John Douglass, 79, 84, 87, 111; mentioned, 78. 1773-76, petitioner, 129.  
 Frazer's Point (Frazier's Point), 1727-40, mentioned, 412. 1742-49, mentioned, 163.  
 Frazier, Mr., 1752-58, mentioned, 175.  
 Frazier, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 215, 226.  
 Frederick County, 1727-40, establishment of, xxxi. 1742-49, bill for allowing inhabitants to pay fees in hemp, 298, 380; act to oblige surveyor of, to reside in, 148; bill for altering method of holding court in, 391, 395, 396, 405; bill for giving reward for killing wolves in, 106, 121, 124, 125, 127, 148, 175, 183, 191, 195, 200, 204, 209, 220, 378, 379, 381; burgeses, vii, ix, 121, 129, 356, 391; mentioned, 90, 95, 96, 124, 128, 129, 136, 137, 139, 149, 183, 397; petition, 265; report of committee on petition of, 160; report of committee on proposition from, 262, 273, 355, 356; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 111, 264. 1752-58, bill for dividing, 135, 145, 152, 155, 160, 164, 165, 170; burgeses, vii, ix, 73, 74, 145; coroner appointed, 167; Lord Fairfax empowered to raise company of rangers in, 292; mentioned, 31, 113, 120, 247, 374, 461; method of holding court in, 17, 25, 26, 47, 48, 55, 73, 79, 90, 93, 94, 95, 97; petitions from, 11, 129, 130, 254, 349, 431; proposition from Augusta in reference to adding part of, to Augusta County, 50, 112, 133; proposition in reference to court, 134; proposition in reference to tobacco warehouses, 22; report of committee on militia account of, 484; resolution in reference to petition of, 246; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 241, 341; writ for electing burgeses, 167. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; clerk's petition, 189, 209; mentioned, 20, 23, 31, 35, 38, 42, 45, 56, 209; petition, 16, 195, 222, 223, 232, 233, 235; represented in the House of Burgeses by WASHINGTON, xii; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, accounts and claims, 91; burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; commissioners' report, 235; militia, 262, 296; mentioned, 247; petitions, 12, 134, 182, 243, 258, 325; writs for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221, 334; elections, 18, 19, 20, 83; justices, 101; levy on tithables, 104; mentioned, 18, 19, 22, 45, 84, 102, 162, 202, 204, 238, 241; militia, 91, 96, 256, 308; militia claims settled, 353; petitions, 100, 109, 266, 269; writs for electing burgeses, 194, 262. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 113, 143; division of, 221, 245, 262, 316; election, 309; ferry, 39; mentioned, 17, 63, 214, 279; petitions, 32, 37, 252, 258, 260. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; court day, 267; elections, 8, 79; ferries, 81, 112, 184; parishes, 115, 118, 267; petitions, 104, 119, 121, 123.  
 Frederick County, Maryland, 1773-76, mentioned, 111.  
 Frederick Parish, 1742-49, mentioned, 312, 313.  
 1752-58, bill for dissolving vestry of, 62, 69, 71, 75, 77, 82, 98; salary of minister of, 128, 134, 152, 161, 162, 165, 179; proposition in reference to dissolving vestry, 25. 1758-61, mentioned, 184; minister of, 190; petitions, 189, 241. 1761-65, empowered to sell glebe land, 143, 148, 161, 162, 163, 165; petitions, 72, 102. 1766-69, bill concerning, 314, 318, 350, 351; minister's salary, 97, 106, 110, 114, 130, 303, 331; petitions, 91, 313; reimbursed, 352, 354. 1770-72, churches, 267, 274, 286, 295, 298, 317; division of, 78, 92, 94, 96, 98, 108; petitions, 32, 36, 59, 184, 188; salary of minister of, 15, 17, 82, 108. 1773-76, mentioned, 244; pay of minister of, 115, 120, 122; vestry of, 238, 249, 267.  
 Frederickburg, 1727-40, bill for allowing fairs to be held in, 332, 338, 340, 344, 349, 350, 387; days for holding fairs in, changed, 419, 420, 422, 423, 430, 431, 432, 434; mentioned, 181, 369. 1742-49, bill for allowing fairs to be held in, 15, 20, 24, 30, 32, 35, 46, 70, 244, 245, 247, 248, 250; bill in reference to building wooden chimneys in, 33, 53, 59, 60, 70, 90; bill to prevent hogs going at large in, 53, 90; bill to vest lands in feeffees and trustees of town, 57, 59, 63, 64, 65, 70; bounds of the town established, 40; mentioned, 36, 292, 293; petitions 24, 30, 30, 266; propositions from, 19, 183. 1752-58, bill in reference to fairs in, 17, 29, 36, 41, 99; mentioned, 282, 325; propositions from, 22, 30. 1758-61, bill for enlarging, 81, 87, 92, 102, 107, 111, 118, 119, 124, 128; mentioned, 18, 33, 39, 61; petitions, 68, 105; proposition concerning tobacco, 73. 1761-65, bill to enlarge, 176, 177, 184, 187, 194, 196; mentioned, 92, 123, 163, 255, 261, 280; warehouse inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1766-69, mentioned, 262, 266. 1770-72, court, 38, 207, 257, 276; enlarged, 82, 83; fairs, 45, 50, 68, 70, 82, 83, 108; mentioned, 260, 291, 360; warehouse, 200. 1773-76, affemblage at, 235, 236; militia, xviii; resolutions, 150; troops moving from, towards Williamsburg, 231.  
 Frederickburg Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 142, 147, 253; inspectors reimbursed, 147; inspectors' salary, 230.  
 Frederickville Company, 1727-40, mentioned, 184.  
 Frederickville Parish, 1742-49, bill to oblige St. Martin Parish to repay to, tobacco levied before division of same, 134, 137, 138, 141, 143, 194, 206, 207, 211, 220; mentioned, 119, 169; petitions, 114, 129, 168. 1752-58, mentioned, 438; petition in reference to enlarging, 240. 1758-61, bill for dividing, 225, 234, 235, 240, 246, 247, 257; mentioned, 29, 63, 214; petitions, 68, 73, 213. 1761-65, mentioned, xlvii.  
 Free Trade, 1773-76, discussion of, 220.  
 Freeman, Anne, 1727-40, petitioner, 190.  
 Freeman, Bennett, 1619-59, petitioner, 109.  
 Freeman, Bridges, 1619-59, burgeses, xi, xii, xix; member of the Council, 82, 97. 1659/60-93, paid for use of ferry, 174.





- Freeman, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.  
 Freeman, Nathaniel, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.  
 Freeman, Robert, 1727-40, petitioner, 190.  
 Freeman, Thomas, 1758-61, petitioner, 26.  
 Freight, 1619-59, act concerning, xxxvii. 1761-65, bill concerning, 81, 84, 100, 109.  
 French, 1752-58, bill for raising money for protection of Colony against, 270, 274, 278, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 293, 328, 329, 330, 383, 384, 385, 386, 394; expedition against, 250; mentioned, xiii, xv, xvi, xix, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, xxvi, xxvii, 104, 176, 177, 178, 189, 190, 192, 193, 196, 199, 201, 202, 203, 205, 209, 211, 214, 219, 220, 223, 224, 225, 226, 231, 236, 244, 257, 258, 265, 294, 320, 322, 366, 387, 401, 496; resolution in reference to continuing act for the protection of the Colony against, 429. 1758-61, incite the Cherokee Indians to attack the colonists, xiv; mentioned, 37, 55, 67, 78, 86, 129, 162, 167, 205, 209, 229, 258, 277, 281, 288, 290, 294. 1761-65, mentioned, x, xii, xiii, 111, 117. 1766-69, mentioned, 46.  
 French, Daniel, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.  
 French, Hugh, 1727-40, mentioned, 272.  
 French Broad River, 1758-61, mentioned, 274.  
 French Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 514. 1758-61, mentioned, 280, 281.  
 French Indians, 1752-58, encroachments of, 177, 178.  
 French Neutrals, 1752-58, mentioned, 337, 351.  
 French Posts, 1758-61, mentioned, 280.  
 French Prisoners, 1742-49, resolution in reference to support and transportation of, 283.  
 French Regulars, 1752-58, mentioned, 104.  
 French Refugees, 1695-1702, formed into distinct parish at Manakin, and exempted from levies, 223, 227, 228, 230, 232; condition of, 231, 233, 236; letters concerning, 207, 209; mentioned, 216, 218, 219, 222, 225; petitions and proposals from, 353, 357. 1702/3-12, exempted from payment of public and county levies, 206, 207, 209, 211, 212, 235; naturalization of, xxv, 50, 51, 53; papers relating to, 60; petitions, 104, 141, 163; report of committee in reference to settling them at Manakin Town, 63.  
 French Refugees. *See also* Huguenots.  
 French Roman Catholics, 1752-58, mentioned, 345.  
 French and Indian War, 1758-61, importance of, xii; mentioned, 270; part taken by Virginia in latter years of, ix.  
 "Friends of Government," 1761-65, mentioned, liv.  
 Friendship, a ship, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 500.  
 Frith, Samuel, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 343.  
 Frizell, George, 1659/60-93, paid 1,800 lbs. of tobacco, 81.  
 Frogg (Frog), John, 1752-58, paid for service, 377; sheriff of Prince William County, 382. 1758-61, sheriff of Prince William County, 136.  
 Frontenac, Count, 1695-1702, governor of Canada, xv.  
 Frontiers, 1695-1702, bill for strengthening, 287, 289, 291, 295, 296, 322, 323; suggestions from governor as to best way of strengthening, 268. 1702/3-12, bill for seating, 63, 68, 70, 75; strengthening of, xxix, 206, 209, 210; settlement on, encouraged, 155, 157, 160, 188, 190, 191, 204, 1712-26, plans for defense of, xxii. 1752-58, bill for raising money for protection of inhabitants on, 303, 304, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 314, 328, 330, 362, 363, 365, 366, 367, 368, 370, 372, 379, 380, 382, 385, 392, 394, 397, 409, 428. 1766-69, bill for opening road through, 113, 115, 117, 123, 129.  
 Fry, Henry, 1761-65, burghers, 225, 226, 286, 313, 315; election of, questioned, 285, 286. 1766-69, petition of, in reference to an election, 63, 69, 87, 88.  
 Fry, John, 1761-65, burghers, 3, 31, 45, 53, 63, 152, 169, 201; Coroner, 229; successor of, elected, 226.  
 Fry, Joseph, 1752-58, paid for service, 375. 1773-76, midwifery, 251, 268.  
 Fry, Joshua, 1727-40, proposal of, in reference to survey of Colony, 379, 404. 1742-49, burghers, vii, ix, 163, 168, 170, 184, 195, 197, 209, 212, 214, 238, 241, 243, 244, 245, 258, 284, 300, 303, 304, 305, 310, 317, 322, 324, 337, 340, 351, 352, 366, 376, 382, 384, 386, 390, 392, 395, 396, 397; proposal of, to make a survey of the Colony and publish a map thereof, 10, 47, 81, 94. 1752-58, burghers, vii, 6, 7, 11, 13, 19, 25, 29, 32, 34, 39, 42, 43, 44, 53, 55, 60, 62, 64, 65, 66, 70, 74, 75, 77, 78, 80, 81, 99, 105, 107, 108, 116, 122, 126, 132, 134, 135, 144, 145, 151, 153, 154, 156, 158, 159, 162, 164, 167, 168, 169, 177, 181, 182, 183; mentioned, 190. 1758-61, mentioned, 265. 1761-65, mentioned, xiv, 179.  
 Fry's Regiment, 1758-61, mentioned, 274.  
 Fry and Jefferson map, 1758-61, mentioned, 274, 281.  
 Fryer, Richard, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of Z. Lewis, 245.  
 Fulford, Francis, 1619-59, burghers, xvi.  
 Fulgam's Point, 1752-58, petition in reference to erecting warehouse at, 127; proposition in reference to establishing warehouse at, 133.  
 Fulgham, Anthony, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Isle of Wight County, 104.  
 Fulgham, Charles, 1752-58, mentioned, 27.  
 Fuller, Anthony, 1695-1702, claim of, for land, 283.  
 Fulling Mill, 1761-65, request of Henry Allen to be permitted to build, 343, 346, 347.  
 Fulling Mills, 1659/60-93, erection of, encouraged, 430, 432, 433, 434, 436, 442, 472, 473, 476. 1702/3-12, erection of, encouraged, 160, 178.  
 Funk, Henry, 1770-72, petitioner, 266.  
 Fuqua, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 259, 260.  
 Fuqua, Joseph, 1770-72, mentioned, 265.  
 Fuqua, William, 1758-61, mentioned, 18, 62. 1761-65, petitioner, 264; reimbursed, 267. 1770-72, deceased, 279. 1773-76, mentioned, 211.  
 Fuqua's Ferry, 1770-72, mentioned, 14, 67, 166, 168, 265.  
 Furlong, William, 1752-58, claimant, 120.  
 Furrow, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 210, 219.  
 Furs, 1659/60-93, bill laying imposition upon, for the better support of William & Mary College, lxxii, 475, 484, 486, 487, 489, 492. 1702/3-12, taxed for better support of William & Mary College, 205, 209, 211, 212, 234. 1727-40, bill to prevent frauds in duty on, 358, 362, 375, 379, 383, 385, 386. 1742-49, bill to prevent frauds in duty on, 202, 210, 212, 213, 214, 218, 220, 330, 385, 389, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398. 1753-61, bill to prevent frauds in duty on, 110, 122, 125, 132, 236, 238, 248, 251, 257. 1761-65, provisions against frauds in duty on, 143, 160, 162, 163, 164. 1766-69, account of produce of duty on, 268, 272.  
 Gaddis (Gaddes, Gaddes, Gaddis), John, 1702/3-12, burghers, viii, xxxi, 129, 132, 136, 140, 156, 160, 169, 171, 183, 190, 192, 193, 197, 198, 203, 208, 209, 211, 219, 225, 227, 231. 1761-65, account of, 340.  
 Gage, General, 1761-65, mentioned, xviii, xix, 203, 204, 205, 212, 332, 339. 1766-69, mentioned, 141. 1770-72, mentioned, xii. 1773-76, mentioned, xix, 148.  
 Gaines, Bernard, 1742-49, entail of land of, 280, 284, 289, 290, 298, 328.  
 Gaines, Daniel, 1752-58, petitioner, 119, 148.  
 Gaines, Francis, 1766-69, petitioner, 288, 316.  
 Gaines, Harry, 1758-61, burghers, vii, 12, 58, 82, 85, 105, 109, 110, 127, 213, 215, 216, 219, 220, 226, 229; contested election of, 24, 62, 67.  
 Gaines, Henry, 1766-69, burghers, 3, 15, 79, 136; deceased, 147.

## G

- Gaines, Humphrey, 1770-72, mentioned, 78.  
 Gaines, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 253.  
 Gains (Gaines), Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 280.  
 Gains, Henry, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.  
 Gains, Richard, 1752-58, claimant, 8.  
 Gale, John, 1752-58, claimant, 31. 1761-65, annual allowance, 284.  
 Gale, Thomas, 1752-58, burghers, vii, 7, 108, 234.  
 Galewood, Henry, 1758-61, claimant, 39.  
 Gallafpy, Alexander, 1773-76, petitioner, 108, 128.  
 Galdhew, John, 1761-65, claimant, 101.  
 Galloway, Joseph, 1773-76, letter from, 56, 157, 158.  
 Galt, James, 1761-65, annual allowance, 214; gaoler, 35, 133, 179, 214, 273; petitioner, 20, 35, 53, 133, 179, 214, 273; reimbursed, 273. 1773-76, petitioner, 249, 288, 269.





- Galt, Lucy, 1761-65, petitioner, 194; reimbursed, 40, 195, 196, 197, 361.
- Galt, Samuel, 1758-61, appointed gaoler, 144, 163, 176, 188; petitioner, 144, 163, 176, 188.
- Gaming, 1619-59, law concerning, 9. 1742-49, bill to prevent excessive and deceitful, 20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 334, 341, 401. 1752-58, act concerning, 13. 1758-61, act concerning, 234. 1761-65, bill to prevent, 119, 122, 157. 1773-76, reprobation of, 36.
- Gammon, Harrison, 1752-58, claimant, 197, 244.
- Gammon, John, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering public letters, 171, 179.
- Gant, Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, xxiii, 24.
- Gaols, 1702/3-12, bill for removing criminals from county gaols to gaol in Williamsburg, 67.
- Gardner, Thomas, 1659/60-93, discharged from bond, 70; paid in tobacco, 76, 86, 175, 182; to apologize to N. Bacon and pay for damage to sloop, 66. 1752-58, paid for service, 378. 1773-76, mentioned, 51, 150.
- Garey, James, 1659/60-93, paid 562 lbs. of tobacco, 81.
- Garland, David, 1752-58, entail of lands of, docketed, 28, 31, 32, 33, 36, 99; petitioner, 25. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docketed, 292, 297, 298, 312, 325, 340, 345, 354; petitioner, 289. 1770-72, sheriff, 252, 286, 296.
- Garland, George, 1773-76, petitioner, 195, 225.
- Garland, Griffin, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Garland, John, 1752-58, claimant, 140.
- Garland, Peter, 1727-40, sheriff of Hanover, 256.
- Garland, William, 1752-58, claimant, 111, 419; report of committee on petition of, 423.
- Garlick, Samuel, 1770-72, vestryman, 227, 229, 231.
- Garner, Clement, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Garner, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 174, 207.
- Garnet, Captain, 1742-49, mentioned, 153, 187.
- Garnett, James, 1727-40, mentioned, 195. 1742-49, burgess, vii, 6, 78, 91, 122, 193. 1752-58, mentioned, 265, 271.
- Garnett, Thomas, 1619-59, servant, 12.
- Garrard, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 433; petitioner, 427. 1758-61, petitioner, 108. 1770-72, petitioner, 237.
- Garret, Isaac, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 48, 74.
- Garrett, Robert, 1770-72, petitioner, 214, 215, 258, 259.
- Garrett, Stephen, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.
- Garrett, Thomas, 1770-72, evidence of, against Blagrave, 289.
- Garrett, William, 1766-69, claimant, 28. 1770-72, expenses of, as witness, 78.
- Garrisons, 1659/60-93, tobacco to be levied for defraying expenses of, 142; money appropriated for expenses of, 152; report of committee on expenses of, 139.
- Garth, Thomas, 1770-72, petitioner, 236.
- Garton, James, 1742-49, petitioner, 28.
- Gary, William, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244.
- Calcoigne, Thomas, 1727-40, petitioner, 285.
- Gafcoin, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 182.
- Gaskins, Thomas, 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 35, 79, 135.
- Gatefield, 1770-72, mentioned, 232.
- Gates, Thomas, 1619-59, lieutenant-governor of Virginia, 29.
- Gateville, 1761-65, petition to establish warehouse at, 315. 1773-76, petition to establish warehouse at, 101, 131, 132.
- Gatewood, Henry, 1758-61, claimant, 64.
- Gatewood, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 71, 102; deceased, 71.
- Gatewood, Philip, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Gavin, Anthony, 1742-49, minister of St. James's Parish, 89.
- Gawler, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 174, 177, 178, 257.
- Gay, Elizabeth, 1758-61, claimant, 10.
- Geddes, John, 1702/3-12, claim of, rejected, 295, 296.
- Geddy, Anne, 1742-49, petitioner, 118; report of committee on petition of, 121.
- Geddy, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 118.
- General Assembly, 1619-59, answer of, to a declaration exhibited by Alderman Johnson and others, 21; commission to Wyatt, Bennett and Marthart, 50; declaration of, 75; letter from Henry Lawrence, 128; letter to the king, 23; letter to the Privy Council, 26; message from, in reference to the Colony's trading with foreign countries, 76; orders of, in reference to trade with the Dutch, 74; paper of 1641-42 session entitled "The declaration against the Company to be entered as the 21st act," 66-69; petition of, to Treasurer, Council, and Company in England, 6; petition to the king, 25, 49; petition to the Privy Council, 49; remonstrance of, 69; reply to the king's letter concerning tobacco, 45; reply to the Privy Council in reference to state of the Colony, 38; report of the committee nominated for vindication and manifestation of the power of, 111. 1702/3-12, official acts between death of king and announcement of successor valid, 216, 218, 219, 224, 234. 1766-69, 54, 63; acts of, printed and bound, 277; officers of, reimbursed, 174; salaries of officers of, 65.
- General Court, 1659/60-93, affidavits taken in counties to be used in, 492, 494; bill appointing adjournments in, 462, 463, 466, 484; bill ascertaining time for filing declarations in, 462, 463, 466, 484; first day of, to be altered in some cases, 435, 436, 438, 439, 443, 444; time for holding, altered, 204, 205, 208. 1695-1702, bill limiting appeals to, 163, 170. 1702/3-12, establishment of, and procedure in, 22, 29, 138, 141, 143, 151, 153, 155, 156, 157, 160, 170, 189, 190, 193, 234, 266, 268, 271, 272, 276, 285, 298. 1727-40, bill to continue an act for empowering any judge to take bail when court is not sitting, and to oblige defendants to pay costs upon overruling a plea in abatement, and for allowing a person to plead several matters, 132, 136, 165; bill for expediting proceedings in, 39, 41, 49, 52, 127.
- General Wall, a packet, 1758-61, 286.
- Genitoe Bridge, 1766-69, petition in reference to expense of maintaining, 322, 346.
- Gentry, Nicholas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 214. 1758-61, claimant, 68.
- George, a negro criminal, 1752-58, mentioned, 467.
- George I, 1712-26, addresses from Burgessess, 207, 208, 228.
- George II, 1712-26, addresses from Burgessess, 392, 419, 422. 1727-40, address from Burgessess, 20. 1742-49, mentioned, xiii. 1753-61, death of, 293.
- George III, 1766-69, bill for erecting statue to, ix, 33, 48. 1770-72, address to, from Burgessess, 283, 284.
- George of Heffe-Darmstadt, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xiv.
- George, Prince of Denmark, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 45.
- George, the Armenian, 1659/60-93, given a premium for making silk, 21.
- George, James, 1773-76, petitioner, 229, 264.
- George, William, 1752-58, claimant, 256. 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- George, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster County, 111.
- George, John, 1619-59, burgess, xix, xx.
- George, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 17, 34.
- Georgia, 1742-49, mentioned, xiv. 1752-58, mentioned, 353.
- German emigrants, 1766-69, desirous of settling on the Ohio, 37.
- German Empire, 1761-65, bill for regulating gold coin of, 141, 155, 156, 164.
- German gold, 1742-49, act for calling in and establishing value of, 229.
- German Protestants, 1712-26, exempted from payment of levies, xxvii, 87, 101, 102, 110, 116. 1727-40, bill to exempt, from payment of parish levies, xx, 76, 77, 79, 85, 111; petition of, 40.
- German Town, 1727-40, petition of inhabitants of, 63.
- Germannia, 1727-40, bill for removing court-house of Spottsylvania County from, 124. 1742-49, mentioned, 29, 33, 57.
- Germany, 1742-49, mentioned, xiii.
- Gerrard, Elias, 1766-69, petitioner, 107, 110; resolve concerning, 111, 116, 131.
- Gerry, Eldridge, 1773-76, mentioned, 51.
- Gettenig, Thomas, 1659/60-93, complaint of, rejected, 429.
- Gettings, John, 1659/60-93, proposition signed by, 420.
- Gibberne, Rev. William, 1758-61, sermon of, before Council, 144.
- Gibbes, John, 1619-59, burgess, vii, 3. 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171, 179.
- Gilbert, Ezekiel, 1712-26, petitioner, 175.
- Gibbs, Ralph, 1770-72, petitioner, 203.





- Gibbs, Thomas, 1758-61, petitioner, 36; reimbursed, 42.
- Gibraltar, 1702/3-12, capture of, mentioned, xiv. 1727-40, mentioned, xiii. 1758-61, mentioned, 290.
- Gibson, Alexander, 1659/60-93, paid 4,000 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Gibson, Isaac, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Gibson, James, 1742-49, petitioner, 93.
- Gibson, John, 1742-49, claimant, 260. 1752-58, claimant, 197; mentioned, 244. 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Gibson, Jonathan, 1727-40, burgesses, ix; contested election of, 245, 248, 250; mentioned, 305; not duly elected burgesses, 274; paid for services as burgesses up to time he was voted unduly elected, 313; petitioner, 264, 345; reimbursed expense of building warehouse, 359; report of committee on petition, 296. 1742-49, mentioned, 84, 101; under-sheriff, 50.
- Gibson's Landing, 1727-40, mentioned, 178.
- Gibson's Rolling House, 1727-40, mentioned, 66.
- Gibson's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspection at, 202; inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 213, 225; rent of, 202, 296. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 121, 148, 149; petition of proprietor, 251, 270. 1742-49, mentioned, 28, 297; petition of proprietor of, 276. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 176, 242, 244, 284. 1770-72, petition in reference to inspection at, 192, 201, 215, 221, 239, 255, 258.
- Giddinge, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 49.
- Gidley, Jasper Mauduit, 1770-72, officer of the General Assembly, 139.
- Gilbert, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 97.
- Gilbert, James, 1659/60-93, paid 450 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Gilchrist, John, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Gilchrist, Robert, 1770-72, suit of, for tobacco damaged, 201, 216, 217. 1773-76, testimony of, 234.
- Giles, Edward, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 303.
- Giles, Thomas, 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, 6, 8, 44, 109, 115, 119, 125.
- Giles. *See also* Gyles.
- Giles County, 1752-58, mentioned, 523.
- Gill, John, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 11, 21, 74.
- Gill, Stephen, 1619-59, burgesses, xxi. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 11, 21, 74.
- Gilliam, Joseph, 1752-58, mentioned, 273, 274.
- Gillison, James, 1752-58, claim of, for service as foot soldier, 376; claim for service and horse, 377. 1766-69, petitioner, 106.
- Gilly's Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 70.
- Gilmer, John, 1766-69, paid £2, 6s., 5d., 61.
- Gilmer, Mary, 1742-49, petitioner, 33; resolution of committee to which petition was referred, 55.
- Gilmer, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 55.
- Gilmour, Robert, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Gingaskin Indians, 1766-69, petition in reference to leasing lands of, 248, 255. 1773-76, bill for appointing trustees for, 14, 18, 21, 25, 29, 36.
- Gingoteague Island, 1770-72, petition from inhabitants of, 30, 70, 97, 100.
- Gift, Christopher, 1752-58, claimant, 245; petitioner, 223, 244, 247. 1761-65, administrator's claim, 136; deputy agent for Indian affairs, 103; testimony of, ii, lii.
- Gift, Christopher or Nathaniel, 1758-61, mentioned, 264.
- Gift, Thomas, 1761-65, annual allowance of, 186, 187; petitioner, 52, 54, 175, 186; reimbursed, 55, 58. 1766-65, signer of Association, xliii.
- Gladin (Gladin), John, 1752-58, paid for supplies, 375. 1761-65, claimant, 23, 75.
- Gladman, Jonathan, 1695-1702, petitioner, 310.
- Gladwin, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 360.
- Glafock's Warehouse, 1727-40, rent of, 202.
- Glaigow, 1742-49, mentioned, 165, 169. 1752-58, mentioned, 57. 1758-61, mentioned, 40, 292.
- Glaifs, Zachariah, 1773-76, reimbursed, 13.
- Glafock, Thomas, 1766-69, burgesses, 182, 199, 211; signer of Association, xlii.
- Glebe Land, 1619-59, burgesses, xi, xiii, xiv.
- Glebe lands, 1727-40, bill for better preservation of, 339, 346, 351, 357, 358, 364, 371, 372, 374, 377; leave given to bring in bill to prevent waste and dilapidations of, 332.
- Glebes, 1659/60-93, bill for laying out, lxx, 460, 477, 478. 1727-40, bill directing sale of, 217, 220, 224, 227, 234.
- Glea, James, governor of South Carolina, 1752-58, letter to, from Governor Dinwiddie, 516, 517, 518; letter from, to Governor Dinwiddie, 518, 519; letter from, to the Earl of Holderness, 519-523. 1758-61, mentioned, 271, 288.
- Glen, John, 1659/60-93, paid for use of horse, 257.
- Gloor, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 377.
- Gloucester, 1712-26, bill to prevent wine going at large in, 410, 412, 414, 415, 417, 425. 1727-40, petition of inhabitants, 195; wooden chimneys not to be built in, 210, 216, 222, 225, 234. 1742-49, bill in reference to the building of wooden chimneys in, 88, 90, 96, 103. 1758-61, mentioned, 240. 1761-65, warehouse at, 132, 141.
- Gloucester County, 1619-59, burgesses, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; public levy for 1653, 89. 1659/60-93, burgesses, vii, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 334, 380, 412; complaint of, against Robt. Beverley, 88; confinement of shot for, 73; court of, authorized to make laws concerning runaways, 12; election returns not made according to law, 380; expenditures, 175, 180, 254, 258; grievances from, 199, 296, 339, 386, 421; John Pate, Anthony and William Howard added to the commission of, 9; petition of Thomas Read referred to, 51; proposals from, 87, 88; propositions from, 125, 339, 386, 421; returns of writs for election of burgesses, 411; return of writ for election of burgesses, amended, 289, 382; sheriff of, 289; tithables in, 180; to help bear expense of bridging swamp on Rappahannock River, 17; town established in, 171, 181. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 60, 122, 139, 210; claims, 213, 250; grievances, 64, 144; proposition, 64; report of committee on grievances, 157, 158; report of committee on propositions, 72, 154, 155, 157, 158. 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 136; claims, 11, 49, 89, 134, 245, 306; grievances, 11, 141; propositions, 11, 17, 105. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 258, 364; claims, 8, 81, 124, 176, 225, 253, 326; conspiracy and infurrection of negroes in, mentioned, 368; grievance from, complaining of hardship of tobacco law, 133; mentioned, 50, 161, 195, 196, 210, 348; petition in reference to tobacco trade, 82; proposition and grievance from, 125; report of committee on propositions, 154, 155; report of committee on return of writ for election of burgesses, 178; return of writ for election of burgesses, 342; return of writ for election of burgesses illegally made, 179; writ for electing a burgess, 321. 1727-40, burgesses, vii, ix; mentioned, 23, 61, 199, 201, 203, 209; ordered that writ be issued for electing burgesses for, 392; petition in reference to tobacco suckers, 177; report of committee on proposition of, 182; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 10, 248, 414; sheriff, 18. 1742-49, bill to dock the entail of certain lands in, 198, 199, 200, 202; burgesses, vii, ix, 8; mentioned, 16, 33, 39, 186, 202, 207, 221, 314; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 9, 111, 170, 205; sheriff of, 171; writs for electing burgesses, 77, 155. 1752-58, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 512; burgesses, vii, ix, 161, 361; mentioned, 26, 37, 129, 135, 212; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 10, 287, 341; return of writ for electing burgesses, amended, 342; writ for electing burgesses, 233. 1758-61, account of, 240; burgesses, vii; gaol, 210; mentioned, 291; representation against printer, 90; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, account, 123; burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 144, 169, 201, 217, 225, 313; court day altered, 188, 192, 193, 196, 220, 221, 222; justices' petition, 132; justices reimbursed, 141, 330; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 20, 79, 135, 181, 221; gaol, 282, 330; mentioned, 212, 293, 302, 327, 344; writs for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 15, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 12, 14, 15, 50, 53, 58, 60, 82, 84, 88, 93; court-house, 99; town established in, 103, 108; warehouse, 205, 242. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163.
- Gloucester Point, 1742-49, mentioned, xv.
- Gloucester Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202.
- Glover, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 174.
- Goad, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 238.





- Goats, 1702/3-12, trespassing by, prohibited, xxii, 158, 167, 170, 171, 189, 204. 1742-49, bill to prevent, from going at large in Suffolk, 300, 304, 311, 314, 328, 344, 349, 400; proposed that they be refrained from going at large in York, 88. 1773-76, bill in reference to, 29.
- Goddin, Isaac, 1742-49, petitioner, 302. 1766-69, mentioned, 35.
- Goddin, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 43.
- Godfrey, Mathew, 1695-1702, burgesses, x, xi, 139, 199, 210, 211. 1727-40, mentioned, 347, 357. 1758-61, mentioned, 234. 1761-65, bill concerning donation of, 274, 284, 293, 300, 301, 303; petition in reference to will of, 182, 243.
- Godolphin, Lord, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xiv.
- Godson, Peter, 1659/60-93, naturalization of, 42.
- Godwin, ———, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xvi, 452.
- Godwin, Boswell, 1766-69, petitioner, 303, 329.
- Godwin (Godwyn), 1702/3-12, Edmond, petitioner, 77, 78; sheriff of Nanfemond County, 69.
- Godwin (Godwine), Isaac, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 76. 1752-58, mentioned, 151.
- Godwin, James, 1770-72, vestryman, 89.
- Godwin, Jeremiah, 1752-58, mentioned, 114. 1758-61, mentioned, 226.
- Godwin, Jonathan, 1766-69, appointed to examine witnesses, 307.
- Godwin, Jonathan, 1770-72, vestryman, 89.
- Godwin, Joseph, 1702/3-12, burgesses, ix, 243, 267, 298. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, xi, 6, 8, 28, 38, 42, 95, 101, 361, 364, 391; sheriff of Isle of Wight County, 258. 1727-40, burgesses, vii, 6, 81; inspector, 119. 1758-61, claimant, 63; mentioned, 6.
- Godwin, Kinchin, 1773-76, sheriff of Nanfemond, 209.
- Godwin (Goodwyn), Thomas, 1619-59, burgesses, xxii, xxiv. 1659/60-93, speaker, 67. 1695-1702, burgesses, 164; election contested, xxxiv, 140, 141, 178, 179, 182, 185, 191; letters concerning election of, 168, 170; not duly elected burgesses, 191. 1702/3-12, burgesses, ix, 243, 272, 280; petitioner, 7; report of committee on petition of, 10. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, xi, 6, 25, 33, 42, 361, 364. 1761-65, inspector and petitioner, 335. 1766-69, petitioner, 237, 252, 303, 329. 1770-72, petitioner, 87.
- Goff, Benjamin, 1770-72, petitioner, 208.
- Goff, George, 1761-65, petitioner, 353.
- Goff, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 213, 217.
- Goff, William O'Bryan, 1761-65, petitioner, 351, 353. 1766-69, petitioner, 30, 43.
- Goggan, George, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 370.
- Gold, 1712-26, rate of, regulated, xxviii, 106, 108, 110, 111, 112, 117. 1727-40, act to prevent cutting of foreign gold into pieces, xvi. 1742-49, bill for settling current rate of, 229, 304, 335, 336, 339, 349, 386, 391, 394, 397, 399. 1761-65, bill to regulate, 84, 141, 155, 156, 164.
- Golding, James, 1770-72, criminal, 210, 215, 223.
- Goldman, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Goldborough, Robert, 1773-76, mentioned, 156.
- Goldwire, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 62.
- Gollerthon, Martin, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Gonfallus, Lawrence, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 178.
- Gooch, Mrs. ———, 1742-49, mentioned, 296, 306.
- Gooch, William, 1619-59, burgesses, xxii; member of the Council, 97. 1727-40, governor of Virginia, xiii, xvii, xxii, xxvii, xxxiii, 3, 59. 1742-49, mentioned, xv, xviii, xxvii, xxix. 1752-58, mentioned, xiii. 1766-69, mentioned, xxxvii, 46. *See also* Governor, 1727-40 and 1742-49.
- Goochland County, 1727-40, bill for dividing, 409, 410, 411; burgesses, vii, ix; formation of, vii; mentioned, 65, 81, 82, 111, 206, 415; ordered that writ be issued for electing burgesses, 423; petition rejected, 373; proposition in reference to establishing town on north side James river referred to next session, 70; proposition in reference to forming new county from part of, referred to committee, 332; report of committee on petition, 371; report of committee on propositions, 184, 193, 200, 405; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 248, 356. 1742-49, Albemarle County formed from, vii, bill for dividing, 95, 103, 106, 108, 113, 135, 148, 312, 314, 315, 333, 335, 337, 342, 344, 345, 346, 401; bill to establish quarterly courts, 341, 345, 364, 366, 381, 387; bill to oblige, to repay Albemarle County tobacco and money therein mentioned, 380, 382, 384, 398, 405; burgesses, vii, ix, 308, 310, 365; mentioned, xx, xxviii, 8, 22, 25, 27, 192, 309, 364, 365; petitions, 8, 99, 101, 266, 291, 333, 337, 361; propositions, 26, 81, 89; report of committee on petition of, 288; reports of committee on propositions from, 269, 307, 309, 310, 325, 341; resolution in reference to proposition from, for appointing ferries, 82; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 9, 170, 264; writ for electing a burgess, 155. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgesses, vii, ix; petition in reference to courts, 19; petition in reference to paper currency, 357; proposition in reference to county court, 52; proposition in reference to limiting number of tobacco plants tended by each tithable, 245; proposition in reference to reviewing tobacco, 240; returns of writs for electing burgesses, 10, 341. 1758-61, mentioned, 117, 186; petition, 59; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11; writ for electing burgesses, 145. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; petitions, 135, 145; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, bill for altering court day, 153, 154, 156, 161, 176; burgesses, 3, 79, 135, 136, 181, 221; election, 20; mentioned, 272; petition, 148; writs for electing burgesses, 143, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 13, 113, 143; election, 162; petitions, 124, 127, 131. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163.
- Good, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 245; reimbursed, 273.
- Goodale, John, 1702/3-12, grievance and proposition from, 11; mentioned, 21.
- Goodall's, 1742-49, mentioned, 8, 32; petition in reference to establishing ferry at, 19.
- Goodall's Ferry, 1742-49, bill for altering name of, 23, 26, 36.
- Goode, Bennit (Bennett), 1742-49, mentioned, 26, 27. 1751-65, evidence of, 320, 321; reimbursed, 326.
- Gooding's Island, 1742-49, mentioned, 113.
- Goodloe, Diana, 1742-49, petitioner, 84, 101.
- Goodloe, George, 1742-49, mentioned, 84, 101.
- Goodrich, 1695-1702, burgesses, 12, 21, 46, 77, 83, 85, 95, 109, 112.
- Goodrich, Benjamin, 1742-49, mentioned, 91.
- Goodrich, Charles, 1659/60-93, sheriff of Charles City Co., 297, 298. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 46, 60, 122; election contested, 60, 63; petitioner, 83.
- Goodrich, Edward, 1702/3-12, burgesses, ix, 313, 318, 319, 322, 330, 332, 343; taken into custody for absence, 332. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, 6, 32, 59, 98, 102, 113, 121, 123, 126, 130, 136, 144, 145, 146, 163, 164, 175, 177, 183, 185, 202, 207, 210, 214, 215, 221, 227, 233, 234, 236, 239, 240, 258; mentioned, 253, 255, 260. 1752-58, burgesses, vii, ix; paid for services as burgess, 457. 1758-61, burgesses, vii, 67; petitioner, 28; reimbursed, 31; sheriff of Brunswick Co., 138.
- Goodrich, John, 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, 5; mentioned, 46. 1752-58, claimant, 261.
- Goodridge, ———, 1659/60-93, complaint against, by king of Mattaponi Indians, 16.
- Goodridge, Benjamin, 1659/60-93, sheriff of James City, 413, 414.
- Goods, 1727-40, bill to enable sale of goods distrained for rent, 88, 89, 91, 103, 110; stolen, bill for punishing receivers of, 71, 75, 80, 84, 110.
- Goodwin (Godwin), Benjamin, 1712-26, chaplain, xviii, 5; petitioner, 45, 77, 123.
- Goodwin (Godwyne), Boswell, 1770-72, petitioner, 87. 1773-76, petitioner, 103, 109.
- Goodwin, Edward, 1752-58, reimbursed, 293.
- Goodwin, James, 1619-59, burgesses, xxiii. 1773-76, petitioner, 103, 109.
- Goodwin, John, 1742-49, memorialist, 172.
- Goodwin, Jonathan, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Goodwin, Martin, 1702/3-12, claimant, 252.
- Goodwin, Peter, 1761-65, petitioner, 211, 221; reimbursed, 221.
- Goodwin, Robert, 1770-72, petitioner, 237, 244.
- Gookin (Coogan), 1619-59, Daniel, burgesses, xvi.
- Gookin, John, 1619-59, burgesses, xv.
- Goore, Charles, 1761-65, letter from, 362.





- Goofe, Samuel, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 192.  
 Goofe Creek, 1770-72, mentioned, 237; petition of inhabitants on, 61, 70, 156, 168, 225. 1773-76, mentioned, 80, 83.  
 Gootley, Ephraim, 1752-58, claimant, 16.  
 Gordon, Captain, 1758-61, mentioned, 292.  
 Gordon, Alexander, 1770-72, petitioner, 130, 167, 169; salary of, 269.  
 Gordon, Archibald, 1761-65, commissioner, 290.  
 Gordon, Elizabeth, 1712-26, mentioned, 8.  
 Gordon, John, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 312, 313. 1752-58, claimant, 500; petitioner, 128, 134. 1758-61, claimant, 60, 225. 1766-69, mentioned, 239.  
 Gordon, William, 1727-40, mentioned, 78. 1752-58, claimant, 193, 244.  
 Gorc, Lieutenant, 1761-65, claimant, 248; reimbursed, 253.  
 Goring, John, 1659/60-93, paid 3,900 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Gorman, David, 1752-58, mentioned, 273, 274; petitioner, 258.  
 Goffe, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 18.  
 Gothrick, Quintilian, 1659/60-93, paid for powder, 255.  
 Gotley, Richard, 1659/60-93, to have benefit of the act granting seven years liberty after date of patent for feating the land, 50.  
 Gougar, Dominic, 1752-58, claimant, 524. 1758-61, claimant, 60.  
 Gouge, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xxi.  
 Gough, Anne, 1742-49, petition of, rejected, 309; petitioner, 186; report of committee on petition of, 194. 1752-58, petitioner, 35; reimbursed cost of building wharf, 66.  
 Gough, Jane, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.  
 Gough, Matthew, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, xvii.  
 Gough, Nathaniel, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, 69.  
 Gough, William, 1695-1702, burgefs, x, xi, 139, 171, 210, 261, 280, 286, 293, 300, 303, 309, 310, 322, 325, 326, 331; discharged out of custody, 278; guilty of neglect of duty, 276.  
 Gould, William Manley, 1712-26, authorized to sell certain entailed lands in Westmorland County, 42.  
 Gouldman (Goldman), Francis, 1702/3-12, burgefs, viii, 136, 138, 154, 160, 189, 204, 208, 209, 217, 228, 229; member of committee appointed to examine treasurer's accounts, 137. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, 6, 25, 29, 38, 45, 46, 49, 54, 61, 78, 113. 1727-40, petitioner, 126, 195.  
 Gouldman (Goldman), Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, 122, 127, 131, 136, 137, 139, 140, 142, 160, 163, 165, 168; oath of office administered to, 120; signer of grievance from Rappahannock Co., 106.  
 Gourd, Richard, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.  
 Gourd-vine River, 1752-58, mentioned, 34.  
 Gourgaing (Gourgainy), Edward, 1619-59, burgefs, vii, 3.  
 Govan, Archibald, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, testimony of, 236.  
 Government, 1659/60-93, bill for raising a public revenue for better support of, xxii, xxiii, xxvi, 120, 125, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 144, 207. 1702/3-12, bill for raising public revenue for better support of, 155, 195, 213, 226, 227, 228, 234, 280, 282, 284, 290, 298, 315, 316, 318. 1727-40, feat of, motion in reference to removing, xxxi, 342. 1742-49, feat of, petition in reference to, 244, 245, 351; resolution in reference to making allowance to persons likely to be sufferers by removal of, 243. 1758-61, bill to remove feat of, xix, 242, 245, 246, 250, 251. 1766-69, bill to remove feat of, 54, 63, 104, 107, 109, 112. 1770-72, bill concerning feat of, 233, 268.  
 Governor, 1619-59, letter to, from Henry Lawrence, 128; tobacco levied for use of, during quarter courts and assemblies, 100. 1659/60-93, house to be built for, 208, 458; liquors sent to, exempted from tax, 441, 444; location of house for, to be determined by Effingham, 215; provision made for a guard for, 22, 28, 64. 1695-1702, house to be built for, at Williamsburg, 207. 1702/3-12, appropriation for building house for, xxx, 279, 280, 282, 285, 290, 294, 298; house to be built for, 218, 221, 223, 226, 227, 234; report of committee appointed to inspect work on house for, 269, 270. 1727-40, addresses from Burgeffes, 7, 59, 108, 119, 120, 162, 164, 179, 232, 246, 324, 394, 438; given £500 as an acknowledgment of his regard for the people of Virginia, 28; messages to Burgeffes, 3, 4, 5, 8, 21, 52, 57, 58, 59, 61, 64, 73, 109, 115, 121, 126, 158, 171, 177, 180, 240, 247, 310, 319, 320, 326, 386, 387, 399, 434, 437, 442. 1742-49, addresses from the Burgeffes, 6, 79, 156, 227, 239, 246, 260, 263; messages to Burgeffes, 9, 69, 75, 79, 80, 147, 153, 184, 205, 220, 225, 240, 250, 255, 263, 327, 400, 404; speeches to Burgeffes, 4, 71, 149, 150, 158, 229, 235, 240, 250, 251, 256, 257, 329, 406, 407. 1752-58, addresses from Burgeffes, 8, 89, 106, 136, 143, 178, 192, 198, 211, 235, 299, 322, 323, 338, 404, 415, 416; messages to Burgeffes, 3, 12, 78, 82, 89, 91, 97, 100, 107, 110, 112, 117, 140, 154, 170, 178, 179, 180, 184, 185, 189, 193, 195, 199, 200, 204, 209, 213, 222, 226, 231, 233, 238, 249, 266, 268, 270, 278, 279, 286, 292, 293, 299, 301, 314, 320, 331, 335, 337, 343, 347, 350, 356, 365, 300, 370, 384, 392, 393, 396, 401, 403, 405, 409, 413, 415, 417, 448, 450, 469, 491; speeches to Burgeffes, 4, 5, 99, 100, 103, 104, 105, 141, 175, 185, 205, 227, 297, 315, 319, 336, 337, 397, 401, 402, 403, 492. 1758-61, addresses from Burgeffes, 8, 65, 79, 135, 160, 173, 187, 199; messages to Burgeffes, 3, 10, 11, 15, 30, 37, 40, 44, 49, 52, 55, 77, 81, 108, 117, 123, 129, 133, 134, 137, 150, 152, 157, 162, 167, 171, 174, 175, 178, 183, 186, 190, 192, 194, 196, 197, 198, 200, 207, 233, 241, 242, 244, 253, 255, 256; speeches to Burgeffes, 4, 45, 49, 153, 179, 258. 1761-65, addresses from Burgeffes, xviii, xxviii, xxx, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxiv, 9, 37, 49, 68, 124, 173, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 206, 212, 229, 249, 250; messages to Burgeffes, 6, 26, 33, 40, 42, 47, 52, 58, 76, 133, 138, 142, 173, 194, 196, 203, 210, 211, 216, 221, 227, 235, 252, 287, 308, 332, 336, 344, 362; message to Council, 65; speeches to Burgeffes, 13, 14, 18, 24, 27, 58, 65, 66, 67, 171, 197, 203, 204, 222, 227, 228. 1766-69, addresses from the House, 57, 59, 60, 64, 72, 199, 233, 328, 341, 355; memorial to, 299, 300, 301; messages from, 26, 75, 188, 180, 202, 236, 240, 323; speech, 227. 1770-72, messages from, in reference to clerks' fees, 173, 185, 200; messages to Burgeffes, 6, 34, 154, 162, 200, 251.  
 Governor. *See also* Edmund Andros, Richard Bennett, William Berkeley, Lord Botetourt, Henry Chicheley, Lord Calpeper, Edward Diggs (Digges), Earl of Dunmore, Hugh Drysdale, Lord Howard of Effingham, Francis Fauquier, William Gocch, John Harvey, Samuel Mathews (Matthews), Francis Moryson (Morrisson), William Nelson, Francis Nicholson, Edward Nott, Alexander Spotswood, Francis West, Francis Wyatt, George Yardley (Yeardley).  
 Governor's house, 1712-26, bill concerning, 213, 214; governor's message in reference to, 39; H. Cary directed to finish, xliii, 296, 297, 298, 304; Mr. Cary requested to estimate money needed to finish, 290, 293; money needed for completion of, xxi, 40; report of work done on, 69.  
 Governor's house garden, 1712-26, committee appointed to examine, 277; message from governor in reference to, 283.  
 Gower, Abel, 1659/60-93, burgefs, ix; paid 300 lbs. of tobacco, 84; surgeon, 171.  
 Graffort, Thomas, 1752-58, paid for carrying a message, 375.  
 Grafton, Duke of, 1770-72, mentioned, xviii.  
 Graham, Duncan, 1752-58, mentioned, 239, 271.  
 Graham, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 239, 271; reimbursed, 272.  
 Graham, John, 1742-49, bill for establishing town on land of, 356, 359, 360; mentioned, 338. 1752-58, soldier, pay for service of, assigned to John Strother, 376. 1758-61, petitioner, 219, 224.  
 Graham, Richard, 1752-58, appointed chaplain, 320; reimbursed, 331.  
 Graham, William, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96.  
 Grain, 1727-40, bill to prevent exportation of, in time of scarcity, xvi, 44, 47, 48, 52.  
 Grainger, John, 1758-61, reimbursed, 117.  
 Granbery, Josiah, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Grand Alliance, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xiii.  
 Grand Company, 1770-72, mentioned, xxvi.  
 Grand juries, 1659/60-93, bill appointing, to present offenders, 462, 463, 467, 485, 495.





- Grant, Colonel, 1761-65, mentioned, x, 52, 68, 175, 179.
- Grant, Alexander, 1727-40, reimbursed for tobacco lost in Falmouth Warehouse, 355.
- Grant, Daniel, 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Grant, Francis, 1752-58, foot foldier, paid for service, 376.
- Grant, Col. Francis, 1758-61, invades the Cherokee country, xv; mentioned, 94, 97, 102, 133, 149, 188, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 294, 295, 297.
- Grant, John, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 281; resolution for increasing salary of, 299.
- Grant, Peter, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Grantham, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid 3,110 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Grapes, 1619-59, cultivation of, encouraged, 10. 1770-72, petition in reference to, 17, 19.
- Gravenrod, Andrew, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 310.
- Graves, Admiral, 1773-76, mentioned, xix.
- Graves, John, 1712-26, mentioned, 56. 1742-49, mentioned, 162, 174.
- Graves, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, vii, xi, xiii, 3, 6.
- Gravot, Ellis, 1752-58, claimant, 8.
- Gray, ———, 1695-1702, minister, 183.
- Gray, Edward, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Gray, Edwin, 1766-69, burgefs, 182, 191, 222, 229, 289, 337; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 4, 114, 125, 144, 157, 158, 176, 215, 221, 236, 243, 247, 253, 261, 278, 293, 299, 303, 310. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 4, 9, 18, 21, 68, 102, 164, 177, 178.
- Gray, Elizabeth, 1727-40, petitioner, 420. 1758-61, claimant, 63.
- Gray, Francis, 1659/60-93, added to the commissiion of Charles City County, 8; burgefs, viii. 1752-58, claimant, 9.
- Gray, Gilbert, 1752-58, claimant, 231.
- Gray, James, 1758-61, claimant, 64.
- Gray, Joseph, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of J. Holliday, 245. 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 118, 245, 260, 288, 322, 352, 371, 376, 394. 1742-49, burgefs, vii, ix, 7, 49, 78, 105, 130, 159, 259, 285, 293, 305, 313, 315, 319, 344, 346, 354, 356, 367. 1752-58, account of, referred to committee, 490; burgefs, viii, x, 126, 219, 234, 325, 326, 348, 353, 355, 357, 370, 418, 490; claimant, 458; report of committee on account of, 491. 1761-65, burgefs, 4, 32, 46, 53, 64, 84, 111, 170, 202, 208, 210, 218, 219, 226, 314, 327, 335. 1766-69, burgefs, 4, 15, 21, 80, 136, 151.
- Gray, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 340, 426.
- Gray, Samuel, 1695-1702, petitioner, 199.
- Gray, Stephen, 1619-59, witness to bill of sale, 97.
- Gray, Thomas, 1758-61, petitioner, 12, 17.
- Gray, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 218. 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 243, 267, 290, 344. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, xi, 6, 8, 18, 25, 39, 41, 101, 361, 364, 389. 1727-40, burgefs, viii, 129, 134, 139, 142, 173, 185, 205, 226; deceased, 245, 278; mentioned, x; petitioner, 420. 1742-49, burgefs, viii, 7, 78, 157; mentioned, xxv; resolution to erect town on land of, 242.
- Gray. See also Grey.
- Gray's Creek, 1770-72, mentioned, 190, 233.
- Gray's Creek Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' accounts 294; mentioned, 273, 277, 351; rent of, 202; reparation for tobacco burnt in, 249, 308, 311, 312, 313, 315. 1742-49, bill to make reparation for tobacco damaged and lost in, 208, 211, 213, 220; inspectors' memorial, 172; mentioned, 176, 197, 204; report of committee on memorial of inspectors, 196. 1752-58, bill in reference to tobacco damaged and lost in, 78; inspectors' petition, 31, 65. 1761-65, inspectors, 101, 153. 1766-69, inspectors, 254, 257. 1770-72, inspectors' petition, 63, 86. 1773-76, inspectors' petition, 124.
- Grayson, Mary, 1742-49, petitioner, 29.
- Grayson, Benjamin, 1761-65, mentioned, 126.
- Grayson, William, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiii.
- Greagh, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 240.
- Great Bridge Landing, 1742-49, mentioned, 25.
- Great Bridge Warehouse, 1752-58, bill in reference to tobacco damaged and lost in, 78; mentioned, 72, 75, 112, 242, 265, 270, 283.
- Great Britain, 1712-26, bill for appointing an agent for Virginia in, 196, 198, 200; mentioned, 88, 166, 247, 250, 251; resolution in reference to appointing an agent for the Colony in, 194. 1727-40, mentioned, 3, 21, 39, 48, 49, 50, 52, 63, 260, 295; papers relating to divers transactions in, concerning Virginia and other American plantations, 155; petition presented to Parliament of, in reference to the tobacco trade, 159. 1742-49, mentioned, 4, 30, 48, 90, 227, 386; ordered that a petition be presented to Parliament of, 366. 1752-58, bill for appointing agent to solicit affairs of Virginia in, 386; bill in reference to transportation of neutral French to, 353, 356, 357, 358, 363, 370; king of, 522; mentioned, xviii, 46, 167, 171, 175, 185, 189, 203, 210, 231, 235, 252, 253, 345, 351, 388, 448, 469, 517, 521, 522; treaty between and France, 521. 1758-61, mentioned, 4, 40, 41, 91, 141, 157, 158, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 203, 297. 1761-65, mentioned, x, xv, xxvi, xxvii, xxx, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii, liii, liv, lvi, lvii, lviii, lxiv, lxv, lxvi, lxviii, lxxi, lxxii, lxxiv, lxxv, lxxvi, 37, 39, 51, 115, 124, 171, 172, 181, 188, 190, 191, 192, 197, 204, 205, 227, 240, 249, 252, 257, 264, 294, 303, 350, 357, 358, 360; heir to throne of, 67, 68. 1766-69, mentioned, 12, 13, 16, 21, 23, 26, 34, 37, 38, 46, 48, 53, 56, 59, 69, 87, 115, 126, 127, 128, 145, 146, 148, 153, 157, 158, 166-177, 187, 189, 195, 199, 200, 210, 214, 216, 225, 264, 265, 300, 335. 1770-72, mentioned, vii, x, xv, xxiii, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, 17, 39, 83, 101, 138, 153, 179, 188, 257, 284. 1773-76, mentioned, xiii, xxii, 49, 57, 136, 144, 145, 148, 149, 153, 154, 157, 173, 175, 212, 213, 215, 219, 220, 234, 237, 253, 256, 257, 261, 281, 282.
- Great Jamie, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Great Island, 1758-61, mentioned, 278.
- Great Meadows, 1752-58, mentioned, 256, 258, 265, 293. 1758-61, mentioned, 16, 139. 1761-65, mentioned, 179, 186. 1773-76, mentioned, 129.
- Great Miami, 1752-58, mentioned, 509.
- Great-North Mountain, 1752-58, mentioned, 134.
- Great Sawney, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Great Warriour, 1758-61, mentioned, 263, 264.
- Gree, John, 1702/3-12, signer of a grievance from King William County, 141.
- Green, Edward, 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry County, 114.
- Green, Hugh, 1742-49, mentioned, 310.
- Green, James, 1758-61, claimant, 186. 1773-76, mentioned, 64.
- Green, John, 1619-59, commissioner, 100. 1659/60-93, petitioner, 76. 1752-58, foot foldier, paid for service, 378. 1766-69, burgefs, 191, 191; signer of Affociation, xlii.
- Green, Lewis, 1766-69, mentioned, 22, 25, 31, 55, 61.
- Green, Moses, 1761-65, claimant, 262.
- Green, Robert, 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 257, 284, 289, 381; sheriff, 392. 1758-61, claimant, 194.
- Green, Roger, 1619-59, petitioner, 90.
- Green, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid 750 pounds of tobacco, 84. 1752-58, claimant, 140; mentioned, 129, 138. 1753-61, petitioner, 215, 218.
- Green, William, 1752-58, assignee of Charles Lewis, 377; burgefs, vii, 7, 83, 85, 110; claimant, 368, 369; William Wall's pay for service assigned to, 376. 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 16, 17, 31, 38, 43, 76, 80, 112, 238, 244. 1766-69, allowance for service as commissioner, 71.
- Green Briar River, 1758-61, mentioned, 290, 295.
- Green 1761-65, mentioned, xiii, xv. 1770-72, mentioned, xx, xxiii, xxiv.
- Green Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 438.
- Green Spring, 1695-1702, mentioned, 11. 1758-61, mentioned, 291.
- Greene (Graeme, Grame), 1727-40, account of the money given Col. Spotwood for public uses, 34; Col. Spotwood's attorney, 17, 27; letter from, in reference to disposition of money given Col. Spotwood for erecting two counties, 27; petitioner, 32.
- Greene, Ralph, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 353.
- Greene, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Greenfield, Mary, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 48, 74.
- Greenhill, Ambrose, 1761-65, claimant, 56, 75.





- Greenhill, David, 1761-65, burghs, 3, 13, 31, 45, 63, 70, 169, 201, 225, 251, 314; sheriff of Amelia, 315.
- Greenhill, Frances, 1727-40, petitioner, 86. 1742-49, bill to enable, to dispose of her estate, 21, 24, 27, 34, 60, 61, 70; petitioner, 13.
- Greenhill, Joseph, 1727-40, mentioned, 86. 1742-49, mentioned, 21, 24, 27, 34, 60, 61, 70.
- Greenhill, Patchall, 1727-40, mentioned, 86. 1766-69, burghs, 222, 229, 270. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 113, 125, 144, 213. 1773-76, burghs, 4, 12, 14, 67.
- Greenhow, John, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Greenleaf, Jonathan, 1773-76, mentioned, 51.
- Gregg, ———, 1742-49, mentioned, 285.
- Gregg, Elizabeth, 1761-65, mentioned, 261.
- Gregg, John, 1758-61, claimant, 203. 1761-65, lands of, docked, 274, 276, 289, 299, 301, 303; petitioner, 185, 243, 261.
- Gregg, Mathew, 1761-65, land of, 261.
- Gregory, James, 1770-72, loss by fire at house of, 64, 65, 85.
- Gregory, John, 1773-76, allowance made to, 24.
- Gregory, Richard, 1695-1702, burghs, ix, 122, 123. 1770-72, vestryman, 228.
- Gregory, Roger, 1770-72, petitioner, 218; suit of, 205, 207; vestryman, 226, 227, 228, 229; warrant issued against, 208.
- Gregory, Mrs. Roger, 1770-72, mentioned, 227.
- Gregory, Vest, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Gregory, William, 1773-76, allowance made to, 24.
- Gregson, Thomas, 1695-1702, burghs, ix, 122.
- Grenolds, Elijah, 1766-69, mentioned, 332, 338.
- Grenville, George, 1761-65, minister, liv; resolutions proposed by, lviii.
- Gresham, William, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Greson, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 377.
- Grey, James, 1758-61, claimant, 24.
- Grey, Tatam and Herbert, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 936 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Grey, William, 1727-40, mentioned, 245, 278.
- Grey. *See also* Gray.
- Grice, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 110, 164.
- Griffen, Samuel, 1659/60-93, to succeed Thomas Hawkins, 79.
- Griffin, Corbin, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 22.
- Griffin, Francis, 1727-40, mentioned, 272.
- Griffin, John, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 256. 1727-40, petition of, rejected, 225; petitioner, 213. 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Griffin, Margaret, 1727-40, paid for building a wharf at Hobbs's Hole Warehouse, 425; petition rejected, 425; petitioner, 419.
- Griffin, Mary, 1742-49, petitioner, 158; report of committee on petition of, 187.
- Griffin, Thomas, 1712-26, burghs, viii, ix, xi, 121, 123, 126, 128, 130, 156, 175, 178, 190, 206, 221, 361, 364.
- Griffith, David, 1773-76, petitioner, xiv, 17, 81, 82, 96, 107, 184, 185.
- Griffith, Edward, 1659/60-93, burghs, vii, viii, 21, 25.
- Griffing (Griffing), James, 1752-58, petitioner, 122, 137.
- Griggs, John, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Grigby, Samuel, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Grimes, Nicholas, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Grimes, Philip, 1752-58, mentioned, 374; paid for service, 375; receiver general, 513, 514.
- Grimes. *See also* Grymes.
- Grindon (Gryndon), Edward, 1619-59, burghs, viii, 27.
- Grindon, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xiv. 1659/60-93, paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502.
- Grift mills, 1659/60-93, erection of, encouraged, 472, 473, 476. 1702/3-12, building of, encouraged, 160, 178. 1761-65, petitions in reference to, 78, 112, 182, 243, 343, 346, 347.
- Groat, John, 1758-61, mentioned, 186.
- Groom, Samuel, 1619-59, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.
- Grooten, Lambert, 1619-59, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 118.
- Grub, Benjamin, 1766-69, petitioner, 162, 202, 212, 241, 242.
- Grubb, Humphrey, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Grubbs, Mr., 1761-65, freeholder, 272.
- Grymes, Benjamin, 1742-49, petitioner, 261; verdict of the House in the case of his contest of the election of William Waller and Rice Curtis, 292, 293. 1758-61, petitioner, 18, 61, 68, 105. 1761-65, burghs, 4, 8, 19, 32, 35, 46, 64, 170, 176, 184, 187, 194, 202, 226, 230, 240, 258, 262. 1766-69, burghs, 4, 15, 43, 80, 136, 182, 191, 208, 222, 255, 295, 300. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 45, 46, 47, 114, 260; petitioner, 38, 59, 84, 166, 169, 270. 1773-76, petitioner, 81, 82, 184, 185.
- Grymes, Chas., 1712-26, complaint of against Chas. Barber, 263, member of a commission to lay out bounds between Lancaster and Northumberland counties, 349, 369, 404, 406; petitioner, 261, 280. 1727-40, burghs, viii, 3, 5, 30, 46, 68, 69, 96, 99, 117, 118, 122, 123, 124, 172, 174.
- Grymes, John, 1712-26, burghs, ix, x, 175, 177, 178, 184, 192, 193, 195, 197, 203, 207, 208, 210, 221, 222, 225, 226, 227, 233, 239, 242, 251, 258, 261, 263, 264, 270, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 291, 292, 294, 296, 299, 301, 305, 323, 339, 339, 343, 345, 347; member of committee appointed to ascertain what ornaments, etc., are necessary to be provided for the capitol, 349; report on the accounts of the governor's house and gardens, church, magazine and prison, 297; report on money received for lots in Williamsburg, 297. 1727-40, commissioner, 3; ordered to be given £150 to defray expenses in presenting to the king a petition of the people of the Northern Neck, 107; petitioner, 65, 220, 329; receiver general, 107.
- Grymes, John Randolph, 1770-72, mentioned, 261.
- Grymes, Philip, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 258, 290; receiver general, 308. 1770-72, will of, 261.
- Grymes, Philip Ludwell, 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 221, 229; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 62, 66, 288, 294, 296, 304, 306, 317; mentioned, 121, 261; tobacco stolen from, 136, 168.
- Grymes. *See also* Grimes.
- Guilford, 1752-58, bill for establishing town of, 122, 125. 1770-72, petition in reference to inspection of tobacco at, 20, 34, 65, 75. 1773-76, petition in reference to inspection of tobacco at, xx, 17, 81, 184, 217.
- Guilford Creek, 1742-49, mentioned, 281. 1752-58, mentioned, 51; petition of inspectors, 67. 1773-76, mentioned, 87, 185.
- Guilford River, 1752-58, mentioned, 57, 65.
- Guilford's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 276; rent of, 202. 1752-58, bill in reference to tobacco damaged and lost in, 78; mentioned, 66; petition of inspectors, 60. 1761-65, petition of inspectors, 105, 109. 1766-69, inspection, 338; petition concerning, 332, 346.
- Guist, a ship, 1619-59, 34.
- Gummery, David, 1752-58, paid for 8 barrels of corn, 379.
- Gun (Gunn), James, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up a runaway, 176. 1752-58, mentioned, 373; paid for gun and horse, 380; petitioner, 372. 1770-72, mentioned, 75. 1758-61, mentioned, 261; petitioner, 175, 206, 207, 210. 1761-65, accounts of, 80; petitioner, 187, 195; reimbursed, 195, 196, 197, 244. 1766-69, mentioned, 55; bill concerning, 124.
- Gundry, John, 1659/60-93, case of, referred to Elizabeth City County court, 17.
- Gunnell, Edward, 1619-59, petitioner, 87.
- Gun-powder, 1742-49, bill to encourage making of, 143, 145, 146.
- Gustavus, Peter, 1695-1702, petitioner, 385.
- Guthry, Henry, 1752-58, petitioner, 142, 253, 283.
- Guy, negro man, 1752-58, mentioned, 39, 112, 242, 256.
- Guy, Catherine, 1712-26, claimant, 94.
- Guy, Margaret, 1742-49, petitioner, 87, 101.
- Guy, Thomas, 1770-72, petitioner, 180, 181.
- Gwathmey, Owen, 1752-58, petitioner, 142, 253, 283.
- Gwatkin, ———, 1770-72, minister, xxxii, 122; thanks of the House given to, xxxii.
- Gwatkin, J., 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Gwin, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Gwin (Gwinne, Gwyn), Hugh, 1619-59, burghs, xv, xix, xx, xxi; title of, to certain land confirmed, 84.
- Gwinne, Humphrey, 1659/60-93, paid 9,650 lbs. of tobacco, 81.
- Gwyn, David, 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, 7, 8, 25, 27; mentioned, 87, 110, 112.
- Gyles (Giles), John, 1695-1702, burghs, vii, viii, ix, x, 5, 12, 60, 66, 71, 75, 85, 90, 122, 139, 175, 179, 193, 199, 201.
- Gyles, Thomas, 1695-1702, burghs, xi, 210, 211, 278, 300, 328, 346, 350; discharged out of custody, 277; guilty of neglect of duty, 276; land patent issued to, 284.
- Gyles. *See also* Giles.





## H

- Haberfham, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 62.  
 Hack, Peter, 1702/3-12, burgefs, viii, 136, 139, 149, 189, 190, 208, 220, 225, 226. 1712-26, burgefs, x, 258, 327, 338, 340.  
 Hacke, George, 1619-59, naturalization of, 112; petitioner, 131.  
 Hacker, ———, 1619-59, petition of attorney for, 106.  
 Hacker, Henry, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 128. 1742-49, petitioner, 20.  
 Hackett, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xxi.  
 Hackley, James, 1727-40, public ferry from the land of, 105, 127, 324, 336.  
 Hackley, Lot, 1766-69, claimant, 256.  
 Hackley, Robert, 1695-1702, paid for services as janitor, 284.  
 Hackley's Ferry, 1766-69, discontinuance of, 319, 325, 329. 1770-72, petition for re-establishment of, 191, 211.  
 Hackney, William, 1770-72, petitioner, 136, 168, 169, 270.  
 Hadley, Dionisia, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 254.  
 Hadon, Charles, 1702/3-12, permitted to withdraw petition, 124.  
 Haile (Hailes), Joseph, 1752-58, petitioner, 114, 138.  
 Haines, Henry, 1619-59, warrant issued for arrest of, 116, 117.  
 Hairtome, Samuel, 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 58, 85, 202; contested election of, 8, 14, 60, 61, 82, 83.  
 Haiter, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 236; reimbursed, 273.  
 Halcomb, Philmon, 1761-65, petitioner, 330.  
 Halcombe, John, 1758-61, claimant, 161, 207.  
 Hale, Joseph, 1727-40, mentioned, 178. 1752-58, petitioner, 111.  
 Halet, Edward, 1659/60-93, exempted from payment of public levies, 49.  
 Halifax, Lord, 1758-61, mentioned, 246. 1761-65, letters from, 228, 241, 250.  
 Halifax County, 1752-58, accounts of, ordered to be examined, 437; bill in reference to payment of fees in money, 87, 163, 166, 167, 168, 170; burgefses, vii, ix, 264; contested election of burgefses, 153, 160; mentioned, 114, 389, 414, 432, 440; propositions from, 156, 157; returns of writs for electing burgefses, 241, 341; return of writ for electing burgefses, amended, 342; statement of several illegal accounts from, 168; writs for electing burgefses, 165, 155. 1758-61, burgefses, vii; court, 59; mentioned, 56, 73, 87, 145, 204, 218, 234, 237, 245; militia, 20, 72; petitions, 29, 63, 69, 92, 95, 107; return of writ for electing burgefses, 11. 1761-65, mentioned, 181, 244, 314; accounts, 118; burgefses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 226, 288, 290, 313; claim, 253; petitions, 83, 109, 111, 182, 243, 258, 315; writs for electing burgefses, 19, 229, 317. 1766-69, burgefses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; court-house, 242; election, 20, 246; mentioned, ix, 22, 25, 27, 58, 200, 204, 205, 206, 213, 242, 254, 262, 274, 315; petitions, 44, 57, 59, 316, 321; returns of writs for electing burgefses, 230, 231; sheriff, 206, 232; writs for electing burgefses, 194, 230, 232, 242. 1770-72, burgefses, 3, 113, 143; court, 25; election, 159, 160, 309; ferry, 44; mentioned, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29; petitions, 14, 67, 166, 168, 279; sheriff, 23. 1773-76, burgefses, 3, 67, 163; clerk of court, 9; commissioners, 283; division of, 120; petitions, 107, 109, 110, 115, 118, 211; sheriff, 13.  
 Halifax Court-house, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.  
 Hall, ———, 1742-49, mentioned, 34.  
 Hall, Anne, 1766-69, entail of lands of, docketed, 110, 130; mentioned, 86, 87, 90, 92; petitioner, 82.  
 Hall, Durham, 1742-49, discharged from paying bond, 326, 329; petitioner, 323, 324.  
 Hall, Infance, 1742-49, claimant, 263.  
 Hall, John, 1742-49, claimant, 267; mentioned, 242. 1752-58, claimant, 455; petitioner, 440. 1766-69, mentioned, 86, 87, 90, 92, 110, 131; petitioner, 82. 1770-72, mentioned, 91. 1773-76, member of Committee of Correspondence of Maryland, 63, 146.  
 Hall, Robert, 1712-26, burgefs, viii, ix, 126, 130, 141, 143, 144, 146, 147, 151, 154, 163, 177, 183, 202, 205, 239.  
 Hall, Thomas, 1742-49, fergeant-at-arms, 153, 230, 248, 397; mentioned, 95. 1752-58, fergeant-at-arms to H. of B., 3. 1758-61, petitioner, 10, 107.  
 Hall, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 50.  
 Hall's Creek, 1773-76, mentioned, 96.  
 Halet, William, 1659/60-93, committee to meet at house of, 452.  
 Haly, James, 1742-49, claimant, 179.  
 Ham, Jeremy (Jerome), 1619-59, burgefs, xxiii, 108, 110. 1695-1702, proposition of, 76.  
 Ham, Stephen, 1773-76, petition of, 181, 204.  
 Hamlin (Hamblin), John, 1712-26, burgefs, vii, x, 6, 18, 22, 267, 269, 283, 296.  
 Hamlin (Hamelyn, Hamylin), Stephen, 1619-59, burgefs, xxii. 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii, 21.  
 Hamerly, Francis, 1659/60-93, tobacco assigned Mr. Brent paid to, 173, 182.  
 Hamerton (Hammerton), Edward, 1712-26, burgefs, viii, 126, 148.  
 Hamilton, Andrew, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 445; post-master-general, 489.  
 Hamilton, Hugh, 1773-76, witness, 234.  
 Hamilton (Hambleton), James, 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 70, 93. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 70, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 335. 1766-69, burgefs, 3, 15, 71, 79, 135, 181, 191, 204, 221, 257; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 67.  
 Hamilton, Gov. James, of Pennsylvania, 1752-58, mentioned, 514, 516, 518, 519, 520, 521. 1758-61, letter of Governor Francis Fauquier to, 283; mentioned, 281, 284, 295, 298. 1761-65, mentioned, x, xi, xiii, xvi.  
 Hamilton, John, 1752-58, petition of, 245, 273. 1761-65, decaffeated, 255, 267. 1766-69, foldier, 269. 1770-72, mentioned, 6.  
 Hamilton, Robert, 1761-65, petitioner, 216. 1770-72, petitioner, 210, 223.  
 Hamilton, Samuel, 1752-58, petitioner, 459, 462.  
 Hamilton Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 200; ordered that bill be brought in for dividing, 125. 1742-49, division of, 89, 92, 93, 95, 107, 114, 119, 135, 148; mentioned, 325. 1758-61, bill for dissolving vestry, xviii, 10, 22, 30, 32, 45; petitions, 7, 164, 206, 213, 224. 1761-65, petition, 99. 1766-69, bill concerning, 279, 297, 319, 358, 345; mentioned, 198, 233; petitions, 195, 211, 266, 270. 1770-72, division of, 17, 31, 33, 37, 54, 108, 125, 166, 169, 255, 269.  
 Hamlin, Daniel, 1770-72, petitioner, 196.  
 Hamlin, David, 1770-72, petitioner, 189.  
 Hamlin, Henry, 1770-72, deposition of, 196.  
 Hamlin, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 452.  
 Hammond, John, 1619-59, expelled from the House, 84.  
 Hammond, Abfalom, 1752-58, claimant, 431.  
 Hammond, John, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.  
 Hammond, Manwaring, 1619-59, not to make proposed voyage, 131. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii; exempted from payment of levy, 8; major-general of Virginia, 3; paid for services, 7; purchases lands from Chickahominy Indians, 11.  
 Hammond, Matthias, 1773-76, member of the Committee of Correspondence of Maryland, 63, 146.  
 Hammond, William, 1761-65, claimant, 71.  
 Hammond, Francis, 1659/60-93, land grant rights given to, 4.  
 Hamor, Ralph, 1619-59, member of the Council, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.  
 Hampshire County, 1752-58, bill for allowing inhabitants to discharge public dues in money, 168, 170; burgefses, vii, ix; claims of militia, 409, 426; letter from county lieutenant, 286; list of claims against the Colony, 378; Lord Fairfax empowered to raise company of rangers in, 292; mentioned, 291, 374, 459, 461; petition, 364; returns of writs for electing burgefses, 241, 341; return of writ for electing burgefses, amended, 342; writ for electing burgefses, 190. 1758-61, bill to dissolve, 110; burgefses, vii, 12; clerk's petition, 189, 209, mentioned, 50; petition, 222, 229; return of writ for electing burgefses, 11. 1761-65, burgefses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 64, 169, 201, 225, 313; commissioners' report, 235; lire, 243, 258; mentioned, 182, 247, 248, 253, 331; militia, 248, 262, 296; petitions, 72, 79, 91, 97, 99, 134,





- 183, 243, 258; writs for electing burgeses, 19, 67. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221, 334; elections, 18, 19, 83; mentioned, 18, 19, 22, 101; militia, 71, 87, 293, 294; militia claims settled, 355; petitions, 100, 109; writs for electing burgeses, 194, 230. 1770-72, boundary, 37; burgeses, 3, 113, 143; election, 309; memorial of deputy clerk, 219; mentioned, 66, 99; petitions, 42, 59. 1773-76, attorneys' petition, 121, 123; burgeses, 3, 67, 163; court day, 267; elections, 8, 79; petitions, 181, 216.
- Hampshire Parish, 1758-61, mentioned, 184, 236, 246, 247, 257. 1761-65, bill to dissolve vestry of, 104, 110, 112, 120, 165.
- Hampton, 1727-40, bill to prevent swine from running at large in, 65, 66, 68, 76, 110; mentioned, 47; petitions, 269, 289. 1742-49, account of disbursements for soldiers quartered at, 315; mentioned, 23, 324, 326. 1758-61, mentioned, 263, 285. 1761-65, ferry to, 237, 245; petition, 330. 1766-69, mentioned, 21, 49, 60, 61, 97, 103, 258; petition, 246. 1770-72, warehouse at, 178, 214.
- Hampton, Richard, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.
- Hampton Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 191.
- Hampton River, 1761-65, mentioned, 261, 274, 278, 279, 283.
- Hampton Roads, 1752-58, mentioned, 201.
- Hampton Warehouse, 1727-40, mentioned, 424; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 186, 195. 1752-58, account of inspectors, 65; bill in reference to tobacco damaged and lost in, 78; mentioned, 154. 1758-61, wharf at, 210, 217.
- Hancock, George, 1761-65, mentioned, 14.
- Hancock, John, 1770-72, entail of lands of, docked, 220, 241, 252, 280, 281, 288, 317; petitions, 64, 193. 1773-76, mentioned, 51.
- Hancock, Margaret, 1770-72, petition of, 64, 193.
- Hancock, Richard, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Hancock, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Hancock, Samuel, 1742-49, claimant, 81.
- Hand, Philip, 1770-72, petitioner, 210, 290; resolve concerning, 303, 317.
- Handing Turkey, an Indian, 1753-61, signer of a statement, 264.
- Handy, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 278. 1766-69, petitioner, 57, 60.
- Hanes, Thomas, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Haney, John, 1619-59, burgeses, xxxiii. 1712-26, accomplice of John Cottrell, 92.
- Haney (Hayne), Richard, 1702/3-12, burgeses, vii, 8, 16, 18, 27, 61, 109, 120.
- Hancy. *See also* Hayney and Haynie.
- Hanmer's Point, 1742-49, ferry to, 8, 19, 23, 26, 32, 36; mentioned, 23, 26, 32, 36.
- Hannah, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Hannum, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 261.
- Hanover, 1761-65, bill to establish town of, 151, 156, 158, 159, 165.
- Hanover County, 1712-26, burgeses, x, xi, 322, 364; claim, 321; dividing line between Henrico and, 329, 337, 341, 350; formation of, xlii; mentioned, 328, 411; propositions, 324, 326, 328, 329, 369, 370. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 373, 374, 378, 379, 382, 416, 422, 427; bill to allow inhabitants above Little Mountains to pay their public dues and officers' fees with notes of Frederickburg Warehouse, 412, 418; burgeses, vii, ix, 417; Goochland County formed from, vii; mentioned, 61, 137, 262, 340, 398; motion in reference to adding part of, to New Kent County, 367; new writ for electing a burgeses, 119; petitions, 72, 74, 371, 373; propositions, 12, 13, 14, 128, 182, 185, 332, 404, 405, 415; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 305. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 26, 28, 30, 34, 46, 70; bill to oblige justices of, to repair and maintain a bridge over Pamunkey River, 201, 210; burgeses, vii, ix, 289, 300; Louisa County formed from, vii, xvii; mentioned, 12, 26, 48, 102, 110, 203, 312, 313; petitions, 110, 276; propositions, 25, 168, 185, 262, 325; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 111, 264; writ for electing a burgeses, 77. 1752-58, bill in reference to division of, 152, 155, 156, 158, 161; burgeses, vii, ix, 29, 31, 61, 155, 194, 253, 445, 472; justices of, empowered to receive subscriptions to build bridge, 28; mentioned, 25, 26, 151, 192; petitions, 146, 153, 261, 357, 450; propositions, 152, 245; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 77, 341; return of writ for electing burgeses, amended, 342; sheriff, 403; writs for electing burgeses, 62, 403. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 100; mentioned, 82, 93, 100, 105, 109, 110, 117, 118, 143, 184; petitions, 7, 91, 94, 176, 203, 209, 216, 227; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 144, 160, 201, 202, 225, 232, 235, 272, 291, 313; coroner, 205; mentioned, li, 10, 11, 239, 272, 334; petitions, 252, 258; writs for electing burgeses, 19, 205, 232. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 4, 48, 79, 108, 112, 135, 181, 221, 276; election of burgeses, 20; inhabitants reimbursed, 286, 297, 327, 341, 345, 354; mentioned, xxiii, xxv, 13, 29, 42, 66, 102; petitions, 193, 195, 203, 206, 242, 251; writs for electing burgeses, 38, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 13, 15, 113, 143; election, 162; petitions, 126, 167, 168, 211, 247, 258; reimbursed, 15, 20, 33, 37, 51, 108, 178, 187, 194, 241, 247, 250, 317. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; elections, 8, 79; minute men, 232; petitions, 120, 121, 189.
- Hanover Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 9, 122, 128, 132, 133, 135; ordered that bill be brought in for dividing, 125; petitions of vestry, 147, 200. 1761-65, bill concerning, 7, 10, 12, 21, 22, 27. 1766-69, lands sold, 268, 276, 278; mentioned, 256, 295, 299, 354.
- Hanover Presbytery, 1773-76, petition from, 189.
- Hanbrough, William, 1761-65, claimant, 210, 244.
- Hanbury, Peter, 1773-76, mentioned, 227.
- Hansford, Sergeant Sallis, 1752-58, paid for service and horse, 376.
- Hansford, Stephen, 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Hansford, Thomas, 1727-40, claimant, 82.
- Hansford, William, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 254.
- Hanson, John, 1659/60-93, paid 2,720 lbs. of tobacco for fwords, 83.
- Harcorn, William, 1727-40, warehouse to be established on land of, 279.
- Hard Labor, Treaty of, 1761-65, mentioned, xv, xvii. 1766-69, account of, xxvi-xxviii; mentioned, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiii. 1770-72, mentioned, xv.
- Hardage, James, 1752-58, claimant, 9.
- Hardgrave, James, 1758-61, claimant, 74.
- Hardidge, William, 1659/60-93, burgeses, x, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 164, 262, 263, 268, 271, 273, 275, 278, 287, 288, 291, 308, 324, 329, 334, 337, 353, 354, 357, 384, 396, 400, 403, 404, 405, 412, 419, 444, 444, 445, 452, 453, 458; oath of office administered to, 290, 335, 413; proposition signed by, 422.
- Hardin, Edward, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; paid for service, 375.
- Hardin, George, 1659/60-93, paid 1,440 lbs. of tobacco, 81.
- Hardin, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 182. 1752-58, report of committee on militia account of, 484.
- Hardin, Martin, 1758-61, claimant, 7, 64; petitioner, 92.
- Hardin, Supry, 1752-58, salary of, 55.
- Harding, ———, 1659/60-93, paid for use of boat, 256. 1752-58, claimant, 452.
- Harding, Charles, 1761-65, illegal voter, 129, 130.
- Harding, Martin, 1761-65, claimant, 80.
- Harding, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 265.
- Hardy, Governor [of New York], 1752-58, letter from, 337, 340.
- Hardy (Harddie, Hardin), George, 1619-59, burgeses, xvi, xvii, xviii, xx, 69.
- Hardy, Richard, 1727-40, petitioner, 285. 1742-49, petitioner, 32. 1770-72, burgeses, 143, 158, 203, 206, 243, 288, 303, 310. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 67, 82.
- Hardy, William, 1742-49, petitioner, 17.
- Hardyman, Francis, 1712-26, burgeses, ix, 178, 183, 195, 202, 227.
- Hardyman (Harliman), John, 1702/3-12, burgeses, ix, 253, 261, 272, 288; mentioned, 301, 332. 1712-26, sheriff of Prince George County, 258.
- Hargreaves, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 285.
- Harley, Robert, 1702 3-12, mentioned, xv.
- Harlowe, ———, 1619-59, petitioner, 102.
- Harlowe, John, 1619-59, burgeses, xxiv; defendant, 113. 1659/60-93, judgment against, 12; suit against, 5; suspended from communion, 6.
- Harman, Jacob, 1752-58, deposition of, 523.





- Harmanfon, ———, 1712-26, burgefs, 289, 401.  
 Harmanfon (Hermanfon), George, 1712-26, burgefs, x, xi, 258, 364.  
 Harmanfon, Gertrude, 1727-40, bill for vesting land in, 138, 145, 147, 148, 154, 166; petitioner, 137.  
 Harmanfon, John, 1712-26, burgefs, viii, 126. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 335, 344. 1766-69, burgefs, 3, 15, 43, 79, 135, 181, 191; signer of Affociation, xlii.  
 Harmanfon, Math., 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 244, 321, 376, 383, 393, 404. 1742-49, burgefs, viii, ix, 5, 13, 80, 259.  
 Harmanfon (Harmunfon), Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiii, xiv, 288, 318, 334, 353, 381; oath of office administered to, 290, 335; paid 10,347 lbs. of tobacco, 82; signer of Northampton County grievance, 101.  
 Harmanfon, Thomas, 1712-26, burgefs, x, xi, 342, 364; mentioned, 401.  
 Harnier, Ambrose, 1619-59, burgefs, xviii, xix.  
 Harmer, Charles, 1619-59, burgefs, xiii.  
 Harmer, John, 1742-49, burgefs, viii, 5, 6, 14, 30, 31, 57, 59, 63, 78, 80, 105, 113, 117, 122, 126, 130, 135, 139, 157, 212, 213, 216, 236.  
 Harmur, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services of servant and horse, 253.  
 Harnett, Cornelius, 1773-76, mentioned, 64, 154.  
 Haroback, Jacob, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.  
 Harper, George, 1761-65, not qualified to vote, 128, 129, 130.  
 Harper, John, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness, 245.  
 Harper, Robert, 1758-61, petitioner, 195, 209.  
 Harquip, 1659/60-93, Mangoi of the Chickahominy Indians, 11, 13.  
 Harralfon, Paul, 1695-1702, petitioner, 218. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 11, 21.  
 Harrie, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 334.  
 Harris, Alice, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 124.  
 Harris, Benjamin, 1752-58, petition of, 33, 63.  
 Harris, Charles, 1761-65, claimant, 71.  
 Harris, David, 1758-61, petitioner, 26.  
 Harris, John, 1619-59, burgefs, ix, x, xi, 51. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, 8, 109, 117. 1758-61, delerter, 24.  
 Harris, Richard, 1712-26, burgefs, xi, 364.  
 Harris, Robert, 1727-40, burgefs, ix. 1742-49, burgefs, vii, 6, 40, 43, 52, 53, 59; surveyor, 77.  
 Harris, Samuel, 1752-58, claimant, 255. 1770-72, mentioned, 50.  
 Harris, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, viii, xv, xix, 26, 39, 42. 1659/60-93, complaint of, 17.  
 Harris, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 99; Major of Charles City and Henrico County regiment, 101; paid in tobacco, 89. 1659/60-93, paid for services, 55. 1758-61, petitioner, 215, 218.  
 Harris, William Samuel, 1752-58, burgefs, vii, ix, 357, 418.  
 Harrifon, ———, 1619-59, ensign, 5.  
 Harrifon, Anne, 1742-49, petition of, 245, 297. 1752-58, petition of, 95, 112, 145, 158.  
 Harrifon, Benjamin, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, 69. 1659/60-93, burgefs, ix, x, xiv, 121, 122, 132, 139, 165, 345, 346, 347, 350, 352, 353, 356, 357, 359, 360, 362, 365, 366, 369, 379, 380, 391, 394, 396, 399, 401, 402, 404, 405; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; leave of absence granted to, 383; oath of office administered to, 120, 343; paid 540 lbs. of tobacco, 83. 1695-1702, appointed to administer oath of office to Burgefses, 220, 380; burgefs, viii, ix, 57, 58, 59, 61, 73, 80, 82, 87, 89, 93, 97, 101, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 119, 120, 121, 122, 125, 126; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 8, 47; clerk of G. A., 131, 133, 135, 143, 153, 162, 163, 166, 170, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 190, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201; member of committee appointed to confer with committee from House as to best way of strengthening the frontiers, 258; member of Council, 182, 348; mentioned, 97, 213, 290; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Reviving the Laws, 229, 230, 288; petitioner, 89, 228, 230, 358, 363; proposition of, in reference to reviving the laws, 9. 1702/3-12, accounts of, as treasurer, 253, 266, 294; burgefs, vii, viii, 7, 8, 9, 12, 16, 18, 19, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 46, 78, 89, 91, 107, 111, 112, 113, 116, 121, 122, 123, 124, 136; claimant, 247, 266; mentioned, xxxvii, xxxviii, 88, 269, 271, 289, 297, 310, 322, 326; paid for services in reviving the laws, 31; speaker, xxx, xxxiii, 129, 130, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 184, 185, 187, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214, 217, 220, 221, 223, 226, 228, 229, 233, 234; widow of, authorized to sell certain lands and slaves for payment of debts, 272, 273, 277, 282, 298. 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 239, 244, 245, 248, 250, 253, 259, 275, 294, 295, 321, 322, 323, 327, 331, 336, 340, 345, 358, 362, 370, 371, 375, 383, 393, 394, 398, 411, 420, 422, 430, 440; petition of, 323, 335; servant of, assaulted by John Parker, xxxii, 419, 421; to buy arms for Brunswick Co., 377, 387. 1742-49, accounts of, 139, 143; burgefs, vii, viii, ix, 3, 5, 7, 9, 24, 27, 34, 45, 57, 58, 61, 68, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 89, 91, 92, 93, 95, 97, 99, 103, 105, 108, 110, 113, 115, 117, 118, 120, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 134, 137, 149, 142, 144, 326; mentioned, 26, 155; security for treasurer, 68. 1752-58, bill in reference to agreement between, and John New for the settlement of their respective rights to certain lands, 53, 56, 58, 63, 69, 99; burgefs, vii, ix, x, 6, 9, 82, 110, 123, 132, 154, 156, 166, 182, 202, 215, 233, 234, 237, 290, 300, 321, 338, 349, 356, 417, 418, 419, 433, 434, 436, 439, 442, 448, 455, 460, 462, 466, 482; claimant, 238; petitioner, 40. 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 7, 27, 57, 58, 70, 72, 77, 91, 95, 100, 102, 110, 118, 119, 125, 136, 141, 160, 161, 173, 201, 219, 227, 230, 235, 236, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254, 256. 1761-65, burgefs, xxix, 3, 8, 31, 45, 63, 67, 68, 69, 70, 125, 143, 151, 152, 159, 160, 162, 169, 176, 181, 201, 208, 210, 225, 230, 231, 254, 257, 263, 264, 305, 313, 338, 350, 351, 353; petitioner, 85, 123. 1766-69, appointed manager, xx; burgefs, 3, 11, 14, 15, 16, 33, 34, 42, 43, 47, 48, 53, 69, 70, 79, 95, 104, 116, 117, 118, 119, 135, 143, 144, 151, 154, 158, 163, 172, 175, 181, 190, 191, 211, 215, 221, 228, 229, 263, 268, 274, 275, 278, 288, 294, 302, 305, 310, 318, 337, 340, 350; member of committee, xi. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 9, 13, 32, 36, 43, 73, 83, 85, 96, 102, 103, 113, 123, 125, 129, 143, 155, 157, 158, 178, 179, 181, 187, 190, 201, 203, 209, 221, 235, 240, 251, 252, 253, 257, 263, 265, 266, 273, 275, 277, 278, 282, 283, 291, 293, 300, 302; signer of Affociation, xxix, xxx. 1773-76, burgefs, xii, xiv, 3, 8, 10, 11, 14, 15, 16, 20, 22, 26, 28, 30, 31, 39, 41, 52, 53, 67, 74, 75, 76, 93, 106, 116, 117, 125, 130, 137, 138, 163, 190, 191.  
 Harrifon, Bur, 1727-40, deposition of, 264.  
 Harrifon, Carter Henry, 1752-58, entail of lands of, 228. 1758-61, entail of lands of, 221, 228, 233, 236, 245, 247, 257. 1761-65, empowered to erect mill, 141, 160, 162, 163, 165; petitioner, 112, 116; reimbursed, 326.  
 Harrifon, Daniel, 1659/60-93, signer of Lancaster Co. petition, 111.  
 Harrifon, Edward, 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. for Inspecting Records, 166, 196; paid for services as clerk of comm., 175, 178, 257.  
 Harrifon, Elizabeth, 1702/3-12, administratrix, 266, 289, 297; authorized to sell certain lands and slaves of the estate of B. Harrifon for payment of his debts, xxxvii, 272, 273, 277, 282, 298; money due from, to Colony, to be paid in cash, 297; petitioner, 269, 271, 279, 310, 322, 326.  
 Harrifon, Henry, 1695-1702, mentioned, 165. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 88. 1712-26, burgefs, viii, ix, x, xi, 123, 126, 128, 130, 146, 147, 158, 175, 178, 183, 184, 186, 188, 191, 202, 203, 205, 210, 211, 214, 215, 221, 249, 251, 258, 268, 323, 327, 329, 331, 334, 336, 340, 341, 344, 347, 349, 359, 361, 364, 375, 376, 378, 379, 402. 1727-40, account of money given him to build a church, court house, prison, stocks and pillory in Brunswick County, 129; burgefs, viii, 3, 6, 7, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 19, 21, 27, 28, 32, 34, 35, 42, 43, 44, 50, 62, 64, 66, 67, 68, 72, 73, 75, 81, 82, 84, 86, 87, 88, 90; empowered to receive arms and ammunition for Brunswick County, 129, 151.  
 Harrifon, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 48.  
 Harrifon, Mary, 1727-40, mentioned, 197.  
 Harrifon, Matthew, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 76.  
 Harrifon, Nathaniel, 1695-1702, burgefs, x, xi, 133, 139, 140, 147, 161, 167, 168, 179, 183, 185, 191,





- 193, 195, 196, 198, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 230, 246, 248, 250, 261, 273, 276, 294, 295, 298, 300, 311, 313, 316, 326, 329, 330, 332, 341, 342, 358, 359, 375, 381, 386, 399; petitioner, 216, 226, 253, 311. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, viii, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13, 18, 44, 45, 46, 53, 71, 77, 88, 89, 106, 111, 113, 115, 117, 118, 129, 132, 135, 136, 139, 140, 149, 155, 165, 174, 180, 190, 191, 204, 206, 210, 220, 228, 231; justice of peace for York County, 277; letter from, 179. 1712-26, appointed to administer oaths to burgefses, 247. 1727-40, mentioned, 197. 1742-49, petitioner, 28. 1752-58, bill to empower justices of Stafford County to levy value of work and labor of, in building court-house, 65, 85, 86, 89, 94, 98; petitioner, 55, 59, 143. 1761-65, 122; lands of, 121, 264, 266, 268, 278, 292, 295, 309, 325, 326, 336, 338, 344.
- Harrifon, Reuben, 1752-58, petitioner, 48.
- Harrifon, Richard, 1752-58, claimant, 236.
- Harrifon, Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 285. 1727-40, unlawful conduct of, 414, 429, 430; mentioned, 274. 1742-49, burgefs, viii, ix, 114, 135, 319, 323, 363, 379, 387; mentioned, viii. 1752-58, burgefs, viii, 7, 31, 58, 108, 126, 238, 263, 329; contested election of, 9, 57. 1758-61, burgefs, 202. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 127, 154, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 332, 335; claimant, 77. 1766-69, burgefs, 3, 15, 31, 79, 135, 181, 191, 204, 272; petitioner, 290; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Harrifon, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 104. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, xx, 44, 48, 115, 117. 1727-40, petitioner, 63. 1742-49, mentioned, 203. 1752-58, claimant, 121. 1758-61, claimant, 208. 1761-65, claimant, 81; petitioner, 284. 1770-72, petition of, 192, 201, 215, 221, 239. 1773-76, mentioned, xiv.
- Harrop (Harrap), 1619-59, burgefs, xi, xiv.
- Harrop Parih, 1619-59, petition of inhabitants of, 109.
- Harry, a slave, 1742-49, mentioned, 104. 1752-58, mentioned, 182, 262. 1766-69, mentioned, 36.
- Hart, Augustine, 1659/60-93, paid for services as juror, 175.
- Hart, John De, 1773-76. *See* De Hart, John.
- Hart, Martha, 1770-72, mentioned, 179. 1773-76, mentioned, 78.
- Hart, Mary, 1773-76, mentioned, 78.
- Hart, Robert, 1761-65, testimony of, 272.
- Hart, Silas, 1742-49, commissioner, 264. 1761-65, high sheriff, xxi.
- Hartford, 1773-76, mentioned, 144.
- Hartley, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 217.
- Hartwell (Heartwell), Henry, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xi, xii, xiv, 187, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195, 208, 218, 220, 225, 227, 235, 248, 250, 251, 263, 273, 279, 280, 282, 283, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 347, 350, 352, 353, 357, 359, 360, 361, 363, 365, 366, 369, 374, 379, 380, 383, 384, 396, 399, 401, 403, 404, 405, 406; claimant, 274, 275; clerk of G. A., xxiii, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 136, 137, 141, 142, 143; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; justice of the peace, 338; member of Council, 449; oath of a burgefs administered to, 190, 335; paid 3,000 lbs. of tobacco, 82; salary of, 138, 139. 1695-1702, mentioned, xxxii.
- Hartwell, John, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 258. 1712-26, petitioner, 51.
- Hartwell, William, 1659/60-93, paid 2,400 lbs. of tobacco, 83. 1695-1702, petitioner, 219.
- Hartwell, a ship, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 176.
- Harvey, John, 1619-59, commissioner, 37, 39, 40, 41; complaints against, xxxv; governor, xxiv, xxxv, xxxvi, 125, 126; letter from, to the Privy Council, 124. 1773-76, mentioned, 63, 154.
- Harvey, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 26.
- Harvie, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 266.
- Harwood, Edward, 1773-76, lands of, 118, 129, 180, 186, 203, 210, 228.
- Harwood, Elizabeth, 1773-76, lands of, 118, 129, 180, 186, 203, 210, 228.
- Harwood, George, 1659/60-93, fined and ordered to apologize to Gov. Morrifon, 17.
- Harwood, Humphrey, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xii, xv, 262, 275, 278; election of, contested, 417.
- Harwood, John, 1766-69, petitioner, 24, 32.
- Harwood, Joseph, 1712-26, burgefs, viii, 126, 130, 144, 146.
- Harwood, Peter, 1761-65, claimant, 78.
- Harwood, Samuel, 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 243, 272, 279, 339. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, x, xi, 6, 27, 61, 92, 253, 259, 288, 308, 361, 364, 377. 1727-40, burgefs, vii, 6, 74, 82, 85, 86, 102, 118, 129, 139, 173, 217; petitioner, 74. 1766-69, mentioned, 206. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Harwood (Harwood), Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xviii, xx, 51, 56, 69; furnishes man to plant corn at Kiskacke, 52; member of the Council, 82.
- Harwood (Horwood), William, 1619-59, burgefs, ix, 44, 51.
- Harwood, William, 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 243, 255, 261, 288, 298. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, 6, 25, 29, 38, 42, 45; petitioner, 125, 128. 1727-40, burgefs, viii, 65, 90, 118, 138, 139, 173; petition of, 248, 274. 1742-49, burgefs, viii, ix, 80, 157, 259. 1752-58, burgefs, viii, x, 7, 108, 234, 339, 418. 1758-61, burgefs, viii, 44, 58, 199. 1761-65, burgefs, 4, 32, 40, 64, 69, 170, 202, 226, 230, 231. 1766-69, burgefs, 4, 15, 80, 136, 182, 190, 191, 222, 228, 229. 1770-72, burgefs, 4, 114, 123, 144, 157, 158, 187. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 4, 10, 67, 75, 76, 164, 177, 178, 186, 204, 226.
- Harwoods, Thomas, 1712-25, mentioned, 410.
- Haffel, James, 1712-26, door-keeper, 251, 362; paid for services as door-keeper, 387, 417.
- Hastie, Robert, 1752-58, petition of, 391, 395, 425, 426, 487. 1758-61, claimant, 213.
- Hathaway, William, 1752-58, petition of, 454, 458.
- Hatch, John, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 13.
- Hatch, Nicholas, 1727-40, mentioned, 63.
- Hatcher, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xvii, xviii, xx, xxiv. 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Hat-makers, 1742-49, petition of, 202.
- Hats, 1659/60-93, manufacture of, 205.
- Hatt, William, 1712-26, petitioner, 188.
- Hatton, Walter, 1761-65, petitioner, 301.
- Havana, 1758-61, mentioned, 268. 1761-65, mentioned, 261.
- Haverhill, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xvi.
- Haviland, Anthony, 1659/60-93, judgment against, 80.
- Hawes, William, 1758-61, claimant, 203.
- Hawkes, Henry, 1752-58, petition of, 339, 346.
- Hawkins, John, 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 264, 267, 291, 305, 326. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, viii, ix, x, 97, 113, 126, 158, 178, 188, 227, 259, 268, 324, 325, 337, 341, 343. 1758-61, reimbursed, 117. 1761-65, mentioned, 151.
- Hawkins, Joseph, 1752-58, petitioner, 253.
- Hawkins, Pinkethman, 1758-61, claimant, 103.
- Hawkins, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xiv.
- Hawkins, William, 1758-61, servant, 38.
- Hawkin's Branch, 1766-69, mentioned, 197.
- Hawkin's Run, 1766-69, mentioned, 245.
- Hawley, Joseph, 1773-76, member of Committee of Correspondence of Massachusetts, 51, 150.
- Hawmach, Daniel, 1761-65, claimant, 232.
- Hawthorne, Robert, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Hay, Anthony, 1766-69, mentioned, xxxix.
- Hay, Peter, 1727-40, petitioner, 327.
- Hay, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xxiii, xxiv.
- Hayden, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.
- Haye, ———, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 49.
- Hayes, Isaac, 1742-49, mentioned, 175; tobacco levied on, 159.
- Hayes, James, 1752-58, memorialist, 75.
- Hayes, John, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.
- Hayes, Thomas, 1752-58, memorialist, 75.
- Hayes, William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; paid for service, 375.
- Hayfield, James, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Hayle, George, 1659/60-93, paid for laying out town, 174.
- Hayle, John, 1659/60-93, paid for laying out town, 181.
- Haynes, Andrew, 1752-58, mentioned, 452.
- Haynes, Anthony, 1752-58, mentioned, 452.
- Haynes, Henry, 1761-65, mentioned, 278. 1766-69, petitioner, 60.
- Haynes, Richard, 1659/60-93, public executioner, 76.
- Haynes, Thomas, 1727-40, burgefs, x, 244, 256, 289, 321, 371, 372, 393; election of, contested, 248, 274.





- Hayney, John, 1659/60-93, paid for laying out town, 173, 182.
- Hayney, Richard, 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 5, 42, 60, 67, 85, 97, 104, 109, 123.
- Hayney. *See also* Haney and Haynie.
- Hayrick, Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, xi.
- Hayward, Henry, 1712-26, petitioner, 235, 254.
- Hayward, John, 1619-59, burgeses, xxii.
- Hayward, Samuel, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xii, 262, 265, 268, 272, 275.
- Haynie, Anthony, 1761-65, mentioned, 128.
- Haynie, Bridgar, 1761-65, mentioned, 128.
- Haynie, Charles, 1742-49, claimant, 239.
- Haynie, Spencer, 1761-65, voter, 128.
- Haynie. *See also* Haney and Hayney.
- Hazard, Henry, 1752-58, claimant, 501. 1758-61, claimant, 60.
- Hazle Ridge, 1752-58, mentioned, 34.
- Head, Alexander Spence, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.
- Headings, 1752-58, size and dimensions of, 15, 49, 82, 85, 88.
- Heal (Heale), George, 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, 5, 33, 46, 59. 1761-65, lands and slaves of, 108, 254, 260, 263, 288, 293, 295, 309.
- Heal (Heale), John, 1761-65, deceased, 108, 254.
- Heale, George, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xvi, 451, 453. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 67, 202.
- Hearndon, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 86.
- Heath, Adam, 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry County, 114.
- Heath, Dr. Henry, 1758-61, petition of, 32, 33.
- Heath, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 131.
- Heath, Samuel, 1712-26, mentioned, 92; petitioner, 99.
- Heath, William, 1773-76, member of the Committee of Correspondence of Massachusetts, 51, 58, 150.
- Hectic Fever, 1773-76, remedy for, 88.
- Hedges, Silas, 1761-65, account of, 340.
- Hedgman, Peter, 1727-40, burgeses, viii, ix, 126, 186, 191, 199, 319, 321, 326, 334, 362, 366, 371, 374, 378, 393, 411; election of, contested, 306; guilty of misdemeanor, 66; petition of inhabitants of Prince William County presented by, 333; petition of, 258, 260, 264; reprimanded, 71. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, ix, 5, 43, 48, 80, 113, 127, 157, 184, 204, 247, 255, 258, 284, 290, 308, 319, 320, 345, 362, 363, 375, 393; empowered to apply rents and profits of certain lands towards paying the debts of William Brent, deceased, 97, 102, 104, 108, 115, 149; petitioner, 93. 1752-58, burgeses, viii, x, 6, 12, 21, 25, 36, 69, 108, 122, 246, 278, 338, 340, 362, 368, 371, 426, 441, 462.
- Hedgman River, 1742-49, mentioned, 333, 341. 1766-69, mentioned, 23, 31, 252, 255.
- Helenburg, 1773-76, town of, established, 224, 240, 265, 268.
- Helm, Leonard, 1761-65, illegal voter, 127, 130.
- Hembrie, James, 1761-65, mill built by, 182.
- Heming, Captain, 1758-61, mentioned, 271.
- Hemp, 1619-59, cultivation of, encouraged, 10. 1659/60-93, planting and working of, encouraged, 353, 354, 356, 357, 360, 361, 362, 365, 473; proposition concerning, 423, 456. 1702/3-12, proposition concerning, 251. 1712-26, making of, encouraged, xlv, 353. 1727-40, bill in reference to, 90, 91, 92, 99, 103, 110. 1742-49, bill for allowing inhabitants of Frederick County to pay fees in, 298, 380; bill for giving premiums for raising and exporting, 212, 213, 215, 216, 220, 304, 378, 383, 385, 386, 388, 390, 392, 398, 405. 1761-65, instructions for making, 362. 1766-69, better infection of, 210, 253, 264; bounty on, 282; warehouses for, 101, 115, 116, 123, 129. 1770-72, bill to encourage making of, 59, 62, 93, 98, 107; inspection of, 59, 63, 66, 80, 88, 94, 96, 99; manufacture of, 13.
- Hemp Landing, 1770-72, mentioned, 247.
- Henderfon, Jacob, 1742-49, mentioned, 11.
- Henderfon, James, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282. 1752-58, claimant, 406.
- Henderfon, John, 1761-65, commissioner, 286. 1766-69, mentioned, 69.
- Henderfon, Richard, 1770-72, dealings of, with the Indians, xxxiv, xxxv; services on frontier, 35.
- Hendrick, Hannee, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Hendrick, John, 1752-58, claimant, 343, 426.
- Hendrick, Rowland, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Henley, ———, 1770-72, minister, xxxii, 122.
- Henly (Henley), Leonard, 1742-49, petitioner, 302. 1752-58, member of committee to run dividing line between James City and New Kent counties, 120.
- Henman, Isaac, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-away, 183.
- Henning, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 19, 61.
- Hennon (probably Kennon), William, 1758-61, burgeses, 235.
- Henrico County, 1619-59, burgeses, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; militia, 101. 1659/60-93, addresses from inhabitants of, 36; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 334, 339, 379, 412, 413, 426; complaint of inhabitants of, against T. Gardner, 66; confinement of shot for, 73; expenditures, 176, 255, 258; fined for not electing two burgeses, 55; grievances from, 340, 386, 420, 452; petition from, 358; propositions from, 125, 340, 386, 420, 428, 452, 454; return of writ for election of burgeses for, 421; sheriff of, 289, 334; tithables in, 176; town established in, 173, 176. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 59, 122, 139, 210; claims from, 213, 250, 342; grievances, 64, 150, 215, 224, 225, 226, 253, 265, 266, 343, 351; letter from, concerning rangers and Indians, 147; propositions, 64, 156, 215, 253; Quakers in, 78, 79; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 114, 159; writs for electing burgeses, 104, 139, 140. 1702/3-12, bill prohibiting Indians from being employed to hunt on land in, belonging to English, 29; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 136, 243, 332; claims, 10, 49, 133, 245, 304; dividing line between New Kent County and, 269, 306; grievances, 71, 148; mentioned, 53; propositions from, 10, 14, 47, 56, 133, 247, 270, 279; return of writ for election of burgeses for, 328; surveyor, 76, 89; writ for election of burgeses, 301. 1712-26, bill for dividing, 287; bounds of, 329; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 177, 257, 364; claims, 46, 83, 124, 176, 222, 254, 321; dividing line between Hanover and, 337, 341, 350; grievances, 83, 86, 132; mentioned, 97, 127, 252, 259, 268, 411, 414; petition, 224; propositions, 125, 154, 155. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 20, 21, 23, 30, 33, 52; burgeses, vii, ix, 144; mentioned, 7, 61, 65, 70, 81, 82, 111, 202, 206, 326; petition, 14; propositions, 61, 66, 182, 193, 200, 399, 408; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 248. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 379, 380, 384, 403; bill to establish town in, 386, 387, 390, 396, 403; burgeses, vii, ix, 271; mentioned, 80, 122, 295, 299, 310; petitions, 263, 377, 378; propositions, 10, 25, 47, 100, 163, 166, 269; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264, 394; writ for electing burgeses, 359. 1752-58, address to king in reference to petition of, 156, 166, 167; arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgeses, vii, ix, 56; petitions, 42, 66, 121, 129, 132, 140, 141, 146, 151, 153, 155, 357; mentioned, 20, 40, 48, 54, 113, 114, 131, 430; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; petitions, 6, 208, 212; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 32, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; clerk reimbursed, 327; court, 319; under-sheriff, 331; writs for electing burgeses, 7, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; election, 20; mentioned, 317, 320, 354; petition, 145; town established in, 313; writs for electing burgeses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 113, 143, 144; election, 162, 173, 174, 175, 179, 195; petitions, 41, 124, 127, 131, 246, 247, 258. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; elections, 205; minute men, 236; petitions, 94, 120.
- Henrico Incorporation, 1619-59, burgeses, viii.
- Henrico Parish, 1712-26, bill for dividing, 270, 272, 274, 291, 316; bill requiring chapel to be built in, xxix, 155, 158, 159, 160, 163, 166; petition from, 253, 254; proposition in reference to minister of, 155. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 191, 205, 214, 219, 222, 234; proposition from, 184. 1770-72, mentioned, 256.
- Henrico Town, 1619-59, establishment of, 31.
- Henrieus, 1619-59, burgeses, vii, 3.
- Henry, George, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Henry, James, 1770-72, burgeses, 143, 157, 158, 159, 179, 206, 213, 271. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 18, 19, 26, 67, 82, 98, 101, 125, 201, 227.





- Henry, John, 1742-49, petition of, 312, 313. 1752-58, petitioner, 28. 1766-69, memorial of, 21, 55; petitioner, 144, 149, 266. 1770-72, petitioner, 47. 1773-76, paid for service, 24.
- Henry, Patrick, 1761-65, burghs, 313, 345; lawyer in the Parsons' Cause, xlvii, li, lii, liii; resolutions against the Stamp Act, lxiv, lxv, lxvi, lxvii. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 14, 15, 24, 47, 53, 60, 72, 74, 104, 116, 117, 122, 135, 181, 190, 191, 215, 221, 230, 261, 265, 268, 278, 285, 287, 291, 314, 319, 336, 338; mentioned, xx; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 15, 16, 20, 35, 37, 41, 43, 51, 74, 93, 113, 125, 127, 143, 157, 161, 165, 170, 172, 178, 179, 183, 194, 221, 254, 266; commissioner to New York, 137. 1773-76, burghs, xi, xii, xiv, xv, xxi, xxii, 3, 13, 14, 19, 20, 28, 39, 52, 67, 75, 76, 127, 137, 163, 190, 191.
- Henry, Rev. Patrick, 1761-65, letter from, xlvii.
- Hens, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71.
- Herbert, ———, and Tatam Grey, 1659/60-93, paid 936 lbs. of tobacco, 84.
- Herbert, Andrew, 1659/60-93, citizenship conferred upon, 42; signer of Lancaster County petition, 111.
- Herbert, John, 1752-58, claimant, 21, 120.
- Herbert, Lital, 1742-49, petitioner, 84.
- Herbert, Mary, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Herbert, William, 1773-76, ferry from lands of, 88, 94, 242.
- Hercules, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 31.
- Hereford, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 409. 1742-49, petitioner, 23.
- Herd, David, 1659/60-93, paid for use of boat, 257.
- Herd, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 195.
- Herslet, ———, 1659/60-93, Comm. of P. & G. to meet at house of, 419.
- Herndon, Edward, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.
- Herndon, James, 1758-61, claimant, 63; mentioned, 6.
- Herndon, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 215, 243, 245, 256.
- Herring, Captain, 1758-61, mentioned, 272.
- Herring, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 287.
- Herring Creek, 1695-1702, mentioned, 256.
- Hesslet, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 24.
- Hesterly, John, 1695-1702, claimant, 364.
- Hewes, Joseph, 1773-76, member of the Committee of Correspondence of North Carolina, 64, 154.
- Hewett, John, 1619-59, mentioned, 84.
- Hewitt, the Rev. Mr., 1770-72, thanks of the House given to, xxxii, 122.
- Hewitt, Richard, 1770-72, petitioner, 253, 273.
- Hewlett, Austin, 1770-72, petitioner, 184, 203.
- Heyden, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Heyman, Peter, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 421, 422, 430; memorial signed by, 489; mentioned, 431.
- Heyrick (Heyricke), Henry, 1619-59, burghs, xvii, xviii.
- Heyward, Francis, 1727-40, illegal proceedings of, xxix, 276, 282, 283.
- Hickes, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up a runaway, 177.
- Hickes. *See also* Hicks and Hix.
- Hickie, John, 1761-65, claimant, 71.
- Hickman, Henry, 1727-40, appointed to examine witnesses, 9; paid for attendance as witness, 360; petitioner, 346.
- Hickman, John, 1761-65, account of, 232. 1766-69, claimant, 263. 1770-72, claim of, 64, 84, 85.
- Hickman, Joseph, 1727-40, paid for attendance as witness, 360; petitioner, 345.
- Hickman, Richard, 1712-26, claimant, 255; employed to make a copy of the laws, 188; paid for services as door-keeper, 387, 417; petitioner, 186, 327, 340. 1727-40, Clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 8, 59; paid for services as clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 89.
- Hickory Neck, 1752-58, mentioned, 120, 151.
- Hicks, Mr., 1752-58, mentioned, 61.
- Hicks (Hix), John, 1695-1702, door-keeper, 248, 341, 370.
- Hicks, William, 1752-58, claimant, 343, 426. 1761-65, claimant, 52, 53, 75. 1766-69, door-keeper, 144, 190, 228; reimbursed, 174. 1770-72, door-keeper, 101, 121, 139, 155. 1773-76, door-keeper, 8, 32, 75, 176.
- Hicks. *See also* Hickes and Hix.
- Hides, 1619-59, not to be exported, 107. 1659/60-93, proposition in reference to act concerning, 23. 1761-65, exemption of, from duty, 327, 347, 353, 355, 356, 363.
- Higgins, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 195.
- Higgins, Richard, 1742-49, petitioner, 11, 19.
- Higginfon, Mr., 1752-58, mentioned, 62.
- Higginfon, Humphrey, 1695-1702, proposition from, 197.
- Higginfon, Robert, 1752-58, account of, 255; claimant, 424. 1758-61, account of, 88. 1766-69, petitioner, 193, 207, 234.
- Higginfon's Landing, 1752-58, mentioned, 116, 241, 247.
- Higginfon, Humphrey, 1619-59, member of the Council, 82, 86, 97.
- Highways, 1659/60-93, surveyors for, to be appointed annually, 468, 469, 472. 1702/3-12, bill for making, clearing and repairing, 172, 181, 182, 184, 189, 193, 206, 208, 235; surveyors of, to take such trees as may be necessary to make or repair, 313. 1712-26, width of, over mill dams, 92, 94, 96, 117. 1727-40, bill for making, clearing and repairing, 342, 348, 354, 363, 372, 378, 386. 1742-49, bill concerning, 289, 347, 350, 354, 357, 358, 359, 401. *See also* Roads.
- Hildreth, Isaac, 1773-76, engineer, 246, 269, 270.
- Hill, Edward, 1619-59, burghs, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, 69; charges against, 99; member of the Council, 97, 113; petitioner, 103; speaker, xxii, xlvii, 93, 94, 114. 1659/60-93, burghs, ix, xi, 38, 39, 187, 189, 209; election of, contested, 289, 298; member of Council, 413, 442, 449; mentioned, 437, 441; oath of a burghs administered to, 190; speaker, xli, 188, 192, 196, 197, 203, 210, 211, 214, 215, 217, 218, 221, 222, 223, 228, 230, 232, 235, 236, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 258; testimony of respect and esteem of Burghs for, 126; treasurer, lxiii, lxviii, 360, 399, 401, 445, 446, 491, 494.
- Hill, Edward, 1659/60-93, executors of, to account for powder and shot, 22. 1695-1702, appointed to administer oath to burghs, 3, 4; commissioner, 119, 131, 133, 141, 159, 166; member of Council, 182; mentioned, 237; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Revising the Laws, 229. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, viii, 62, 107, 111, 114, 132, 136, 138, 139, 142, 156, 157, 165, 169, 170, 174, 180, 188, 204, 205, 213, 217, 218, 219, 222, 227, 229; treasurer, xxi.
- Hill, Francis, 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William County, 150, 151.
- Hill, Henry, 1695-1702, petitioner, 290.
- Hill, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 13.
- Hill, Job, 1752-58, examination of, 468.
- Hill, John, 1619-59, burghs, xv, xvi, 69. 1659/60-93, high sheriff of Lower Norfolk, 21.
- Hill, Needlis, 1752-58, claimant, 132.
- Hill, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 32, 36, 43, 47, 48, 49, 57. 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Hill, Richard, 1659/60-93, burghs, vii, 25.
- Hill, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xvi. 1659/60-93, paid 1,500 lbs. of tobacco, 82.
- Hill & Buchanan, 1752-58, petition of, 72, 75.
- Hilliard, Alexander, 1752-58, claimant, 22.
- Hillsborough, Earl of, 1766-69, letters from, xxxiii, xxxiv, 275, 330; mentioned, 227, 341; secretary of colonies, ix, xliii. 1770-72, letters from, 5, 271, 274, 278, 281; letters to, from Botetourt, xiv; letter from Dunmore, xxvi; letters from Nelson, xxii, xxxi; mentioned, viii, x, xiii, xiv, xv, xxxi, 292; resignation from Cabinet, xix; succeeds Shelbourne, xix.
- Hillsman, Bennet, 1752-58, claimant, 241.
- Hinchman, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 145.
- Hinckson, Jacob, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Hines, James, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Hinman, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 400 lbs. of tobacco 82.
- Hinton, Edmond, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Hite, Abraham, 1752-58, paid for nineteen bushels of corn, 370. 1761-65, account of, 340; petitioner, 331. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 221, 228, 229; reimbursed, 106; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 64, 83, 87, 88, 113; signer of Association, xxxi. 1773-76, petition of, 250, 268.
- Hite, Jacob, 1766-69, mentioned, 19. 1770-72, mentioned, 50.
- Hite, John, 1752-58, claim of, for supplies, 377; received money from William Baylis, 378. 1761-65, commissioner, 251. 1766-69, claimant, 308. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 163.





- Hite, Thomas, 1770-72, burgefs, 143. 1773-76, burgefs, 3, 67, 102, 112.
- Hite's Mill, 1761-65, mentioned, 296, 298.
- Hitt, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 97.
- Hix, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 414. 1695-1702, doorkeeper, 380; petitioner, 58, 104, 121, 134, 208.
- Hix, Nathaniel, 1758-61, petitioner, 172; reimbursed, 177, 195. 1761-65, door-keeper, 7, 49, 192, 219, 361; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 192, 219, 361. 1766-69, deceased, 56; door-keeper, 13.
- Hix, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 159.
- Hix, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 56.
- Hix. *See also* Hickes and Hicks.
- Hoard, Jane, 1727-40, petition of, 132, 133.
- Hoard, Thomas, 1727-40, petition of, 132, 133. 1752-58, claimant, 429; paid for service, 377.
- Hobbs, Fra., 1619-59, burgefs, xxii.
- Hobbs's (Hobb's, Hobb's) Hole Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; petition of proprietor, 419; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 173, 194. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 124; mentioned, 461, 523; proprietors' petition, 122, 137, 149, 150, 444. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 216, 231. 1770-72, mentioned, 214, 238.
- Hobby, Lawrence, 1695-1702, petitioner, 290.
- Hobday, John, 1773-76, inventor, 111, 116, 117.
- Hobfon, George, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 76.
- Hobfon, John, 1619-59, member of the Council, 126. 1659/60-93, door-keeper, 175, 177, 257. 1758-61, petitioner, 100.
- Hobfon, Thomas, 1695-1702, burgefs, xi, 210, 259, 262, 280, 302, 309, 310, 325, 326, 329, 330, 331; petitioner, 217. 1702/3-12, prosecuted for not reporting the number of tithables in his county, 122.
- Hockaday, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xxi, 86; mentioned, 90. 1742-49, burgefs, ix, 259. 1752-58, member of committee to run dividing line between James City and New Kent, 120.
- Hockaday, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Hoddin (Hodin), John, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, xvii.
- Hodge, Thomas, 1770-72, mentioned, 201, 216, 217. 1773-76, mentioned, 234.
- Hodges, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176. 1695-1702, mentioned, 165.
- Hodges, Richard, 1702/3-12, complainant, 230. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxiv.
- Hodges, Roger, 1702/3-12, complainant, 230.
- Hodges, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xvi, 453, 455, 489. 1695-1702, burgefs, viii, 60, 105; petitioner, 114. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, viii, 6, 8, 44, 70, 78, 81, 132, 136, 149, 203, 226; mentioned, 97.
- Hodgeskins, Bartholomew, 1619-59, suit against, by S. Willoughby, xlv.
- Hodfen, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 27, 438.
- Hog, Peter, 1752-58, mentioned, 198.
- Hog, William, 1752-58, claimant, 43.
- Hog (Hogg) Island, 1619-59, burgefes, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv; mentioned, xv. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 21, 52, 53, 71. 1712-26, mentioned, 282. 1752-58, mentioned, 157, 241, 247, 408; petitions in reference to ferry at, 117, 457.
- Hog Island Creek, 1727-40, petition in reference to bridge over, 121. 1742-49, petition in reference to bridge over, 45.
- Hog Neck Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, inspectors' petition, 302; mentioned, 25, 101, 298; proprietor's petition, 96. 1752-58, mentioned, 137; wharf built at, 36. 1758-61, mentioned, 216; petitions, 228, 231. 1761-65, petitions, 72, 97, 108, 112.
- Hogan, William, 1752-58, claimant, 246.
- Hogg (Hog), ———, 1758-61, mentioned, 290. 1761-65, mentioned, 332.
- Hoggard, Nathaniel, 1712-26, burgefs, x, 342.
- Hoggen, Edward, 1752-58, claimant, 8.
- Hogs, 1659/60-93, those belonging to Indians to be marked, 426, 433, 434, 436, 442; bill against stealing, 472, 473, 476. 1702/3-12, stealing, prohibited, 158, 161, 168, 170, 171, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 204; trespassing by, prohibited, xxii, 158, 167, 170, 171, 189, 204, 269, 272, 273. 1712-26, bill to repeal act to prevent them from going at large in Middlesex County, 137. 1727-40, bill to prevent them from going at large in town of Delaware, 149, 150, 152, 156, 166. 1742-49, bills concerning, 33, 60, 70, 88, 103, 181, 183, 185, 190, 192, 201, 205, 210, 221, 282, 300, 304, 311, 314, 328, 331, 343, 344, 346, 348, 349, 355, 381, 400, 405; petition in reference to allowing larger ferriage for, 38. 1752-58, proposition in reference to, from Caroline Co., 42; refrained from going at large, 49, 58, 67, 71. 1758-61, bill concerning, 225, 228, 241, 248, 251, 253, 254; petitions concerning, 26, 98, 209. 1761-65, bills concerning, 76, 90, 111, 113, 138, 139, 165, 329, 330, 335, 338, 341, 345. 1766-69, bills concerning, 109, 112, 121, 122, 123, 130, 246, 253, 258. 1770-72, bills concerning, 13, 73, 100, 317.
- Holcroft, ———, 1619-59, commander of fort at Kicoughtan, 30.
- Holden, ———, 1727-40, clerk of Comm. of C. of J., 245.
- Holden, Charles, 1659/60-93, paid 1,200 pounds of tobacco, 83.
- Holden, George, 1742-49, petitioner, 93.
- Holden, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xvii. 1727-40, mentioned, 292.
- Holder, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 173, 194, 297.
- Holder, Margaret, 1752-58, petitioner, 122, 137.
- Holder, Wm., 1619-59, mentioned, 84.
- Holdernets, Earl of, 1752-58, letter to, from Gov. Glen, 519-523; mentioned, 112, 178.
- Holeman, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 171, 179.
- Holidays, 1659/60-93, no arrests to be made on, 463, 464, 467.
- Holladay (Holliday, Holiday, Holyday), Anthony, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xv, xvi, 412, 413, 421, 470, 489. 1695-1702, burgefs, ix, x, 122, 139, 171, 190. 1702/3-12, burgefs, viii, 136, 149, 150, 156, 160, 190, 192, 218, 225. 1712-26, burgefs, viii, 126. 1742-49, mentioned, 92. 1752-58, burgefs, viii, 7, 70, 108, 219, 222, 237, 265, 269; petitioner, 343, 420, 442, 443. 1766-69, to examine witnesses, 307.
- Holladay (Holliday), John, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.
- Holladay (Holliday, Holloday), Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 208, 212, 213. 1752-58, claimant, 420.
- Holladay (Holliday), William, 1752-58, claimant, 16.
- Holland, Gabriel, 1619-59, burgefs, viii, 22, 26, 27, 42.
- Holland, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xxii.
- Hollier, ———, 1727-40, burgefs, vii, 9, 64, 65, 76, 90, 99, 121, 191.
- Holloway (Halloway, Hallowaic), John, 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 242, 243, 249, 268, 269, 270, 272, 273, 275, 276, 277, 280, 287, 289, 291, 303, 304, 305, 308, 309, 310, 311, 314, 315, 317, 318, 320, 322, 324, 326, 327, 329, 332, 335, 337, 338, 343, 345, 347, 351, 355; election of, contested, 245, 256, 257; petitioner, 252. 1712-26, accounts of, 222, 225, 226, 228, 408; burgefs, vii, x, xi, 5, 6, 9, 10, 13, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23, 26, 27, 29, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 46, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73, 78, 80, 82, 83, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 101, 104, 106, 107, 108, 111, 115, 255, 257, 266, 267, 274, 292, 296, 364, 369; insulted by Philip Lightfoot, 280, 281, 286; speaker, xli, xlvii, 249, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 263, 270, 273, 280, 283, 285, 288, 290, 291, 294, 295, 300, 313, 314, 315, 319, 320, 324, 325, 326, 330, 344, 350, 351, 352, 353, 359, 363, 364, 365, 368, 372, 378, 380, 385, 390, 395, 399, 403, 404, 409, 414, 417; treasurer, xlix, li, 403, 407, 409, 414, 417, 420. 1727-40, burgefs, 14; empowered to make alterations in the chamber of the House of Burgefes, 39; mentioned, xxx, 328, 383; speaker, viii, xv, 3, 4, 8, 13, 14, 16, 17, 22, 23, 28, 30, 34, 35, 37, 38, 41, 52, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 83, 85, 99, 100, 108, 109, 115, 117, 121, 126, 140, 143, 146, 155, 158, 165, 167, 171; treasurer, 28, 85, 89. 1742-49, mentioned, 124, 402.
- Holman, James, 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 273, 383. 1761-65, mentioned, 318, 319.
- Holmewood, ———, 1619-59, burgefs, xxii, 95.
- Holt, David, 1742-49, petitioner, 196, 198.
- Holt, James, 1770-72, burgefs, 143, 157, 158, 162, 187, 247, 278, 297. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 4, 10, 13, 18, 26, 68, 75, 76, 93, 95, 105, 164, 167, 178, 230, 240, 246, 269.
- Holt, John, 1702/3-12, grievance and proposition from, 11; petitioner, 21, 52, 71, 190. 1712-26, petitioner, 234, 282; proposition in reference to ferry, 276. 1727-40, petitioner, 121. 1742-49, claimant, 187; petitioner, 45. 1752-58, petitioner, 117, 119, 139, 157. 1758-61, petitioner, 26.





- Holt, Joseph, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to governor, 99. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 92.
- Holt, Peter, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 119.
- Holt, Randolph, 1659/60-93, paid 360 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Holt, Robert, 1619-59, burghers, xxii, 95, 99. 1659/60-93, burghers, 47, 107.
- Holt, Thomas, 1695-1702, burghers, x, 139, 183, 191, 200, 201; petitioner, 346. 1742-49, memorialist, 172.
- Holt, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 218. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Holtzclaw, John, 1727-40, reimbursed for tobacco lost in Falmouth Warehouse, 355.
- Holyday, James, 1761-65, account of, 340.
- Holyday. *See also* Holladay.
- Home, George, 1742-49, mentioned, 39.
- Homes, Mary, 1727-40, land of, vested in Richard Barnes, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 166; petitioner, 122.
- Homes, William Wilfon, 1727-40, land in Richmond County whereof he seized in right of his wife vested in Richard Barnes, 122, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 166.
- Hone, Theophilus, 1619-59, burghers, xxi, xxii, 95; petitioner, 102. 1659/60-93, attorney for Mrs. E. Ludman, alias Perkins, 18; burghers, 32, 37, 43; fined for erecting a weir, 49; not to sit at trial of J. Gundry and Ann Price, 17; paid in tobacco, 81, 83; to have use of certain houses in James City, 73.
- Honeycomb, William, 1770-72, mariner, 47, 91.
- Hood, John, 1766-69, mentioned, 86.
- Hood's Warehouse, 1761-65, petition to discontinue, 264.
- Hooe (Hoe), Howfen, 1727-40, petitioner, 328; reimbursed damages sustained by becoming security for John Lee and Joshua Davis, 360. 1758-61, commissioner, 29, 63. 1761-65, complaint against, 129; sheriff, 23, 75, 80.
- Hooe, Rice, 1619-59, burghers, xiv, xviii, xix. 1695-1702, burghers, x, 166, 184, 191, 195, 197. 1702/3-12, burghers, vii, 3, 7, 8, 27, 44, 47, 61, 67, 82, 87, 88, 91, 113, 120; petitioner, 96. 1712-26, petitioner, 366, 373.
- Hook, James, 1766-69, mentioned, 311, 315.
- Hooke, Jeremiah, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 70.
- Hooker, Bridgett, 1619-59, allowed 1,000 lbs. of tobacco annually, 131.
- Hoopaugh, George, 1752-58, justice of Augusta Co., 523.
- Hooper, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 64, 154.
- Hope, ———, 1619-59, paid 132 lbs. of tobacco, 89.
- Hope, John, 1659/60-93, estate of, reverts to New Kent Co. on account of non-existence of heirs, 5.
- Hopkins, Arthur, 1761-65, commissioner, 286. 1766-69, mentioned, 69.
- Hopkins, Stephen, 1773-76, mentioned, 48, 153.
- Hopkins, William, 1712-26, complaint against, by M. Kemp, 380, 383; petitioner, 385. 1752-58, member of committee to run dividing line between James City and New Kent counties, 120.
- Hopper, Moses, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Hopper, Rawleigh, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Hopton, Lord, 1727-40, mentioned, 92.
- Hopwood, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 178.
- Hord, Thomas, 1752-58, petitioner, 432. 1766-69, claimant, 36, 39.
- Hore, Elias, 1770-72, petitioner, 253, 273.
- Hornby, Daniel, 1727-40, burghers, viii, 197, 280; contested election of, 189, 191; petitioner, 248, 250, 276.
- Horneing, Robert, 1695-1702, mentioned, 193.
- Hornby, Thomas, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Horrocks, James, 1770-72, to administer oath, 148, 149.
- Horfe-Foard [Ford], 1742-49, mentioned, 178, 179, 184.
- Horfes, 1659/60-93, act for improving breed of, li, 279; certain stray, unclaimed, to be sold, 124, 126; importation of, prohibited, 60; running of, at large and barking fruit trees, prohibited, 348, 349, 350, 354, 359; itoned horses not to run at large, 267, 268, 269, 272; stray horses taken up to be advertised, 472, 473, 476. 1695-1702, trespassing by, prohibited, 25, 26, 32, 81, 82. 1702/3-12, bill for improving breed of, 54, 56, 63, 67, 68, 70, 75, 76, 77, 260, 261, 265, 267; ownership of, limited to persons having land on which to keep them, 309, 311, 313, 321, 327; trespassing by, prohibited, xxii, 158, 167, 170, 171, 189. 1712-26, bill for amending breed of, 282, 286, 291, 330, 334, 337, 351; proposition in reference to amending breed of, 267. 1727-40, bill to restrain keeping too great a number of, 23, 24, 119, 150, 151, 152, 156, 163, 166. 1742-49, bills concerning, 129, 131, 135, 136, 137, 148, 274, 275, 282, 296, 300, 304, 332, 333, 334, 344, 349, 387, 391, 392, 395, 400, 405; proposition in reference to, 19.
- Horfey, Stephen, 1619-59, burghers, xxi.
- Horfenden (Horfmanden), War'm, 1619-59, burghers, xxiii, xxiv, 108, 110, 112, 116; member of the Council, 113, 117, 129.
- Horte, Augustine, 1659/60-93, paid 180 lbs. of tobacco, 180.
- Horton, ———, 1752-58, will of, 442.
- Hoskin, James, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 182.
- Hoskins, Antho., 1619-59, burghers, xx.
- Hoskins, Bartho., 1619-59, burghers, xx, xxii.
- Hoskins, Samuel, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- Hoskins, William, 1766-69, charges against, 245; high sheriff, 232, 242, 243, 244.
- Hough, Francis, 1619-59, burghers, xiv.
- Hough, John, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.
- Houghland, Henry, 1766-69, mentioned, 88. 1770-72, mentioned, 87.
- Houghland, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 87.
- Houghland, Richard, 1766-69, mentioned, 88.
- Houfe, Argill (Argall), 1752-58, petitioner, 236, 273.
- Houfe, Lawrence, 1742-49, claimant, 190.
- Hovers, Bostley, 1773-76, mentioned, 216.
- How, Daniel, 1619-59, trouble of, with Scarbrough, referred to a commission, 91.
- Howard, Allen, 1742-49, mentioned, 26, 276. 1752-58, burghers, vii, 7, 60, 108, 145, 190, 238, 300; mentioned, 47, 428. 1758-61, burghers, vii, 58, 215, 223, 243; charges against, 70; mill erected by, 164, 206, 231, 232; petitioner, 74.
- Howard, Benjamin, 1758-61, commissioner, 14, 61. 1766-69, burghers, 181, 191, 221, 229; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghers, 3, 113, 125, 144, 159; signer of Association, xxix.
- Howard, Henry, 1712-26, petitioner, 229.
- Howard, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 134, 139, 208, 212, 213.
- Howard, Katherine, 1702/3-12, claimant, 295, 296; petitioner, 254.
- Howard, William, 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Gloucester Co., 9. 1712-26, pirate, 234, 236.
- Howe, John, 1619-59, burghers, xii, xiii, xiv, 56.
- Howe, Robert, 1773-76, mentioned, 64, 154.
- Howell, James, 1761-65, claimant, 135.
- Howell, John, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Howell, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Howes, Hannah, 1695-1702, petitioner, 12.
- Howlett, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 260.
- Hoye, William, 1770-72, petitioner, 174, 181.
- Hoyftcad, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 127.
- Hubard, Catherine, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Hubard, Frances, 1761-65, petitioner, 147, 327.
- Hubard (Hubberd), Cuthbert, 1752-58, claimant, 197, 244. 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Hubard, James, 1761-65, lands vested in, 150, 154, 156, 158, 161, 165, 331, 344, 347, 350, 363; petitioner, 147, 327. 1773-76, mentioned, 10, 11.
- Hubard, Matthew, 1727-40, clerk of York Co. court, 277; mentioned, 291.
- Hubard (Hubbard, Hubbard, Hubberd, Huberd, Hubert), Robert, 1619-59, clerk of the Council, 78, 86, 127; salary of, 100; to make copy of the original laws, 101. 1659/60-93, burghers, xiv, 379, 380. 1695-1702, burghers, viii, 114. 1702/3-12, burghers, vii, 6, 8, 9, 43, 46, 82, 89, 124. 1770-72, clerk of Council, 11, 34, 36, 54, 56, 57, 81, 88, 98, 102, 104, 105, 107.
- Hubbard, Benjamin, 1742-49, mentioned, 174; petitioner, 172.
- Hubbard, Edward, 1758-61, petitioner, 175, 206, 207, 210. 1761-65, petitioner, 187, 195, 210, 212; reimbursed, 218, 244.
- Hubbard, Lirler, 1742-49, petitioner, 95.
- Huckitop, Edward, 1695-1702, claimant, 283; petitioner, 281, 286.
- Hudson, Mrs. ———, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 5.





- Hudfon, Charles, 1727-40, mentioned, 144.  
 Hudfon, Christopher, 1758-61, petitioner, 143, 145, 164, 206, 207, 218.  
 Hudfon, Matthew, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 181.  
 Hudfon, William, 1619-59, petitioner, 105. 1752-58, claimant, 179, 244.  
 Huges, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 97.  
 Hudgin, Aaron, 1766-69, petitioner, 239.  
 Hudgin, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 303.  
 Hudgin, Mary, 1766-69, petitioner, 239.  
 Hughes, Archelaus, 1752-58, claimant, 441.  
 Hughes, Ashford, 1742-49, mentioned, 8, 26, 82, 101.  
 Hughes, Edward, 1761-65, mentioned, 128, 130.  
 Hughes, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 80. 1761-65, petitioner, 182, 243, 244; reimbursed, 262.  
 Hughes, John, 1702/3-12, complaint against, 54, 71; mentioned, 67, 68, 70. 1712-26, ranger, 197.  
 Hughes, Joseph, 1758-61, petitioner, 188.  
 Hughes, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 319, 321, 322.  
 Hughes, William, 1752-58, claimant, 484. 1761-65, claimant, 262.  
 Huguenots, 1695-1702, exempted from payment of levies, xxxvi. 1752-58, mentioned, xiii.  
 Huguenots. *See also* French Refugees.  
 Hull, Peter, 1619-59, burgess, xvii.  
 Hull, Richard, 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, 188, 189; petitioner, 197. 1761-65, burgess, 31, 32, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313.  
 Hultz, Josiah, 1752-58, claimant, 458.  
 Hum, Francis, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 121, 145.  
 Humphrey, Nicholas, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 176.  
 Humphries, ———, 1758-61, mentioned, 266.  
 Hundley, Jacob, 1761-65, testimony of, 271.  
 Hundley, John, 1758-61, claimant, 208.  
 Hungar's Ferry, 1766-69, mentioned, 97.  
 Hungar's Parish, 1742-49, bill to enable vestry of, to sell land appropriated for a glebe, 190, 195, 200, 205, 207, 221; complaint of the inhabitants of, against vestrymen, 29; petition, 185. 1752-58, mentioned, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 226. 1766-69, bill concerning, 267, 274, 288, 294, 304, 305, 354; mentioned, 247; petitions, 248, 255. 1770-72, bill to dissolve vestry of, 63, 78, 80, 82, 94; petitions, 10, 52. 1773-76, petitions, 86, 186, 195.  
 Hungar's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 411; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 182, 187.  
 Hunicut, Wike, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.  
 Hunnicutt, Robert, 1761-65, petitioner, 77, 83.  
 Hunt, ———, 1659/60-93, horse-way over Powhatan Swamp to be under supervision of, 8.  
 Hunt, Charles, 1773-76, mentioned, 88, 94.  
 Hunt, Memican, 1758-61, mentioned, 83.  
 Hunt, Moses, 1773-76, mentioned, 116.  
 Hunt, Nathaniel, 1773-76, sheriff of Halifax Co., 13, 27, 36.  
 Hunt, Thomas, 1619-59, petitioner, 104. 1659/60-93, judgment confessed by, 39, 44; mentioned, 50; rent for house used by the Assembly, 8; signer of grievance from Northampton Co., 101.  
 Hunt, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284. 1773-76, mentioned, 131.  
 Hunter, ———, 1761-65, deceased, 11.  
 Hunter, James, 1752-58, mentioned, 395. 1758-61, petitioner, 18, 61, 105.  
 Hunter, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 187. 1752-58, mentioned, 231; to be allowed interest on certain treasury notes, 489. 1758-61, clothes purchased by, 263; mentioned, 277.  
 Hunter, Robert, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xxxiv, xxxix.  
 Hunter, William, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 259; mentioned, 403. 1752-58, assignee of John Bearding, 143; petitioner, 30, 116, 129, 138, 182, 197, 218, 262, 303, 327, 357, 407, 450, 499; public printer, xii, 30, 32, 116; salary of, 32, 99, 121, 171, 183, 185, 200, 205, 221, 226, 266, 294, 305, 314, 329, 332, 365, 369, 392, 408, 410, 466, 492, 506. 1758-61, petitioner, 18, 29, 34, 51, 87, 144, 145, 163, 175, 191; public printer, xi, xii, 9, 18, 29, 31, 34, 51, 87, 93, 129, 144, 145, 147, 163, 165, 167, 175, 178, 191, 193, 196; report of committee appointed to examine account of, 16; salary, 29, 31, 45, 51, 52, 87, 93, 129, 145, 147, 163, 165, 167, 175, 178, 191, 193, 196. 1761-65, claimant, 83. 1766-69, deceased, 57. 1773-76, printer, 190, 195, 196.  
 Hunting Creek Warehouse, 1727-40, mentioned, 412; petition in reference to, 342; rent of, 202. 1742-49, bill for establishing town at, 360, 363, 368, 375, 385, 386, 405; mentioned, 356; petitions, 11, 100, 265. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 117, 147, 431. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 99, 140, 203.  
 Hurft, Howard, 1761-65, mentioned, 243, 258.  
 Hurt, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283; mentioned, 286; petitioner, 385; to examine and settle claims to land in Pamunkey Neck, 256.  
 Hurt, Joshua, 1752-58, accused of interfering with servants of some members of the House, 84, 87.  
 Hurt, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.  
 Husbands, Richard, 1619-59, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 Hutchings, Daniel, 1761-65, petitioner, 185. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Hutchings, George, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Hutchings (Hutchins), John, 1727-40, burgess, x, 340, 345, 350, 371, 411, 440. 1742-49, burgess, viii, 6, 7, 31, 44, 64, 82, 89, 112, 117, 162, 164, 168, 192, 221; letter from, mentioned, 305. 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 7, 70, 88, 110, 116, 253, 261, 290, 363, 423, 470.  
 Hutchings, Joseph, 1761-65, burgess, 3, 20, 31, 45, 63, 70, 169, 183, 184, 201, 225, 247, 293, 313. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 33, 37, 56, 79, 135, 181, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 69, 113, 143, 157, 158, 243, 246, 248, 272, 275, 278, 288. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 4, 16, 68, 76, 93, 95, 114, 164, 177, 178, 179, 233, 240, 246.  
 Hutchings, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 24, 75.  
 Hutchins, Richard, 1695-1702, petitioner, 216, 226, 253, 267.  
 Hutchinson, Andrew, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.  
 Hutchinson, Benjamin, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.  
 Hutchinson, Jeremiah, 1752-58, paid for service, 375.  
 Hutchinson, Robert, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix.  
 Hutchinson, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.  
 Hutchison, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid 841 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Hyco River, 1761-65, mentioned, 182, 243; mill on, 258.  
 Hyland, Robert, 1756-69, door-keeper, 190; mentioned, 17, 144, 228; petitioner, 13, 14; reimbursed, 174. 1770-72, door-keeper, 101, 121, 139, 155. 1773-76, door-keeper, 8, 32, 75, 176.

## I

- Idleneſs, 1619-59, law concerning, 9.  
 Iler, Adolph, 1761-65, account of, 98.  
 Ill, Francis, 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William Co., 141.  
 Immers, John, 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry Co., 114.  
 Incursions, 1758-61, bill for preventing, 8, 16, 30, 31, 45.  
 Indemnity, 1659/60-93, bill of free and general pardon, indemnity and oblivion, xxii, xxiii, 120, 126, 133, 148. 1702/3-12, bill to repeal an act entitled an act of free and general . . . . indemnity, 214, 216, 218, 219, 226.  
 Indentures, 1659/60-93, proposition concerning servants' indentures, 150.  
 Indian Company, 1712-26, accounts of, 186, 193; government contract with, to maintain guards and hostages at Fort Christanna, 207; memorial and accounts of, 196; reimbursed money spent in building a public magazine, 200.  
 Indian corn, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71. 1695-1702, exportation of, prohibited, 154, 191, 227, 228, 230. 1702/3-12, duty on, 324, 325. 1752-58, bill to regulate price of, 304, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 314. 1758-61, bill to regulate price of, 77, 88, 94; tax on, 6.





- Indian Creek Warehouse, 1727-40, place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202, 296. 1752-58, mentioned, 425; petition in reference to putting under separate inspection, 382.
- Indian factory, 1758-61, trustees of, directed to sell goods imported by them, 164, 165, 167.
- Indian scalps, 1752-58, bill for increasing rewards for, xxviii, 471, 473, 474, 475.
- Indian slaves, 1702/3-12, bill to amend act declaring them to be real estate, 201, 206, 208, 210, 212, 213, 234, 351; grievance concerning, 331. 1712-26, bill to repeal act declaring them to be real estate, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 267, 271, 273. 1727-40, allowed to be witnesses in criminal cases against Indians, 217, 220, 222, 224, 233; bill to amend and explain act declaring them to be real estate, 28, 36, 39, 40, 41, 45, 52.
- Indian trade, 1712-26, regulation of, xx, xxvi, 28, 29, 98, 104, 106, 108, 110, 113, 114, 115, 116, 155.
- Indian women, 1695-1702, bill concerning, 169, 172. 1766-69, bill concerning, 267, 275, 295, 304.
- Indians, 1619-59, inhabitants of Colony to obtain permission from governor before going into towns of, 13; law concerning, 9, 10, 13; orders of the General Assembly concerning, 52; penalty for felling or giving dogs to, 13. 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 349, 353, 354, 359, 439, 474, 475, 476; commission appointed to investigate claims to land of, and to confirm titles of rightful purchasers, 16; committee appointed to consider affairs of, 233, 234; cost of war against, to be borne by the counties, 69; courts of judicature to guard against encroachments upon lands of, 64; goods of hostile Indians taken by soldiers to remain in possession of the soldiers, 69; hogs of, to be marked, 426, 433, 434, 436, 442; lands in Accomack County to be surveyed and secured to them, 8; northern Indians prohibited from trading in Virginia, 15; propositions concerning, 37, 426, 428. 1702/3-12, bills concerning, 103, 104, 108, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 119, 172, 179, 180, 182, 186, 189, 192, 194, 197, 205, 207, 209, 217, 220, 221, 222, 224, 235; employment of, as millers and overseers, prohibited, 264, 266, 268; hunting and ranging of, on patented lands, prohibited, 63, 67, 68, 70, 75, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 234; keeping of offensive and defensive weapons by prohibited, 264, 266, 268; not to levy war or take up arms, 264, 266, 268; trade with, prohibited, 328, 329, 340, 350, 351, 355. 1712-26, bill for better government of, xlviii, 368, 371, 373, 382, 383, 386, 389, 391, 392, 395; bill for enforcing and rendering more effectual treaties with, xlv, 351, 352; bill to prevent trade with, 15, 17; messages relating to treaties with, 286, 300. 1742-49, bill for better government of, 301, 377, 379, 382, 383, 384, 397, 398, 405. 1752-58, bill for preventing hostile incursion of Indians at enmity with the Colony, 303, 304, 305, 306, 308, 309, 310, 314, 321, 323, 327, 331; bill for supplying deficiencies of several funds for protection of Colony against, 328, 329, 330, 383, 384, 385, 386, 394. 1758-61, bill to establish trade with, 159, 160, 161, 163; Catawba, 33, 35, 38, 42, 43, 44, 74, 85, 144, 204, 215, 217, 227, 234, 236; Cherokee, 6, 8, 10, 26, 33, 35, 38, 42, 43, 44, 74, 85, 115, 153, 173, 186, 198, 213, 227, 234, 236, 239, 268; Nottoway, 86, 94; Pamunkey, 94, 108, 109, 111, 118, 166, 206, 222; Shawanese (Shawnee), 19, 20, 24, 26, 31, 81, 93, 118, 192, 194, 239. 1761-65, bills concerning, 261, 286, 317, 330, 332, 333, 341, 343, 345, 356, 357, 361, 362, 363; Cherokee, xxi, xxiv, lxxviii, 336; Chippawa, xi; Cuscuskie, xi; Delaware, xi, xii, xxiv, 324; Katawba Nation, ix; Kecopes, xii; mentioned, viii, x, xi, xvii, xviii, xx, xxiii, lvi, 13, 18, 22, 39, 42, 52, 68, 71, 80, 81, 84, 91, 100, 103, 112, 113, 118, 119, 136, 154, 175, 186, 203, 204, 208, 209, 211, 214, 215, 219, 228, 248, 249, 253, 281, 287, 289, 298, 325, 331, 354; Minisink, xi; Mohickons, xi; Mufquake, xii; Nottoway and Nanfemond, 217, 218; Nottoway and Tuskarora, 115; Ochio, xx; Opie, xi; Ottawa, xi; petition, 208; Putawatimies, xi; Shawanese, xi, xii, xxiv, 339; Six Nations, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xviii, xix; Spocky, xii; Twilightees, xii; Wyandot, xi, xii. *See also* other tribal names.
- Infants, 1712-26, lands of, protected from lapsing, for not feating and planting, xix, 21, 28, 29, 42.
- Inge, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 193, 244.
- Ingham, John, 1766-69, letter relative to, 252.
- Ingles, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 136.
- Ingles (Ingles), Mary, 1758-61, petitioner, 221, 229.
- Ingles, Mongo, 1695-1702, mentioned, 138, 165.
- Ingles, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 71, 232, 298; petitioner, 70, 79. 1766-69, mentioned, 29, 62.
- Ingraham, Archibald, 1761-65, mentioned, 321.
- Ingram, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 236.
- Ingram, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180. 1712-26, mentioned, 92.
- Innes, Hugh, 1761-65, commissioner, 290. 1766-69, burgeois, 181, 191, 222, 228, 229, 352; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgeois, 4, 68, 113, 144, 157, 158. 1773-76, burgeois, xiv, 4, 68, 75, 76, 198, 271.
- Innes, James, 1773-76, mentioned, xiv.
- Innis, Enoch, 1727-40, petitioner, 338, 340.
- Infane, 1766-69, provisions for, 12, 33, 310.
- Infee, John, 1752-58, claimant, 408.
- Insolvent debtors, 1752-58, bill in reference to, 84, 85, 87, 93. 1761-65, bill for relief of, 105, 118, 140, 145, 148, 151, 164, 181, 183, 187, 188, 191, 194, 196, 204. 1766-69, bill for relief of, 160, 164, 268.
- Inspectors of tar, pitch and turpentine, 1752-58, prohibited from purchasing these commodities, 265, 269, 272, 276, 293.
- Insurrections, 1702/3-12, bill to prevent, 272, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281. 1712-26, bill concerning, li, 368, 371, 373, 382, 383, 386, 389, 391, 392, 395. 1727-40, bills for making provision against, xvi, xxxi, 36, 40, 42, 52, 156, 157, 165, 188, 193, 197, 198, 209, 233, 337, 340, 344, 349, 386, 409, 412, 416, 418, 434; resolution in reference to act for making provision against, 333, 334. 1742-49, bill for making provision against, 109, 112, 116, 117, 129, 147, 275, 293, 300, 330, 385, 390, 396, 405. 1752-58, bill for making provision against, 123, 127, 130, 131, 132, 170, 300, 304, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 312, 314, 321, 323, 324, 326, 327, 331, 368, 381, 384, 386, 387, 389, 391, 393, 394, 396, 397, 428, 459, 462, 465, 466, 469, 471, 472, 473, 476, 477, 491. 1758-61, bill for making provision against, xliii, xiv, 16, 18, 22, 30, 31, 45, 66, 72, 76, 100, 103, 118, 208, 213, 215, 222, 232, 242. 1761-65, bill for making provision against, 93, 119, 157, 158, 159, 164, 249, 262, 287, 288, 308. 1766-69, bill for making provision against, 40, 43, 46, 47, 52, 75, 248, 264, 275, 294, 304. 1770-72, bill for making provision against, 203, 206, 221, 282, 288, 293, 299, 301, 307. 1773-76, bill for making provision against, 84, 89, 101, 105, 112, 200, 209, 267, 275.
- Intestates' estates, 1702/3-12, administration of, xliii, 29, 142, 144, 193, 194, 198, 199, 204, 209, 218, 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 233, 234, 266, 268, 271, 272, 288, 309, 313, 315, 322, 326, 356. 1712-26, administration of, 20.
- Invasions, 1727-40, bill for making provision against, xvi, xxxi, 36, 40, 42, 156, 157, 165, 188, 193, 197, 198, 209, 233, 337, 340, 344, 349, 386, 409, 412, 416, 418, 434; resolution in reference to act for making provision against, 333, 334. 1742-49, bill for making provision against, 109, 112, 116, 117, 129, 147, 275, 293, 300, 330, 385, 390, 396, 405. 1752-58, bill for making provision against, 123, 127, 130, 131, 132, 170, 300, 304, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 312, 314, 321, 323, 324, 326, 327, 331, 368, 381, 384, 386, 387, 389, 391, 393, 394, 397, 428, 459, 462, 465, 466, 469, 471, 472, 473, 476, 477, 491; resolution in reference to discontinuing act for making provision against, 341. 1758-61, bill for making provision against, 13, 18, 22, 30, 31, 45, 66, 72, 76, 100, 103, 118, 208, 213, 215, 222, 232, 242. 1761-65, bill for making provision against, 93, 119, 157, 158, 159, 164, 249, 262, 263, 288, 308. 1766-69, bill for making provision against, 35, 40, 46, 47, 52, 248, 264, 275, 294, 304. 1773-76, bill for making provision against, 84, 89, 101, 105, 112, 200, 209, 220, 267, 275.
- Irby, Charles, 1742-49, commissioner, 321. 1752-58, commissioner, 13.
- Irby, Edmund, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Irish Catholics, 1695-1702, law against, xvii.





Iron, 1695-1702, bill concerning, 162, 163, 171.  
 Iron works, 1727-40, bill to encourage adventurers in, xxi, 23, 24, 26, 27, 52; bill to exempt inhabitants of any county from clearing or repairing roads leading to and from, and for reimbursing owners of land for timber which shall be taken for making or repairing bridges, and exempting persons employed in, from mulsters, 68, 69, 70, 72, 79, 91, 96, 105, 110. 1742-49, bill to encourage adventurers in, 304, 330, 331, 334, 335, 405.  
 Ironhall, William, 1619-59, petitioner, 131.  
 Irvin, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 13.  
 Irvin, William, 1753-61, claimant, 189. 1761-65, petitioner, 274, 276, 280; reimbursed, 280.  
 Irwin, Henry, 1712-26, mentioned, 227, 232; petitioner, 420.  
 Irwin, Thomas, 1761-65, petitioner, 151. 1766-69, petitioner, 93, 97.  
 Isaac, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 368.  
 Isbell, Jafon, 1770-72, mentioned, 231.  
 Ifham, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502.  
 Isle of Kent, 1619-59, burgeses from, xii.  
 Isle of Wight County, 1619-59, burgeses, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 84, 99, 108; monthly courts to be held in the parishes in, 98; petitions, 91, 96, 100; public levy for 1653, 89; sheriff of, 102. 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 289, 334, 379, 412; confinement of shot for, 73; grievances, 36, 88, 101, 198, 298, 340, 390, 421, 452; petitions, 358, 421; propositions, 38, 340, 421, 429, 430, 452; public charge for taking up runaways, 175; tithables in, 177; to furnish beef or pork for soldiers, 72. 1695-1702, boundary line of, xlv, 276, 277, 329, 352, 355; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 18, 60, 122, 139, 210; claims, 213, 252, 384; grievances, 8, 62, 144, 147, 154, 156, 214, 225, 252, 253, 255, 266; mentioned, 265; ordinance for settling boundary, 289, 355, 356, 358, 359, 365; petitions, 252, 253; propositions, 8, 12, 62, 66, 67, 224, 252, 253, 254; writs for

electing burgeses, 46, 104. 1702/3-12, boundary, 106, 191, 196, 202, 206, 212, 213, 235; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 136, 243; claims, 11, 92, 133, 246, 294, 296, 304, 319, 341, 345, 348; grievances, 17, 162, 250; propositions, 133, 162, 244. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 28, 126, 178, 258, 364; claims, 10, 14, 48, 91, 124, 177, 273, 285, 321; grievance, 133; petition, 91; propositions, 125, 138, 155, 156, 263, 269; report of committee on act for improving land, 155, 156. 1727-40, bill for adding part of, to Brunswick County, 149, 152, 154, 163, 165; burgeses, vii, ix, 139, 299; justices of, paid for building two warehouses, 409; mentioned, x, 7, 147, 189, 203, 210, 225, 279, 292, 335; petitions, 9, 401; propositions, 253, 258, 284, 349; writ for electing burgeses, 10, 119, 248, 278. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 365, 366, 367, 371, 405; bill to oblige justices to build bridge over Blackwater Swamp, 315, 319, 320, 328; burgeses, vii, ix, 352, 365; justices' petition, 15, 55; mentioned, 95, 191, 306; propositions, 20, 177, 312, 364; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgeses, vii, ix, 28, 40, 44, 69, 216, 355, 444; mentioned, 46, 438; petitions, 127, 241, 247; propositions, 27, 133, 150; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; mentioned, 138; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 202, 225, 313; petition, 79; sheriff, 205; writs for electing burgeses, 19, 205, 232. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 20, 79, 135, 136, 181, 221, 310; lands added to, 319, 333, 339, 342, 345, 354; mentioned, 209, 234, 247, 267, 308, 313, 340; writs for electing burgeses, 143, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 33, 113, 143, 162; mentioned, 14, 18, 54, 109, 203; part of Nanfemond added to, 221, 243, 250, 316; roads, 210, 214. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; petition, 195.

Istobe, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 95.  
 Iverforn, Abraham, 1619-59, burgeses, xxi.  
 Ives, Josiah, 1773-76, mentioned, 269.

## J

Jack, a slave, 1766-69, drowned, 194.  
 Jackman, Joseph John, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 92.  
 Jackson, ———, 1659/60-93, alderman, 6.  
 Jackson, Benjamin, 1758-61, mentioned, 38.  
 Jackson, Cain, 1770-72, allowed expenses as witness, 29.  
 Jackson, Christopher, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 241. 1712-26, accounts of, inspected, 111; petitioner, 123, 263, 296; report of committee on accounts of, 112. 1727-40, brought to bar of House, 253; guilty of neglect of duty, 247; petitioner, 230.  
 Jackson, Francis, 1761-65, annual allowance, 259; petitioner, 254; reimbursed, 259.  
 Jackson, Jacob, 1766-69, claimant, 109, 201, 202, 241, 242.  
 Jackson, John, 1619-59, burgeses, vii, ix, xiii, 3, 6, 51; trouble of, with Scarbrough, referred to a commission, 91. 1770-72, allowed expenses as witness, 29.  
 Jackson, Ralph, 1766-69, statement made by, 213. 1770-72, statement made by, 26.  
 Jackson, Robert, 1758-61, petitioner, 31.  
 Jackson, William, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 92. 1727-40, mentioned, 260, 261.  
 Jackson River, 1761-65, mentioned, 278.  
 Jacob, a slave, 1773-76, burned to death, 104, 114.  
 Jacob, Robert Clark, 1761-65, petitioner, 316, 324.  
 Jacob and Johanna, a ship, 1758-61, mentioned, 288.  
 Jacquelin (Farquelin), Edward, 1712-26, burgeses, vii, 6, 18, 38.  
 Jamaica, 1742-49, mentioned, 21, 37, 38, 55, 169.  
 James, Daniel, 1752-58, mentioned, 239, 259.  
 James, Edward, 1752-58, claimant, 424.  
 James, John, 1752-58, claimant, 121. 1753-61, deister, 24. 1761-65, claimant, 71.  
 James, Walter, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 253.  
 James, Thomas, 1619-59, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.  
 James City (Jamestown), 1619-59, burgeses, vii, viii, x-xiv; inn to be built in, 17, 23; mentioned, 16, 17, 21, 22, 35. 1659/60-93, boundaries of, 251;

burgeses, xi, xii, xiii, xv, 32, 187, 334, 379, 412; disposition of public houses in, referred to the governor and Council, 30; inhabitants of, permitted to build out-houses of timber, 56, 58; mentioned, 3, 7, 8, 11, 14, 20, 21, 150; selected as site for a town, 135, 240; sheriff of, 191. 1695-1702, bill prohibiting hogs going at large in, xxii, 22, 23, 24, 32; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 1, 122; mentioned, 12, 18, 19, 22, 168; state house burned, xxx; writs for electing burgeses, 104, 108. 1702/3-12, burgeses, viii, ix; bricks of old capitol to be used in building court-house in James City Co., 204; fort at, xli, 200; mentioned, xvii, 21, 258. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xxxv, 6, 127, 141, 178, 259, 364; mentioned, 382, 411; undue election of burgeses for, 140. 1727-40, burgeses, vii, ix; ordered that new writ be issued for electing burgeses, 173; petition of inhabitants of, 216, 276; return of writ for electing burgeses, 248; wages of burgeses for, 85, 87. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, x; mentioned, 300, 305, 310; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264. 1752-58, burgeses, viii, x, 12; claim of ferry keeper at, 424; mentioned, 53, 255; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgeses, viii, 291; petitions, 223, 231; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11; a "rotten borough", viii (note 4); writs for electing burgeses, 135, 158. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; petition to establish warehouse at, 72, 97; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, bill to increase ferriage at, 87, 89, 103, 105, 109, 111, 114, 116, 130, 201, 238, 258; burgeses, 3, 4, 13, 79, 135, 181, 221; writs for electing burgeses, 38, 230, 231. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 113, 143; mentioned, 190; petition in reference to ferry at, 190, 233; return of writ for electing burgeses not made according to law, 233. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 67, 163; return of writ for electing burgeses not made according to law, 206.





James City County, 1619-59, burgessees, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 3; clerk of court of, to give receipts for all records, 98; sheriff of, 102, 104. 1659/60-93, beef or pork for soldiers to be furnished by, 72; bill for ascertaining bounds of, 169; burgessees, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 288, 334, 333, 340, 345, 350, 356, 363, 379, 380, 382, 412, 450, 451, 460; confiscation of shot for, 73; expenditures, 175, 255, 258; fort to be erected in, 47; grievances from, 107, 297, 339, 340, 385, 452; mentioned, 8; petitions from, 53, 438; propositions from, 297, 340, 385, 452; records of, to be delivered to the clerk of county, 327; return of writ for election of burgessees for, 297; sheriff of, 77, 133, 413, 489; tithables in, 176; writ for election of burgessees for, 157. 1695-1702, burgessees, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 59, 122, 210; claims, 213, 215, 250, 342, 384; clerk, 218, 343; court empowered to make laws prohibiting hogs going at large in Jamestown, 22, 23, 24, 32; court to have authority to proceed in all causes of meum and tuum, 389; grievances, 9, 68, 144, 215, 224, 343, 352, 385, 387; justice of peace, 62; mentioned, 8, 46, 114, 141, 157, 217; petition of freeholders, 139; petition of sheriff, 12, 208; propositions, 9, 68, 215, 384; reports of committee on grievances, 78, 147; reports of committee on propositions, 20, 74, 79; returns of writs for election of burgessees, 139, 141, 210, 213; sheriff, 68, 79, 110, 138, 161, 212, 218, 219. 1702/3-12, bill for adding part of, to Charles City County, 268, 273; bricks of old capitol to be used in building court-house for, 204; burgessees, vii, viii, ix, 7, 136, 243, 244; claims, 89, 149, 254, 294, 309, 342; complaint of militia of, 72; Council inflicts on allowing claim from, 296; governor's message in reference to changing boundaries of, 263; grievance, 21; mentioned, xxxvi, xxxvii, 9, 53; petitions, 7, 28, 273; propositions, 310, 331. 1712-26, bill to divide, xxvi, xlii, 93, 94, 95, 104, 105, 109; bill in reference to length of county, 273, 284; burgessees, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xxviii, 6, 127, 178, 258, 364; Burgessees address governor in reference to court-house of, 151; claims, 8, 48, 52, 53, 92, 130, 176, 224, 254, 321; grievances, 132, 180; mentioned, 55, 413; message from governor in reference to court-house of, 152; petition of inhabitants of upper part, 377; petition of justices, 129; petition of inhabitants of lower part, 377; propositions, 52, 82, 129; reports of committee on grievances, 57, 157, 182, 185, 192, 194; report of committee on petition in reference to the capitol square, 146; report of committee on proposition in reference to burgessees' salary, 157; report of committee on proposition in reference to court-house, 146; report of committee on proposition in reference to division of, 85; report of committee on a proposition in reference to adding part of, to Charles City County, 155, 268, 276; report of committee on proposition in reference to goods taken in execution, 150; report of committee on proposition in reference to processioning of land, 85; report of committee on proposition in reference to surveyors' fees, 157; return of writ for electing burgessees, amended, 365. 1727-40, bill to oblige justices of, to levy tobacco for certain officers of Williamsburg, 209, 210, 216, 220, 224, 234; burgessees, vii, ix, 299; mentioned, 61, 134, 193, 238, 263, 276, 396; petition of inhabitants, 70, 270, 363; proposition in reference to appointing a new warehouse, rejected, 130; report of committee on petition, 365; report of committee on proposition, 12; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 10, 248, 414; writs for electing burgessees, 119, 392. 1742-49, bill for enlarging power of sheriff of, 176, 180, 181, 184, 221; burgessees, vii, ix; mentioned, 103, 291, 367; petitions, 36, 300; petition of Richard Ambler in opposition to petition of, 305; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 9, 111, 264; report of committee on proposition from, 166; writ for electing a burgesse, 81. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; bill for adding land to, 152; bill for docking entail of certain lands in, 89, 90, 92, 94, 96, 99; bill in reference to division of, 56, 112, 120, 151, 153, 156, 158, 161; bounds of, given, 151; burgessees, vii, ix, 41, 90, 155, 161; claim of, 36; freeholders entitled to liberty of

voting, 41; mentioned, 19, 35; proposition from, in reference to slaves' keeping dogs, 20; proposition from, in reference to squirrels, crows and blackbirds, 18; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 10, 341, 403. 1758-61, burgessees, vii, 287; coroner, 135; petitions, 216, 223, 228, 231; return of writ for electing burgessees, 11. 1761-65, burgessees, 3, 31, 45, 63, 154, 169, 201, 210, 225, 313, 357; petitions, 72, 97, 108, 112; writ for electing burgessees, 19. 1766-69, bill for dividing, 42, 43, 75; boundary line, 333, 342, 345; burgessees, 3, 79, 135, 154, 162, 181, 221, 234; mentioned, xxiii, 45, 49, 66, 83, 95; petitions, 31, 35, 87, 93, 98, 258; sheriff, 258; writs for electing burgessees, 20, 38, 194, 230, 262. 1770-72, bill for adding part of city of Williamsburg to, 55, 62, 73, 95, 98, 108; burgessees, 3, 13, 18, 33, 113, 143. 1773-76, burgessees, 3, 67, 163.

James City Island, 1619-59, burgessees, viii, xi, xiii.

James City Incorporation, 1619-59, burgessees, viii.

James City Parish, 1659/60-93, petition of churchwardens and vestrymen of, 344; petition of William White on behalf of, 128, 151; to be enlarged, 350. 1695-1702, mentioned, 157, 166; 1702/3-12, petitions, 193, 211. 1712-26, mentioned, 387; petitions, 311, 376.

James River, 1659/60-93, governor's reasons for not running line on south side of, 393; pilot appointed for, 11. 1695-1702, grievance from inhabitants on south side of, 265, 271; mentioned, 109; petition of inhabitants on north side of, 252; rangers on frontier of, 5; ships and vessels in, to ride above Sandy Point, 338. 1702/3-12, ferry over, 53; mentioned, xxii, xxxvi, 71, 265, 269; rangers at head of, 330, 331. 1712-26, ferry over, 289, 290, 293, 411; mentioned, 21, 85, 87, 98, 100, 102, 104, 111, 112, 185, 190, 197; petition of sundry inhabitants above falls of, 411. 1727-40, bill for appointing new ferry over, 127, 138, 143, 146, 147, 149, 154, 165; mentioned, 4, 14, 67, 70, 151, 184, 189, 200, 276; petition in reference to ferry over from Old Point to Cocket's, 285. 1742-49, bill for appointing ferry over, 27; bill for more effectual clearing of, 212, 216, 220; bill to appoint person to view the places and landings on, 247, 248; mentioned, 82, 89, 92, 99, 101, 167, 171, 191, 246, 266, 309, 310, 337, 377; petition in reference to establishing seat of government at falls of, 361; petition in reference to ferry over, 32; petition of inhabitants on south side of, 8; proposition for appointing a ferry over, 26; resolution for appointing warehouse on, 299. 1752-58, bill for clearing, 38, 39, 54, 85; falls, mentioned, 25; ferry over, 48; mentioned, 32, 42, 52, 53, 60, 62, 113, 114, 116, 131, 157, 221, 237, 243, 246, 247, 252, 253, 258, 429; petition of inhabitants on south branch of, 45. 1758-61, ferry over, 208; mentioned, 211, 212, 223. 1761-65, bill for clearing falls of, 326, 327, 349, 355, 356, 363; bill in reference to bridge over, 147, 152, 154, 155, 157, 165; mentioned, 72, 275, 301, 318, 330, 335; petition in reference to bridge over, 156, 144; petition in reference to ferry over, 94, 114; petition of inhabitants on, 327. 1766-69, mentioned, 63, 196, 197, 204, 218, 238, 260, 267, 271, 275, 279; petition in reference to stretching lines across, 216, 239, 246. 1770-72, bill in reference to opening falls of, 303, 316; mentioned, xxv, 126, 128, 132, 191, 232, 233, 237, 335; petitions in reference to cutting canal into, 183, 192, 218, 222, 292, 295; petitions in reference to ferry over, 6, 8, 247, 258, 278. 1773-76, bill in reference to falls of, 246, 249, 269; mentioned, 79, 80, 99, 182, 183; petition in reference to ferry over, 22, 99; petition of proprietors of warehouses on, 89, 94.

James River garrison, 1659/60-93, Wm. Byrd undertaker for, 171.

Jamefon, David, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.

Jamefon, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 111, 147, 253, 270. 1758-61, petitioner, 226.

Jamestown. See James City.

Jamieson, George, 1770-72, paid for slave, 91.

Jamieson, Neil, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.

Jaquetin, Edward, 1695-1702, petitioner, 214, 219, 384.

Jarrell, Thomas, 1752-58, burgessees, viii; mentioned, 105.

Jarroll, Joel, 1752-58, claimant, 121.

Jarvis, John, 1712-25, voter in a contested election, 294.

Jarvis, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgessees, x, 158, 163, 164.

Jarvis. See also Jervis.





- Jasper, a slave, 1752-58, mentioned, 243.  
 Jauncey, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 143, 154, 155.  
 Jay, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 287.  
 Jefferlon, John, 1619-59, burgefs, vii, 3, 6.  
 Jefferlon, Joseph, 1752-58, petitioner, 339; reimbursed, 346.  
 Jefferlon, Martha, 1773-76, petitioner, 83, 84, 98, 112, 116.  
 Jefferlon, Peter, 1752-58, burgefs, vii, 212, 214, 235; report of committee on militia account of, 484.  
 Jefferlon, Thomas, 1712-26, petitioner, 293. 1766-69, burgefs, 181, 189, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229, 262, 296, 298, 308, 310, 316, 317; signer of Affociation, xlii; statement of, xxi. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 63, 105, 113, 121, 139, 143; signer of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgefs, xi, xii, xiv, xv, 3, 10, 20, 26, 28, 39, 41, 52, 67, 82, 83, 84, 98, 112, 116, 130, 138, 163, 177, 178, 189, 193, 196, 204, 214, 215.  
 Jeffreys, —, 1659/60-93, £88 paid to J. Page for, 86.  
 Jeffreys (Jeffries, Jefferys, Jeffries, Jeffrys), Edward, 1712-26, mentioned, 288, 312, 326.  
 Jeffreys, Herbert, 1659/60-93, authorized to distribute arms and ammunition to counties in cases of necessity, 73; member of Commission for Affairs of Virginia, 93, 95; mentioned, xxi, 238; to deliver to Burgeses carbines, belts, fwivels and powder, 77.  
 Jeffreys (Jeffries, Jeffrycs), Jeffry, 1659/60-93, letter from, 384; letter to, 373, 407, 408; mentioned, 399, 404; petition of Jno. Page on behalf of, 503; to present addrefs, etc., to the king, 372, 374, 375.  
 Jeffreys, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 134.  
 Jeffries, James, 1752-58, claimant, 24.  
 Jeffries, Richard, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxiv.  
 Jeffrys, Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.  
 Jeffs, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 264.  
 Jenifer, Daniel, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xi, xii, xvi, liv, 187, 188, 189, 195, 196, 201, 234, 249, 250, 261, 262, 263, 272, 273, 274, 280, 282, 283, 451, 473; leave of absence granted to, 478; oath of a burgefs administered to, 190; paid for laying out towns, 170, 183; paid £24, 2s., 86; paid 6,025 pounds of tobacco, 82; petitioner, 342; sheriff of Accomack, 342.  
 Jennings, Robert, 1695-1702, petitioner, 214.  
 Jennings. *See also* Jennings.  
 Jenkin, Jaffe, 1752-58, examination of negro men belonging to, 467.  
 Jenkins, Mr., 1758-61, mentioned, 264, 265.  
 Jenkins, Henry, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xii, 265, 269, 280; complaint of, against T. Barber, 191, 193, 198. 1695-1702, burgefs, vii, viii, 6, 33, 38, 40, 41, 42, 45, 47, 50, 60, 61, 83, 84, 98, 99, 101, 104; petitioner, 14; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, viii, 6, 7, 8, 11, 27, 43, 78, 81, 107, 109, 111, 115, 117, 125, 132, 136, 155, 161, 171, 190, 194, 223, 224, 225. 1712-26, burgefs, viii, ix, 123, 126, 135, 136, 149, 151, 163, 176, 177, 178, 193, 195, 197, 205, 210, 221, 226.  
 Jenkins, Lyonell (Lionel), 1659/60-93, secretary of state (England), 163.  
 Jenkins, Samuel, 1752-58, mentioned, 259.  
 Jenkins, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 36, 37; reimbursed, 38, 41, 42.  
 Jennings, —, 1659/60-93, report of committee on accounts of, 50.  
 Jennings, Charles, 1702/3-12, prosecuted for not reporting the number of tithables in his county, 122. 1752-58, commissioner, 342, 348. 1758-61, account of, 70. 1761-65, commissioner, 16, 73; land sold to, 88, 95.  
 Jennings, Edmund, 1659/60-93, attorney-general, liii, 300, 303; claimant, 281; member of Council, 449; mentioned, 353. 1695-1702, appointed to administer oath to burgeffes, 3, 4, 103, 110, 114, 119, 205, 206, 211, 213, 215, 218, 220, 245, 356, 363, 370, 380; member of Committee for Reviving the Laws, 237; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Reviving the Laws, 288; petitioner, 216, 217, 219, 221, 222, 234, 253, 256, 259, 260, 267, 281, 286, 392, 399. 1702/3-12, appointed to administer oath to Burgeses, 3, 4; appointed to inspect work on capitol, 35; claimant, 13, 15, 17, 207, 345; objections to bill, 225; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Reviving the Laws, 31; petition of C. C. Thacker in behalf of, 52, 96; petitioner, 13, 51, 144, 205, 217, 224, 290, 395, 342; report from Committee for Reviving the Laws, 9; secretary of the Colony, xxxiv. 1712-26, claimant, 327.  
 Jennings, John, 1619-59, overseer of the estate of Robt. Morlay, 117. 1659/60-93, commander of the "Expenient," 355, 356, 365, 367; complaint against, 361. 1752-53, claimant, 9; commissioner, 344, 421.  
 Jennings, Peter, 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii, viii, 21, 25, 32, 38, 43, 49; mentioned, 14; to prosecute persons illegally taking away goods or furniture from the frigate, 52.  
 Jennings, Sarah, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xiv.  
 Jennings, William, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378. 1770-72, petitioner, 155.  
 Jennings's Gap, 1770-72, petition to open road to, xxxv, 167, 168, 211; road to, 126.  
 Jennings. *See also* Jennings.  
 Jenny, a negro, 1761-65, fold, 319.  
 Jerdone, Francis, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 312, 313. 1752-58, petitioner, 28.  
 Jerfeys, 1758-61, mentioned, 112.  
 Jerneagan, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering letters, 173, 178.  
 Jerfy, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.  
 Jervis, John, 1727-40, voter in a contested election, 210.  
 Jervis. *See also* Jarvis.  
 Jeter, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 101, 107.  
 Jett, Thomas, 1752-58, accused of ill behaviour, 383, 386, 422, 423; petitioner, 445. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxiv. 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.  
 Jett, William, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.  
 Joan, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.  
 Joanny, John, 1702/3-12, bill for naturalization of, 110, 112, 117, 119, 120.  
 Joe, a negro, 1761-65, fold, 319, 320.  
 John, Billy, 1758-61, petitioner, 86, 94.  
 John, a barque, 1619-59, mentioned, 32.  
 John and Francis, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 23, 33.  
 Johnson, —, 1619-59, answer of the General Assembly to a declaration exhibited by, 21. 1752-58, letter to Gov. Clinton, 520; mentioned, 519.  
 Johnson, B., 1773-76, mentioned, 150.  
 Johnson, Elizabeth, 1766-69, mentioned, 279.  
 Johnson, George, 1659/60-93, paid 580 pounds of tobacco, 82. 1766-69, deceased, 57.  
 Johnson, Jacob, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xv, 412; oath of a burgefs administered to, 413; paid for taking up runaways, 178. 1695-1702, mentioned, 124. 1702/3-12, burgefs, vii, 11, 47, 78, 117.  
 Johnson, Mrs. Jacl, 1712-26, mentioned, 410.  
 Johnson, James, 1695-1702, claim of, for land in Pamunkey Neck rejected, 283; petitioner, 281, 286. 1766-69, reimbursed, 96. 1770-72, evidence of, against Blgrave, 289. 1773-76, mentioned, 102, 111.  
 Johnson, John, 1659/60-93, citizenship conferred upon, 3. 1727-40, appointed door-keeper, 173, 244; mentioned, 323. 1742-49, claimant, 93. 1766-69, indicted for felony, 311. 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, mentioned, 236.  
 Johnson, Joseph, 1619-59, burgefs, xv, xvi, 69.  
 Johnson, Mary, 1742-49, petitioner, 303, 314; resolve for paying reward to, for discovering method of curing cancers, 318, 320, 329.  
 Johnson, Moses, 1773-76, reimbursed, 13.  
 Johnson, Nicholas, 1727-40, petitioner, 415.  
 Johnson, O. B., 1773-76, mentioned, xx.  
 Johnson, Philip, 1727-40, petition in behalf of, 327. 1752-58, bill for establishing agreement made between, and William Armistead, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 171; burgefs, vii, ix, 6, 31, 59, 79, 85, 88, 107, 126, 132, 135, 140, 154, 156, 163, 166, 182, 214, 215, 216, 224, 234, 245, 253, 261, 279, 280, 313, 325, 338, 417, 418, 432, 434, 451, 593. 1758-61, lands vested in, 43, 45, 221, 223, 224, 239, 243, 247, 257; mentioned, 184; petitioner, 34, 101. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 230, 240, 289, 313. 1766-69, petitioner, 279, 326, 339. 1770-72, lands vested in, 8, 32, 36, 108.  
 Johnson, Richard, 1695-1702, commissioner, 144; proposition of, 8. 1712-26, burgefs, x, xi, 342, 346, 361, 364, 375, 400. 1727-40, mentioned, 415; petitioner, 9; report of committee on petition of, 29. 1766-69, claimant, 56, 60. 1770-72, bill to dock entail of lands of, 70, 90, 94, 97, 98, 108; petition to dock entail of lands of, 60.





- Johnfon, Sarah, 1766-69, petitioner, 57.
- Johnfon, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii. 1712-26, burghs, viii, ix, x, 126, 128, 143, 156, 160, 173, 175, 178, 210, 221, 225, 227, 251, 258, 263, 274, 287, 289, 296; discharged out of custody, 194; guilty of neglect of duty, 193. 1727-40, mentioned, 315. 1752-58, petitioner, 371, 454. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 16, 32, 58, 88, 90, 116, 117, 121, 144, 240; charge of, against Thomas Walker, 89; report of committee in reference to, 114. 1761-65, suit against, xlvii, lii; burghs, 3, 31, 45, 54, 63, 77, 109, 201, 211, 221, 225, 269, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 221; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 15, 90, 113. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 63, 67, 68, 74, 125, 163.
- Johnfon, Thomas, jr., 1773-76, member of the Committee of Correspondence of Maryland, 146, 156, 158.
- Johnfon, R. Walker, 1766-69, claimant, 52, 96.
- Johnfon, Walter, 1766-69, claimant, 30.
- Johnfon, Sir William, 1758-61, mentioned, 209. 1761-65, superintendent of Indian affairs, xii. 1766-69, superintendent of Indian affairs, xxviii, xxix, xxx, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxvii, 57, 141, 149. 1770-72, mentioned, xix.
- Johnfon, William, 1659/60-93, to appear at the quarter court, 16. 1742-49, mentioned, 312, 313. 1727-40, burghs, ix, 245, 293, 322, 394; memorial of, in behalf of Spottsylvania County, 353, 361, 369; reflected upon by expressions of Henry Willis, 365, 369, 373. 1752-58, mentioned, 28; paid for supplies, 377. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 109, 169, 201, 225, 269; coroner of Louisa, 315; successor elected, 314.
- Johnfon, William, 1727-40, appointed door-keeper, 7; mentioned, 173, 327; paid for services as door-keeper, 38, 89, 158.
- Johnfon's Neck, 1619-59, burghs from, xv.
- Johnston, Acquilla, 1752-58, claimant, 406.
- Johnston, George, 1758-61, burghs, vii, 12, 16, 22, 27, 32, 67, 69, 72, 77, 87, 102, 109, 116, 119, 122, 124, 136, 188, 192, 194, 210, 234, 243. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 53, 63, 69, 100, 111, 117, 121, 125, 138, 150, 156, 169, 201, 225, 230, 233, 236, 239, 313, 361. 1766-69, burghs, 4.
- Johnston, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 188.
- Johnston, Larkin, 1742-49, mentioned, 292, 293.
- Johnston, Peter, 1766-69, burghs, 182, 190, 191, 215, 228, 229; signer of Association, xlii.
- Johnston, Richard, 1761-65, petitioner, 35, 36.
- Johnston, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 215. 1761-65, surgeon, 278, 289.
- Johnston, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, 64, 154.
- Johnston, Walker, 1761-65, claimant, 344.
- Johnston, William, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 19, 20, 63, 64.
- Joncaire, Mr., 1758-61, mentioned, 280.
- Jones, ———, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 128, 130.
- Jones, Anthony, 1619-59, burghs, xv, xvi.
- Jones, Allen, 1761-65, lands bought by, 208, 210, 212, 217, 220, 222, 269, 277, 278, 283, 293, 295, 309.
- Jones, Cadwallader, 1659/60-93, commander of Rappahannock garrison, 181, 183; mentioned, 141; paid in tobacco, 170, 182, 183, 254; petitioner, 127.
- Jones, Cadwallader, 1695-1702, proposition of, relating to Indian trade, 166, 169.
- Jones, Edmund, 1758-61, claimant, 189.
- Jones, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 108, 121.
- Jones, Frederick, 1712-26, petitioner, 19, 21.
- Jones, Gabriel, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 259, 308, 315, 323, 356, 365, 366, 396. 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 7, 25, 28, 61, 69, 71, 72, 73, 95, 114, 181, 182, 235, 253, 256, 350, 407, 456, 459, 460, 471, 481; charges against, by Leonard Claiborne, 476; coroner of Frederick County, 167. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 21, 25, 27, 28, 31, 33, 43, 44, 70, 192, 215, 223, 234; petitioner, 237. 1766-69, attorney, 19; burghs, 181, 190, 191, 211, 221, 228, 229, 265, 302, 308, 312; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 16, 113.
- Jones, George, 1659/60-93, paid for horses, etc., imprefsed, 257. 1742-49, claimant, 195.
- Jones, Hugh, 1712-26, appointed chaplain, 221, 251; petitioner, 175, 251, 290.
- Jones, James, 1727-40, petitioner, 154. 1742-49, mentioned, 11, 37. 1758-61, claimant, 138, 267. 1761-65, claimant, 210, 244. 1766-69, ensign, 71. 1773-76, mentioned, 87.
- Jones, Jeffe, 1758-61, claimant, 194.
- Jones, John, 1695-1702, mentioned, 165. 1712-26, message from Council to House in reference to claim of, 234. 1727-40, claimant, 421. 1752-58, appointed tobacco inspector, 496; burghs, vii, ix, 127, 234, 415, 482; claimant, 120; indebted to Bath Parish, 460; mentioned, 131. 1758-61, assignee, 63; claimant, 6; petitioner, 160, 210, 217. 1761-65, mentioned, 88. 1766-69, mentioned, 81, 84. 1770-72, burghs, 6, 43, 51, 62, 113, 143, 158, 184, 243, 264, 273, 295; petition of, 155. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 18, 20, 26, 68, 75.
- Jones, Joseph, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375. 1770-72, burghs, 143, 170, 187, 190, 202, 206, 267, 277, 280. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 10, 26, 29, 67, 75, 76, 87, 93, 113, 163, 177, 178, 182, 189, 191, 193, 196, 199, 203, 204, 207, 209, 210, 214, 217, 218, 221, 239, 237, 239, 241, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 262, 266, 267, 272, 277.
- Jones, Lowell, 1766-69, bill to dock entail of lands of, 107, 114, 115, 117, 130; petitioner, 105.
- Jones, Margaret, 1712-26, petitioner, 51.
- Jones, Mary, 1752-58, petitioner, 182.
- Jones, Matthew, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 179.
- Jones, Maurice, 1702/3-12, sheriff of Westmoreland Co., 253.
- Jones, Melias, 1766-69, mentioned, 69.
- Jones, Nathaniel, 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Westmoreland County, 9.
- Jones, Nicholas, 1727-40, petitioner, 8.
- Jones, Orlando, 1695-1702, mentioned, 165; petitioner, 261, 262, 293, 298, 347. 1702/3-12, clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 133; petitioner, 132; paid for services as clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 173. 1712-26, burghs, viii, ix, 92, 101, 113, 123, 126, 136, 145, 156, 160, 163, 164, 176, 178, 181, 197, 203, 205, 207, 210, 221, 222; discharged out of custody, 194; guilty of neglect of duty, 193.
- Jones, Peter, 1712-26, petitioner, 7, 9; report of committee on petition of, 20. 1761-65, petitioner, 137, 144.
- Jones, Philip, 1712-26, petitioner, 51.
- Jones, Philip Edwards, 1752-58, petitioner, 265, 271.
- Jones, Rebecca, 1742-49, petitioner, 21, 37.
- Jones, Rice, 1761-65, bill concerning land of, 330, 334, 336, 338, 346, 363; petitioner, 327.
- Jones, Richard, 1659/60-93, pensioned, 70, 84. 1727-40, burghs, ix, 252; contested election of, 245, 248. 1742-49, petition of Edward Booker complaining of corrupt agreement of, 36, 38; petitioner, 8; report of committee on petition of, 12; verdict of the House in the case of the complaint of Edward Booker, 51, 52. 1752-58, claimant, 64. 1761-65, claimant, 56, 75. 1766-69, petitioner, 205, 206. 1770-72, mentioned, 14.
- Jones, Robert, 1712-26, burghs, xi, 364, 394, 407, 408. 1727-40, petitioner, 154. 1742-49, burghs, ix, 265, 308, 315, 317, 319, 323, 326, 333, 343, 351, 353, 356, 357, 361, 366, 371, 391, 398. 1752-58, burghs, vii, 7, 11, 12, 14, 40, 53, 54, 56, 58, 63, 69, 72, 73, 77, 78, 79, 84, 110, 125, 135, 145, 151, 162, 180, 285. 1758-61, claimant, 22, 64.
- Jones, Roger, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 210.
- Jones, Rowland, 1659/60-93, thanked by House for sermon, 188, 189, 264.
- Jones, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for use of boat, 254; paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 179. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 254. 1712-26, burghs, x, 251, 257, 272, 273, 275, 299, 305, 344, 345, 348, 349; petitioner, 233, 278, 335. 1752-58, claimant, 406; petitioner, 23. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii; petitioner, 163. 1773-76, mentioned, 87.
- Jones, W., 1773-76, mentioned, 61.
- Jones, William, 1619-59, burghs, xx, xxiv. 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, 432, 444; oath of a burghs administered to, 442; petition from Northumberland Co. on behalf of, 415. 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284. 1712-26, mentioned, 92; petitioner, 99.
- Jones, Witton, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Jones, Wood, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 259, 300; contested election of, 319, 321, 334. 1752-58, burghs, vii, 7, 15, 72, 108, 234; contested election of, 8, 13, 55, 68.
- Jones's Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 37, 55.
- Jordan, ———, 1659/60-93, attorney for Elizabeth Streeter, 34. 1742-49, guilty of violation of the freedom of election, 35.





- Jordan, Edmund, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Jordan, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 176.
- Jordan (Jordayne), George, 1619-59, burghers, xvii, xix, xxiv, 116. 1659/60-93, burghers, viii; paid in tobacco, 83, 85, 86, 501.
- Jordan (Jorden), John, 1619-59, burghers, xvii. 1695-1702, burghers, vii, 5.
- Jordan (Jourdan), Matthew, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445. 1761-65, commissioner, 286.
- Jordan, Richard, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Isle of Wight Co., 104.
- Jordan, Robert, 1727-40, petition of, 9.
- Jordan, Samuel, 1619-59, burghers, vii, 3, 6. 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445. 1742-49, mentioned, 120. 1766-69, burghers, 3, 16, 31, 79, 135.
- Jordan (Jorden), Thomas, 1619-59, burghers, ix, x, xii, 51, 56. 1695-1702, burghers, viii, 60, 98; sheriff of Nanfemond, 104, 179, 182.
- Jordan (Jourdan), William, 1727-40, member of committee appointed to run dividing line between Westmoreland, Richmond and King George Counties, 383. 1742-49, bill to vest land in, 284, 287, 289, 290, 298, 328; mentioned, 34; petitioner, 280.
- Jordan's Journey, 1619-59, burghers from, viii, x, xi.
- Jordan's Point, 1727-40, mentioned, 67, 69.
- Jordan's (Jerdon's) Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 92, 171, 187. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 227, 232; mentioned, 228; wharf at, 232. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 316, 328; petition in reference to, 264.
- Jouett, John, 1758-61, reimbursed, 117.
- Joulin, James, 1752-58, will of, 345, 422, 430.
- Joyner, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Juce, John, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 254.
- Juda, a slave, 1773-76, mentioned, 181.
- Judd, William, 1752-58, claim for service of horse, 377.
- Jude, John, 1761-65, lands of, 321, 322; reimbursed, 326.
- Judgments, 1659/60-93, bill allowing, acknowledged before two justices, 462, 463, 467, 485; bill declaring how long they shall be pleadable, 468, 469, 470, 472. 1695-1702, limitation of action on, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88, 102. 1702/3-12, limitation of actions on, 139, 149, 151, 155, 161, 190, 191, 234. 1727-40, bill for re-enacting part of an act declaring how long they shall be in force, 60, 85, 90, 91, 103, 104, 110.
- Judkins, Charles, 1770-72, voter, 161.
- Judkins, Samuel, 1773-76, petitioner, 124.
- Judy, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121. 1773-76, mentioned, 204.
- Jugo, James, 1712-26, justice of the peace, 263.
- Julian, John, 1659/60-93, surgeon, 173, 182.
- Jump, William, 1659/60-93, punished for disobedience and rebellion, 19.
- Juniata, 1761-65, mentioned, 130.
- Jupons, William, 1619-59, mentioned, 104.
- Juries, 1659/60-93, trials to be by, 462, 463, 467, 485, 491. 1695-1702, regulation of, 164, 171, 172, 180, 182, 183. 1702/3-12, bill concerning, 142, 143, 145, 148, 157, 190, 191, 234. 1766-69, bill concerning, 65, 73. 1770-72, trial by, 85.
- Justice, Ralph, 1752-58, burghers, vii, ix, 162, 216, 426, 456; committee discharged from proceeding on petition of Chas. West in reference to, 411; contested election of, 349, 352, 354, 421; mentioned, 191.
- Justices of the peace, 1659/60-93, not to be attorneys in courts where they officiate, 463, 464, 467. 1770-72, exempt from military services, 302.

## K

- Kaidgee, William, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 252.
- Kanawha River, 1758-61, mentioned, 290. 1766-69, mentioned, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, xxxi, xxxvii, xxxviii, 264, 265, 300, 335. 1770-72, mentioned, viii, ix, x, xiii, xv, xvi, xvii, xix, xx, xxi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv, 74, 75. 1773-76, mentioned, 182, 187, 189, 229.
- Karr, Samuel, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Kate, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 19.
- Kayaley, Indian chief, 1770-72, mentioned, xvi.
- Kays, Robert, 1712-26, mentioned, 328.
- Kearne, Barna, 1659/60-93, burghers, xi, 187, 189, 192, 194, 208, 225, 236, 244, 250; oath of a burghers administered to, 190.
- Keaton, Job, 1752-53, examination of, 468.
- Kecope Indians, 1761-65, mentioned, xii.
- Kee, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 20, 37.
- Keefe, Arthur, 1773-76, allowance made to, 24.
- Keeling, Adam, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 178.
- Keeling, George, 1712-26, justice of New Kent County, 124.
- Keeling, James, 1773-76, petitioner, 104, 113.
- Keeling, William, 1752-58, burghers, x, 366, 419, 474. 1761-65, claimant, 35, 75.
- Keeton, John, 1695-1702, burghers, ix, xxviii, 122; qualified to serve as burghers, 124.
- Keifeild, George, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 253.
- Keith, James, 1761-65, burghers, 3, 31, 45, 64; clerk of county, 67; mentioned, 296.
- Kelley, William, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Kellhara, Richard, 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.
- Kellum, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 741 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Kelly, Henry, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Kelly, Jacob, 1773-76, tavern-keeper, 24.
- Kelly, Timothy, 1773-76, petitioner, 266.
- Kelly, Winfon, 1761-65, petitioner, 353.
- Kembrow, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 87.
- Kemp, ———, 1742-49, mentioned, 402.
- Kemp, John, 1766-69, testimony of, 95.
- Kemp, Mathew, 1659/60-93, burghers, x, xii, xv, xvi, xxi, 119, 121, 129, 134, 136, 138, 139, 141, 263, 268, 271, 275, 279, 412, 451, 452, 473, 474, 476, 477, 487; oath of a burghers administered to, 120, 413. 1695-1702, burghers, vii, viii, 6, 32, 33, 35, 45, 47, 60, 61, 81. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 134, 139. 1712-26, burghers, xi, 364, 406, 408, 409, 414, 421; complaint against William Hopkins, 380, 383; bill in reference to felling slave of, 368; petitioner, 176. 1727-40, burghers, viii, 6, 16, 18, 22, 24, 25, 30, 31, 37, 44, 46, 48, 51, 60, 61, 67, 68, 78, 79, 81, 82, 84, 85, 88, 90, 91, 92, 99, 106, 104, 107, 109, 118, 232; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 173, 245, 336; clerk of James City County, 119; paid for services as clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 158; petitioner, 186, 262, 363; report of committee on petition in opposition to petition of Christ Church Parish, 272.
- Kemp, Richard, 1619-59, acting-governor, xi; letter to Sir Francis Windesbanke, 126; secretary, xxxvi, xlix. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 90.
- Kempe, William, 1619-59, burghers, xi.
- Kemp's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202, 424. 1770-72, petition of inspectors, 136, 168, 169, 270.
- Kemper, Henry, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Kenchin, Matthew, 1727-40, mentioned, x, 245, 278.
- Kendall, John, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 203. 1752-58, burghers, viii, ix, 7, 108, 166, 216, 246, 434. 1758-61, burghers, vii, 67.
- Kendall, Joshua, 1727-40, land of John Wallop vested in, 373, 374, 376, 377, 379, 383, 385, 387. 1770-72, claimant, 63, 91.
- Kendall, Mary, 1727-40, petition in behalf of her son, Joshua Kendall, 364.
- Kendall, Thomas, 1702/3-12, complaint of Nansittico Indians against, 49.
- Kendall, William, 1619-59, burghers, xxiii. 1659/60-93, burghers, viii, xi, xiii, xv, 21, 25, 32, 36, 39, 46, 49, 140, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 195, 196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 208, 212, 220, 227, 234, 235, 236, 237, 249, 288, 298, 303, 313, 414, 428; claim of, 226, 244; collector of the 2s. per hhd. in Accomack, 9; note sent to West and Foster and answer thereto, 214; oath of a burghers administered to, 290, 414; paid for services as agent to New York, 126, 135, 151; petitioner, 124, 125, 458; reimbursed money used in service of country, 254; speaker, xii, xlix; mentioned, l. 1752-58, will of, 212.





- Kennedy, Alexander, 1742-49, petitioner, 182.  
 Kennedy, Clement, 1766-69, mentioned, 22, 55.  
 Kennedy, Captain Joseph, 1752-58, account of, 484.  
 Kennedy's, 1766-69, mentioned, 283, 315.  
 Kennon, Ann, 1752-58, orphan of Itham Kennon, 148.  
 Kennon, Itham, 1752-58, mentioned, 148.  
 Kennon, Luey, 1752-58, orphan of Itham Kennon, 148.  
 Kennon (Keman, Kennor), Richard, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xii, xiii, xiv, 288, 298, 321, 325, 334, 341; oath of a burgeses administered to, 290, 335. 1727-40, burgeses, ix, 245, 254, 322, 345, 376, 393; paid for building new warehouse, 360; petitioner, 348. 1742-49, burgeses, vii, ix, 7, 24, 61, 78, 112, 128, 155, 157, 258, 326. 1752-58, burgeses, vii, 26, 56, 72, 82, 107, 122, 234; petitioner, 112; reimbursed, 147.  
 Kennon, Robert, 1773-76, petitioner, 110, 234.  
 Kennon, William, 1727-40, burgeses, 420. 1742-49, claimant, 28; mentioned, 25. 1752-58, claimant, 43. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 34, 58, 67, 235. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 230, 313.  
 Kennon's Warehouse, 1752-58, mentioned, 119, 142, 158, 179, 242, 259, 366; petition in reference to tobacco burnt in, 138, 425. 1766-69, petition to discontinue warehouse at, 206. 1773-76, mentioned, 110.  
 Kennor (Kennar), Francis, 1761-65, not allowed a vote, 126, 130.  
 Kennor (Kennar), George, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 377.  
 Kennor (Kenner), Rodham, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 433; sheriff of Northumberland County, 417, 423, 432, 433. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, x, xi, 5, 21, 22, 31, 39, 42, 60, 70, 96, 133, 140, 143, 172, 197, 198, 201, 205, 206, 210, 258, 263, 271, 272, 278, 290, 291, 303, 316, 325, 326; petitioner, 14, 311; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1742-49, mentioned, 269, 270, 273, 274, 299. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiii. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 4, 9, 68, 82, 164.  
 Kennor, Winder S., 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.  
 Kenfington, 1752-58, mentioned, 513.  
 Kent, Jacob, 1752-53, claimant, 458.  
 Kent, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.  
 Kentucky, 1758-61, mentioned, 275.  
 Keowee, 1758-61, mentioned, 269, 289. 1761-65, mentioned, ix.  
 Keowee River, 1761-65, mentioned, viii.  
 Keppel, Commodore, 1752-58, mentioned, 231.  
 Ker, Alexander, 1727-40, encroachments upon capitol square, 312.  
 Ker, David, 1770-72, petitioner, 64, 85.  
 Ker, Edward, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.  
 Ker, George, 1752-53, petitioner, 323, 327.  
 Kerney, Barnaby, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 87.  
 Kethe's Creek, 1619-59, burgeses, xii, xv.  
 Key, Robert, 1659/60-93, cafe of, given as reason for passing bill concerning escheators' and sheriffs' fees, 240.  
 Key, Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, xi.  
 Key, William, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.  
 Keys, Gerham, 1752-58, claimant, 24. 1761-65, claimant, 98, 114.  
 Keys, William, 1727-40, voter in contested election, 426.  
 Kiccowtan (Kiccoughtan, Kicoughtan), 1619-59, burgeses, vii, 3; forts in, 32; mentioned, 22, 35; petition of General Assembly in reference to changing name of, 7.  
 Kidd, Daniel, 1770-72, petitioner, 200, 203.  
 Kidd, Henry, 1766-69, petitioner, 200, 207, 232.  
 Kidd, Joseph, 1770-72, claimant, 50, 91, 235.  
 Kiggan (Kyggan), Karby (Carberry), 1619-59, cafe of, against Lt. Col. Swan dismissed, xlv; cafe of, against Wm. Norwood, 96.  
 Killagusta, Indian chief, 1770-72, mentioned, xvi.  
 K  ler, Abraham, 1766-69, allowed pay of lieutenant, 71.  
 Killigrew, Robert, 1619-59, mentioned, 43.  
 Killingsforth, 1773-76, mentioned, xx.  
 Kimball (Kemball, Kimbale, Kymball), Charles, 1712-26, claimant, 327; petitioner, 10, 139, 412. 1727-40, petitioner, 15.  
 Kimball (Kemball, Kembal), William, 1712-26, claimant, 254; petitioner, 177, 222.  
 Kimborough (Kimbrow, Kimbrough, Kimbrow), John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 175, 256; petitioner, 151. 1695-1702, petitioner, 68, 108, 216, 252, 351. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 50, 95, 194, 247, 310.  
 Kimbrey, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 9.  
 Kinchelee, Daniel, 1766-69, signer of Affociation, xliii.  
 Kinchloe, Cornelius, 1761-65, vote of, 128.  
 Kinchloe, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 128.  
 King, 1659/60-93, addresses from Burgeses, 219, 228, 237; addresses from General Assembly, 29, 58, 95, 145, 146, 147, 370, 407, 493, 495; governor refuses to present Burgeses' address to, 248; petition from Burgeses, 328; petitions from General Assembly, 133, 371. 1695-1702, address of governor, Council and Burgeses to, 240.  
 King, Elizabeth, 1758-61, petitioner, 203, 210.  
 King, Henry, 1761-65, testimony of, 96. 1770-72, burgeses, 143, 158. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 18, 31, 67, 76, 163, 178, 186, 197.  
 King, John, 1659/60-93, paid 2,000 pounds of tobacco, 81; petitioner, 124, 129. 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282; mentioned, 183. 1761-65, accused of murder, xx, xxiii. 1773-76, criminal, 104.  
 King, Joseph, 1659/60-93, burgeses, 333.  
 King, Michael, 1727-40, mentioned, 17.  
 King, Miles, 1770-72, allowance made to, 89.  
 King, Robert, 1712-26, mentioned, 256, 257. 1742-49, mentioned, 120. 1770-72, petitioner, 199, 220.  
 King, Thomas, Oneida chief, 1761-65, mentioned, xi.  
 King, Walter, 1752-58, reimbursed for tobacco damaged by high tide, 30. 1773-76, mentioned, 90, 126.  
 King and Queen County, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xiv, xv, xvi, 380, 414; formation of, xiv, lxiii; grievances from, 386, 453; petitions from, 386, 397; propositions from, 386, 425, 431, 453, 456; sheriff of, 416; writs for election of burgeses for, 416, 432. 1695-1702, bill for dividing, xxi, xlv, 23, 25, 26, 32, 74, 76, 78, 80, 86, 287, 289, 291, 294, 295, 334; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 59, 139, 210, 379; claims, 213, 250, 256, 342, 353; letter from, concerning rangers and Indians, 147; mentioned, 11, 13, 72, 216, 256, 297; petition of inhabitants of Pamunkey Neck in reference to separating the neck from the county, 225; propositions, 67, 76; reports of committee on propositions, 74, 77; resolution in reference to division of, 20; sheriff, 219, 356; writs for electing burgeses, 104, 337, 354, 355, 365. 1702/3-12, boundary, 196, 202, 205, 306; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 60, 62, 102, 136, 243, 332; claims, 10, 49, 89, 133, 245, 304; court of, empowered to purchase land to establish town, 109, 110, 112, 117, 119; election of burgeses contested, 244, 245, 256; grievances, 11, 17, 49, 137, 183, 245, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 255; mentioned, xxv, 92, 105, 278; petitions, 92, 102; propositions, 10, 11, 21, 49, 54, 94, 183, 245, 251, 304; reports of committee on grievances, 99, 146; sheriff, 94; writ for electing a burgeses, 47. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 127, 178, 259, 364; claims, 9, 48, 82, 124, 125, 176, 255, 321; grievances, 9, 125, 180, 183, 272, 278, 279, 388; mentioned, 196, 198, 207, 210, 217, 339, 340, 341, 348, 353; petition of sheriff, 262; petitions, 253, 276; propositions, 9, 82, 125, 132, 192, 324, 326, 328, 331, 332, 388; rangers, 18; report of committee on petition from, 256; reports of committee on propositions from, 11, 84, 85, 136, 147, 155, 157, 183, 185, 329; sheriff, 265; writs for electing burgeses, 259, 321, 342. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 416, 422; burgeses, vii, ix, 141; Caroline County formed from part of, 24, 29, 39, 33, 36, 38, 39, 52; justices' petition, 421; justices reimbursed for building warehouses at Mantapike and Todd's, 425; mentioned, 9, 29, 415; part of the wages of the burgeses for, to be paid by a levy on the tithables of Caroline County, 97, 99, 101, 105, 110; petition of freeholders, 9; propositions, 130, 287, 347, 404; report of committee on petition, 13; reports of committee on propositions, 9, 12, 405; resolution in reference to erecting a new county on the head of, 13; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 10, 248. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 24, 30, 34, 54, 58, 60, 70; burgeses, vii, ix; grievance from, concerning water mills, 18; mentioned, xvii, 41, 86, 119, 159, 175; petition, 123; report of committee on justices' petition, 127; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264; propositions, 10, 15, 22. 1752-58, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 512; burgeses, vii, ix; mentioned, 33, 47, 48, 56; petitions, 123, 354, 424, 425, 431; proposition in reference to limiting number of tobacco plants tended by





- each tithable, 245; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgessees, vii; mentioned, 20, 22, 62, 74, 215, 226; petition, 76, 176, 216, 238, 243; return of writ for electing burgessees, 11; sheriff of, 72. 1761-65, bill in reference to dividing and altering court day, 98, 106, 110, 112, 120, 165; burgessees, 3, 31, 32, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; mentioned, 11, 277, 280; petition, 34, 72, 75, 97, 148, 250, 256; sheriff, 250; writs for electing burgessees, 7, 19. 1766-69, burgessees, 3, 4, 55, 79, 108, 135, 181, 221; mentioned, xiii, xxiii, 49, 66, 316; writs for electing burgessees, 13, 20, 38, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgessees, 3, 13, 15, 113, 143; mentioned, 7, 15, 60, 261; petitions, 51, 67, 199, 220; sheriff, 18; writ for electing burgessees, 162. 1773-76, burgessees, 3, 67, 163; petitions, 79, 80, 182, 186, 193.
- King George County, 1712-26**, burgessees, x, xi, 322, 364; claim, 321; formation of, xlii; mentioned, 328, 410, 411. 1727-40, bill for dividing into two parishes, 146, 147, 153, 157, 160, 165; bill for erecting new county on head of, 72, 75, 76, 77, 81, 110; allowed additional rent for warehouse at Bray's, 360; burgessees, vii, ix, 348, 417; claim allowed, 123; committee appointed to run dividing line between Westmoreland and Richmond counties and, 383; justices' petition, 401; justices reimbursed, 410; mentioned, 127, 132, 140, 193, 195, 202, 208, 256, 263, 264, 295, 332, 334, 402; ordered that bill be brought in for paying part of tobacco due for wolves' heads, 73; petitions, 178, 324, 355; propositions, 253, 258, 310, 350, 399; propositions rejected, 66, 122, 405; report of committee on petition, 336; report of committee on proposition, 196; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 10, 21, 248; writ for electing burgessees, 173. 1742-49, bill for erecting town in, 39; burgessees, vii, ix, 102, 287, 352; justices' petition, 28; mentioned, 279, 350; petition, 350; proposition from, rejected, 379; reports of committee on propositions from, 281, 288, 295; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 9, 264; propositions, 10, 13, 17, 20, 23. 1752-58, bill for lessening the number of dogs in, 33, 38, 42; burgessees, vii, ix, 25, 278, 391; claim of fundry persons for supplies furnished militia, 455; committee appointed to lay off bounds of county, 19; mentioned, 13, 19, 252, 423; petition in reference to tobacco inspection, 11; petition of under-sheriff of, 121; propositions, 22, 42, 245, 263; report of committee on militia account of, 463, 483; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 10, 341; return of writ for electing burgessees, amended, 342; sheriff, 383, 422, 445. 1758-61, burgessees, vii; mentioned, 18, 61, 68, 76, 105, 192, 201; petition, 20, 62, 95, 96, 232, 233, 235; report of militia account, 25; return of writ for electing burgessees, 11. 1761-65, burgessees, 3, 31, 45, 63, 154, 169, 201, 225, 226, 313; petition, 211; writs for electing burgessees, 19, 229, 288. 1766-69, bill to direct collection of taxes in, 22, 36, 49; burgessees, 3, 79, 90, 135, 181, 221, 295; petitions in reference to boundaries of, 337, 338; writs for electing burgessees, 20, 190, 230, 262. 1770-72, advice of court of, in reference to sale of tobacco, 49, 91, 134, 135; bill in reference to dividing line, 80, 166, 168, 186, 199, 202, 214, 222, 242, 259, 316; burgessees, 3, 113, 143; petition in reference to inspection of tobacco, 255; return of writ for electing burgessees, 309. 1773-76, bill in reference to boundary line, 77, 87, 93, 98, 109, 112, 113, 182, 191, 218, 244; burgessees, 3, 67, 163; return of writ for electing burgessees, 205.
- King George's War, 1752-58**, mentioned, xiv.
- King William County, 1695-1702**, burgessees, xi, 370; claim, 387; formation of, xlv; grievance, 388; represented for first time, xi; return of writ for electing burgessees, 370, 371; writ for electing burgessees, 338. 1702/3-12, boundaries, 306; burgessees, vii, viii, ix, 7, 136, 149, 243; claims, 12, 49, 89, 133, 245, 305; court day altered, 103; election of burgessees contested, 136, 137, 138; grievance from ordered to be burnt, 152, 155; grievances, 12, 140, 278; mentioned, 53, 133; petition, xxxi, 331; propositions, 12, 94, 134, 256, 305, 309, 311; reports of committee on grievances, 99, 166; sheriff, 137, 138. 1712-26, bill for dividing, 316; burgessees, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 178, 258, 364; claims, 7, 49, 124, 176, 253, 321; grievances, 7, 125, 133, 387; mentioned, 56, 57, 58, 59, 62, 73, 78, 158, 328, 367, 378, 411; petitions, 140, 253, 324, 366; propositions, 7, 78, 125, 180, 256, 265, 324, 326, 332; rangers, 15, 52; report of committee on grievance from, 13; reports of committee on petitions, 256, 366; reports of committee on propositions, 80, 81, 97, 155, 156; return of writ for electing a burgesse, 92; writs for electing burgessees, 77, 362. 1727-40, burgessees, vii, ix, 144, 299, 417; Caroline County formed from part of, 24, 29, 30, 33, 36, 38, 39; entailed lands in, vested in Richard Chapman, 416, 417, 422, 423, 429, 434; mentioned, 67, 78, 79, 84, 134, 188, 204, 258, 280, 418; part of the wages of the burgessees for, to be paid by a levy on the tithables of Caroline County, 97, 99, 101, 105, 110; propositions, rejected, 12, 261, 405; reports of committee upon propositions of, 13, 284; resolution in reference to erecting a new county on the head of, 13; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 10, 248, 356; writ for electing burgessees, 322. 1742-49, bill to oblige justices of, to repair and maintain bridge over Pamunkey River, 201, 210; burgessees, vii, ix, 114, 118, 133, 289; mentioned, xx, 21, 48, 106, 107, 109, 115, 118, 121, 122, 125, 149, 191, 203, 285, 306, 308, 310, 312, 314, 351; petition of, in opposition to petition of Thomas Danie, 296; proposition from, rejected, 306; reports of committee on petitions of, 113, 119, 120, 133; report of committee on proposition from, 269; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 9, 111, 264; propositions, 17, 22, 23, 25, 89; sheriff of, 14. 1752-58, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 512; bill in reference to docking entail of certain lands in, 79, 87, 90, 94, 99; burgessees, vii, ix, 41, 90, 194, 445; contested election of burgessees, 30; mentioned, 19, 28, 35, 48, 56, 76, 144, 154, 192, 438; petitions, 140, 440; propositions, 34, 245; report of committee on petition of, 453; returns of writs for electing burgessees, 10, 341, 339, 390; return of writ for electing burgessees, amended, 342; writ for electing burgessees, 356. 1758-61, burgessees, vii, 24, 32, 62, 67, 88, 100; mentioned, 22, 82, 140, 226; petitions, 76, 176, 214, 216; return of writ for electing burgessees, 11. 1761-65, burgessees, 3, 19, 31, 45, 63, 144, 169, 201, 225, 313; mentioned, li, 10, 11, 260; petition, 266; writ for electing burgessees, 19. 1766-69, burgessees, 3, 79, 108, 112, 135, 136, 181, 221; inhabitants of, reimbursed, 286, 297, 327, 341, 345, 354; mentioned, xxiii, 35, 40, 66, 102, 193, 203, 242, 251; writs for electing burgessees, 20, 147, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgessees, 3, 13, 15, 113, 143, 144; mentioned, 14, 15, 60, 204, 207, 279, 296; petitions, 47, 199; reimbursed, 15, 20, 33, 37, 54, 108, 178, 187, 194, 241, 247, 250, 317; writs for electing burgessees, 159, 162, 309. 1773-76, burgessees, 3, 67, 163; petitions, 82, 127, 185, 218, 164.
- King William Parish, 1742-49**, mentioned, 309; petition, 114; report of committee on petition of, 122, 179.
- King William's War, 1695-1702**, mentioned, xvi.
- Kingmill (Kingmell, Kingemill, Kingemyll, Kingswell), Richard, 1619-59**, burgessees, viii-x, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44.
- Kingston, Thomas, 1619-59**, burgessees, x, xv.
- King's Creek, 1765-69**, mentioned, 262, 296. 1770-72, mentioned, 12.
- King's Ferry, 1742-49**, mentioned, 119.
- Kingston, John, 1695-1702**, petitioner, 216, 226, 253, 267.
- Kingstone Parish, 1727-40**, mentioned, 189.
- Kinnatitah, Indian chief, 1770-72**, mentioned, xvi.
- Kinfale, 1766-69**, mentioned, 52, 83.
- Kinzie, James, 1773-76**, mentioned, 145, 158.
- Kippen and Company, 1761-65**, mortgage given to, 321, 322.
- Kirk, Julius, 1758-61**, petitioner, 172.
- Kirby, John, 1758-61**, petitioner, 238.
- Kirby, Richard, 1752-58**, claimant, 127, 157; reimbursed, 145.
- Kirke, Randall, 1659/60-93**, widow of, paid for his services, 173, 182.
- Kirgill, Cornelius, 1752-58**, mentioned, 48.
- Kirkendale, Benjamin, 1752-58**, claimant, 379.
- Kirkendale, John, 1752-58**, paid for supplies, 378, 379.
- Kirkendale, Nathaniel, 1752-58**, paid for supplies, 378. 1766-69, mentioned, 19.
- Kirkendale. See also Kuykendall.**
- Kirkley, Francis, 1758-61**, claimant, 37, 64.





Kirkpatrick, John, 1758-61, claimant, 74.  
 Kirkum, Robert, 1761-65, allowance made to, 259.  
 Kirtley, Francis, 1758-61, petitioner, 220, 231.  
 Kiskyakke, 1619-59, burgefs from, xii, xiii, xiv; company formed to cultivate corn at, 52.  
 Kiffam, Daniel, 1773-76, mentioned, 143, 154, 155.  
 Kitockton Creek, 1766-69, mentioned, 311, 315.  
 Kitson, John, 1752-58, examination of negro men belonging to, 467.  
 Klug, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, xiv.  
 Knibb, John, 1712-26, petitioner, 203. 1752-58, petitioner, 149, 150. 1770-72, petitioner, 32, 43. 1773-76, petitioner, 115.  
 Knight, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 1,200 pounds of tobacco, 85.  
 Knight, George, 1659/60-93, proposition from, 200.  
 Knight, John, 1659/60-93, deputy secretary, 295; petitioner, 36.

Knight, Peter, 1619-59, burgefs, xxiii. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii, xi, xii, 194, 195, 206, 212, 240, 249; certificate signed by, 39.  
 Knowles (Knolls), John, 1659/60-93, judgment confessed by, 39, 44; mentioned, 136.  
 Knowles, Sands, 1659/60-93, paid 2,206 pounds of tobacco, 84.  
 Knox, Thomas, 1758-61, mentioned, 34, 36; petitioner, 35.  
 Knoxville, 1758-61, mentioned, xiv.  
 Koydes, Edward, 1659/60-93, member of conference held in reference to improving the staple of tobacco, 23.  
 Kuskusky, 1761-65, mentioned, xii.  
 Kuykendall, Abraham, 1761-65, account of, 340; petitioner, 215, 219, 220. 1766-69, petitioner, 318, 325; 1770-72, mentioned, 87.  
 Kuykendall, Benjamin, 1761-65, account of, 340.  
 Kuykendall. *See also* Kirkendale.

## L

Lackey, John, 1758-61, claimant, 200.  
 Lacy (Lacey), Henry, 1752-58, claimant, 195, 244.  
 Lad, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 167, 172.  
 Lad, William, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.  
 Ladd, Benjamin, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.  
 Lafoon, Nathaniel, 1770-72, mentioned, 252.  
 Laforce, Renne, 1761-65, mentioned, 318.  
 Laforce, Samuel, 1761-65, mentioned, 319.  
 Laidler, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 10.  
 Lake Erie, 1752-58, mentioned, 518.  
 Lamb, Sir Matthew, 1758-61, mentioned, 287.  
 Lambert, Lemuel, 1752-58, claimant, 123.  
 Lambert, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xix, xx, xxi, xxii. 1659/60-93, member of Lower Norfolk Co. commission, 17.  
 Lambkin, Ashton, 1758-61, claimant, 66.  
 Lambrook, Richard, 1752-58, claimant, 408.  
 Lamby, Richard, 1659/60-93, signer of Northampton Co. grievance, 101.  
 Lamey, David, 1758-61, claimant, 208.  
 Lancaster, Robert, 1727-40, mentioned, 335.  
 Lancaster County, 1619-59, burgeffes, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99; petition, 101; Sam Mathews to be paid out of levy of, 102; to participate in march against Rappahannock Indians, 94. 1659/60-93, boundaries of, 48; burgeffes, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 110, 189, 250, 288, 334, 394, 412; commissioners of, directed to collect unpaid tobacco due Sir Wm. Berkeley, 5; confiscation of shot for, 73; expenditures, 85, 175, 181, 258; grievances, 89, 198; not required to purchase loom, 34; petition, 110; propositions, 36, 147; tithables in, 181; to help bear expense of bridging swamp on Rappahannock River, 17; town established in, 181; writs for electing burgeffes, 121, 190, 381, 393, 394, 452. 1695-1702, burgeffes, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 59, 123, 140, 209; claims, 213, 215, 353; grievances, 8, 144, 149, 150, 154, 157, 158; propositions, 11, 155, 157, 158; sheriff, 251. 1702/3-12, bill for ascertaining bounds of, xxxvi, 264, 273, 275, 281; burgeffes, vii, viii, ix, 7, 136; claims, 10, 49, 89, 196, 245; grievances, 133, 163, 164, 248, 249, 251, 255; mentioned, 261; petitions, 133, 139; propositions, 164, 165, 244, 251; sheriff, 252; writ for election of burgeffes, 243. 1712-26, burgeffes, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 7, 23, 126, 178, 253, 258, 364; claims, 48, 81, 125, 253, 323; complaint against sheriff of, 260; grievances, 50, 133, 340; mentioned, 68, 92, 328, 336, 352, 369; propositions, 48, 125, 155, 324; report of committee appointed to lay off bounds of, 404, 406. 1727-40, burgeffes, viii, ix; mentioned, 19, 40, 61, 99, 103, 178, 203, 226, 273, 310, 409; propositions, 9, 12, 13, 81, 122, 181, 326, 327, 405, 406; writs for electing burgeffes, 10, 173, 248. 1742-49, burgeffes, vii, ix, 131; court day altered, 339; mentioned, xxiii, 28, 120, 180, 181, 182, 266, 295; petition, 160; propositions, 13, 17, 265, 269, 272; writ for electing burgeffes, 9, 264. 1752-58, bill for lessening the number of dogs in, 25, 33, 38, 42; burgeffes, viii, ix, 25, 359; petitions, 39, 237, 382, 425, 431; propositions,

47, 247, 264; writ for electing burgeffes, 10, 179, 241, 321, 341. 1758-61, burgeffes, vii, 50, 214; mentioned, 201; return of writ for electing burgeffes, 11. 1761-65, accounts of, 78; burgeffes, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 217, 225, 263, 313; court day altered, 208, 209, 217, 220, 221, 222; mentioned, 254; petition, 208; writ for electing burgeffes, 19. 1766-69, bill to alter court day, 89, 91, 93, 102, 116, 130; boundary reformed, 338; burgeffes, 3, 37, 79, 95, 135, 181, 221; mentioned, 198, 310; petitions, 40, 44; writs for electing burgeffes, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeffes, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 12, 51, 52. 1773-76, 3, 67, 163; election, 205; ferries, 11, 12, 83, 197, 215; mentioned, 216.  
 Lancaster Parish, 1659/60-93, Payankatank and Lancaster parishes re-united and called Christ Church Parish, 35.  
 Land, ———, 1727-40, burgefs, viii, 196.  
 Land, 1695-1702, bill confirming title to, 176, 178, 182, 183, 190.  
 Land tax, 1758-61, bill concerning, 35, 38, 39, 41, 42.  
 Landings, 1712-26, bill for appointing, 21, 23, 24, 30, 32, 42, 281, 283, 285, 291, 316.  
 Lands, 1659/60-93, allowance for feating by mistake on lands of others, 465, 468, 469, 471; bill declaring five years' possession to be a good bar against all pretenders, 466, 469, 470, 471; bill for altering the time of processioning, 360, 361, 362, 363, 365; bill for confirmation of, 399, 400, 401, 404, 405; certain land to be reserved for use of soldiers, 72; proposition concerning, 457; shooting and ranging upon other men's, prohibited, 465, 469, 470, 471. 1702/3-12, bill confirming titles to town lands, 200, 201, 210, 212, 215, 221, 223, 226, 235; bill concerning the granting, feating and planting, and for settling the titles and bounds of, 151, 184, 185, 187, 192, 193, 194, 202, 212, 215, 234, 250, 258, 259, 261, 279, 280, 282, 284, 292, 298. 1712-26, bill declaring what shall be accounted a sufficient feating and planting, xx, xxiii, 28, 29, 67, 68, 69, 72, 73, 157, 158, 201, 292, 293, 295, 308, 309, 310, 315. 1727-40, bill to amend act for settling bounds and titles to, 410, 411, 413, 431; bill to prevent taking away lands against will of proprietors, 294, 298; titles and bounds settled, and unlawful shooting and ranging on, prevented, xvii, xxvii, 217, 222, 224, 233.  
 Lane, James, 1766-69, signer of Affociation, xliii.  
 Lane, John, 1659/60-93, election contested, 416, 417; paid 400 pounds of tobacco, 81. 1742-49, claimant, 230. 1752-58, claimant, 458; gaoler, 43; petitioner, 37, 43.  
 Lane, Joseph, 1752-58, gaoler, 37. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxiv.  
 Lane, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75.  
 Lane, William Sealey, 1766-69, petitioner, 331.  
 Langdon, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 119, 242, 276.  
 Langhorne, John, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, 120, 121, 122, 136, 137, 140; paid in tobacco, 171, 177, 179; undertaker for Mattapony parison, 171. 1742-49, burgefs, ix, 259. 1758-61, petitioner, 24, 62, 64, 79.





- Langhorne, William, 1770-72, burghs, 144, 158, 165, 187. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 4, 18, 68, 76, 164, 178, 186, 204, 220.
- Langley, ———, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 178.
- Langley, Ralph, 1619-59, burghs, xxii, 99; petitioner, 103.
- Langley, William, 1712-26, burghs, viii.
- Langdale, ———, 1619-59, case of, suspended, 131.
- Langston, Anthony, 1619-59, mentioned, 106; petitioner, 103.
- Langton, John, 1659/60-93, burghs, x; disqualified from holding office, xxii, xxxii, 121; petitioner, 123.
- Langton, William, 1752-58, claimant, 435.
- Lanhorn, John, and Francis Rice, 1659/60-93, paid 8,883 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Lankford, Benjamin, 1770-72, evidence of, against Terry, 24; mentioned, 23, 29; petition, 259. 1773-76, mentioned, 164, 211.
- Lankford, James, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Lankford, Thomas, 1727-40, petitioner, 329, 336.
- Lanfdale, Peter, 1659/60-93, minister, 5.
- Lanfdown, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 273, 274; petitioner, 249.
- Lapsley, Joseph, 1752-58, account of, 484; mentioned, 390; mover of tumult and riot, 347, 348; petitioner, 381, 383, 422, 446, 447.
- Laremoor (Laremer, Laremore), Thomas, 1659/60-93, ordered to deliver to H. Trowell the goods seized, 70; paid for provisions, 79, 86.
- Lartham, Cornelius, 1761-65, claimant, 193, 244.
- Latham, George, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Laton, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Lattanc, John, 1752-58, claimant, 347, 426.
- Lattimore, Clement, 1712-26, claimant, 198.
- Laubinger, George, 1761-65, reimbursed, 113.
- Laurence, Joseph, 1770-72, petitioner, 203.
- Laurence, Robert, 1770-72, petitioner, 203.
- Laurence. *See also* Lawrence.
- Lavie, James, 1727-40, door-keeper, 441. 1742-49, door-keeper, xx, 5, 77, 156, 230, 248, 258, 397. 1752-58, door-keeper, 114, 183, 203, 205, 225, 313, 315, 331, 338, 390, 403, 408, 415, 496, 504; petitioner, 105. 1758-61, door-keeper, 5, 57, 135, 158, 172; reimbursed, 43, 151, 166, 177, 195. 1761-65, door-keeper, 7, 49, 192, 219, 361; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 192, 219, 361. 1766-69, door-keeper, 13, 144, 190, 228; reimbursed, 174. 1770-72, door-keeper, 101, 121, 139, 263.
- Lavie, Martha, 1770-72, petitioner, 263.
- Law and equity court, 1752-58, bill for suspending the proceedings of, for a certain time, 392, 393, 394.
- Lawne, Christopher, 1619-59, burghs, vii, 3, 6.
- Lawne's Creek Parish, 1695-1702, petitions, 250, 254. 1702/3-12, petition in reference to, 141. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 153, 154, 163, 165, 348, 355, 367, 372, 375, 379, 380, 387; petitions, 307, 328.
- Lawne's Hundred, 1619-59, law concerning, 11.
- Lawne's Plantation, 1619-59, burghs, vii, 3.
- Lawrence, Governor [of Nova Scotia], 1752-58, letter from, referred to, 337, 351.
- Lawrence, Edward, 1758-61, defter, 24.
- Lawrence, Henry, 1619-59, lord president of Council of State, xlix, 128, 130.
- Lawrence, Peter, 1758-61, defter, 24.
- Lawrence, Philip, 1758-61, petitioner, 6, 10.
- Lawrence, Richard, 1659/60-93, Margaret Thomas to be paid out of estate of, 75; not to have benefit of act of free and general pardon, xxii.
- Lawrence, Robert, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 4.
- Lawrence's, 1752-58, petition in reference to discontinued warehouse at, 263.
- Lawrence. *See also* Lawrence.
- Lawrence's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202.
- Laws, 1619-59, drawn up from instructions from Council of Virginia in England to La Warre, Argall, and Yeardley, 9; list of, 9-14; message to treasurer, Council and company in reference to enforcement of, 16; to be examined and bound in one volume, 101. 1659/60-93, committee appointed to examine, 11, 30, 322, 428, 433; false and imperfect collection of, published by Jno. Purvis, 201, 202, 203; messages in reference to repealing, by proclamation, 270, 277, 308, 309, 315, 326; messages in reference to reviving, 206, 210, 212, 213, 216, 267, 272, 302, 431; messages in reference to reviving, by proclamation, 270, 280, 304; report of Committee for Revival of, 460, 462, 463, 464, 465, 468, 472, 473. 1695-1702, bill appointing Committee for Revival of, xxxiii, 176, 182, 190, 191; bill for effectual and speedy revival of, 238, 239; Council committee appointed for revival of, 182; House committee appointed for revival of, 33, 34, 182; report of Committee of Revival of, 164, 165, 167; salary of members of Committee of Revival of, 228. 1742-49, bill for revival of, 217, 218, 219, 220; report of Committee of Revival of, 217, 277, 278, 279.
- Lawson, Anthony, 1659/60-93, burghs, x, xiii, xiv, 120, 121, 122, 137, 142, 163, 288, 290, 296, 298, 299, 301, 307, 310, 319, 324, 333, 334, 335, 337, 345, 356, 357, 360, 362, 364, 365, 366. 1695-1702, justice of peace for Princess Anne, 159.
- Lawson, Christopher, 1761-65, petitioner, 78, 83. 1766-69, petitioner, 288.
- Lawson, Daniel, 1766-69, petitioner, 288. 1773-76, mentioned, 195, 225.
- Lawson, John, 1766-69, mentioned, 109. 1773-76, mentioned, 211.
- Lawton's Warehouse, 1770-72, town established at, 103.
- Lawyers, 1619-59, resolution concerning, 107. 1727-40, fee allowed, in some cases upon recoveries had upon petitions, 293, 301, 307, 309, 315. 1761-65, bill concerning, 252, 316. 1773-76, petitions, 121, 122.
- Layton's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 119, 148. 1770-72, mentioned, 51; town established at, 67, 108.
- Laxe, William, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Leach, James, 1761-65, mentioned, 128, 130.
- Lear, ———, 1727-40, burghs, viii, 81, 185.
- Lear, John, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 32, 36, 38, 39, 47, 48, 49; complaint of inhabitants of Nanfemond Co. against, 71; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; member of Council, 262, 253, 290, 291, 293, 299, 335, 337, 339, 363; paid for provisions, 81, 173, 177, 178; Streeter's suit against, dismissed, 34, 38. 1712-26, burghs, viii, ix, x, 126, 130, 141, 143, 147, 151, 178, 202, 206, 257, 275, 295, 331.
- Lear, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burghs, xii, xiii, xv, 262, 263, 265, 269, 272, 279, 288, 289, 290, 291, 298, 314, 325, 412, 413, 414, 421, 432, 433.
- Leare, David, 1659/60-93, complaint of inhabitants of Nanfemond Co. against, 71.
- Leare, Mrs. John, 1619-59, legatee of Thomas Oldis, 112.
- Leather, 1766-69, manufacturers' petition, 293, 206, 247, 258. 1761-65, manufacturers' petition, 327, 338.
- Lee, ———, 1659/60-93, claimant, 199; doctor, 174, 177, 256, 257.
- Lee, Charles, 1695-1702, sheriff of Northumberland Co., 212. 1727-40, mentioned, 161. 1742-49, mentioned, 272.
- Lee, Francis Lightfoot, 1758-61, burghs, vii, 21, 37, 57, 93, 97, 98, 100, 109, 142, 215. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 230, 313, 325, 355; signer of Association, lxxiii. 1766-69, burghs, xxi, 3, 14, 15, 53, 79, 95, 118, 135, 143, 145, 147, 158, 159, 164, 222, 228, 229. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 114, 144, 173, 174, 190, 206, 275; signer of Association, xxxi. 1773-76, burghs, xi, xiv, xv, 4, 10, 29, 68, 75, 76, 164, 177, 178, 189, 193, 207, 217.
- Lee, George, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 81, 175, 256; petitioner, 142, 143, 152. 1742-49, burghs, viii, x, 7, 99, 157, 258, 363, 393.
- Lee, Hancock, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, xiii, 288, 290, 296, 299, 301, 310, 356, 451, 452, 467, 473, 484, 487, 493. 1695-1702, burghs, ix, 123, 197, 206. 1752-53, mentioned, 212.
- Lee, Henry, 1619-59, burghs, xx. 1752-56, account of, 484; burghs, x; claimant, 378; contested election of, 343, 348, 352. 1758-61, burghs, viii, 7, 10, 12, 16, 21, 39, 31, 43, 58, 64, 72, 115, 116, 148, 149, 150, 151, 194, 196, 213, 240, 246; commander Prince William Co. militia, 21. 1761-65, burghs, 4, 7, 13, 17, 20, 22, 24, 31, 45, 50, 51, 53, 55, 57, 63, 73, 75, 77, 80, 104, 105, 107, 126, 127, 129, 130, 149, 156, 169, 184, 185, 188, 201, 219, 225, 247, 274, 289, 292, 299, 305, 313, 344. 1766-69, burghs, 4, 15, 80, 91, 92, 101,





- 102, 103, 109, 111, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118, 125, 136, 160, 162, 164, 182, 190, 191, 198, 205, 222, 228, 229, 237, 259, 311, 333, 338, 339, 349; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 29, 62, 63, 64, 85, 95, 102, 113, 123, 126, 131, 137, 138, 144, 187, 189, 193, 204, 213, 220, 241, 247, 252, 269, 274, 281, 285, 291, 292, 300; signer of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12, 19, 20, 26, 29, 31, 68, 74, 75, 76, 82, 87, 94, 122, 131, 132, 164, 173, 174, 177, 178, 181, 182, 189, 190, 193, 199, 202, 207, 210, 222, 224, 228, 229, 230, 231, 237, 240, 242, 244, 245, 248, 252, 264, 265, 270, 283.
- Lee, James, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 255.
- Lee, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 272; under-sheriff of Stafford Co., 328, 360. 1752-58, claimant, 215, 244. 1758-61, clerk of Effex Co., 144. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 328, 330, 334, 335, 336, 339; signer of Affociation, lxxiii. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 27, 43, 47, 79, 94, 135, 160.
- Lee, Kendall, 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 94, 99, 103, 110, 130; petitioner, 88.
- Lee, Mary, 1752-58, mentioned, 212.
- Lee, Philip Ludwell, 1752-58, burgess, x, 305, 359, 361, 387; collects recruits for Royal American Regiment, 485; committee discharged from proceeding on petition of Wm. Bernard in reference to, 441; contested election of, 390, 392, 422; member of Council, 416; mentioned, 459. 1758-61, mentioned, 70, 91. 1766-69, commissioner, 224, 225. 1770-72, commissioner, 148, 149.
- Lee, Richard, 1619-59, burgess, xix, xx. 1659/60-93, burgess, ix; member of Council, xxxii, 23, 142, 144, 167, 262, 290, 291, 292, 293. 1695-1702, commissioner, 131, 133, 141, 159, 164, 166, 192; mentioned, 399. 1702/3-12, collector of duty on liquors, servants and slaves, 160, 266, 270, 284. 1727-40, member of committee appointed to lay off bounds of Wiccocomico Parish, 226. 1742-49, guilty of breach of the privileges of the House, 393, 394. 1752-58, burgess, x; petitioner, 339, 340. 1758-61, burgess, viii, 7, 58, 199, 201. 1761-65, burgess, 4, 18, 32, 46, 64, 69, 170, 202, 206, 219, 226, 231, 282, 314, 335, 356. 1766-69, burgess, 4, 15, 47, 71, 80, 88, 90, 94, 95, 99, 103, 104, 136, 145, 182, 191, 199, 205, 211, 222, 228, 229, 316, 333; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 15, 38, 43, 63, 114, 120, 123, 131, 144, 157, 173, 180, 181, 183, 206, 222, 223; signer of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 4, 8, 9, 10, 68, 75, 76, 104, 164, 177, 178, 224, 225, 268, 269, 283.
- Lee, Richard Henry, 1758-61, burgess, viii, 7, 12, 27, 31, 44, 57, 70, 102, 122, 124, 139, 141, 143, 144, 145, 148, 150, 151, 159, 160, 166, 173, 183, 192, 195, 196, 201, 216, 240, 245. 1761-65, burgess, xxix, 4, 7, 8, 13, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 25, 32, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 46, 64, 67, 68, 69, 84, 97, 99, 105, 107, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121, 122, 125, 131, 138, 144, 145, 146, 148, 150, 152, 155, 170, 175, 176, 180, 181, 183, 185, 187, 188, 192, 202, 206, 208, 209, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216, 226, 230, 231, 241, 247, 257, 262, 275, 276, 283, 287, 288, 290, 292, 294, 295, 305, 314; signer of Affociation, lxxiii; town on land of, 91, 97. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 9, 14, 16, 33, 37, 43, 51, 56, 58, 68, 74, 79, 80, 85, 114, 120, 122, 123, 125, 126, 129, 131, 144, 172, 174, 175, 176, 178, 182, 183, 184, 187, 189, 190, 191, 195, 197, 201, 202, 206, 209, 221, 222, 224, 243, 244, 247, 251, 255, 257, 266, 275; mentioned, xxxii; signer of Affociation, xxix. 1766-69, burgess, 4, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 42, 43, 51, 53, 56, 57, 60, 61, 62, 70, 80, 84, 88, 91, 95, 104, 136, 182, 190, 191, 194, 198, 201, 215, 222, 226, 228, 229, 233, 237, 240, 248, 251, 264, 265, 268, 273, 282, 294, 295, 297, 302, 304, 305, 311, 314, 322, 323, 328, 331, 332, 334, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 343, 349; mentioned, xviii, xxi; signer of Affociation, xlii; statement of, xli. 1773-76, burgess, xi, xii, xiv, xv, 4, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 39, 41, 52, 68, 74, 75, 76, 79, 84, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 99, 104, 106, 123, 124, 125, 126, 130, 137, 138, 164, 190, 191.
- Lee, Thomas, 1712-26, burgess, x, xi, 251, 258, 261, 415, 421; election contested, 254, 260, 280, 286, 291, 294, 295; mentioned, 307. 1727-40, burgess, viii, xvi, 21, 30, 31, 32, 40, 43, 60, 61, 71, 72, 82, 86, 96, 99, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125, 127, 128, 130, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 150, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163; contested election of, 18; member of Council, 173; mentioned, 260; petitioner, 220. 1742-49, member of vestry of Cople Parish, 393; mentioned, 20, 272.
- Lee, Thomas, 1766-69, mentioned, 20.
- Lee, Thomas Ludwell, 1758-61, burgess, viii, 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 27, 43, 102, 240. 1761-65, xiv; burgess, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 175, 182, 202, 226, 230, 314; signer of Affociation, lxxiii. 1773-76, burgess, 20, 164.
- Lee, William, 1659/60-93, representative of Northumberland County in prosecution of complaint against R. Kennor, 430, 432. 1742-49, mentioned, 332. 1752-58, claimant, 424. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Leechman, Leonard, 1758-61, petitioner, 147, 204, 207.
- Leeds, 1758-61, bill for appointing directors and trustees for, 243, 248, 251, 257; petition, 232.
- Leeds Parish, 1770-72, bill to divide, 125; memorial of vestrymen, 255; mentioned, 167; petitions, 169, 269.
- Leeds Town, 1742-49, bill to empower trustees of, to make causeway, 349, 352, 367, 371, 374, 405; mentioned, 98, 120; petition, 336.
- Leek, Mask, 1752-58, claimant, 238.
- Legg, Fortunatus, 1761-65, mentioned, 128.
- Le Grand, James, 1766-69, mentioned, 274, 321.
- Legrand, Peter, 1758-61, burgess, viii, 19, 58, 202, 249. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 9, 15, 17, 19, 20, 31, 45, 63, 69, 73, 75, 83, 93, 140, 156, 158, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 79, 136; coroner, 147. 1770-72, burgess, 144, 170, 198. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 4, 68, 76, 91, 164.
- Leheup, —, 1727-40, claimant, 45, 46; mentioned, xviii.
- Leheup, Peter, 1752-58, agent in England for Virginia, 513. 1758-61, mentioned, 298.
- Leigh, Ferdinando, 1770-72, vestryman, 228.
- Leigh, Henry, 1761-65, election questioned, 122, 125.
- Leigh, John, 1752-58, claimant, 125, 424, 435. 1761-65, petitioner, 9, 15, 73, 75.
- Leigh, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 79, 82.
- Leigh, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiv, xv, xvi, 334, 335, 337, 347, 362, 365, 375, 379, 380, 384, 385, 387, 395, 399, 402, 404, 405, 411, 414, 418, 419, 425, 428, 431, 433, 435, 441, 443, 444, 446, 450, 451, 455, 475, 477, 486, 487, 490, 492, 493, 494. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 4, 5, 6, 22, 23, 25, 27, 33, 34, 35, 36, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 58, 59, 61, 66, 73, 76, 80, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 93, 95, 97, 101, 103, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 116, 119, 120, 121, 122, 131, 132, 133, 139, 142, 159, 161, 162, 163, 176, 178, 179, 182, 184, 190, 193, 194, 198, 200, 201, 205, 207, 210, 212, 218, 223, 226, 227, 230, 233, 234, 237, 238, 239, 246, 247, 249, 252, 257, 258, 262, 265, 272, 273, 287, 290, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 298, 300, 302, 307, 309, 310, 311, 312, 317, 322, 341, 342, 343, 347, 351, 355, 357, 360, 364, 365, 369, 370, 373, 374, 379, 381, 384, 386, 388, 389, 391, 393, 399; commander-in-chief of King and Queen militia, 371; proposition from, 75. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13, 19, 20, 23, 24, 27, 28, 32; mentioned, 47, 60, 62.
- Leighton, Mrs. Sufanna, 1702/3-12, executrix of Col. Edward Nott, 280, 292.
- Leifter, William, 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, 136, 160, 182, 190, 211, 218, 219, 222, 224, 228.
- Lemen, James, 1752-58, paid money by Henry Lee, 378.
- Lemon, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 332.
- Le Neve, William, 1712-26, chaplain, 387, 401, 417; petitioner, 362.
- Leonard, Daniel, 1773-76, mentioned, 51.
- Leopoldus, 1619-59, bill of sale of, 127; confiscated by the Colony, 91; purchased by W. Chiles, xlix.
- Lenox, 1761-65, petitioner, 334. 1766-69, merchant, 217, 254.
- Lester, Benjamin, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 359.
- Lester, Bryant, 1761-65, petitioner, 273; reimbursed, 276.





- Lester, John, 1742-49, claimant, 260. 1752-58, claimant, 435.
- Levic, James, 1727-40, doorkeeper, 244.
- Levies, 1712-26, bill for securing payment of, xlix, 188, 190, 193, 196, 210, 212, 375, 377, 379, 380, 395. 1727-40, bill for better securing payment of, 27, 33, 36, 37, 39, 45, 46, 52. 1742-49, bill to secure payment of, 330, 372, 374, 376, 400. 1758-61, bill for payment of, in money, 7, 11, 15, 17. 1773-76, bill for the better securing the payment of, 120, 201, 202, 210, 211, 242.
- Levy, 1659/60-93, bill for lessening by poll, xlv, li, 221, 225, 232, 235, 354, 355, 357, 369, 370; certain impotent persons exempted from payment of, 60; committee for proportioning, 139, 250, 405; propositions concerning, 24, 374, 423. 1695-1702, bill for lessening by poll, xxi, 25, 26, 27, 32, 40, 87, 92, 183, 196, 198, 199. 1712-26, bill for raising public levy, xix, xxix, xxxix, xlix, 39, 40, 72, 73, 115, 116, 117, 163, 164, 166, 311, 312, 313, 316, 352, 353, 394, 395, 422, 425. 1727-40, bill for lessening, 45, 46, 49. 1758-61, bill for raising, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128.
- Lew, Thomas, 1770-72, mentioned, 51, 67.
- Lewelling, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Lewin, W., 1752-58, petitioner, 330.
- Lewis, ———, Mrs., 1659/60-93, paid 300 lbs. of tobacco, 180.
- Lewis, Andrew, 1752-58, council of war held by, 385, 409, 426; letter from, 356, 403; mentioned, 193, 245, 372, 379, 380, 395, 402, 453, 471. 1758-61, builds Fort Loudoun, xiv; mentioned, 89, 90, 218, 233, 239, 242, 244, 275, 276. 1761-65, letter from, xx, xxiii; memorialist, 111, 117; mentioned xxi, xxii, xxiv, 13, 35, 100, 132, 242, 254, 336; reimbursed, 117, 146, 166. 1766-69, commissioner, xxx, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxv; letter of, xxxi; mentioned, xxxiii, xxxviii, 39, 45, 57, 59, 87, 91, 231, 243. 1770-72, burghs, 143, 170, 204, 210, 213, 243, 293. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 67, 82, 103, 163, 164, 180, 181, 202, 211, 222, 230, 263, 274, 280, 282.
- Lewis, Charles, 1752-58, claimant, 377; mentioned, 369. 1758-61, entail of lands of, docked, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194; petitioner, 186. 1766-69, petitioner, 63. 1770-72, bill to vest certain lands belonging to, in J. Lewis, 35, 53, 56, 108; mentioned, 124, 127, 247; petition, 14, 16, 19. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 8, 67, 89, 94, 176. 1761-65, mentioned, 249, 254; petitioner, 332. 1766-69, mentioned, 61.
- Lewis, David, 1752-58, claimant, 350, 426. 1761-65, mentioned, 264.
- Lewis, Fielding, 1758-61, burghs, viii, 11, 16, 21, 22, 27, 58, 68, 102, 109, 110, 113, 118, 210, 249. 1761-65, burghs, 4, 32, 46, 64, 69, 70, 170, 202, 226, 230, 231, 280, 314. 1766-69, burghs, 4, 15, 16, 29, 53, 54, 80, 123, 136, 191. 1770-72, petitioner, 261. 1773-76, mentioned, 87.
- Lewis, Howell, 1773-76, mentioned, 211.
- Lewis, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 26.
- Lewis, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 39, 40; petitioner, 44, 45. 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 361. 1758-61, mentioned, 276; petitioner, 217, 222; reimbursed, 223. 1766-69, burghs, 181; signer of Affocation, xlii. 1766-69, petitioner, 63, 271, 277. 1770-72, bill to vest certain entailed lands in, 35, 53, 56, 109; mentioned, 22, 24, 29; petitions, 14, 15.
- Lewis, Joseph, 1761-65, claimant, 119.
- Lewis, Robert, 1742-49, burghs, vii, 161; mentioned, 200; petitioner, 81, 83; verdict of the House in the case of his contest of the election of Abraham Venable, 125. 1752-58, report of committee on militia account of, 484. 1761-65, lands vested in, 287, 289, 291, 292, 294, 296, 309.
- Lewis, Thomas, 1742-49, commissioner, 264; mentioned, 34. 1758-61, petitioner, 234, 237. 1766-69, mentioned, 96. 1770-72, petitioner, 223.
- Lewis, Warner, 1752-58, mentioned, 129.
- Lewis, William, 1619-59, petitioner, 106. 1659/60-93, burghs, xiv, lxvi, 334, 335, 336, 339, 340, 347, 352, 357, 365, 374, 380, 393, 394, 396. 1742-49, mentioned, 34.
- Lewis, William Terrell, 1758-61, petitioner, 6, 10; reimbursed, 13.
- Lewis, Zachariah, 1758-61, burghs, viii. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 244, 245, 256. 1742-49, petitioner, 14, 27.
- Ley, Mary, 1752-58, petitioner, 11.
- Ley, Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 11; will of, 11. 1758-61, mentioned, 190, 197. 1761-65, mentioned, 36, 75.
- Leyton's Warehouse, 1761-65, mentioned, 75.
- Liddall, George, 1659/60-93, paid 9,324 lbs. of tobacco, 85; petitioner, 36, 42; to sell arms in his possession belonging to the public, 151.
- Lidderdale, Elizabeth, 1727-40, bill for settling certain lands, etc. upon, 407, 408, 417, 420; petitioner, 398.
- Lidderdale, John, 1727-40, bill for settling certain lands etc. upon, 407, 408, 417, 420; petitioner, 398.
- Liggon, ———, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 55.
- Liggon (Lygon), Richard, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 74, 76, 78, 89, 191.
- Liggon. *See also* Ligon and Lyggon.
- Lightfoot, ———, 1758-61, mentioned, 262, 263.
- Lightfoot, Armistead, 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 286, 289, 295, 307, 310, 318; petitioner, 272, 313. 1770-72, entail of lands of, docked, 47, 58, 82, 108; petition, 13.
- Lightfoot, Francis, 1727-40, mentioned, 596.
- Lightfoot, Henry, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 175. 1752-58 claimant, 177, 244.
- Lightfoot, John, 1695-1702, commissioner, 205, 215, 245, 356, 363, 370. 1702/3-12, commissioner, 43, 47, 50; letter from, 107, 109; member of Council, xxiv. 1727-40, petitioner, 154. 1758-61, mentioned, 261.
- Lightfoot, Philip, 1659/60-93, sheriff of Gloucester Co., 289. 1712-26, petitioner, 123; speaker of House insulted by, 280, 281, 285, 286. 1727-40, certain lands in Charles City Co. vested in, 406, 407, 413, 416, 418, 434. 1766-69, mentioned, 313. 1742-49, mentioned, 26. 1727-40, petitioner, 396. 1752-58, mentioned, 222.
- Lightfoot, Sherwood, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Lightfoot, William, 1752-58, burghs, ix, 394, 423; ordered by House to be paid for tobacco burned, 434; petitioner, 222, 248, 366, 425, 426.
- Lighthouse, 1727-40, bill for erecting, 12, 42, 44, 45, 47, 50, 52. 1752-58, bill for erecting, 31, 36, 46, 49, 58, 70, 97; resolution concerning, 17.
- Lightle, Andrew, 1770-72, accused of felony, 175; trial of, 180.
- Lights, Roger, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 14.
- Ligon, Joseph, 1766-69, petitioner, 200, 206, 274, 315.
- Ligon, Matthew, 1752-58, petitioner, 149, 150.
- Ligon, William, 1727-40, bill to confirm Richard Randolph's title to lands purchased of, 86, 87, 88, 101, 111; petitioner, 81, 85.
- Ligon. *See also* Liggon and Lyggon.
- Lillingston, Benjamin, 1695-1702, petitioner, 386.
- Lilly, Thomas, 1758-61, mentioned, 106.
- Limney, Richard, 1659/60-93, fined for erecting a weir, 49.
- Lindsay, Andrew, 1752-58, door-keeper, 6, 177, 183, 185, 203, 205, 225, 233, 315, 331, 338, 390, 403, 408, 415, 496, 504.
- Lindsay (Linfay), James, 1752-58, claimant, 212, 244.
- Linen Cloth, 1659/60-93, bills concerning manufacture of, 211, 212, 213, 218, 221, 222, 224, 226, 227, 458, 461, 462, 484, 486. 1727-40, bill to encourage making of, 66, 68, 69, 76, 79, 110.
- Linge, John, 1659/60-93, claimant, 7.
- Linhaven, 1659/60-93, grievance from, 199. *See also* Lynhaven.
- Linleithgow, 1752-58, mentioned, 516.
- Linton, John, 1659/60-93, paid 500 lbs. of tobacco, 179.
- Liny, Robert, 1659/60-93, complaint of, 117.
- Lipcomb, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.
- Lipcomb, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.
- Liquors, 1659/60-93, auditor's report on tax on, 266, 269; bills concerning duty on, 221, 225, 234, 235, 270, 280, 282, 351, 355, 357, 370. 1695-1702, bills concerning, xxi, 14, 17, 23, 25, 26, 27, 32, 40, 87, 92, 177, 178, 183, 297, 299, 309, 334. 1702/3-12, bills concerning tax on, 67, 68, 69, 71, 76, 77, 78, 79, 183, 194, 195, 199, 201, 202, 203, 271, 273, 276, 278, 286, 290, 298. 1712-26, bills concerning duty on, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 42, 66, 97, 101, 102, 110, 111, 112, 117, 379, 382, 383, 384, 390, 395, 403, 405, 407, 408, 412, 414, 425. 1727-40, bill concerning retailers of, 219, 220, 221, 226, 227, 228, 233; bill to prevent abuses in importation of, 30, 36, 39; bills concerning duty on, xxiii, xxviii, 45, 88, 90, 91,





- 104, 110, 126, 127, 128, 165, 188, 219, 221, 223, 225, 233, 290, 291, 293, 301, 307, 308, 315, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 357, 358, 362, 371, 386. 1742-49, additional duty of one penny a gallon laid upon, 322; bills concerning duty upon, 15, 22, 36, 39, 54, 59, 60, 62, 64, 69, 87, 103, 135, 138, 140, 142, 146, 147, 162, 172, 184, 191, 195, 203, 206, 207, 220, 275, 302, 319, 324, 326, 327, 328. 1752-58, bill to prevent giving or felling on election days, 56, 64, 70; bills concerning duty on, 16, 21, 25, 39, 46, 61, 69, 124. 1758-61, duty on, 100, 103, 118, 221, 239, 248, 251, 256, 257. 1761-65, duty on, 249, 254, 262, 263, 288, 308, 348, 351, 355, 357, 358, 362. 1766-69, bills concerning, 40, 48, 55, 59, 68, 94, 115, 117, 248, 250, 282, 302, 322, 350; mentioned, 63, 75, 277, 342. 1770-72, bills concerning, 177, 190, 242, 264, 269, 278, 315.
- Lisle, Viscount, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 129, 130.
- Little, Francis, 1742-49, claimant, 30.
- Little Roanoke River, 1742-49, mentioned, 282, 341. 1766-69, mentioned, 27, 31; petition, 25.
- Little Sawney, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Littlepage, Edmund, 1742-49, mentioned, 312. 1752-58, mentioned, 28.
- Littlepage, James, 1761-65, burgesses, 202, 225, 231, 258, 260, 272, 286, 294, 313, 315, 317, 319, 335, 338, 354, 355; election questioned, 232, 235, 269, 270, 271, 272; letter from, 270. 1766-69, burgesses, 4; mentioned, 13, 198, 233.
- Littlepage, Oriana, 1727-40, petition in behalf of, 327.
- Littlepage, Richard, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xii, 262, 263, 272, 278; claimant, 199; paid for steer, 256; paid 1,405 pounds of tobacco, 81; petitioner, 204, 224, 225; to sell land for payment of Saml. Austin's debts, xlv, 213, 225, 227, 232, 235. 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282. 1712-26, guilty of misdemeanor, xxx, 136, 145; justice of New Kent County, 124; messages concerning, 142, 165; resolution of the House in reference to, 160; return of warrant issued for arrest of, 139; taken into custody for refusing to receive and certify certain propositions and grievances, 130, 131. 1727-40, mentioned, 410; petitioner, 286; resolution in reference to erecting warehouse on land of, 202. 1742-49, bill for establishing town on land of, 309, 317, 319, 320, 328; mentioned, xxvii, 308; petitioner, 45, 49.
- Littlepage, Thomas, 1770-72, mentioned, 227.
- Littlepage's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 22. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 237. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1766-69, inspectors' petition, 262.
- Littleton, Nathaniel, 1619-59, member of Council, 82; petitioner, 91. 1695-1702, burgesses, ix, x, 126, 140, 172, 183, 185, 191.
- Littleton, Southey, 1659/60-93, burgesses, ix, 77; heirs of, to receive payment for his services in New York, 126, 135, 151; paid £61 9s. 3d., 86; paid 2,194 pounds of tobacco, 82; refunded money expended on Eastern Shore, 76.
- Littleton, William Henry, 1761-65, governor of South Carolina, x.
- Liturgy, 1659/60-93, bill providing for reading of, 460, 461, 478.
- Livingston, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 158.
- Livingstone, Philip, 1773-76, mentioned, 287.
- Llewellyn (Lluellen), Daniel, 1619-59, burgesses, xvi, xvii, xix, xxi, xxii, 95.
- Lloyd (Loyd), Cornelius, 1619-59, burgesses, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi; commissioner, 71; judgment granted E. Sanderfon against estate of, xlv; paid for services to the Colony, 92.
- Lloyd, Edward, 1619-59, burgesses, xviii, xix.
- Lloyd, James, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 171, 179.
- Lloyd, Thomas, 1695-1702, burgesses, ix, x, 122, 140, 142, 159, 161, 169, 191.
- Lloyd, William, 1659/60-93, burgesses, x, xii, 126, 121, 127, 128, 129, 136, 131, 132, 135, 136, 139, 142, 160, 163.
- Lloyd. *See also* Loyd.
- Lobb, George, 1619-59, burgesses, xxii, 95.
- Lockhart, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 441, 443, 444; sheriff of Augusta Co., 347, 446.
- Logan, George, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Logan, Thomas, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Logs (Loggs) Town, 1752-58, mentioned, 175, 515, 516, 518; treaty made with Indians at, 106, 110.
- Lomax, ———, 1766-69, mentioned, 119.
- Lomax, Elizabeth, 1727-40, mentioned, 334.
- Lomax, John, 1712-26, complaint of, against Col. J. Smith, 368, 372; mentioned, 411; petitioner, 365, 371, 406.
- Lomax, Lunsford, 1742-49, burgesses, vii, ix, 5, 6, 20, 35, 37, 63, 77, 78, 102, 108, 122, 137, 138, 142, 146, 156, 157, 169, 172, 181, 184, 189, 205, 215, 236, 248, 258, 284, 358, 382, 384. 1752-58, burgesses, vii, 6, 13, 15, 17, 21, 31, 36, 39, 44, 49, 58, 67, 68, 69, 70, 73, 79, 85, 107, 108, 116, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 177, 181, 182, 190, 196, 198, 212, 214, 216, 234, 237, 254, 255, 267, 272, 276, 280, 285, 287, 292, 300, 308, 312, 328, 329, 330. 1761-65, mentioned, xiv, 135.
- London, 1659/60-93, petition of merchants in, 453. 1742-49, mentioned, 269. 1752-58, mentioned, 40, 96, 516. 1758-61, mentioned, 123, 291, 292; merchants' memorial, 40, 41. 1766-69, mentioned, viii, 21. 1770-72, mentioned, xviii, xix, 179, 281. 1773-76, mentioned, 53, 144; merchants, 255.
- London Company, 1619-59, rechartering of, considered, xxxviii.
- Long, Daniel, 1659/60-93, paid 350 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Long, Joseph, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 174.
- Long, Josias, 1659/60-93, paid 712 pounds of tobacco, 182.
- Long, Robert, 1761-65, claimant, 71.
- Longdon, Mary, 1752-58, petitioner, 441, 449.
- Longdon, Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 449.
- Loonis, 1659/60-93, counties to purchase, 34.
- Loramies Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 509.
- Lord, John, 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Westmoreland County, 9; fined and suspended from office, 14.
- Lords Justices of England, 1695-1702, instructions to Fran. Nicholson, 136-138.
- Lords Spiritual and Temporal, 1761-65, memorial of burgesses to, iv.
- Lorton, Thomas, 1742-49, petitioner, 176, 194.
- Loudoun, Lord, 1752-58, governor of Virginia, xxix, 416, 417; letters from, 401, 402, 403, 415, 419, 450, 460, 471; mentioned, xiii, 404, 481, 499.
- Loudoun County, 1758-61, bill concerning, 93, 100, 106; burgesses, vii; mentioned, 42, 45, 88, 98, 118; petitions, 20, 76, 102, 108, 219; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11; sheriff of, 33. 1761-65, 248; burgesses, 3, 20, 31, 45, 63, 145, 169, 201, 225, 313; commissioners' report, 235; court day altered, 278, 284, 292, 295, 308; militia, 262; petitions, 99, 145; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, bill concerning, 267, 331, 351; burgesses, 3, 54, 79, 135, 181, 221, 276, 340; mentioned, 32, 88, 204, 235, 247, 255, 275, 308, 311; militia accounts settled, 355; petitions, 19, 37, 315; writs for electing burgesses, 38, 194, 230. 1770-72, bill for altering court day, 285, 290, 295, 306; burgesses, 3, 4, 113, 143; mentioned, 62, 178, 215, 223; petitions, 269, 219, 223; writs for electing burgesses, 67, 369. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; bill for altering court day, 12, 14, 21, 27, 36; petitions, 81, 96, 102, 107, 119.
- Louisa County, 1742-49, burgesses, vii, ix, 81, 83, 200; formed from Hanover County, vii, xvii; mentioned, 80, 129, 132, 137, 162, 174, 203; petition, 119; propositions, 168, 262; writs for electing burgesses, 83, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 512; burgesses, viii, ix, 31, 253, 476; mentioned, 11, 24, 237, 247, 261, 454; petitions, 246, 428, 432; propositions, 22, 25, 27, 245; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 178, 241, 341. 1758-61, bill for dividing, 250, 257; burgesses, vii, 12; mentioned, 117. 1761-65, bill to alter court day, 53, 54, 55, 58; burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 286, 313; coroner elected, 315; court day altered, 285, 292, 295, 308; writs for electing burgesses, 19, 315, 359. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 20, 48, 79, 112, 135, 181, 221; county court, 28, 60; mentioned, 56; petitions, 86, 92; writs for electing burgesses, 104, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 143; mentioned, 60; writ for electing burgesses, 162. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 68, 163; writ for electing burgesses, 74.
- Lound, Henry, 1695-1702, petitioner, 351.
- Loury, Mary, 1727-40, lands of, settled on her children, 138, 141, 142, 145, 151, 166; petitioner, 137.





- Loury (Lowry), William, 1727-49, ferry from land of, 262; lands of, settled on children, 138, 141, 142, 145, 151, 166; petitioner, 137.
- Loury. *See also* Lowry.
- Love, Ephraim, 1752-58, account of, 484.
- Love, John, 1752-58, claimant, 193, 244.
- Lovell, ———, 1758-61, mentioned, 262.
- Loveli, Daniel, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Lovell, Richard, 1761-65, mentioned, 70.
- Lovell, Robert, 1727-40, petitioner, 208. 1742-49, petitioner, 107. 1752-58, account of, 14. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.
- Lovell, Sarah, 1761-65, petitioner, 70.
- Lovett, Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 349, 358.
- Loving, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 175, 180.
- Loving (Loveing, Loveinge, Loven, Lovinge), Thomas, 1619-59, burgesses, xvii, xix, xxiii; petitioner, 102, 104.
- Low, ———, 1702/3-12, secretary of N. C., 94, 95.
- Low, Isaac, 1773-76, mentioned, xxi, 287.
- Low, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Low-Point, 1752-58, proposition from Surry Co., in reference to establishing town at, 118. 1758-61, petition to establish warehouse at, 73. 1766-69, warehouse established at, 331.
- Lower Chippokes, 1619-59, mentioned, xv.
- Lower Norfolk County, 1619-59, burgesses, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 99. 1659/60-93, account of tobacco in custody of court of, 176; act concerning exemption of, from giving lifts of tobacco, 39; bill for dividing, lxxiii, 353, 355, 356, 357, 358, 300, 301, 362, 424; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, 32, 288, 334; confinement of shot for, 73; E. Bowman dismissed from commission of, 10; expenditures, 175, 178, 258; grievances, 199, 235, 342; paid 30,432 pounds of tobacco, 83; petition, 109; propositions, 36, 41, 342; tithables in, 178; tobacco levied to pay for establishing town in, 170; tobacco levied to pay troopers, 170; writs for election of burgesses for, 193, 334.
- Lower Part of Elizabeth City, 1619-59, burgesses, xi, xii, xiii, xiv.
- Lowry, Gawin, 1752-58, mentioned, 237.
- Lowry, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 188.
- Lowry, John, 1761-65, claimant, 98; freeholder, 95; voter, 89, 90, 96.
- Lowry. *See also* Loury.
- Lowth, Robert, bishop of Oxford, 1770-72, mentioned, xxxii.
- Loyd, Edward, 1773-76, mentioned, 63.
- Loyd, Lyonel, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 261; summoned as witness on behalf of J. Holliday, 245.
- Loyd, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 34.
- Loyd. *See also* Lloyd.
- Lucar, Luke, 1758-61, claimant, 80.
- Lucas, Barton, 1761-65, petitioner, 120.
- Lucas, Thomas, 1619-59, burgesses, xxiii. 1659/60-93, burgesses, viii, 21, 25, 32, 37, 47; right of, to land, confirmed, 41.
- Luck, Samuel, 1742-49, claimant, 280.
- Lucy, a slave, 1766-69, mentioned, 83.
- Luddington, William, 1619-59, burgesses, xix.
- Ludlow, Mary, 1659/60-93, executrix of Thomas Ludlow, 16.
- Ludlow, Thomas, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 16.
- Ludlowe, George, 1619-59, burgesses, xvi; member of the Council, 69, 82, 97. 1659/60-93, paid for taking up six runaways, 181.
- Ludwell, Philip, 1659/60-93, account of the 2s. per hhd. duty collected by, 501, 502; burgesses, xiii, lviii, 142, 288; burgesses' petition to the king presented by, 329, 351; deputy secretary, 96, 97; member of Council, xxxi, xxxii, 199, 249; paid in tobacco, 81, 83, 84, 282; petition of Lady Berkeley in behalf of, 344; petitioner, 152; relinquishes lease of building belonging to country, 245; rewarded for services, lxiii, 351, 362, 363; salary of, 500, 501; succeeded by D. Parke, 297. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, 5, 34, 35, 108, 110, 116, 122, 123, 124, 126, 131, 133, 142, 147, 154, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169, 172, 176, 177, 178, 182, 193, 197; speaker, xix, 3, 4, 7, 9, 21, 24, 32, 33, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 50, 52, 53. 1702/3-12, claimant, 342, 343; commissioner, 60, 109, 129, 131, 133, 134, 135, 144, 152, 176, 313; letter from, 107, 109; member of Council, xxiv. 1712-26, member of Council, xxxiv, 357. 1727-40, petition of J. Grymes in behalf of, 329; reimbursed for tobacco lost in Falmouth Warehouse, 355. 1742-49, appointed to collect laws of Virginia, 401, 406; burgesses, viii, x, 6, 7, 44, 49, 76, 77, 81, 86, 91, 115, 116, 122, 128, 129, 132, 134, 139, 145, 155, 157, 160, 189, 190, 193, 194, 208, 212, 214, 219, 228, 238, 247, 255, 257, 258, 259, 260, 264, 266, 267, 271, 290, 292, 293, 294, 301, 303, 308, 309, 311, 314, 317, 319, 320, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 334, 341, 348, 354, 361, 363, 366, 370, 383, 384, 386, 388, 389, 393, 398, 401, 404; petitioner, 176, 197. 1758-61, mentioned, 291.
- Ludwell, Thomas, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 116, 118; paid in tobacco, 84; proposition from, 24; secretary, 13, 20, 23, 33, 39, 40, 59, 69, 62, 70, 79, 109, 112, 499.
- Luke, George, 1702/3-12, claimant, 341, 345.
- Luther, Luke, 1766-69, petitioner, 49, 61. 1770-72, memorial, 127; petitions, 37, 43.
- Lumpkin, Jacob, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 83, 84.
- Lundenman, Abraham, 1761-65, petitioner, 115, 118.
- Lunenburg County, 1742-49, bill concerning hemp, 299, 380; bill for altering method of holding court in, 391, 395, 396, 405; bill for settling allowance on tobacco paid in, in discharge of public debt, 217, 218, 219, 220; burgesses, ix, 238, 391; formed, ix, xxii; mentioned, 338, 357; petitions, 282, 306; propositions, 298, 312, 341; writs for electing burgesses, 238, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; bill for altering method of holding court in, 17, 25, 26, 46, 47, 48, 53, 73, 79, 90, 93, 94, 95; bill for dividing, 69, 72, 85, 89, 93, 98, 142, 145, 152, 160, 163, 164, 165, 170, 218, 226; burgesses, viii, ix, 31, 74, 264, 339, 420, 421, 457; court day altered, 25; mentioned, 25, 114, 115, 247, 287, 344, 432, 450, 456, 484; petitions, 264, 362, 427, 432; propositions, 33, 56, 112, 128, 156; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 190, 241, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgesses, vii, 8, 14, 60, 83; court, 59; mentioned, 60, 80, 90, 92, 100, 238, 245; petitions, 76, 85, 93, 96, 209; writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, bill to divide, 108, 132, 138, 240, 249, 251, 273, 308; burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; claim, 232; coroner, 315; court day altered, 148, 155, 156, 165; militia, 276; petitions, 83, 91, 102, 104, 107, 109, 111, 233, 235, 266, 275, 315, 328; sheriff, 334; writs for electing burgesses, 19, 173, 232, 315, 359. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221, 297; deputy sheriff, 193, 234, 239; justices of, 59; mentioned, 25, 32, 58, 194, 204, 289; writ for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 262. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 19, 113, 143, 144; mentioned, 158, 251, 252, 254, 263, 280, 286, 287, 288, 289; petitions, 5, 20, 36, 44, 130, 133, 160, 167, 188, 267; sheriff, 19; tobacco, 169; writ for electing burgesses, 162. 1773-76, boundaries, 120, 185; burgesses, 3, 67, 163; petitions, 14, 81, 116, 132, 184; writ for electing burgesses, 12.
- Lunenburg Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 326. 1742-49, mentioned, 280. 1752-58, mentioned, 441. 1766-69, bill concerning, 54, 58, 68, 74, 75; petition, 51.
- Luny (Luncy), Peter, 1752-58, petitioner, 501-503.
- Lusk, William, 1752-58, testimony of, 383, 422.
- Lutrel, Samuel, 1758-61, deserter, 21.
- Lutrell, John, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Lutterel, Simon, 1727-40, deposition of, 264.
- Lutwidge, Walter, 1727-40, petitioner, 260, 261.
- Lyall, John, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 360, 361.
- Lyddall, George, 1659/60-93, claimant, 244, 275; paid in tobacco, 171, 178, 180, 238; petitioner, 205, 209, 210, 211.
- Lyddall, John, 1659/60-93, xiv, xv, 380, 386, 412, 413, 417, 419, 444, 445.
- Lyde, Cornelius, 1727-40, burgesses, ix, 252, 275, 276, 292, 309; mentioned, 322.
- Lyggon, Thomas, 1619-59, burgesses, xxii, 95.
- Lyggon. *See also* Ligon and Liggon.
- Lyie, James, 1761-65, mentioned, 319, 321, 322.
- Lynch, Charles, 1742-49, burgesses, ix, 259. 1761-65, account of, 340. 1766-69, burgesses, 181, 191, 221; mentioned, 71; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 73, 113, 143. 1773-76, burgesses, xiv, 3, 67, 68, 102, 163.
- Lynch, Edward, 1752-58, mentioned, 449.
- Lynch, William, 1752-58, examination of, 468.
- Lyndon, Josias, 1773-76, mentioned, 48, 49.





- Lyne, George, 1766-69, evidence of, 242, 243, 244; mentioned, 243. 1773-76, burghs, 163, 179, 180, 198, 223.
- Lyne, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 431.
- Lyne, William, 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 207, 209, 221, 267. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 33, 62, 90, 113; signer of Association, xxx.
- Lynhaven Parish, 1659-60-93, proposition from inhabitants of, 455, 457; report of committee on grievance from, 235. 1695-1702, grievance, 8; mentioned, 12; proposition, 11. 1752-58, bill to enable vestry to sell tract of land, 434, 444; petitions, 415, 422, 430. *See also* Linhaven.
- Lynn, Frances, 1742-49, petitioner, 93, 101.
- Lynn, Michael, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378. 1761-65, petitioner, 13, 22.
- Lynn, William, 1773-76, petitioner, 218, 225, 249.
- Lyon, William, 1752-58, claimant, 120. 1770-72, petitioner, 124, 136.
- Lyons, Peter, 1761-65, lawyer, xvii; president of Va. Court of Appeals, xvii. 1766-69, Robinson's administrator, xxiii, xxv, 163, 280.
- ## M
- McAlister, Andrew, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- McAfee, James, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96.
- McBride, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 181.
- Maccade, Elizabeth, 1752-58, mentioned, 178.
- M'Call, Archibald, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- M'Call, Samuel, 1752-58, mentioned, 67; petitioner, 57; reimbursed for tobacco damaged in Andrews's Warehouse, 65.
- M'Callum, Daniel, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- M'Cally, John, 1758-61, reimbursed, 117.
- MacCaanon, Michael, 1752-58, petitioner, 236, 245; reimbursed, 273.
- McCarroll, Nathaniel, 1766-69, claimant, 109.
- McCarty (Macarty, M'Cartee), Daniel, 1702/3-12, burghs, viii, 132, 136, 140, 169, 170, 180, 183, 184, 195, 203, 210, 213, 215, 218, 219, 228, 229, 233; mentioned, 143, 144. 1712-26, burghs, viii, ix, x, xi, 178, 294, 302, 307, 308, 322, 323, 327, 328, 336, 338, 340, 343, 348, 351, 359, 361, 363, 364, 366, 369, 370, 371, 374, 379, 383, 384, 387, 392; petitioner, 254, 260, 280; speaker, xxix, xxxiv, 124, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 141, 143, 144, 147, 148, 151, 152, 166, 173, 179, 180, 182, 183, 184, 185, 187, 189, 191, 193, 194, 196, 197, 199, 200, 202, 205, 206, 210, 211, 215, 216, 217, 232, 233, 236, 238, 241, 242. 1727-40, burghs, viii, x, 197, 211, 244, 245, 249, 253, 260, 269, 275, 290, 295, 298, 307, 319, 321, 322, 327, 336, 337, 351, 352, 362, 365, 378, 383, 393, 394, 404, 411, 413, 417, 429, 440; contested election of, 189, 191; petitioner, 345, 347, 352. 1742-43, burghs, viii, 5, 7, 44, 57, 64, 66; mentioned, 77. 1761-63, signer of Association, lxxiv. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docketed, 336, 340, 341, 347; petitioner, 332. 1770-72, mentioned, 55, 56.
- McCarty, Dennis, 1727-40, burghs, viii, 126, 156, 157, 223; petitioner, 306, 326, 334, 353. 1752-58, collects recruits for Royal American Regiment, 486.
- M'Carty, Michael, 1761-65, petitioner, 163. 1766-69, petitioner, 13, 14, 17. 1770-72, petitioner, 155.
- M'Caul, Alexander, 1761-65, mentioned, 319.
- M'Caul, Samuel, 1761-65, mentioned, 136.
- M'Clanahan, Alexander, 1761-65, petitioner, 332.
- M'Clanahan, John, 1761-65, claimant, 262.
- McClanahan. *See also* McLanahan.
- McClanahan, Elijah, 1766-69, petitioner, 20, 32.
- McClanahan, Nathaniel, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- M'Clanahan, Robert, 1752-58, claim for cow, 377.
- McClanahan, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 21.
- MacClouds, Alexander, 1742-49, mentioned, 175.
- McClouds, Rachel, 1742-49, petitioner, 165, 175.
- McClure, Halbert, 1766-69, petitioner, 159.
- M'Clure, Herbert, 1758-61, petitioner, 192, 194.
- McCollough, Benjamin, 1766-69, claimant, 109.
- McCollough. *See also* McCulloch.
- McCormack, Daniel, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96.
- M'Cormack, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 334.
- M'Coull, Neil, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- M'Coun, Robert, 1761-65, petitioner, 81, 84; reimbursed, 84.
- M'Cowan, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 86, 101.
- MacCoy, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 188.
- MacCoy, John, 1742-49, guilty of breach of privileges of the House, 53; mover of tumult and riot, 50; petitioner, 60.
- M'Coy, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 377.
- McCrozkey, Samuel Smith, 1773-76, mentioned, xiv.
- M'Culloch, John, 1761-65, account of, 340. 1766-69, mentioned, 71.
- McCulloch. *See also* McCollough.
- McDaniel, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 7; reimbursed, 18.
- M'Daniel, William, 1752-58, foldier, paid for service, 376. 1758-61, petitioner, 236.
- MacDewell, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 236, 270.
- MacDonagh, William, 1752-58, claimant, 16.
- M'Donald, Christopher, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 361.
- McDonald, James, 1766-69, claimant, 96.
- McDonald, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 92.
- McDonald. *See also* Mackdonald.
- M'Dowall, James, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx. 1752-58, petitioner, 434. 1766-69, claimant, 96; mentioned, 159.
- Macdowell, Samuel, 1770-72, burghs, 143, 187, 213, 250. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 82, 103, 163, 177, 178.
- McGee, Thomas, 1695-1702, claim for land in Pamunkey Neck rejected, 283.
- Macginnis, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 215, 223.
- MacGraff, Michael, 1752-58, petitioner, 236; reimbursed, 273.
- McGregor, Alexander, 1712-26, petitioner, 175.
- Macguire, Cornelius, 1742-49, mentioned, 175.
- Macguire, Mary, 1742-49, petitioner, 163, 175.
- M'Guire, Thomas, 1752-58, paid for three bushels of corn, 379.
- M'Henry, Joseph, 1761-65, account of, 340.
- Machin, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 129.
- Machon, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Machotack River, 1742-49, mentioned, 311, 313; report of committee on petition of inhabitants on upper part of, 194.
- Machotax Warehouse, 1761-65, inspector reimbursed, 153.
- Mackafee, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 452, 461.
- McKathay, James, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96.
- Mackay, Captain, 1752-58, mentioned, 198, 239, 259; thanks of the House transmitted to, for gallant behaviour in defence of his country, 217.
- Mackcurry, John, 1752-58, claimant, 458.
- Mackdonald, Edward, 1752-58, claimant, 458.
- Mackdonald, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 468.
- Mackdonald. *See also* McDonald.
- McKean, George, 1742-49, mentioned, 338, 339; paid for apprehending horse thief, 345, 406; reimbursed for service, 339.
- McKean, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 58, 59, 149.
- McKee, Alex., 1766-69, letter of, xxx.
- M'Kendre, Mary, 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Mackendrix, Archibald, 1770-72, mentioned, 175, 183.
- McKenny, Alexander, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 180.
- Mackenny, Francis, 1695-1702, mentioned, 354.
- McKenny, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 182, 204, 229.
- M'Kenzie, Murlock, 1752-58, foot foldier, claim for service, 376.
- MacKenzie, Kenneth, 1752-58, account of, 145, 151; petitioner, 262.
- Mackfarlin, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 455.
- Mackgehey, Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 278, 281, 286.
- Mackie, Alexander, 1752-58, mentioned, 462; petitioner, 386, 387, 439, 441.
- Mackie, Andrew, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- McKinley, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 59, 149.
- Mackinne, Barnabe, 1695-1702, petitioner, 388.
- McKinzie, Robert, 1758-61, mentioned, 272.
- Mackotigice Warehouse, 1752-58, petition in reference to, 459.
- Mackuty Indians, 1752-58, mentioned, 510.
- MacLade, Elizabeth, 1752-58, claimant, 244.
- McLanahan, Alexander, 1766-69, petitioner, 63.
- McLanahan, John, 1766-69, petitioner, 57, 59, 63.
- McLanahan. *See also* McClanahan.





- Maclin, Frederick, 1766-69, burghs, 16, 79, 135, 154, 181, 191. 1773-76, burghs, 67, 68, 163.
- Maclin, John, 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74, 92.
- Maclin, William, 1752-58, claimant, 251. 1758-61, claimant, 31, 61.
- Maciung, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 237.
- M'Mahan, Robert, 1761-65, petitioner, 104; reimbursed, 112.
- Macmahon, Robert, 1770-72, trial of, 200, 203.
- M'Mahon, William, 1761-65, claimant, 134.
- MacMahone, Cornelius, 1752-58, claimant, 238.
- M'Mekin, Hugh, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- M'Millon, John, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- M'Namara, Dennis, 1752-58, petitioner, 503, 504. 1758-61, mentioned, 28.
- M'Neil, Daniel, 1758-61, petitioner, 142; reimbursed, 143.
- MacNeill, Hector, 1752-58, letter from, 300, 301.
- M'Neill, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 263. 1766-69, account of, 106.
- M'Neill, Thomas, 1766-69, claimant, 293.
- McNelly, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 240, 260, 262.
- Macon, ———, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 217.
- Macon, Ann, 1659/60-93, rent for house used by the Assembly, 226, 256, 257.
- Macon, Gideon, 1659/60-93, burghs, xvi, 450, 451. 1695-1702, burghs, viii, ix, x, xi, 60, 61, 83, 85, 88, 95, 97, 105, 119, 120, 122, 123, 139, 142, 163, 169, 171, 182, 185, 190, 192, 209, 212, 227, 236, 250, 277, 291, 293, 317, 322, 326; a caveat in reference to issuing land patent to, entered by T. Spencer, 283; mentioned, 338, 354.
- Macon, Nathaniel, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183.
- Macon, William, 1659/60-93, claimant, 76; mentioned, 256. 1727-40, burghs, x, 245, 252, 273, 280, 285, 299, 322, 327, 352, 354, 399. 1761-65, testimony of, 271. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 221, 229, 338; signer of Association, xiii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 83, 113, 125.
- Maconico, Christopher, 1770-72, mentioned, 289.
- Macrae (MacKrae), Allen, 1753-61, petitioner, 75, 101. 1761-65, petitioner, 123, 139.
- MacWilliam, William, 1742-49, petitioner, 198.
- Madeira, 1752-58, act for regulating size of staves, headings and shingles intended for exportation to, 97.
- Madeira wines, 1752-58, bill to prevent importation of in casks under the true gauge, 68, 83, 88, 97; mentioned, 302; resolution concerning, 21.
- Maddox Warehouse, 1727-40, mentioned, 424.
- Madison (Maddison, Madifone), Isaac, 1619-59, burghs, viii, 22, 27, 30.
- Madison (Maddison), John, 1742-49, burghs, ix, 259, 356, 360, 362, 370, 377, 378, 381, 382; contested election of, 261, 264, 323. 1752-58, burghs, vii, 7, 73, 92, 114, 162, 180; coroner of Augusta Co., 190. 1758-61, petitioner, 234, 237. 1770-72, clerk of Augusta Co. court, 239.
- Madison, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 197.
- Maefhouck, Paulus, 1619-59, petitioner, 91.
- Magavock, James, 1752-58, account of, 484.
- Magazine, 1619-59, laws concerning, 11. 1659/60-93, arms and ammunition to remain in, in Middle Plantation, 73; to be built, 71. 1712-26, bill for erecting, xxvii, 114, 115, 116. 1761-65, bill to dispose of gunpowder in, 137, 144, 147, 149, 164; guard discontinued, 78, 131; keeper, 163, 239, 306.
- Maggot, Nicholas, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 13.
- Magister, George, 1659/60-93, paid 3,600 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Mahane, Samuel, 1659/60-93, summoned to appear before House, 417.
- Maherin Indians, 1702/3-12, bounds of land of, 98; mentioned, xxvi, 51, 88; petition, 92.
- Maherin. *See also* Meherrin.
- Major, Edward, 1619-59, burghs, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, 86, 91.
- Major, George, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Major, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Major, William, 1727-40, mentioned, 209.
- Makemie, Francis, 1702/3-12, propositions from, 141.
- Malchapungo Creek, 1766-69, mentioned, 26, 35.
- Mallecott, John, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171, 179.
- Mallen, Edward, 1659/60-93, claimant, 226.
- Mallory, ———, 1659, 60-93, paid in tobacco, 173, 180.
- Mallory, Charles, 1695-1702, mentioned, 286, 317.
- Mallory, Francis, 1766-69, mentioned, 81, 84.
- Mallory, John, 1761-65, claimant, 17, 75.
- Mallory, Johnion, 1761-65, freeholder, 95; mentioned, 89, 90, 96.
- Mallory, Phillip, 1619-59, commissioner, 100. 1655/60-93, minister, 5, 11; title to lands purchased from Chickahominy Indians confirmed, 13. 1758-61, claimant, 138, 207.
- Mallory, Roger, 1695-1702, mentioned, 286, 317. 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William Co., 141, 150, 151.
- Mallory, Thomas, 1695-1702, mentioned, 286, 317.
- Mallory, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 360. 1761-65, mentioned, 83, 89, 95.
- Malute, alias Michael Wood, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 129.
- Man, John, 1766-69, petitioner, 63.
- Man, William, 1761-65, annual allowance, 259; petitioner, 253.
- Manakin Town, 1695-1702, French settlement at, 357. 1702/3-12, act for naturalization of French refugees at, xxiii, xxv; French refugees in, to form distinct parish, 205, 207, 209, 211, 212, 235; mentioned, 11, 21, 50, 51, 53, 59. 1712-26, petition of freeholders, 125, 146. 1727-40, ordered that a bill be prepared for appointing a ferry from, to the land of Stephen Woodson, 127. 1752-58, mentioned, xiii.
- Manchester, 1773-76, warehouses established at, 14, 18, 20, 25, 28, 42.
- Manchester Parish, 1773-76, boundaries of, 22, 25, 26, 30, 31, 35.
- Manders, James, 1712-26, justice of Charles City Co., 129, 135.
- Mandeville, Henry, Viscount, 1619-59, letter to, from the governor and Council, 121; mentioned, xlix.
- Manley, William, 1712-26, authorized to sell certain entailed lands in Westmoreland County, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29; petitioner, 9, 18.
- Mannell (Manuell), Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 84, 94.
- Manning, Ann, 1752-58, mentioned, 121.
- Manning, Moses, 1742-49, claimant, 261.
- Mannington, Walter, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183.
- Manfeil (Mansfield, Manfill), David, 1619-59, burghs, xv, xx.
- Mantapike, 1742-49, mentioned, 21. 1758-61, mentioned, 22, 74, 226.
- Mantapike Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202, 297. 1742-49, mentioned, 123.
- Manwaring, William, 1761-65, commander, 48, 65.
- Maples, George, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- March, James, 1752-53, claimant, 123.
- Mares, 1702/3-12, ownership of, limited to persons having land on which to keep them, 309, 311, 313, 321, 327. 1727-40, bill to restrain keeping too great a number of, 149, 150, 151, 163. 1742-49, bill to restrain keeping too great a number of, 394, 332, 333, 334, 405; proposition in reference to, 19.
- Maria, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Maria Theresia, 1727-40, mentioned, xiii.
- Marie's Mount, 1619-59, burghs from, xiii.
- Markham, Bernard, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244. 1770-72, petitioner, 170, 172.
- Markham, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 286.
- Markham, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 27.
- Markham, William, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244.
- Marlborough Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; abolished, 202.
- Marloe (Marlett, Marlott), Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, viii, 22, 26, 27, 30, 42.
- Markur, Richard, 1761-65, voter in a contested election, 122, 123, 126, 130.
- Maumilled, Henrietta, 1770-72, mentioned, 179; to dispose of estate, 185, 187, 190, 197, 205, 317. 1773-76, petitioner, 78.
- Marot, John, 1702/3-12, claimant, 341, 345, 347. 1712-26, claimant, 33.
- Marr, Gideon, 1752-58, claimant, 442; petitioner, 27.
- Marr, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for quartering 17 men, 257.





- Marrable, George, 1659/60-93, paid 7,000 lbs. of tobacco, 83. 1695-1702, burghs, xi, 210, 278, 291, 292, 293, 311, 341, 374; election contested, 141; petitioner, 68, 79, 134, 139, 208, 212, 213. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, viii, 7, 8, 14, 25, 27, 44, 55, 58, 78, 110, 114, 120, 121, 129, 132, 136, 144, 149, 171, 189, 204, 208, 211, 213, 214, 228. 1712-26, burghs, vii, viii, ix, xxviii, xxix, 4, 6, 24, 27, 37, 45, 46, 78, 101, 121, 123, 127, 138, 141, 146, 151, 152, 162, 163, 164, 170, 178, 198, 221, 236; complaint against, 93.
- Marrable, Matthew, 1752-58, burghs, viii, 256; petitioner, 339, 344, 420, 456, 457. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 28, 29, 31; contested election of, 8, 14, 60, 83. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 221, 229, 253, 297, 307. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 113, 182, 212, 271; sheriff, 19. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 68, 102, 163.
- Marrable, W., 1727-40, burghs, ix, 299, 371, 372.
- Marriages, 1619-59, law concerning, 121; record to be kept of, 13. 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 460, 461, 478, 479; commissioner to be appointed to confer with the governor of Maryland about prevention of clandestine marriages, 60. 1695-1702, bill to prevent clandestine marriages, 80, 81, 83, 85, 86, 91, 94, 102. 1702/3-12, bill concerning, 22, 26, 29, 138, 184, 188, 196, 197, 198, 235. 1727-40, bill concerning, 67, 69, 71, 72, 75, 80, 84, 110. 1742-49, bill concerning, 297, 360, 362, 363, 364, 366, 368, 371, 401.
- Marrin, Wiltshire, 1727-40, resolution in reference to building warehouse on land of, 202.
- Marriott, Matthias, 1752-58, claimant, 419.
- Marriott, William, 1752-58, claimant, 347, 426.
- Marshall, Benjamin, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Marshall, Charles, 1773-76, petitioner, 17, 81, 82, 184, 185.
- Marshall, George, 1766-69, bill concerning, 256, 268, 276, 295, 299, 354.
- Marshall, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Isle of Wight Co., 104.
- Marshall, Richard, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Marshall, Thomas, 1659/60-93, signer of Lancaster Co. petition, 111. 1712-26, burghs, xi, 1727-40, burghs, viii, 22, 24; inspector, 174. 1752-58, mentioned, 47; trooper, paid for service, 378. 1758-61, claimant, 175, 207. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 70, 146, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 335. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 71, 79, 135, 136, 221, 237, 272, 291, 302; report concerning election of, 290, 291; sheriff, 147. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 17, 31, 37, 62, 113, 123, 143, 187, 204, 234, 243, 246, 251, 259, 263, 264, 274, 284, 286, 292, 305. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 9, 67, 163, 217, 240.
- Marshall, William, 1659/60-93, burghs, xiv, 379, 380.
- Marthart, Michael (Michell), 1619-59, burghs, ix, 50, 51; commissioner, xxx, xlix; paid for 16 carriages for ordnance, 53.
- Marlton, William, 1761-65, claimant, 135.
- Marlton Parish, 1619-59, formation of, 93.
- Martian (Martain, Marten, Martin, Marticu, Marlier) Nicholas, 1619-59, burghs, viii, xii, xiii, xiv, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 56.
- Martin, Andrew, 1761-65, voter in a contested election, 127, 130.
- Martin, Anthony, 1761-65, mentioned, 318, 321; reimbursed, 326.
- Martin, Benjamin, 1758-61, claimant, 70.
- Martin, Bryan, 1770-72, mentioned, 279. 1773-76, mentioned, 81.
- Martin, Christion, 1758-61, petitioner, 233, 234.
- Martin, Christopher, 1752-58, petitioner, 257.
- Martin, Dudley, 1773-76, petitioner, 242, 265, 274.
- Martin, James, 1752-58, claimant, 434; mentioned, 356. 1773-76, petitioner, 115.
- Martin, Jesse, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Martin, John, 1619-59, attempt of, to establish plantation, 29; burghs, xx; orders of the G. A. concerning, 5, 8, 9; petition of John Rolfe concerning, 12. 1659/60-93, arms on board his ship belonging to the country to be delivered to Lawrence Smith, 78; citizenship conferred upon, 41; paid £28, 11, 86. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 119. 1712-26, mentioned, 303, 305; reward for services in expedition to "St. Augustine," 305, 307, 309. 1727-40, burghs, vii, ix, 62, 96, 118, 141, 150, 152, 174, 178, 187, 188, 189, 201, 207, 211, 214, 215, 219, 227, 229, 231, 345, 349, 354, 383, 401, 407, 410, 411, 419, 417, 418, 429; paid for building new warehouse, 366, 409; petitioner, 245, 248, 250, 274, 361, 409, 1742-49, claimant, 261; mentioned, 26, 84, 101, 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 6, 14, 31, 34, 59, 60, 76, 79, 85, 87, 88, 107, 126, 127, 132, 135, 154, 159, 162, 163, 165, 181, 182, 184, 196, 202, 210, 214, 222, 237, 245, 267, 269, 272, 306, 321, 325, 328, 338, 361, 368, 426, 429, 433, 455, 462, 485. 1761-65, reimbursed, 326. 1766-69, claimant, 34, 41; petitioner, 236, 252. 1773-76, petitioner, 189, 222.
- Martin, Joseph, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 374, 375, 378.
- Martin, Lillian, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.
- Martin, Matthew, 1761-65, mentioned, 318.
- Martin, Robert, 1766-69, claimant, 69, 96.
- Martin, Solomon, 1619-59, imprisoned, 117.
- Martin, Thomas, 1758-61, petitioner, 81.
- Martin, Thomas Bryan, 1752-58, burghs, ix; county- lieutenant of Hampshire, 374. 1758-61, burghs, 6, 7, 13, 16, 17, 21, 23, 25, 30, 67, 75, 223. 1761-65, commissioner, 251. 1773-76, mentioned, 21.
- Martin, William, 1659/60-93, naturalization of, 42.
- Martin, William Peters, 1770-72, mentioned, 225, 226, 287.
- Martin's Brandon, 1619-59, burghs, vii.
- Martin's Brandon Parish, 1659/60-93, boundaries of, 19. 1712-26, bill for adding parts of Westover and Wayanoke parishes to, 144, 146, 185, 188, 190, 197, 200, 280, 281, 283, 296, 316; grievance from Prince George in reference to, 97; mentioned, 98, 100, 102; proposition from Prince George Co., in reference to, 276; resolution in reference to adding parts of Westover and Wayanoke parishes to, 143. 1742-49, bill to empower vestry to sell glebe and purchase more convenient one, 268, 271, 273, 280, 285, 328; petition, 265. 1761-65, mentioned, 78, 86, 91, 92, 121, 165, 325, 326, 336, 338, 344.
- Martin's Hundred, 1619-59, burghs, vii, x, xi, xiii, xiv, xv, 3; law concerning, 11; mentioned, 38.
- Martin's Plantation, 1619-59, burghs, 3; burghs from, disqualified, xxviii, 4, 8.
- Martyn, Thomas, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Mary Margett, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 28.
- Marye, Peter, 1766-69, burghs, 182, 191, 208.
- Maryland, 1659/60-93, appointment of a commissioner to, referred to the governor, 35; bill declaring debts of, recoverable, 270, 271, 272, 279; borrows powder from Virginia, lxiv, 394; commissioners to, given a gratuity, 45; committee to confer with governor about a treaty with, concerning planting of tobacco, 38; expenses of commissioners to, to be paid out of public levy, 43; governor of, 22; letter from chancellor of, 36, 37; letter from the General Assembly to Sir Jos. Williamson concerning, 98; letter from Wm. Berkeley to governor of, 35; trade with vessels from, prohibited, unless duly registered, 474, 475, 476. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 22, 92, 96, 141. 1742-49, mentioned, 23, 93, 100, 120, 169, 192, 244, 265, 281, 288. 1752-58, mentioned, 47, 117, 148, 231, 232, 246, 247, 260, 267, 268, 292, 352, 430, 431, 460. 1758-61, duty on slaves from, 150, 151, 152; mentioned, 189, 195, 209, 283, 296. 1766-69, duty on slaves from, 263, 275, 289, 302, 310; mentioned, 22, 33, 39, 42, 46, 47, 52, 55, 75, 84, 100, 119, 143, 162, 202, 241, 249, 251, 255, 293, 311, 315, 328, 331; proposal for lighthouse, 117; tobacco, 263. 1770-72, duty on slaves from, 240, 246, 263; mentioned, 39, 64, 86, 90, 156, 176, 177, 192, 193, 219, 312. 1773-76, duty on slaves from, 85, 91, 119, 201, 210; letters to Virginia, 62, 63, 138, 139, 140, 145, 146, 155, 156, 158; letter from Virginia, 43; mentioned, 102, 111, 151, 283; petition, 195.
- Maryland Indians, 1659/60-93, grievances from Stafford Co., concerning, 390, 430, 433, 436, 437, 438. 1695-1702, bill concerning, 76, 85, 86, 88, 94.
- Mason, David, 1758-61, burghs, vii, 50, 67, 202, 215. 1761-65, burghs, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 231, 314, 335. 1766-69, burghs, 4, 15, 80, 136,





- 182, 191, 207, 222, 228, 229, 273; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 5, 114, 144, 157, 176, 187, 257. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 4, 68, 74, 75, 76, 164, 177, 178, 179.
- Mafon, Francis, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix, xiv, 334, 335, 347, 353, 375, 379, 383, 404, 405; paid in tobacco, 179, 177.
- Mafon, French, 1758-61, mentioned, 262.
- Mafon, George, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix, x, xi, xiii, xiv, xvi, 122, 124, 132, 135, 137, 139, 142, 187, 189, 192, 195, 202, 220, 265, 268, 234, 293, 301, 310, 334, 462; fined and suspended from office, 14; oath of office administered to, 120, 290, 335. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 3, 6, 13, 14, 18, 27, 31, 36, 42, 57, 60, 61, 65, 67, 69, 71, 76, 83, 85, 86, 98, 106, 109, 116, 119, 120, 123, 133, 140, 142, 150, 162, 163, 184, 191, 192, 199, 201, 210, 212, 245, 258, 271, 275, 375; lieutenant-colonel of Stafford Co. rangers, 239; petitioner, 12, 73, 107. 1702/3-12, burgess (Norfolk County), viii, 138, 160, 192, 193, 206, 211, 223, 226; burgess (Stafford County), viii, ix, xxix, 129, 132, 135, 136, 139, 155, 165, 171, 178, 243, 244, 248, 253, 257, 258, 264, 268, 275, 324. 1712-26, burgess, viii, ix, x, xi, 121, 123, 127, 147, 195, 205, 206, 216, 225, 226, 249, 251, 258, 346, 359, 361, 364, 371, 373, 408; petitioner, 366, 373. 1742-49, mentioned, 262, 285, 325. 1752-58, petitioner, 239, 259, 260. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 7, 8, 12, 27, 29, 50, 80, 102, 124. 1761-65, mentioned, 126.
- Mafon, Isaac, 1752-58, claimant, 127, 157; reimbursed, 145.
- Mafon, Jack, an Indian, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 247.
- Mafon, James, 1619-59, burgess, xxii. 1695-1702, petitioner, 216, 226, 253.
- Mafon, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Mafon, Joseph, 1742-49, mentioned, 166.
- Mafon, Lemuel, 1619-59, burgess, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 108, 116. 1659/60-93, burgess, vii, viii, x, xi, vii, xv, xvi, 25, 120, 122, 157, 165, 188, 193, 195, 200, 201, 222, 235, 236, 240, 262, 263, 265, 266, 269, 278, 412, 413, 424, 469.
- Mafon, Philip, 1758-61, petitioner, 225, 229.
- Mafon, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 178. 1695-1702, burgess, viii, 60, 105; petitioner, 114. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 67, 242.
- Mafon, Thompson, 1758-61, burgess, viii, 5, 12, 21, 24, 25, 31, 34, 38, 50. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv. 1766-69, burgess, 4, 15, 17, 20, 24, 39, 53, 54, 57, 60, 64, 72, 74, 80, 91, 95, 101, 102, 103, 104, 111, 115, 116, 117, 122, 136, 163, 172, 175, 182, 189, 190, 191, 194, 204, 208, 215, 222, 223, 229, 267; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 114, 143, 278, 285, 292, 295, 296, 297, 299, 305, 306, 310.
- Maffachuetts Bay, 1766-69, colony of, mentioned, 143, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 157, 174.
- Maffaponax Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 11, 140.
- Maffanutter (Maffenottin), 1727-40, petition from, 330. 1742-49, petition, 338, 341.
- Maffie (Maffey), Thomas, 1712-26, burgess, x, xi, 342, 362, 364, 377, 379.
- Maffie, William, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 259, 289, 303, 382.
- Maffy, Peter, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 180.
- Mafterton, Edward, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 374, 375.
- Matchotique Warehouse, 1758-61, bill concerning, 110, 120, 121, 124, 128.
- Mathews (Matthews), Baldwin, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 13; summoned as witness in behalf of J. Holloway, 245.
- Mathews, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, xi, 157, 163, 168, 187, 189, 196, 192, 193, 198, 207, 222, 247; paid for public services, 171.
- Mathews, Samuel, 1619-59, agent for the Colony, 92, 93; burgess, viii, xx, xxi, xxii; furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskiyacke, 52; governor, 101, 103, 109, 110, 111, 113, 129; member of the Council, ix, 22, 27, 37, 39, 40, 41, 44, 48, 51, 69, 82, 97, 122, 123, 125; paid in tobacco, 89, 102. 1659/60-93, mentioned, 3, 4, 8; paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco, 84.
- Mathew, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix.
- Mathews. *See also* Matthews.
- Mattox Warehouse, 1761-65, inspector reimbursed, 153.
- Matrum, John, 1619-59, burgess, xviii.
- Matt, a slave, 1752-53, mentioned, 236, 270, 434.
- Mattapony garrison, 1659/60-93, expenses of, paid in tobacco, 171, 172, 179.
- Mattapony Indians, 1659/60-93, complaint of king of, against Col. Goodbridge, 16.
- Mattapony River, 1695-1702, proposition of inhabitants on upper part of, 9, 11. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 124, 200, 279. 1712-26, ferry over, 253, 257, 265, 267, 269, 274, 281, 316. 1727-40, mentioned, 418. 1742-49, mentioned, 26, 92, 113, 119, 176; proposition in reference to bridge over, 22; proposition in reference to clearing, 23. 1752-58, bill for clearing, 117, 122, 124, 127, 170; ferry over, 47, 48; mentioned, 33, 56, 440; proposition from Caroline Co. in reference to clearing, 113. 1758-61, ferry over, 215, 226; mentioned, 76, 176, 216; petition in reference to, 20, 62. 1761-65, 242; ferry over, 136, 149, 261. 1770-72, bill for clearing, xxxv, 221, 243, 246, 257, 262, 282, 316; mentioned, 14, 15, 50. 1773-76, mentioned, 80, 82, 183, 185.
- Matthew, John, 1742-49, commissioner, 261.
- Matthews, ———, 1659/60-93, salary as sheriff, 179.
- Matthews, Anne, 1773-76, petitioner, 208, 217, 226, 266, 274, 276.
- Matthews, Baldwin, 1712-26, petitioner, 407.
- Matthews, George, 1773-76, burgess, 163, 164, 176.
- Matthews, Griffin, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Matthews, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 498, 500.
- Matthews, Patrick, 1742-49, claimant, 274.
- Matthews, Richard, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Matthews, Robert, 1773-76, petitioner, 208, 217, 226, 266, 274, 276.
- Matthews, Samuel, 1702/3-12, claimant, 324.
- Matthews, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering letters and entertaining the secretary of Md., 174, paid for taking up runaways, 182.
- Matthews. *See also* Mathews.
- Matthis, William, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Mattox, William, 1742-49, claimant, 161.
- Mattox Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 204; rent of, 202. 1752-58, petition in reference to, 459. 1758-61, bill concerning, 91, 110, 120, 121, 124, 128. 1766-69, inspectors, 236, 252.
- Matts, James, 1659/60-93, paid 950 lbs. of tobacco, 82.
- Matuxon Fort, 1659/60-93, information concerning, 78.
- Mauger, Henry DuVal, 1761-65, petitioner, 278, 289.
- Maury, Abraham, 1758-61, petitioner, 204, 207. 1761-65, mentioned, 181, 244. 1770-72, member of committee to examine freeholds, 153; mentioned, 263, 289.
- Maury, Rev. James, 1761-65, mentioned, lii; suit against levy collectors, xlvii.
- Maury, Rev. John, 1761-65, letter to Camm, li, lii, liii; plaintiff, xlviii.
- Mauzy, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 78.
- Maxwell, John, 1752-58, report of committee on militia account of, 484.
- Maxy, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 323.
- May, Charles, 1770-72, burgess, 143, 144, 259, 280. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 6, 7, 68.
- May, Humphrey, 1619-59, mentioned, 43.
- May, John, 1752-58, paid for services, 480. 1773-76, mentioned, 197.
- May, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 55, 75.
- Maybank, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Maycox Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 92.
- Mayes, Joseph, 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Mayes, Margaret, 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Mayes, Matthew, 1752-58, mentioned, 452.
- Mayhow, ———, 1619-59, paid for shot and provisions, 53.
- Maynard, Henry, 1727-40, mentioned, 16.
- Maynor, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Mayo, John, 1766-69, burgess, 135, 136, 181, 191, 221, 228, 229, 276, 344; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 67, 163, 178.
- Mayo, Joseph, 1770-72, mentioned, 308, 312, 317. 1773-76, mentioned, 99.
- Mayo, Philip, 1761-65, burgess, 31, 32, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 313. 1773-76, mentioned, 99.
- Mayo Fort, 1770-72, claim for work done on, 50, 84.
- Mays, Gardner, 1752-58, paid for services, 480.





- May's River, 1758-61, fort on, 72.  
 Meace, Peter, 1758-61, petitioner, 172.  
 Meachum, Joshua, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 176.  
 Mead, Nicholas, 1766-69, petitioner, 314.  
 Mead, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 214. 1752-58, mentioned, 484. 1758-61, mentioned, 83; petitioner, 14, 60, 61, 82, 85. 1766-69, claimant, 35, 44.  
 Meade, David, 1727-40, burgesses, viii, 16, 39, 76, 96, 101, 118, 119, 141, 174, 183, 196, 220, 226. 1766-69, burgesses, 181, 191; entail of lands of, docked, 298, 310, 316, 320; petitioner, 262, 296; signer of Association, xlii; to examine witnesses, 307. 1770-72, certain lands vested in, 33, 41, 57, 82, 108; petition of, 11, 12.  
 Meade, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 8.  
 Meade, Sarah, 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 298, 310; mentioned, 316, 320; petitioner, 262, 296. 1770-72, mentioned, 33, 41, 57, 82, 108; petition of, 11, 12.  
 Meade, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 103.  
 Meader, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 253.  
 Meal, 1695-1702, exportation prohibited, 163, 171, 172, 190.  
 Mealy, Andrew, 1761-65, mentioned, 332. 1766-69, mentioned, 101.  
 Meares (Meeres), Thomas, 1619-59, burgesses, xviii, xix.  
 Meafures and weights, 1727-40, to be according to English standard, 213, 217, 224, 226, 227, 233.  
 Meath, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 265.  
 Mecklenburg, 1761-65, bill for establishing town of, 106, 110, 114, 120, 164; mentioned, 316, 329, 333, 335, 337, 338, 363. 1766-69, bill to establish fairs in town of, 121, 122, 123, 129.  
 Mecklenburg County, 1761-65, burgesses, 313, 358; mentioned, 348, 359; writ for electing burgesses, 359. 1766-69, bill concerning, 278, 297, 307, 312; burgesses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; petitions, 57, 59, 269, 273; writs for electing burgesses, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; petitions, 5, 20, 36, 134, 168, 169, 182, 188, 267. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; county line, 14, 81, 107, 120, 184; petitions, 80, 102, 104, 107, 115, 183.  
 Medcalfe, Timothy, 1695-1702, mentioned, 359.  
 Mees, Henry, 1659/60-93, burgesses, 32, 36, 38, 39, 48, 49; purchase of land from Wahanganoe confirmed, 16.  
 Meggison, Michael, 1712-26, petitioner, 183, 191; to sell certain entailed lands in Gloucester Co., 195, 196, 198, 205, 207, 210, 217.  
 Megginson, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 371. 1758-61, commissioner, 14, 61.  
 Mehm, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 145.  
 Meherrin Parish, 1752-58, petitioner, 264. 1766-69, bill concerning, 156, 279, 297, 319, 343, 315, 354; petitions, 154, 204, 207, 247, 259.  
 Meherrin River, 1727-40, bridge over, 294; mentioned, 292. 1758-61, mentioned, 209, 211. 1761-65, mentioned, 335. 1766-69, mentioned, 58, 59. 1770-72, slave drowned in, 44. 1773-76, mentioned, 103, 107.  
 Meherrin. *See also* Maherin.  
 Mehone, Major, 1752-58, claimant, 58.  
 Meldrum, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 190. 1766-69, minister, 314, 318, 350, 351.  
 Mellin (Mellings), William, 1619-59, burgesses, xxi, xxiii.  
 Melton, Richard, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.  
 Menefee, ———, 1619-59, paid for 300 barrels of fish, 53.  
 Menefee (Menefy), George, 1619-59, burgesses, x; member of the Council, 69.  
 Mennonites, 1773-76, petition of, 217.  
 Menzie, ———, 1758-61, mentioned, 266.  
 Menzie, Peter, 1758-61, petitioner, 138, 140.  
 Meoruck, Hugh, 1752-58, claimant, 121.  
 Mercer, Captain, 1752-58, letter from, 448.  
 Mercer, George, 1752-58, mentioned, 198. 1758-61, mentioned, 12, 31, 261, 265, 266. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 35, 41, 42, 45, 52, 63, 69, 91, 100, 101, 111, 114, 117, 121, 140, 148, 152, 154, 156, 157, 160, 162, 160, 176, 180, 187, 201, 225, 231, 241, 283, 291, 305, 306, 313, 325; petitioner, 125, 139; reimbursed, 146, 165.  
 Mercer, Dr. Hugh, 1761-65, account of, 142; claimant, 144; petitioner, 275; reimbursed, 142, 144.  
 Mercer, James, 1761-65, burgesses, 63, 64, 156, 160, 169, 201, 225, 275, 309, 305, 313, 331, 332, 333, 335, 339, 337. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 79, 82, 90, 91, 93, 101, 103, 104, 107, 108, 114, 115, 117, 119, 122, 124, 125, 135, 163, 175, 181, 190, 191, 204, 221, 228, 229, 297, 314, 317, 318, 319, 329, 332, 338, 340, 351. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 16, 17, 29, 43, 45, 47, 51, 61, 62, 71, 74, 79, 83, 93, 94, 96, 113, 143; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 74, 75, 79, 78, 163, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 189, 190, 191, 193, 196, 198, 199, 202, 203, 204, 207, 209, 210, 214, 217, 221, 223, 229, 230, 237, 240, 243, 244, 246, 248, 253, 277, 278, 279, 282.  
 Mercer, John, 1727-40, guilty of misdemeanor, 66; mentioned, xxi; petitioner, 71. 1742-49, mentioned, 203, 280; petitioner, 287, 289. 1752-58, mentioned, 198. 1758-61, petitioner, 136, 137, 138; reimbursed, 139. 1766-69, mentioned, 20.  
 Merchant, Henry, 1773-76, mentioned, 48.  
 Merchants, 1761-65, petitions of, 99, 100, 233, 234, 235, 316; representation of, 245. 1766-69, petition of, 332.  
 Meredice, William, 1659/60-93, carpenter, 180.  
 Meredith, James, 1766-69, petitioner, 42, 50.  
 Meredith, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 238, 249.  
 Meredith, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 120.  
 Meredith, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.  
 Meredith, Samuel, 1758-61, mentioned, 261, 262; petitioner, 238, 244. 1761-65, claimant, 26, 75, 259. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 4, 37, 79, 135. 1770-72, bill concerning, 54, 62, 69, 71; petitioner, 12.  
 Meredith, William, 1659/60-93, paid for work at Mattaponi garrison, 173.  
 Meriman, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 198.  
 Meriwether, David, 1727-40, petitioner, 340; reimbursed expense of building warehouse, 359.  
 Meriwether, Francis, 1695-1702, petitioner, 218. 1702/3-12, burgesses, viii, 132, 136, 139, 140, 151, 160, 169, 170, 171, 174, 183, 185, 186, 188, 202, 203, 206, 214, 216, 227, 228, 229, 233; petitioner, 257, 264. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, 5, 6, 8, 29, 35.  
 Meriwether, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 28.  
 Meriwether, Nicholas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282. 1702/3-12, burgesses, viii, ix, 136, 188, 201, 206, 208, 211, 213, 214, 218, 219, 220, 222, 227, 239, 241, 242, 261, 267, 269, 275, 276, 282, 287, 289, 290, 301, 303, 304, 310. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 15, 19, 26, 27, 36, 37, 39, 41, 46, 50, 57, 61, 69, 77, 78, 82, 94, 101, 102, 106, 121, 123, 126, 147, 158, 173, 176, 178, 183, 198, 205, 221, 228, 232, 249, 251, 257, 261, 286, 290, 307, 308, 309, 322, 323, 337, 348, 359, 361, 364, 378, 387, 422. 1727-40, burgesses, vii, 3, 6, 16, 37, 39, 46, 60, 61, 62, 72, 81, 84, 85, 88, 100, 107, 109, 117, 119, 121, 126, 131, 134, 138, 139, 142, 144, 146, 150, 152, 159, 172, 177, 178, 186, 187, 194, 196, 208, 212, 231, 427. 1742-49, mentioned, 281, 295. 1761-65, commissioner, 286. 1766-69, mentioned, 69. 1773-76, mentioned, 124.  
 Meriwether, Reuben, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Meriwether, Thomas, 1742-49, resolution in reference to establishing town on land of, 283, 284. 1752-58, claimant, 446; petitioner, 24; will of, 135. 1766-69, mentioned, 352.  
 Meriwether, William, 1712-26, lands vested in, 381, 384, 395; mentioned, 378. 1727-40, burgesses, ix; lands vested in, 139, 141, 142, 145, 150, 166; petitioner, 135, 136, 137. 1742-49, burgesses, vii, ix, 89, 157, 228, 258; petitioner, 102, 312, 313; resolution in reference to establishing town on land of, 283, 284. 1752-58, mentioned, 28, 135.  
 Meriwether's Warehouse, 1727-40, place where public dues shall be paid, 204; proprietors' petition, 340; rent of, 202. 1742-49, report of committee on petition of inspectors at, 272. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1766-69, mentioned, 193, 203, 242, 251, 281.  
 Merriman, Charles, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.  
 Merriman, Richard, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.  
 Merriman, William, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.  
 Merriot's Landing, 1742-49, mentioned, 179.





- Merriott, William, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 171; paid 64 pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Merris, ———, 1758-61, mentioned, 295.
- Merrott, John, 1712-26, claim rejected, 35.
- Merry, Thomas, 1659, 60-93, paid for services, 179, 254.
- Merryman, James, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 303.
- Metcalf, John, 1659/60-93, summoned to testify against Thos. Barber, 193.
- Metcalf, Diana, 1761-65, mentioned, 128.
- Metcalf, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 128.
- Mews, John, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Michael, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 4,220 pounds of tobacco, 83.
- Michael, John, 1659/60-93, signer of Northampton Co. grievance, 101. 1695-1702, mentioned, 124.
- Micheaux (Micheaux), Jacob, 1742-49, mentioned, 8. 1770-72, petitioner, 191, 198.
- Micheaux's Ferry, 1770-72, mentioned, 191, 198.
- Michell, William, 1619-59, burgess, xxiii, 108, 110.
- Micou, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 271, 280, 307.
- Micou, Paul, 1761-65, petitioner, 316.
- Middle Plantation, 1619-59, petition of inhabitants of, 109. 1659/60-93, arms and ammunition to remain in magazine in, 73; boundaries of, 19; College of William and Mary to be established at, 466.
- Middle Plantation Parish, 1659/60-93, boundaries of, 19.
- Middlesex County, 1659/60-93, burgesses, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xlix, 189, 250, 288, 335, 381, 412; consignment of shot for, 73; expenditures, 175, 181, 255, 258; fined for not electing two burgesses, 53; formation of, viii; grievances, 199, 339, 385; propositions, 125, 385; tithables in, 181; writ for election of burgesses for, 381. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 60, 139, 209; claims, 213, 250, 345; grievances, 144, 148, 215, 224, 225, 253, 266; propositions, 215, 253; writ for electing burgesses, 122. 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 60, 62, 136, 243; claims, 10, 49, 89, 304; complaint of feeffees in trust referred to committee, 96; petitions, 94, 100, 134, 139; propositions, 10, 94; resolution in reference to building new court-house, 102; writ for electing a burgess, 47. 1712-26, bill for adding part of Essex Co. to, 408, 409, 410, 412; bill to prohibit hogs going at large in, 106, 107, 108, 111, 117, 146, 157; bill to repeal act prohibiting hogs going at large in, 137, 148; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 20, 109, 126, 178, 258, 264; claims, 6, 52, 81, 121, 176, 222, 253, 321; grievances, 11, 12, 19, 82, 133, 180, 182; petition, 102; propositions, 83, 125, 137, 157, 183, 253, 256, 266, 269, 325, 388; writ for electing burgesses, 365. 1727-40, burgesses, viii, ix; memorial of representatives of, 363, 366; mentioned, 61, 79, 178, 334; propositions, 9, 12, 123; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 248. 1742-49, burgess, vii, ix; mentioned, 120, 174, 227; proposition, 295; writs for electing burgesses, 9, 77, 111, 264, 308, 327. 1752-53, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 512; burgesses, viii, ix, 43, 460; mentioned, 35, 52, 133, 142, 152, 156, 170; petition, 482, 483; proposition, 53; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgesses, vii; mentioned, 138; petition of justices, 209; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 226, 313; mentioned, 98; writs for electing burgesses, 19, 229, 288. 1766-69, bill to alter court day, 253, 258, 331; burgesses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; mentioned, 147; petitions, 217, 251; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 113, 121, 143; court day, 49; election, 162; mentioned, xviii, 53, 85; petition of clerk of, 64. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163.
- Middleton, Holland, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Middleton, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 11.
- Middleton, Robert, 1742-49, mentioned, 393.
- Middleton, Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.
- Middletowne Parish, 1619-59, formation of, 109.
- Midwifery, 1761-65, bill concerning, 7, 12, 18, 20, 78, 90, 91, 92.
- Miffin, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Mihill, Edward, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, 120, 122, 158, 164.
- Milboj, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 17.
- Milby, Adiel, 1773-76, burgess, 164, 176.
- Military forces, 1695-1702, bill for levying and arming an effectual force in time of danger, 307, 309, 310, 316, 323, 326, 327, 328.
- Militia, 1659/60-93, line imposed on members of the, for not attending muster, 33; to defend Colony in case of sudden invasion without pay, 205. 1695-1702, bill concerning, 79, 275, 277, 289, 290, 293, 294, 295, 296. 1702/3-12, bill concerning, 146, 172, 173, 182, 187, 206, 218, 219, 220, 221, 224, 234. 1712-26, bill for regulation of, xlviii, 149, 150, 152, 381, 383, 384, 386, 393, 395. 1727-40, bill for equal lifting of persons to serve in, and to enforce laws for regulating, 214, 216, 217, 210, 226, 227, 228; bill for regulating, 281, 284, 286, 288, 294, 295, 299, 304, 304, 333, 338, 343, 344, 348, 353, 362, 363, 365, 386; resolution in reference to, 395. 1752-58, bill for better regulating, 300, 302, 303, 304, 306, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314. 1758-61, bill for the better regulating and disciplining of, xiii, 12, 14, 25, 44, 72, 76, 93. 1766-69, accounts, 61, 106, 286; bill concerning, 53, 55, 58, 64, 105, 109, 112, 113, 249; law, 101, 104; mentioned, 74, 75, 109, 201, 235, 239, 256, 269, 274. 1770-72, bills concerning, 11, 32, 54, 74, 77, 132, 133, 136, 137, 140, 268, 301, 305. 1773-76, bills concerning, 23, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35, 84, 88, 90, 200, 209, 243, 247, 253, 267, 274, 275, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283.
- Milk, 1659/60-93, price of, to foldiers, 71.
- Mill Creek, 1742-49, mentioned, 180, 181, 182. 1761-65, mentioned, 81, 116, 241. 1773-76, mentioned, 211.
- Mill dams, 1712-26, width of public roads over, xxviii, 117. 1727-40, provision for keeping in good repair, 372, 378, 386. 1742-49, bill concerning, 289, 347, 350, 354, 357, 358, 359, 360, 401.
- Miller, Aaron, 1761-65, petitioner, 283, 294; reimbursed, 295, 301.
- Miller, Edward, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Isle of Wight Co., 104.
- Miller, George, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Miller, Harmon, 1766-69, petitioner, 274, 321.
- Miller, Jacob, 1758-61, mentioned, 223.
- Miller, John, 1752-58, claimant, 406. 1758-61, petitioner, 227, 232. 1761-65, claimant, 34, 75, 98. 1766-69, petitioner, 305, 308.
- Miller, John Frederick, 1758-61, petitioner, 72; reimbursed, 75. 1773-76, mentioned, 223.
- Miller, Robert, 1766-69, petitioner, 17, 18. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Miller, Simon, 1727-40, bill for vesting land of, in Thomas Turner, 128, 132, 133, 135; mentioned, 122; petitioner, 122. 1773-76, mentioned, 108, 128.
- Miller, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 165. 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Millers, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 472, 473, 476; to be fined for refusing to grind corn, 33; duty of, where more than one mill is built on a stream, 430. 1702/3-12, negroes, mulattoes and overseers prohibited from being employed as, 264, 266, 268.
- Milliken, Jo., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Mills, 1770-72, bill concerning, 294, 298, 312.
- Mills, Henry, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, 120, 121, 126, 136, 142, 153, 159, 160.
- Mills, James, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Mills, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 277, 284.
- Mills, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Milner, Ed., 1659/60-93, paid 6,375 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Milner, Francis, 1695-1702, burgess, x, 139, 168, 193. 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 242, 243, 272, 294, 303.
- Milner, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 269.
- Milner, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 287, 288, 290, 291, 295, 297, 301, 305, 307, 308, 311, 316, 319, 321, 324, 327, 334, 335, 353, 381, 412, 413, 474; clerk of House, xli, 183, 188; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; paid in tobacco, 81, 177, 178, 179, 258; proposition from, 389; spcaker, lxi, lxix, lxxi, 333, 336, 338, 340, 342, 351, 357, 358, 362, 363, 364, 373, 375, 379, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 395, 400, 402, 412, 417, 419, 421, 426, 427, 428, 433, 435, 438, 440, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 449, 450, 453, 456, 459, 477, 479, 480, 482, 485, 486, 488, 494, 495. 1695-1702, burgess, ix, x, xi, xxxiv, 122, 141, 162, 173, 191, 192, 193, 201, 208, 210, 212, 236, 249, 251,





- 267, 278, 326, 328, 342, 346, 379, 381, 400; election contested, 111; guilty of neglect of duty, 276; letter from, 168; petitioner, 140, 178, 179, 182. 1752-58, claimant, 123; feeless in trust for upper Parish of Nansemond, 45; mentioned, 264. 1770-72, mentioned, 159.
- Milner's Warehouse, 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 335. 1766-69, inspectors, 237, 252; mentioned, 218, 260, 269. 1770-72, mentioned, 126, 129, 159.
- Milton, Richard, 1766-69, signer of Association, lxiii.
- Minetrie (Minetries), David, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 60, 254.
- Minge, James, 1659/60-93, burghs, x, xi, 120, 122, 127, 129, 132, 136, 137, 139, 143, 157, 160, 164, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 218, 219, 231, 234, 247, 249; magistrate of James City Co., 166; paid for laying out town, 172, 176; paid 20,000 pounds of tobacco, 83. 1695-1702, surveyor, 284. 1702/3-12, estimate for making two fun dials, 122; grievance, 11; petitioner, 14, 17, 104; proposition, 11.
- Minge, Valentine, 1712-26, burghs, viii, 126, 130, 138, 141, 144, 146, 147, 163.
- Mingo Indians, 1773-76, mentioned, 187.
- Minisink Indians, 1761-65, mentioned, xi.
- Ministers, 1619-59, exempted from public levies, 100; to exercise their ministerial functions according to order of the Church of England, 13. 1659/60-93, bills concerning, 460, 461, 477, 478, 479. 1695-1702, bill for maintenance and support of, xxi, 40; salary of, xxv, 16.
- Minittree, Bridget, 1712-26, petitioner, 18.
- Minittree, David, 1712-26, mentioned, 18.
- Minnis, Charles, 1766-69, petitioner, 34, 39.
- Miner, ———, 1761-65, mentioned, 248.
- Minor, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 356; petitioner, 84, 101. 1752-58, claimant, 38.
- Minor, Nicholas, 1742-49, petitioner, 33. 1758-61, bill to erect town on land of, 38, 42, 45; petitioner, 20.
- Minor, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 94.
- Minton, Scarborough, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Mirrie, Captain, 1758-61, mentioned, 269.
- Miskell, Teige, 1659/60-93, punished for disobedience, 19.
- Mitchell, Cornelius, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Mitchell, George, 1742-49, claimant, 263.
- Mitchell, Henry, 1766-69, petitioner, 91, 95. 1773-76, petitioner, 229, 234, 264.
- Mitchell, James, 1752-58, account of, 484; mentioned, 432.
- Mitchell, Jediah, 1752-58, claimant, 150.
- Mitchell, John, 1619-59, petitioner, 95. 1766-69, mentioned, 192, 286.
- Mitchell, Joseph, 1770-72, petitioner, 64, 75.
- Mitchell, Richard, 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; signer of Association, lxiii. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 27, 79, 89, 91, 102, 135, 221, 228, 229, 339. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 90, 113, 143, 159, 284; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 11, 12, 13, 16, 25, 67, 75, 76.
- Mitchell, Robert, 1742-49, burghs, vii, 5, 13, 80, 157. 1752-58, petitioner, 238. 1766-69, petitioner, 235, 252. 1770-72, petitioner, 12, 43.
- Mitchell, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 234.
- Mitchell, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 88. 1766-69, petitioner, 211; under-heriff, 99.
- Mob Jack Bay, 1619-59, mentioned, 84. 1695-1702, mentioned, 339.
- Moffat, ———, 1761-65, mentioned, 214.
- Moffett, George, 1773-76, mentioned, 182.
- Mohickon Indians, 1761-65, mentioned, xi.
- Mokenny, Francis, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 179.
- Moll, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Moliworth, Guy, 1659/60-93, allowance to, 7.
- Molton, Joseph, 1742-49, petitioner, 84, 94.
- Monckton, General Robert, 1758-61, mentioned, 174, 183, 185, 197, 275, 278. 1761-65, mentioned, 130; address to Indians, xii.
- Monday, Elizabeth, 1727-40, paid for slave, 425; petitioner, 420.
- Monday, James, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Monday, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 420.
- Monday, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 75.
- Monday's Point, 1742-49, mentioned, 26.
- Money, 1659/60-93, transportation of English, prohibited, 141. 1695-1702, rate and value of, 73, 75, 76, 86, 165, 170, 172, 199. 1753-61, law allowing the inhabitants of Virginia to pay dues in, instead of in tobacco, xvii; measures for raising, xv; paper, 40, 41. 1766-69, scheme for emitting, 116, 126, 127, 128.
- Monk's Neck Creek, 1773-76, mentioned, 100.
- Monro, Andrew, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to governor, 99.
- Monro, John, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99.
- Monroe, Andrew, 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Westmoreland Co., 9. 1742-49, burghs, viii, 118, 163.
- Monroe, Elliott, 1770-72, mentioned, 245.
- Monroe, George, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Monroe, John, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxiii.
- Monroe, Spence, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxiii.
- Montagu, Edward, 1770-72, agent for the Colony of Virginia, xvii; letters from, xvii, xviii, 181, 198, 209, 213; mentioned, 76, 77, 102.
- Montagu, James, 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 18, 67, 82, 163, 178.
- Montague, ———, 1773-76, mentioned, xviii, 231, 233.
- Montague, A., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxiv.
- Montague, Charles, 1695-1702, chancellor of the exchequer, xvii.
- Montague, Edward, 1758-61, agent for the Colony in England, xvii, 186. 1761-65, agent for the Colony in England, xxviii, 8, 9, 70, 172, 193.
- Montague, James, 1770-72, burghs, 143, 158, 222, 262, 294.
- Montague, Peter, 1619-59, burghs, xxi, xxiii.
- Montgomery, Colonel, 1758-61, expedition of, against the Cherokees, xv; mentioned, 20, 286, 289.
- Montgomery, John, 1752-58, mutinous behaviour of, 369, 370. 1761-65, mentioned, 353. 1766-69, claimant, 39, 45.
- Montgomery, Robert, 1770-72, petitioner, 175, 180.
- Montgomery, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 236.
- Montgomery, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 353. 1766-69, claimant, 39, 45.
- Montour, Andrew, 1752-58, declaration of, 515, 516, 519, 520.
- Mentour, Catharine, 1752-58, mentioned, 515.
- Montreal, 1695-1702, expedition against, mentioned, xvi. 1758-61, mentioned, 95.
- Moody, Gyles, 1619-59, petitioner, 95.
- Moody, Henry, 1659/60-93, ambassador to the Manabos, 7.
- Moody, James, 1695-1702, commander of the Southampton, 301, 305, 345, 346; proposition, 352.
- Moody, Matthew, 1758-61, petitioner, 87.
- Moody, Philip, 1752-58, claimant, 420.
- Moody, Samuel, 1758-61, claimant, 74.
- Moone (Moon), John, 1619-59, burghs, xv, xx, xxii, xlv.
- Moone, William, 1770-72, mentioned, 21, 24.
- Moor, Francis, 1761-65, claimant, 277.
- Moor, Pelham, 1727-40, letter from, 146.
- Moore, ———, 1695-1702, claimant, 297.
- Moore, Augustine, 1659/60-93, claimant, 150, 199. 1695-1702, sheriff of Elizabeth City Co., 122, 125, 126. 1770-72, mentioned, 13; burghs, 62, 90, 143, 144, 246. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 67.
- Moore, Bernard, 1742-49, burghs, vii, ix, xx, 89, 96, 107, 137, 157, 228, 258, 276, 285. 1752-53, burghs, vii, ix, 6, 64, 72, 79, 83, 99, 92, 110, 142, 161, 202, 234, 245, 300, 426, 504; justice of the peace, 254; mentioned, 271. 1758-61, executor of will of John Spotwood, 109; petitioner, 24, 62, 67, 139. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 11, 13, 31, 45, 63, 108, 169, 201, 225, 230, 313, 338; lands vested in, 14, 19, 24, 26, 27; petitioner, 207. 1766-69, burghs, 221, 228, 229, 240, 313; mentioned, 291. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 33, 37, 55, 56, 108, 113, 195, 222, 227, 294; petitioner, 13, 16.
- Moore, George, 1742-49, claimant, 260.
- Moore, Harlan, 1753-61, mentioned, 98.
- Moore, Hugh, 1758-61, petitioner, 79, 238.
- Moore, James, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180. 1695-1702, mentioned, 193.
- Moore, Jane, 1659/60-93, appropriation towards support of, 60, 84.
- Moore, John, 1742-49, allowed £8 for wharf, 297; claimant, 198; petitioner, 276. 1752-53, account of, 484; petitioner, 251, 270.
- Moore, Margaret, 1742-49, mentioned, 169.
- Moore, Matthew, 1761-65, claimant, 232.
- Moore, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 172, 179.
- Moore, Samuel, 1752-58, paid for one barrel of corn, 377; foot soldier, paid for service, 376.





- Moore, Thomas, 1659/60-93, Haviland ordered to repay, 80. 1752-58, account of, 484. 1751-65, claimant, 134. 1766-69, lands of, vested in trustees to be sold, 107, 108, 111, 114, 116, 130; petitioner, 102. 1770-72, mentioned, 226, 228, 229.
- Moore, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 69.
- Moorman, Micajah, 1752-58, mentioned, 438, 449.
- Moors, 1659/60-93, bill declaring, slaves, 472, 473, 476.
- Moran, James, 1752-58, claimant, 38.
- Morecastle, Jobe, 1752-53, claimant, 419.
- Morehead, Joseph, 1761-65, claimant, 215, 244.
- Moreton, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 81.
- Moreton, John, 1753-61, petitioner, 107.
- Moreton, Thomas, 1752-58, petitioner, 386. 1753-61, petitioner, 107.
- Moreton, Sir William, 1727-40, mentioned, 92, 93.
- Morgan, ———, 1659/60-93, paid £2, 500. 1761-65, mentioned, 297.
- Morgan, Benjamin, 1752-58, claim for 18 days' service and horse, 377; foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Morgan, Fra., 1619-59, burghs, xix, xx, xxi.
- Morgan, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 462.
- Morgan, Jude, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 179.
- Morgan, Lewis, 1752-58, mentioned, 468.
- Moring, Henry, 1773-76, mentioned, 124.
- Morke, John, 1752-58, memorialist, 262, 276.
- Morland, Charles, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 390.
- Morley, William, 1659/60-93, burghs, vii.
- Morris, ———, 1659/60-93, reimbursed for provisions, 173, 180. 1752-58, mentioned, 61.
- Morris, a slave, 1766-69, mentioned, 83.
- Morris, Mrs. Ann, 1659/60-93, paid for bridle and saddle, 224.
- Morris, Benjamin, 1727-40, mentioned, 263.
- Morris, Charles, 1753-61, claimant, 186.
- Morris, George, 1659/60-93, burghs, x, 120, 125, 129, 158, 159, 165, 166; surveyor, 13, 18.
- Morris, Jacob, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.
- Morris, Joseph, 1758-61, mentioned, 146, 207.
- Morris, Lyonell, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 180.
- Morris, Richard, 1659/60-93, door-keeper, 450; petitioner, 414. 1695-1702, door-keeper, 4, 248, 341, 370, 380; petitioner, 53, 72, 121, 134, 208. 1702/3-12, door-keeper, 45, 88, 140, 173; petitioner, 8, 131, 140.
- Morris, Stephen, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Morris, Thomas, 1659/60-93, door-keeper, 175, 177, 257; paid for taking up runaway, 178.
- Morris, William, 1727-40, mentioned, 410; petitioner, 262, 264.
- Morrison, Charles, 1659/60-93, allowed ten lbs. steel, 133, 150; mentioned, 102, 152; paid 1,200 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Morrison (Moryson), Francis, 1619-59, paid for services to House, 100; speaker, 101, 104; to obtain from Wm. Berkeley deed for house in James City, 96. 1659/60-93, agent for Virginia in England, 43, 62, 75, 93, 95, 499; ammunition purchased from, to be distributed among the counties, 20; governor, 14; mentioned, 112, 140, 238; quarter court amercements to be paid to, 8; title to land purchased by, confirmed, 18; to examine the laws, 11; treasurer of college fund, 13.
- Morfe, Henry, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Morflay, Robert, 1619-59, mentioned, 117.
- Mortimer, Charles, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Morton, George, 1742-49, mentioned, 20; report of committee on petition of, 281. 1758-61, petitioner, 36.
- Morton, John, 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74.
- Morton, Joseph, 1742-49, mentioned, 338; paid for apprehending horse thief, 345, 400; petitioner, 98, 120.
- Morton, Joseph, 1752-58, burghs, ix; ordered to be paid for servant enlisted in Royal American Regiment, 437.
- Morton (Moreton), Sarah, 1752-58, petitioner, 437, 440.
- Morton, Sir William, 1695-1702, mentioned, 28. 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Morton's Warehouse, 1742-49, inspectors' petition, 110, 176, 271, 281; resolution for increasing salaries of inspectors at, 299. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 121, 148, 149. 1758-61, mentioned, 36. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 176, 242. 1770-72, petitions concerning, 192, 201, 202, 215, 255, 258; tobacco damaged in, to be sold, 273, 290, 295, 298, 317. 1773-76, mentioned, 13.
- Mosby, Benjamin, 1752-58, mentioned, 362, 364; petitioner, 357; reimbursed, 363.
- Mosby, Littlebury, 1761-65, mentioned, 319, 320, 323.
- Mosby, Mary, 1761-65, mentioned, 319.
- Mosby, Richard, 1742-49, mentioned, 26.
- Mosby, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 318, 319.
- Moseley, Arthur, 1659/60-93, burghs, ix.
- Moseley, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253. 1695-1702, burghs, xi, 210, 212, 216, 223, 224, 236, 249, 259, 277, 326, 342, 381, 400; justice of peace, 159. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, viii, 6, 8, 9, 47, 50, 82, 88, 120, 135, 137, 139, 160, 173, 185, 192, 193, 211, 224; letter from, 202. 1742-49, claimant, 378. 1752-58, claimant, 26.
- Moseley, Edward Hack, 1752-58, burghs, viii, 7, 118, 123, 251; surveyor and searcher of Elizabeth and Nanfemond rivers, 322. 1761-65, burghs, 4, 31, 45, 63, 69, 70, 169, 201, 225, 230, 231, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 16, 30, 79, 95, 136, 182, 191, 209, 222, 229; signer of Association, lxxii. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 86, 114, 120, 144, 162, 209; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burghs, 4, 10, 68, 103.
- Moseley, Poindexter, 1752-58, claimant, 117.
- Moseley, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 408.
- Moseley, William, 1695-1702, burghs, vii, 6, 9, 13, 14, 52; sheriff of Essex Co., 139. 1752-58, petitioner, 55, 115, 147, 257. 1758-61, petitioner, 217.
- Moses, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Mofs, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 21, 37.
- Mofs, Francis, 1742-49, mentioned, 37.
- Mofs, Frederick, 1773-76, mentioned, 13.
- Mofs, Hugh, 1761-65, claimant, 81.
- Mofs (Merle, Mofse), James, 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, 7, 8, 27, 43, 55, 70, 78; petitioner, 94.
- Mofs, John, 1702/3-12, claimant, 252. 1761-65, mentioned, 248; reimbursed, 253.
- Moftyn, Admual, 1752-58, mentioned, 337, 351.
- Motly, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Motro, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Mott, John, 1742-49, claimant, 124.
- Mott, William, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 171, 179, 254.
- Mottram, John, 1619-59, burghs, xx.
- Moulder, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Mountagu, ———, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 128.
- Mountfort, Thomas, 1659/60-93, complaint of, against T. Barber, 191, 193, 198. 1695-1702, petitioner, 385. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 21, 142, 152.
- Mountjoy, John, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Mountjoy, Thomas, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv. 1770-72, mentioned, 78; inspector, 254; petitioner, 237.
- Mountjoy, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 203.
- Mountjoy, Wm. J., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Mounts Bay, 1619-59, burghs from, xiii.
- Moxley, Alvin, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Moxley, Richard, 1752-58, paid for supplies, 375.
- Moxom, Henry, 1761-65, petitioner, 7, 10.
- Moyfe (Moyfies), Theodore, 1619-59, burghs, x, xi.
- Muffet, Gabriel, 1752-58, governor addressed in behalf of, 488.
- Mulattoes, 1659/60-93, bill declaring, to be slaves, 472, 473, 476; bill declaring when negroes and mulattoes are tithable, 464, 468, 469, 471. 1695-1702, bill concerning, 169, 172. 1702/3-12, declared to be real estate, 201, 206, 208, 210, 212, 213, 234; employment of, as nullers or overseers, prohibited, 264, 266, 268; grievance from York and Warwick in reference to, 331; keeping of offensive and defensive weapons by, prohibited, xxxv, 264, 266, 268; not to levy war or take up arms, xxxv, 264, 266, 268. 1712-26, bill for better government of, xlvi, 368, 371, 373, 382, 383, 386, 389, 391, 392, 395; bill to repeal act declaring them to be real estate, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 267, 271, 273. 1727-40, bill to explain the act declaring them to be real estate, 28, 35, 39, 40, 41, 45. 1742-49, bill for better government of, 301, 377, 379, 382, 383, 384, 397, 398, 405. 1761-65, bill to amend act for better government of, 261, 287, 317, 330, 332, 333, 341, 343.





- 345, 363. 1766-69, bill exempting mulatto women from payment of levies, 267, 275, 295, 304; petition, 198, 203, 246, 251.
- Mulberry Island, 1619-59, burgeses from, x, xi, xii, xiii. 1742-49, petitions, 17, 24.
- Mulberry trees, 1619-59, planting of, encouraged, 10, 17. 1659/60-93, fine imposed for not planting, according to law, 20; petition of Major Walker concerning, 38; planting of, encouraged, 49; proposition in reference to law concerning, 23.
- Mulder, Joshua, 1702/3-12, naturalization of, 200, 205, 209, 212, 235.
- Mulgrave, Earl of, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 129.
- Mullen, Matthew, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Mullin, James, 1758-61, claimant, 19, 64.
- Mullins, John, 1761-65, claimant, 232.
- Mullis, John, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Munford, Edmund, 1659/60-93, paid 750 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Mumford (Munford), Robert, 1712-26, burgeses, x, 253, 255, 258, 261, 268, 269, 280, 324, 348; 1727-40, burgeses, ix, 245, 322, 394; contested election of, 246, 250, 298; petitioner, 281, 352. 1758-61, mentioned, 261, 263. 1761-65, burgeses, 313, 358, 363; commissioner, 359. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 15, 26, 37, 43, 49, 53, 54, 57, 59, 63, 79, 82, 85, 88, 135, 181, 190, 191, 211, 221, 253, 262, 289, 294, 296, 352; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 4, 80, 93, 113, 143; clerk of Halifax Co. court, 239; signer of Association, xxxi. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 67, 68, 102, 163, 177, 178, 189, 193, 199, 202, 204, 207, 214, 217, 221, 230, 241, 249, 279.
- Mumford's Warehouse, 1727-40, abolished, 202.
- Munday, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253. 1761-65, claimant, 56.
- Munde, John, 1727-40, door-keeper, 7, 38, 89, 158, 173; ordered to be paid for wood, 39. 1742-49, mentioned, 161, 169, 174, 175, 187; petitioner, 35, 55, 104, 121.
- Munford. *See* Mumford.
- Munk, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 462.
- Murdaugh, John, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Murdock, John, 1742-49, bill to appoint commissioners to determine the claims and demands of, 209, 215.
- Murdoch, Joseph, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.
- Murfee, Miles, 1752-58, soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Murphy, James, 1773-76, petitioner, 229, 264, 265.
- Murphy, John, 1742-49, claimant, 261.
- Murray, Abraham, 1758-61, petitioner, 20, 145, 147, 218.
- Murray, Anthony, 1742-49, mentioned, 203.
- Murray, Hannah, 1773-76, petitioner, 195.
- Murray, James, 1773-76, petitioner, 195.
- Murray, John, 1752-58, claimant, 215, 244; trooper, paid for service, 378. 1758-61, mentioned, 219, 230; petitioner, 27. 1766-69, petitioner, 63.
- Murray's Landing, 1758-61, mentioned, 219.
- Murrell, George, 1761-65, claimant, 81.
- Murry, Richard, 1758-61, claimant, 66.
- Mufchamp, Xpher, 1659/60-93, paid 400 pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Mufcoe, Salvator, 1727-40, burgeses, vii, ix, 22, 46, 153, 195, 245, 253, 269, 271, 290, 319, 322, 332, 399; sheriff of Essex Co., 119.
- Mufcovado lugar, 1752-58, mentioned, 302.
- Mufe, George, 1742-49, ordered to be paid for services, 285; petitioner, 265, 268. 1752-58, mentioned, 219, 221. 1758-61, petitioner, 27.
- Mufe, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 127.
- Mufgrove, William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Muffy, Peter, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 172.
- Muft, James, 1702/3-12, complaint against, 76.
- Mufsters, 1659/60-93, no arrests to be made at, 463, 464, 467; to be held once a year, 65. 1727-40, bill for exempting persons employed in iron works, from attending, 69, 70, 72, 79, 91, 96. 1766-69, bills concerning, 54, 56, 110, 115, 117, 130, 273.
- Mutiny, 1702/3-12, punishment for, 326, 328, 329, 330, 337. 1758-61, bill to prevent, 116, 118, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 176, 177, 178. 1761-65, bills concerning, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58.

## N

- Nailor's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202.
- Nali, Martin, 1752-58, assignee of Murdock M'Kenzie, 376.
- Nalle, William, 1752-58, claimant, 376; paid for service, 376.
- Namozine (Namezian, Namozeen) Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 206. 1742-49, mentioned, 281. 1752-58, mentioned, 240.
- Nanny, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Nanfan, John, 1695-1702, governor of New York, 245.
- Nanfemond County, 1619-59, burgeses, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, 99. 1659/60-93, burgeses, viii, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 288, 334, 381, 412; complaint of inhabitants of, against John and David Leare, 70, 71; confinement of shot for, 73; expenditures, 141, 175, 178, 258; fort to be erected in, 47; grievances, 88, 198, 339, 420; inhabitants of, fined for not attending church, 27; petition, 358; propositions, 339, 420; Thomas Davis dismissed from the commission of, 9; Thomas Taylor added to the commission of, 9; tithables in, 178; town established in, 173, 178; writs for election of burgeses, 261, 381. 1695-1702, boundary of, xlix, 355, 356, 358, 359, 365; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 60, 122, 139, 163, 168, 192, 210; claim, 215; grievances, 62, 125, 144, 147, 150, 154, 225, 253; mentioned, 141, 170, 178, 191; propositions, 9, 12, 62, 67, 125, 156, 253, 265; sheriff of, 140, 179, 185; writs for electing burgeses, 104, 163. 1702/3-12, boundary of, 191, 196, 202, 206, 212, 213, 235; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 7, 15, 68, 69, 130, 243; claims, 12, 245, 246, 304; grievances, 137, 163, 250; mentioned, 162; propositions, 10, 21, 243; sheriff of, 77, 78; writ for election of burgeses, 46, 69. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 28, 126, 178, 257, 364; claims, 7, 46, 140, 181, 255, 277, 325; grievances, 48, 51, 132; propositions, 7, 13, 124, 155. 1727-40, bill for relief of persons who were sufferers by loss of county records, 200, 211, 218, 219, 224, 234, 284, 286, 298, 300, 304, 306, 315, 340, 357, 370, 379, 380, 387; burgeses, viii, ix; mentioned, 81; petition, 413; propositions, 182, 192, 194, 247, 258, 261; reimbursed for building warehouses, 366, 369; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 248, 323, 356. 1742-49, bill for dividing upper parish of, 97, 100, 103, 106, 148; bill for the relief of persons who were sufferers by loss of county records, 7, 46, 52, 54, 60, 70, 350, 352; burgeses, viii, ix, 352; committee discharged from preparing bill in reference to upper parish of, 44; mentioned, 60, 378; petitions, 29, 43, 95, 379; propositions, 18, 47, 92, 166, 288; writ for electing burgeses, 9, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; bill for the relief of persons who were sufferers by loss of county records, 269, 274, 277, 278, 280, 282, 293; burgeses, viii, ix, 44, 216, 355, 429, 444; mentioned, 69, 76, 77, 98, 114, 213, 215, 216, 217, 219, 221, 258, 261, 265, 267, 268, 272; petitions, 241, 247, 263; propositions, 22, 25, 33, 52, 265; sheriff of, 15; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; petitions, 76, 223, 226; writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, bill to enable certain adventurers to drain marshy ground in, 214, 215, 217, 218, 219, 222; burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 146, 160, 201, 225, 313; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, bill for dividing, 319, 333, 339, 342, 345, 354; burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221, 307, 310, 341; mentioned, 267, 296, 313; petitions, 311, 313; writ for electing burgeses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 33, 40, 113, 121, 143; mentioned, 12, 164; part of, added to file of Wight, 221, 243, 250, 316; peti-





- tions, 11, 159, 164, 210, 213, 249; Riddick claim, 198; writ for election of burgesses, 162. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 67, 163; county line, 82; courts, 237; election, 208, 221; petitions, 9, 79, 182, 185; sheriff of, 209.
- Nansemond Indians, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 51, 83, 91. 1712-26, mentioned, 180, 222. 1742-49, act to enable, to sell certain lands, xxi, 117, 125, 130, 138, 139, 142, 148; mentioned, 293. 1761-65, empowered to sell land, 210, 217, 218; petitions, 181, 208.
- Nansemond Parish, 1752-58, petition, 45. 1761-65, mentioned, 106, 121, 145.
- Nansemond River, 1695-1702, ships and vessels in to ride above place where the fort was, 338. 1742-49, mentioned, 95, 288, 299. 1752-58, mentioned, 54, 322; searcher of, appointed, viii. 1758-61, ferry over, 226; mentioned, 106. 1761-65, mentioned, 264. 1766-69, ferry over, 290. 1770-72, bill for building bridge over western branch of, 164, 203, 238, 250, 315; ferry, 48, 52, 94.
- Nanhattico Indians, 1702/3-12, bill concerning, xxv, 193, 194, 198, 113, 113, 114, 117, 118, 119, 123; complaint of, concerning T. Kendall, 49; mentioned, 88, 94, 120, 122; petition, 74; resolutions in reference to, 97, 98.
- Napier, Patrick, 1758-61, mentioned, 15, 61, 82.
- Napier, Robert, 1695-1702, claimant, 283. 1712-26, claimant, 5.
- Nash, Abner, 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; commissioner, 15, 74.
- Nash, George, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Nash, James, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Nash, John, 1742-49, commissioner, 321. 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 234, 368, 439, 446; commissioner, 13; report of committee on militia account of, 484. 1758-61, mentioned, 101, 107. 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74.
- Nash, Thomas, 1752-58, burgess, ix, 234, 368; contested election of, 339, 344, 420, 456, 457; tobacco levied for, 468.
- Nash, Travers, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Nash, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.
- Nassawadox Warehouse, 1727-40, inspection, 202; inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 411, 424; rent of, 202. 1761-65, petition of inspectors, 240. 1770-72, mentioned, 126, 127.
- Nasworthy, George, 1695-1702, petitioner, 385.
- Nasworthy. *See also* Norfworthy and Noisworthy.
- Naturalization, 1659/60-93, act for, xxiii, 120, 123, 125, 126, 472, 473, 476. 1702/3-12, bill for, 200, 204, 205, 209, 212, 235.
- Naval Officers' fees, 1695-1702, bill for ascertaining, 195, 196, 197, 199. 1702/3-12, bill for ascertaining, 146, 159, 183, 221, 223, 224, 225, 228, 233, 234.
- Naval stores, 1712-26, making of, encouraged, xlv, 330, 336, 337, 338, 345.
- Naylor, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 87.
- Naylor's Hole, 1752-58, mentioned, 22. 1761-65, ferry at, discontinued, 267.
- Naylor's Hole Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 269; petition of inhabitants in vicinity of, 164, 179.
- Neale, Benjamin, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Neale, Christopher, 1659/60-93, burgess, xii. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, ix, 136, 154, 172, 190, 202, 211, 242, 244, 257, 272, 291, 303, 304, 330, 350; complainant, 7, 11; petitioner, 6, 10, 12. 1712-26, burgess, vii, viii, ix, 3, 4, 7, 36, 38, 46, 78, 103, 121, 123, 126, 147, 158, 163, 175, 178, 205, 221.
- Neale, George, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Neale (Weale), John, 1619-59, burgess, xv, xvi, 69.
- Neale, Joseph, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Neale, Richard, 1712-26, burgess, vii, 7, 18. 1758-61, claimant, 35, 64.
- Neale, Stephen, 1770-72, deposition of, 196.
- Neale, Thomas, 1659/60-93, patents to, for settling a post in America, recorded, 445; Peter Heyman agent for, 489.
- Neavill, George, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63. 1761-65, claimant, 210, 244.
- Neck of Land, 1619-59, burgesses, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv.
- Neck of Land, Charles City Incorporation, 1619-59, burgesses, viii.
- Neck of Land, James City Incorporation, 1619-59, burgesses, viii, xi.
- Ned, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 19. 1752-58, mentioned, 255, 272.
- Neech, Daniel, 1659/60-93, clerk of Northampton Co., 189; petitioner, 350. 1695-1702, petitioner, 221.
- Neede, Daniel, 1659/60-93, proposition from, 340.
- Needler, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 1,600 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Needler, Benjamin, 1727-40, clerk of the Comm. of C. of J., 38, 89, 118, 158; clerk of the Council, 391, 399, 429, 434, 437, 439, 441, 442; clerk of the House, xxiv, 171; memorialist, 423; paid for collecting and transcribing the old journals, 431; petitioner, 338, 359.
- Negroes, 1659/60-93, bills concerning, 266, 268, 269, 271, 299, 305, 306, 308, 311, 314, 396, 397, 399, 404, 408, 409, 471, 472, 473, 476; proposition concerning, 429; bill concerning, 169, 172. 1702/3-12, declared to be real estate, 201, 206, 208, 210, 212, 213, 234; duty on, 180, 183; employment of, as millers and overseers prohibited, 264, 266, 268; governor's message in reference to high tax on, 281; grievance from York and Warwick in reference to act declaring them to be real estate, 331; keeping of offensive and defensive weapons by, prohibited, xxxv, 264, 266, 268; not to levy war or take up arms, xxxv, 264, 266, 268. 1712-26, bill for the better government of, xlviii, 368, 371, 373, 382, 383, 386, 389, 397, 392, 393; bill to repeal act declaring them to be real estate, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 267, 271, 273; proposition in reference to Christianizing them, 368, 370. 1727-40, bill to explain and amend act declaring them to be real estate, 28, 36, 39, 40, 41, 45. 1752-58, refrained from keeping dogs, 20. 1758-61, duty on, 141, 143, 144, 146; petition concerning, 73. 1761-65, bills concerning, 84, 261, 287, 317, 330, 332, 333, 341, 343, 345, 363. 1766-69, bill exempting negro women from payment of levies, 267, 275, 295, 304; petition in reference to, 198, 203, 246, 251.
- Neilson, Charles, 1758-61, mentioned, 70. 1770-72, petitioner, 65, 86.
- Neilson, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 23.
- Neilson, ———, 1742-49, messages from Council delivered by, 46, 49, 54.
- Nelson, Joan, 1695-1702, mentioned, 13.
- Nelson, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 92.
- Nelson, Thomas, 1702/3-12, claimant, 342. 1742-49, member of Committee for Revival of Laws, xxiii; secretary, viii, x, 163, 164, 168, 188, 209, 218, 221, 227, 228, 246, 247, 248, 257, 258, 261, 267, 268, 290, 303, 305, 313, 317, 320, 333, 336, 343, 344, 347, 352, 354, 355, 366. 1752-58, member of the Council, 79. 1758-61, mentioned, 291. 1761-65, burgess, 4, 32, 46, 64, 77, 179, 202, 226, 230, 314. 1766-69, burgess, 4, 15, 80, 118, 136, 147, 152, 158, 164, 182, 190, 211, 222, 228, 257, 265, 272, 289, 297, 307, 309, 314, 318, 340; commissioner, 187, 224, 225; signer of Association, xliii. 1770-72, appointed to administer oath to burgesses, 148, 149; burgess, 4, 58, 63, 90, 99, 101, 114, 121, 123, 130, 138, 144, 155, 157, 172, 187, 190, 191, 193, 261, 277, 282, 288, 293, 294, 296, 304, 305, 307; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, x, xiv, 4, 10, 11, 17, 19, 22, 29, 30, 32, 68, 75, 76, 119, 122, 126, 127, 129, 164, 173, 177, 178, 179, 180, 186, 189, 192, 193, 196, 197, 204, 214, 216, 217, 221, 223, 226, 237, 239, 240, 241, 246, 247, 250, 251, 263, 266, 269, 272.
- Nelson, William, 1742-49, burgess, viii, 5, 6, 7, 13, 30, 39, 43, 48, 57, 58, 59, 67, 77, 78, 85, 88, 94, 96, 103, 106, 107, 111, 115, 116, 117, 120, 140, 142, 145, 146; member of Council, xxiii, 155, 217, 372. 1752-58, member of the Council, 79. 1758-61, mentioned, 223, 291. 1766-63, commissioner, 187, 224, 225. 1770-72, governor, xv, xxv, xxxi, xxxiii, 105; addresses to Burgesses, 119, 120, 122, 124, 140; appointed to administer oath, 138, 148, 149; letters to Hillsborough, xxii, xxxi; president of Council, 116, 117, 118, 122; proclamations, 116, 117, 118; succeeds Lord Botetourt, xxii.
- Nelson, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 135.
- Neptune, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 34. 1695-1702, mentioned, 310.
- Nesbitt, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Neutral French, 1752-58, bill in reference to transportation of, to Great Britain, 353, 356, 357, 358, 363, 370.





- Nevell, Edward, 1695-1702, commander of the Lincoln, 301.
- Nevill, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 28, 30.
- Nevill, John, 1761-65, commissioner, 251.
- Nevill, Joseph, 1752-58, guilty of violation of the freedom of election, 57, 58; petitioner, 73; trooper, paid for service, 378. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 3, 8, 67, 70, 163, 178, 179, 202.
- Nevill, Robert, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- New, John, 1752-58, bill in reference to agreement between, and Benjamin Harrison, for the settlement of their respective rights to certain lands, 53, 56, 58, 63, 60, 99; petitioner, 40.
- New, Richard, 1619-59, petitioner, 90. 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- New England, 1702/3-12, governor's message in reference to Indians in, 45.
- New Galloway, 1742-49, petition from, 384.
- New Kent County, 1619-59, burgeses, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; formation of, 93. 1659/60-93, bill for dividing, 346, 349, 353, 354, 358; burgeses, vii, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 189, 212, 288, 334, 380, 412; claims from, 214, 225; consignment of shot for, 73; expenditures, 175, 180, 244, 256, 258; grievances, 341, 385, 386, 420; King and Queen formed from, lxiii; meat for soldiers to be furnished by, 72; mentioned, 204, 205; petition, 131; propositions, 205, 264, 265, 296, 341, 385, 386, 420, 427, 454; sheriff of, fined for undue proceeding in the election of burgeses for, 11; tithables in, 180; town established in, 173, 180; writ for electing burgeses, 121. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 46, 60, 122, 139, 209, 355, 370; claims, 213, 250, 347; grievances, 125, 126, 143, 147, 150, 154, 214, 224, 253, 265; propositions, 125, 154; writs for election of burgeses, 338, 354, 365, 371. 1702/3-12, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 136; claims, 11, 49, 89, 133, 245, 296, 304; dividing line between Henrico County and, 269, 306; governor's message in reference to changing boundaries of, 263; grievances, 99, 146, 147, 155, 250, 251, 253, 331; mentioned, 48, 68, 70, 239; propositions, xxx, 94, 133, 244, 247, 304; writ for election of burgeses, 244. 1712-26, bill for dividing, xlii, 267, 272, 274, 281, 316; bill in reference to length of county, 273, 284; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 178, 257, 364; claims, 7, 15, 49, 50, 78, 124, 176, 225, 253, 265, 331; grievances, 132, 159, 180, 182, 185; justices of, charged with neglect of duty, xxx, 130; mentioned, 11, 57, 58, 59, 62, 73, 156, 165, 226; petitions, 140, 224, 377; propositions, 124, 125, 137, 177, 191, 193, 256, 264, 265, 278, 279, 338; writs for election of burgeses, 322, 342. 1727-40, burgeses, viii, ix, 428; justices' petition, 410; justices reimbursed for building warehouse at Littlepage's, 425; mentioned, x, 134, 202, 262, 264, 408; petitions, 190, 363, 365; proposition, 415; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 119, 248, 278. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, ix, 118, 133, 300; mentioned, 282, 296, 299, 306, 308, 309, 317, 319, 320, 328; propositions, 25, 295; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 77, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 513; bill for dividing, 152, 155, 156, 158, 161; burgeses, viii, ix, 90, 135, 445; claim, 19; mentioned, 120, 131, 133; petition, 266; propositions, 56, 112, 151, 152; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; mentioned, 186, 219; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 64, 122, 169, 201, 225, 291, 313; petitions, 79, 82, 97, 105; writs for electing burgeses, 19, 67. 1766-69, bill for dividing, 42, 43, 75, 312; burgeses, 3, 79, 108, 135, 154, 181, 221; mentioned, 45, 49; petitions, 31, 35, 93, 98, 288, 293; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 13, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 12; petitions, 193, 249. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 68, 164; election, 205.
- New Kent Warehouse, 1727-40, place where public dues shall be paid, 203.
- New London, 1761-65, bill to establish, 17, 21, 23, 25, 26. 1766-69, tobacco inspection established at, 272, 280.
- New Town, 1727-40, ordered that bill be brought in for confirming titles to lands purchased therein, 406; petition, 401; proposition, 405. 1742-49, bill to restrain hogs and sheep from going at large in, 181, 183, 190, 192, 201, 210, 221; mentioned, 175, 312.
- New York, 1659/60-93, Burgeses object to being represented in, 393. Burgeses refuse to assent, lxvii, 292, 295, 298, 302, 482, 483, 490; letters from governor of, 293, 294, 479. 1695-1702, act for giving assistance to, if necessary, xx; letter from governor of, asking for aid, 245; letter from queen in reference to aid for, 9; mentioned, 21, 23, 26, 27; messages relating to aid for, 4, 15, 313, 318; money for relief of, to be paid out of duty on liquors, 27, 31, 32, 35, 40; place and time appointed for conference in reference to aid for, 22; several resolutions in reference to, 259, 260. 1702/3-12, Burgeses refuse to contribute money or men for assistance of, xvii; conference of House and Council in reference to money for, 18; governor of, 9; mentioned, xli, 58, 63, 65; messages in reference to assistance of, 4, 16, 20, 27. 1742-49, letter from governor of, 205; mentioned, 226. 1752-58, mentioned, 200, 231, 321, 336, 450; militia, 200, 201; minutes of council of war held at, 337, 340. 1758-61, mentioned, 267, 268, 269, 273, 275, 282, 286, 296. 1761-65, mentioned, 125, 130, 131, 139, 339.
- Newall, Richard, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Newby, Christopher, 1659/60-93, paid 500 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Newby, Nathan, 1727-40, petitioner, 9.
- Newby, Thomas, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- New Castle, 1742-49, bill for altering time of holding fairs in, 311, 314, 328; bill for establishing town near, 361, 362, 363; bill to confirm in, lots to purchasers thereof, 140, 146, 148; bill to prevent hogs going at large in, 205, 210, 221; established a town with privileges granted to other towns, 110; mentioned, 45, 45, 46, 48, 201, 312, 361; petitions, 183, 185; resolution for altering fair days in town of, 300. 1752-58, mentioned, 24, 28.
- Newcastle Warehouse, 1752-58, proposition in reference to tobacco inspection, 22.
- Newell, Jonathan, 1659/60-93, paid for nails, 43.
- Newell, John, 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Newman, Alexander, 1695-1702, burgeses, viii, 60, 84, 105, 113; petitioner, 111.
- Newport, John, 1742-49, under-sheriff, 50.
- Newport, 1659/60-93, suggested as place for port, 429.
- Newport Parish, 1727-40, bill for uniting and dividing Warwickqueak and, 219, 222, 234, petitions, 185, 205. 1742-49, bill for dissolving vestry, 181, 186, 190, 192, 194, 198, 205, 206, 209, 220; bill to empower vestry to sell glebe and purchase more convenient one, 345, 352, 354, 356, 358, 405; petitions, 178, 344. 1752-58, mentioned, 214. 1758-61, minister of, 285. 1766-69, lands added to, 313.
- News, 1695-1702, bill concerning, 355, 356, 360.
- Newsum, Amos, 1752-58, mentioned, 248.
- Newsum, Joseph, 1752-58, account of, referred to committee, 490, 491; claimant, 457.
- Newton, ———, 1712-26, surveyor, 340, 404.
- Newton, George, 1659/60-93, paid 3,000 pounds of tobacco, 83; sheriff of Lower Norfolk County, 334. 1702/3-12, burgeses, ix, 243, 265, 267, 341, 350. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, xi, 18, 101, 113, 361, 364, 369.
- Newton, Sir Isaac, 1695-1702, warden of the mint, xvii.
- Newton, John, 1659/60-93, given permission to transport possessions from Maryland to Virginia, 69. 1742-49, claimant, 164. 1761-65, signer of Affocation, lxiv.
- Newton, Thomas, 1712-26, justice of the peace, 260, 294. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 15, 16, 28, 79, 95, 114, 117, 118, 135, 181, 191, 197, 205, 221, 229, 314. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 56, 113, 120, 143, 157, 158, 278; signer of Affocation, xxix. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 4, 68, 76, 93, 95, 106, 164, 178, 179, 240, 246.
- Newton, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 432. 1770-72, mentioned, 138.
- Newton, Willoughby, 1727-40, petitioner, 253, 297.
- Niblet, Edward, 1770-72, claimant, 200.
- Niccolls, William, 1659/60-93, bill of, for making soldiers' clothes, 76.
- Nicomaccoe Indians, 1659/60-93, grievance from Lancaster Co., concerning, 89.
- Nicholas, ———, 1752-58, burgeses, 404, 405, 408, 500, 501, 504.
- Nicholas, George, 1727-40, burgeses, viii, 62, 101, 102, 117; mentioned, 173. 1758-61, mentioned, 231.





- Nicholas, John, 1752-58, burgeses, ix, 362, 371, 380, 382, 383, 391, 392, 394, 425, 432, 456, 470, 474, 478, 505. 1766-69, mentioned, 274, 315. 1773-76, burgeses, 163, 178, 184, 230, 283.
- Nicholas, Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Nicholas (Nicolas), Richard, 1619-59, petitioner, 103; title to land confirmed, 97.
- Nicholas, Robert Carter, 1752-58, burgeses, x, 338, 359, 394, 417, 470, 487. 1758-61, burgeses, viii, 7, 12, 22, 27, 28, 29, 32, 34, 37, 42, 44, 57, 68, 71, 81, 115, 122, 142, 147, 159, 152, 173, 174, 176, 188, 201. 1761-65, appointed to collect acts of Assembly, 364; mentioned, 333. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 25, 26, 27, 37, 42, 43, 53, 59, 61, 79, 116, 124, 125, 128, 135, 143, 147, 181, 221; mentioned, xiv, xvii, 144, 271; reimbursed, 332; signer of Association, xlii; treasurer, xv, xvi, 13, 145, 149, 158, 159, 163, 172, 175, 176, 189, 190, 197, 199, 211, 212, 215, 216, 227, 228, 231, 233, 236, 240, 253, 257, 259, 261, 262, 263, 265, 267, 268, 270, 272, 279, 282, 293, 295, 303, 305, 306, 310, 311, 312, 319, 333, 336, 338, 339, 340, 342, 343, 346, 351. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 51, 63, 113, 127, 129, 138, 143, 201; signer of Association, xxix; treasurer, 9, 16, 35, 40, 43, 44, 58, 59, 60, 62, 65, 71, 73, 74, 78, 85, 90, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 101, 105, 106, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 171, 173, 174, 182, 184, 187, 188, 191, 194, 199, 204, 212, 215, 222, 225, 232, 241, 243, 249, 255, 257, 262, 263, 265, 267, 268, 269, 272, 274, 275, 276, 279, 281, 282, 284, 292, 294, 295, 303, 304. 1773-76, burgeses, viii, ix, xi, xii, xiv, xv, xviii, 3, 7, 8, 10, 28, 39, 41, 42, 43, 47, 51, 52, 53, 61, 67, 135, 137, 138, 140, 163, 282, 287; treasurer, x, xi, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 27, 29, 74, 75, 76, 77, 85, 86, 93, 97, 101, 104, 105, 106, 107, 116, 118, 125, 126, 130, 174, 176, 178, 179, 180, 186, 187, 189, 190, 193, 196, 199, 202, 203, 207, 214, 217, 225, 230, 237, 238, 239, 241, 242, 246, 253, 266, 272, 277, 278, 279.
- Nichols, Jesse, 1773-76, mentioned, 13.
- Nichols, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 21, 81, 112.
- Nichols (Nicholls), Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 251; voter in a contested election, 360, 361.
- Nichols (Nicholls), Nehemiah, 1752-58, claimant, 21; voter in a contested election, 360, 361.
- Nichols, Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Nicholson, Francis, 1659/60-93, Burgeses desire to make gift to, lxi, 372, 373, 384, 388, 404, 407; Council asked to join Houle in making gift to, 369; messages from Burgeses, 336, 339, 394, 387, 414; messages to Burgeses, 336, 338, 342, 373, 395, 402. 1695-1702, governor, xix, 136-138, 310; messages from Burgeses, 161, 186, 192, 193, 200, 208, 233, 295, 298, 307, 314, 324, 330, 340, 360, 375, 389; messages to Burgeses, 131, 132, 133, 135, 143, 153, 163, 166, 170, 185, 190, 197, 201, 205, 206, 207, 212, 215, 220, 223, 231, 234, 245, 247, 248, 251, 258, 260, 261, 278, 286, 287, 303, 304, 309, 317, 322, 326, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 337, 338, 340, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 353, 354, 362, 363, 365, 369, 371, 372, 373, 375, 379, 382, 385, 391, 394, 400. 1702/3-12, Burgeses petition queen in reference to removal of, 101; complaint against, by New Kent County, 147; Henry Cary authorized to convey to, two houles in Williamsburg, 232; mentioned, xvi, xxiii, xxviii, 196, 217; messages from Burgeses, 23, 26, 27, 35, 80, 115, 118; messages to Burgeses, 3, 4, 8, 12, 13, 14, 16, 22, 23, 28, 32, 36, 39, 44, 45, 47, 48, 52, 55, 58, 59, 64, 65, 66, 67, 79, 81, 83, 87, 91, 93, 95, 97, 101, 106, 109, 114, 115, 119, 122, 124; petition of attorneys, 142; resolution of Houle in reference to administration of, 107, 108.
- Nicols, William, 1659/60-93, paid 4,400 pounds of tobacco, 83.
- Nightly watch, 1761-65, bill to establish, 183, 184, 187, 193, 195, 196.
- Nixon, Henry, 1695-1702, mentioned, 267.
- Nixon, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Noble, George, 1751-65, warehouse on land of, 264.
- Noble, Rofs, 1761-65, mentioned, 278. 1766-69, petitioner, 60.
- Noel, Cornelius, 1659/60-93, naturalization of, 42.
- Noland, Philip, 1742-49, petitioner, 288. 1752-58, petitioner, 352, 425, 431.
- Nominy Warehouse, 1742-49, inspectors' petition, 33. 1758-61, mentioned, 91.
- Non est inventus, 1659/60-93, when returns of, shall be allowed, 463, 464, 467.
- Norborne Parish, 1770-72, bill concerning, 184, 267, 274, 286, 295, 298, 317.
- Norfleet, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 124.
- Norfolk, 1727-40, bill for pulling down wooden chimneys in, and to prevent building of others, 130, 140, 144, 146, 151, 166; bill to prevent swine running at large in, 20, 21, 22, 26; mentioned, 293; petitions, 9, 255. 1742-49, mentioned, 108, 305, 323. 1752-58, mentioned, 155. 1758-61, mentioned, 292. 1761-65, mentioned, 18, 96, 185. 1766-69, mentioned, 21, 49, 60, 61, 97, 103, 315. 1773-76, mentioned, 23, 92, 205, 217, 227, 233, 237, 269; petition, 92.
- Norfolk Borough, 1727-40, burgeses, x, xxix, 319; charter confirmed, 305, 308, 311, 313, 316; inhabitants of, not compelled to serve in militia of Norfolk Co., 371, 374, 378, 380, 384, 385, 387; writ for electing burgeses, 356. 1742-49, bill declaring who shall vote for burgeses for, 380, 383, 388, 391, 393; bill in reference to payment of public dues, 23; burgeses, viii, x; mentioned, 112, 365; petitions, 364, 373, 383, 384, 387, 388; propositions, 18, 19; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264. 1752-58, bill to enlarge power of the corporation of, 451, 463, 470, 473, 475, 479, 480, 482, 491; bill to explain charter and enlarge the privileges of, 67, 70, 76, 82, 87, 88, 98; burgeses, viii, x; petitions, 302, 303, 352, 425, 440, 443; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1758-61, bill for enlarging, 239, 245, 248, 249, 251, 257; burgeses, viii; petitions, 228, 233; writs for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, bill for enlarging the jurisdiction of the court of hustings, 326, 333, 336; bill to empower vestry of Elizabeth River Parish to purchase and improve lots in, 209, 210, 216, 218, 222; bill to establish nightly watch, 184, 187, 193, 195, 196; bill to explain charter and enlarge privileges of, 55-58; burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; petitions, 183, 280, 282; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, bill for enlarging and ascertaining limits of, 112, 130; bill to amend act to explain the charter and enlarge the privileges of, 37, 56, 85, 105, 319; burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; mentioned, 49, 58, 72, 152, 237, 315; petition, 203; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 194. 1770-72, bill to explain and amend act to confirm charter of, 81, 96; burgeses, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 130, 195; petition, 164; taxes, 209, 221, 239, 250, 316. 1773-76, burgeses, 4, 68, 164; militia, 233; petitions, 95, 114, 227, 228.
- Norfolk County, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xiv, xv, xvi, 387, 412; claim, 390; formation of, lxiii; grievances, 390, 421, 453; propositions, 390, 421, 453, 455; sheriff of, 387; writs for election of burgeses, 381. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 60, 122, 139, 210; claims, 215, 250; grievances, 9, 68, 147, 216, 224, 225, 253, 275; petitions, 158, 350, 359; propositions, 9, 11, 216, 253; writ for election of burgeses, 46. 1702/3-12, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 136, 243; claims, 12, 245, 305; grievance, 12; mentioned, 105, 230; propositions, 12, 47, 247, 260. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 178, 257, 364; claims, 82, 124, 177, 270, 321; grievances, 133, 177, 182; mentioned, 94, 127; propositions, 9, 50, 125, 137, 155, 156; sheriff, 12, 14; writs for election of burgeses, 7, 50, 128. 1727-40, burgeses, viii, ix; inhabitants of Norfolk Borough not compelled to serve in militia of, 350, 371, 378, 380, 384, 385, 387; petitions, 255, 401; proposition, 405; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 173, 248. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, ix, 192; mentioned, 191; petitions, 43, 51, 365; propositions, 10, 22, 25; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 64, 81, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; bill to empower justices of, to agree with persons to keep certain ferries, 464, 465, 466, 470, 492; bill to enable inhabitants of, to pay their public dues in money, 274, 276, 280, 293; burgeses, viii, ix, 70; mentioned, 260; petition, 425; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 178, 241, 322, 341. 1758-61, burgeses, vii; mentioned, 184; sheriff of, 135; writs for electing burgeses, 11, 135. 1761-65, bill concerning parishes in, 293, 300, 301, 363; bill to enable





- certain adventurers to drain marfhy ground in, 214, 215, 217-219, 222; burgefles, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; mentioned, 3, 284; petition, 330; writ for electing burgefles, 20. 1766-69, bill concerning, 113, 114, 117, 118, 130; burgefles, 3, 33, 79, 135, 181, 205, 221; mentioned, 28, 94, 197; petitions, 64, 83, 203; writs for electing burgefles, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, bill to confirm an agreement made by T. Talbutt with court of, 80, 100, 101, 103, 108; burgefles, 3, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 91, 104; reimbursed fundry fums advanced by order of the justices of, 91; treafurer's claim, 47. 1773-76, burgefles, 4, 68, 164; petition, 228; furveyor, 246.
- Norman, Clement, 1752-58, trooper, paid for fervice, 378. 1758-61, petitioner, 164, 205, 207, 210.
- Norman, Ifaac, 1758-61, mentioned, 103.
- Norman's Ford, 1761-65, mentioned, 100, 208.
- Norment, Jofeph, 1695-1702, claimant, 283.
- Norment's Ford, 1727-40, ordered that bill be brought in for appointing ferry over Rappahannock River at, 129.
- Norrington, William, 1659/60-93, commander of the Barnadiftance, 384, 401.
- Norris, William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Norworthy, George, 1695-1702, claimant, 297.
- Norworthy, Triffam, 1619-59, burgefles, xv.
- Norworthy. *See alfo* Nafworthy and Nofworthy.
- North, Chief Juftice, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 204.
- North, Auguftine, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 342.
- North, D., 1655/60-93, member of Customs Commiffion, 266.
- North Carolina, 1702/3-12, complaint of inhabitants of Virginia againft, 103; dividing line between Virginia and, 123, 125, 234; governor, 88; mentioned, xli, xlii, 53, 223; fecretary of, 94. 1712-26, act to prevent tobacco being shipped to Virginia from, li; letters to governor of Virginia, 27; mentioned, xvii, 19, 21, 24, 28, 29, 69, 70, 116, 203; money appropriated for relief of, xix, xxii, 32, 67; nine hundred yards of Duffels lent to, 27, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 42. 1758-61, Cherokees commit outrage along frontiers of, xiv; mentioned, 224, 267, 268, 272, 273, 288, 297; money voted by Parliament for, xv; western part of, portion of the Cherokee country, xiv. 1761-65, mentioned, viii, ix, x, 6, 76, 103, 237, 260, 263, 264, 268, 269, 272, 274, 276. 1766-69, mentioned, xxvi, xlv, 69, 265, 300, 301, 302, 319, 335, 336; petition, 58. 1770-72, mentioned, ix, x, xi, xii, xv, xvi, xx, xxxiii, xxxiv, 63, 74, 75, 130, 134, 167, 169, 177, 188, 198, 240, 246, 263, 268.
- North Farnham Parifh, 1727-40, mentioned, 216.
- Northampton County, 1619-59, burgefles, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; petitions, xlii, 91; public levy for 1653, 88; figners of paper from, difabled from holding any office, 90. 1659/60-93, burgefles, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xli, 32, 187, 234, 288, 334, 381, 414; complaint of, againft Jno. Cuftis, 314; confignment of fhot for, 73; duty on tobacco fhipped from, 56; expenditures, 175, 183, 254; grievances, 99, 265, 296, 301, 340, 385, 420, 452; mentioned, liv; petition, 33; propofitions, 36, 40, 124, 201, 202, 340, 385, 420, 428; tithables in, 153; writs for electing burgefles for, 164, 190, 203, 381. 1695-1702, burgefles, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 7, 24, 60, 83, 126, 275; claims, 250, 353, 387; grievances, 8, 77, 144, 147, 149, 150, 155, 156, 221, 225, 226, 252, 253, 254, 266; pound to be built in, 83, 85, 86, 92; propofitions, 10, 19, 20, 67, 77, 155, 221, 252, 253, 254; trefpaffing by unruly horfes prohibited, 25, 26, 32; writs for electing burgefles, 104, 221. 1702/3-12, burgefles, vii, viii, ix, 11, 243; claims, 49, 137, 255, 369; grievances, 134, 153; mentioned, 97; propofition, 134; writ for electing burgefles, 10. 1712-26, bill for altering court day, 195, 198, 284, 287, 289, 298, 316; burgefles, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 7, 126, 180, 193, 258, 364; claims, 10, 255, grievances, 9, 14, 125, 133, 186, 369, 370; mentioned, 413; propofitions, 9, 14, 125, 137, 192, 223, 370; writs for electing burgefles, 321, 342, 401, 415. 1727-40, bill for killing fquirrels and crows in, 22, 24, 27, 51, 151, 153, 155; burgefles, viii, ix; mentioned, 137, 138, 147, 148, 154, 166, 328; propofitions, 14, 95, 123, 181, 182, 253; writs for electing burgefles, 13, 119, 174, 248. 1742-49, burgefles, viii, ix, 308; mentioned, 172, 203; petitions, 182, 187, 192, 265, 366; propofitions, 13, 269, 307; writs for electing burgefles, 9, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgefles, viii, ix; mentioned, 24, 212; writs for electing burgefles, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgefles, viii; petitions, 73, 77; writ for electing burgefles, 11. 1761-65, burgefles, 3, 31, 32, 45, 63, 144, 146, 169, 201, 225, 313. 1766-69, burgefles, 3, 61, 79, 95, 135, 181, 221, 273, 274, 310; mentioned, 97, 247, 262; writs for electing burgefles, 20, 191. 1770-72, burgefles, 3, 33, 113, 143; election, 162; mentioned, 9, 12. 1773-76, burgefles, 4, 68, 164; elections, 8, 79, 176; petitions, 86, 186, 195, 245, town laid out in, 16.
- North Anna River, 1712-26, ferry over, 411, 412, 414, 415, 417, 425. 1727-40, mentioned, 373.
- Northern Neck, 1659/60-93, division of, to be referred to a committee, 78; expenfe of fuppreffing Bacon's rebellion to be proportionally borne by counties in, 78; governor's reply in reference to grievance from, 203; grant of, to the Earl of St. Allans and Lord Culpeper, 399; king petitioned in reference to grant of, 371. 1695-1702, Burgefles addrefs king in reference to, 26, 27, 28; grievance from inhabitants of, xxi, 25; petition of freeholders and inhabitants, 26. 1727-40, bill confirming title to land held under Lord Fairfax, 295, 300, 309, 309, 315; bill for deftroying fquirrels and crows in, 211, 212, 213, 216, 221, 234, 263, 269, 271, 280; bill for making more convenient feveral counties in, and for fettling bounds of other counties, 362, 366, 374, 375, 377; petitions in reference to the grant to the proprietors of, 82, 83, 125, 155. 1742-49, bill for confirming grants made by his majesty within bounds of, 322, 324, 328. 1758-61, petition concerning flaves, 211.
- Northfarnham Parifh, 1766-69, mentioned, 198, 232.
- Northumberland County, 1619-59, burgefles, xviii, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; public levy for 1653, 89; to participate in march againft Rappahannock Indians, 94. 1659/60-93, burgefles, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 122, 194, 288, 334, 381, 415, 417, 432, 442; carbines, belts and fwivels for, 77; commiffioners of, directed to collect unpaid tobacco due Sir Wm. Berkeley, 5; confignment of fhot for, 73; expenditures, 85, 175, 182; grievances, 199, 297, 339, 385; petition, 415; propofitions, 202, 203, 339, 341; tithables in, 162; town eftablifhed in, 162; Weftmoreland and Northumberland combined until otherwife ordered by the governor, 15; writs for election of burgefles for, 194, 381, 394. 1695-1702, burgefles, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 60, 83, 123, 140, 210; claims, 217, 257, 342, 348; grievances, 62, 65, 257, 266; mentioned, 217; propofitions, 62, 65, 66, 67; fherrif, 212. 1702/3-12, bill for afcertaining dividing line between Lancafter and, xxxvi, 264, 273, 275, 281; burgefles, vii, viii, ix, 136; claims, 92, 178, 245; grievances, 133, 240, 255; mentioned, 6, 12, 261; propofitions, 244, 251; fherrif, 11; writ for election of burgefles, 243. 1712-26, burgefles, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 7, 23, 129, 178, 258, 364; claims, 46, 328; grievances, 125, 133, 253, 256; mentioned, 91, 92, 299, 327, 352, 369; propofitions, 125, 370; writ for electing burgefles, 365. 1727-40, burgefles, viii, ix, 16, 137, 141; mentioned, 49, 61, 137, 204, 226, 273, 310; petitions, 7, 11, 15, 19; propofitions, 81, 99, 128, 181, 253; writ for electing burgefles, 248. 1742-49, burgefles, viii, ix; mentioned, xxiii, 189, 295, 339; petition, 180, propofitions, 13, 19, 26, 181, 182, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273; writs for electing burgefles, 9, 264. 1752-58, bill in reference to leffening the number of dogs in, 25, 38, 42; burgefles, viii, ix, 25, 36; mentioned, 431, 446; propofitions, 22, 264; writs for electing burgefles, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgefles, vii; mentioned, 59, 291; writ for electing burgefles, 11. 1761-65, burgefles, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; petition, 97; writs for electing burgefles, 7, 19. 1766-69, boundary reformed, 338; burgefles, 3, 79, 95, 135, 181, 221; mentioned, 81, 86, 88; petitions, 40, 44, 83; writs for electing burgefles, 104, 230. 1770-72, burgefles, 3, 113, 129, 143; election, 162. 1773-76, burgefles 4, 64, 164; elections, 9, 79.
- Norton, J. H., 1770-72, figner of Affociation, xxxi.





Norton, John, 1742-49, burges, x, 386; lands vested in, 115, 118, 121, 122, 125, 149. 1752-58, burges, viii, 6, 9, 86, 108, 234, 237, 290, 325.  
 Norton, William, 1753-61, mentioned, 295, 296.  
 Norton & Hill, 1752-58, assignees of James Moran, 38.  
 Norvell, Hugh, 1702/3-12, claimant, 294-296.  
 Norvell, William, 1727-40, paid for slave, 369; petitioner, 359. 1773-76, burges, 163, 177, 180, 189, 193.  
 Norwood, Charles, 1619-59, clerk of Assembly, 94, 97; salary of, 100.  
 Norwood, William, 1619-59, case of Carberry Kyggan against, 96.  
 Norworthy, Tristram, 1766-69, petitioner, 267, 313.  
 Norworthy. *See also* Nafworthy and Norworthy.  
 Nott, Edward, 1702/3-12, governor, xxiii, xxviii, xxxiv, xliii; messages from Burgeses, 168, 187, 214, 220, 230; messages to Burgeses, 130, 167, 170, 177, 181, 184, 191, 200, 203, 233; petition of executrix in reference to funeral expenses of, 289. 1712-26, in monument erected to memory of, 213, 214, 262.  
 Nottingham, Benjamin, 1702/3-12, burges, vii, ix, 11, 47, 117, 119, 243, 253, 254, 305, 308.  
 Nottoway Indians, 1659/60-93, court to determine mark for hogs belonging to, 426; petitions, 343, 345. 1702/3-12, mentioned, xxvi, xli, 51, 88, 91; petitions, 52, 74. 1712-26, mentioned, 15, 22, 24, 135, 180, 222; petitions, 124, 130. 1727-40, empowered to fell lands, 223, 225, 234; mentioned, 12; petition, 210. 1742-49, bill to enable, to fell certain lands, xxi, 117, 125, 130, 138, 142, 148, 304, 305, 306, 310, 317, 318, 328; petition, 293. 1752-58, bill to confirm title of lands purchased from, 54, 68, 69, 74, 83, 87,

98; bill to enable, to fell certain lands, 51, 92, 326, 327, 333, 355, 357, 363, 392; mentioned, 57, 151; petition, 46, 325, 348. 1758-61, mentioned, 86, 94. 1761-65, empowered to fell land, 210, 217, 218; mentioned, 77, 115; petition, 181, 208. 1770-72, enabled to lease certain lands, 243, 293, 299, 316; petition, 220.

Nottoway Parish, 1752-58, bill for dividing, 248, 293; bill to dissolve vestry and elect new one, 68, 79, 72, 74, 98; mentioned, 115, 248; petition, 59, 236, 240. 1758-61, petition, 225. 1761-65, 277; bill to divide, 106, 110, 111, 120, 165; petition, 97; to reimburse St. Luke's Parish, 282, 326, 331, 335, 337, 344.

Nottoway River, 1727-40, bill for appointing new ferry over, 147, 149, 154, 165; bill for building bridge over, 295, 296, 299, 304, 315; bill to oblige justices of Surry County to repair and maintain bridge over, 415, 417, 420, 429, 430, 434; mentioned, 206, 210, 292. 1742-49, mentioned, 92, 178, 179, 184. 1752-58, mentioned, 14, 115, 432; proposition, 25. 1758-61, mentioned, 93, 209, 211. 1761-65, bridge over, 76, 79, 99, 103, 107, 120, 155. 1766-69, bridge over, 313, 319; mentioned, 38, 41; petition, 311. 1773-76, bridge over, 9, 12, 14, 21, 27, 36; mentioned, 79, 160, 182.

Nowland, Charles, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.

Nuckles, James, 1695-1702, petitioner, 214.

Nugent, William, 1742-49, guilty of breach of the privileges of the House, xx, 131; petitioner, 132.

Nutting, Thomas, 1712-26, claimant, 177.

Nuttmege Quarter, 1619-59, burgeses from, x, xi, xiv; petition of inhabitants of, 101.

## O

Oakley, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 270.

Oaks, Charles, 1742-49, mentioned, 109. 1752-58, accused of interfering with servants of some members of the House, 84; apologizes for offense given House, 87.

Oaks, Joseph, 1742-49, mentioned, 107.

Oats, 1619-59, authorities in England asked to send over supply of, for planting, 17.

Obelisk, 1766-69, to be raised in memory of worthy patriots of Great Britain, 53, 56, 59.

Obligations, 1702/3-12, limitation of action on, 149, 151, 155, 161, 190, 191, 234. 1727-40, bill for re-enacting part of an act declaring how long they shall be in force, 60, 90, 91, 103, 104, 110.

Oblivion, 1659/60-93, bill for free and general pardon, indemnity and oblivion, xxii, xxiii, 120, 126, 133, 144, 148. 1702/3-12, bill in reference to, 214, 216, 218, 219, 226.

Oceahanok Creek, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 78.

Ocequan Ferry, 1742-49, tobacco levied for support of, 108, 111.

Ocequan River, 1727-40, mentioned, 412. 1742-49, mentioned, 10, 25, 28. 1752-58, bill for erecting town on, 154, 160, 161, 162, 163, 170. 1761-65, mentioned, 261.

Ocequan Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 300; report of committee on petition of inspector at, 273. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 248, 252. 1758-61, petition to discontinue, 80, 98. 1761-65, petition in reference to inspection at, 99, 243.

Occupatia Warehouse, 1752-58, inspector's petition, 15, 119, 148. 1761-65, petition in reference to, 273.

Occupation Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 195.

Ocuhanocke Parish, 1619-59, formation of, 84.

Octonia, a tract of land, 1761-65, mentioned, 328.

Odell, Capt. Jeremiah, 1766-69, resolution in reference to pay of, as captain, 71.

Oden, Lewis, 1752-58, foot-soldier, paid for service, 378.

Odenill, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 173, 182.

Oewin, William, 1659/60-93, appointed pilot on James River, 11.

Office, 1702/3-12, bill declaring who shall not hold office, 152, 154, 155, 160, 189, 190, 191, 203.

Ogle, Governor of Maryland, 1758-61, mentioned, 296.

Ogleby, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 256; reimbursed, 273.

Ogleby, Richard, 1761-65, claimant, 22, 75.

Ohio River, 1752-58, mentioned, xxiii, 104, 175, 178, 182, 185, 189, 192, 193, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226,

250, 294, 297, 330, 337, 349, 362, 432, 516, 518, 519. 1761-65, mentioned, ix, xi, xiv, xvii, 80,

85, 115, 179, 233, 296. 1766-69, mentioned, xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxxvii, xxxviii, xlv, 37, 69,

264, 265, 300, 301, 302, 304, 317, 318, 319, 335, 336. 1770-72, mentioned, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xv,

xvi, xix, xx, xxi, xxiii, xxvi, xxxiv, 64, 87. 1773-76, mentioned, xvi, 129, 250, 268.

Ohio Valley, 1752-58, mentioned, xv, xviii, xxi, xxii. 1758-61, mentioned, 280.

Old Britain, Indian chief, 1752-58, mentioned, 509.

Old Hop, Indian chief, 1758-61, mentioned, 264.

Old Point Comfort, 1702/3-12, fort at, xli. 1742-49, mentioned, xv. 1773-76, petition of keeper of fort at, 77, 246, 251.

Old Tom, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.

Oldham, Samuel, 1727-40, mentioned, 345.

Oldis, Thomas, 1619-59, burges, xv; mentioned, 112.

Oliver, James, 1752-58, claimant, 458.

Oliver, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.

Oliver, Thomas, 1727-40, claimant, 79.

Onancock, 1758-61, petition, 214. 1761-65, petition to establish ferry at, 237, 245.

Onandago, 1752-58, mentioned, 516, 520.

Onandago Council, 1752-58, mentioned, 515.

Oneal, Edward, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.

Oneal, James, 1752-58, mentioned, 443.

Oneal, John, 1752-58, suspected of high treason, 441.

Onondio, Indian chief, 1752-58, 515.

Onslow, George, 1766-69, mentioned, xiii.

Opekkon, 1727-40, petition of inhabitants of, referred to committee, 330.

Opie, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 6s., 500.

Opie Indians, 1761-65, mentioned, xi.

Orange, Prince of, 1752-58, mentioned, 91.

Orange County, 1727-40, burgeses, ix; court day altered, 287; establishment of, xxvii; mentioned, 292, 337; ordered that writ be issued for electing burges, 392; petition of inhabitants, 419; proposed bill in reference to inhabitants, 304, 308; proposition from Prince William County in reference to altering court day of, 419; propositions rejected, 261, 262, 337; report of committee on petitions for and against division of, 337, 338; report of committee on proposition of,





- 284; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 248, 431. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 312, 314, 315, 333, 335, 337, 342, 344, 345, 346, 401; burgeses, viii, ix, 313; mentioned, xxviii, 16, 48, 50, 101, 106, 161, 280, 378; petitions, 45, 56, 333; reports of committee on propositions from, 287, 310, 341; returns of writs for electing burgeses, 9, 81, 204; several propositions from, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20, 29. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgeses, viii, x, 74; mentioned, 10; petition, 11; proposition in reference to dividing county, 27; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgeses, viii, 122; mentioned, 214, 238, 244; petitions, 24, 62, 95; writs for electing burgeses, 11, 187. 1761-65, burgeses, 45, 63, 160, 201, 210, 225, 286, 313; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 79, 135, 154, 181, 222; mentioned, 192, 286; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 113, 144; mentioned, 25; petitions to add part of Culpeper County to, 125, 168, 210; writ for electing burgeses, 309. 1773-76, burgeses, 68, 164; mentioned, 87; writs for electing burgeses, 75, 205.
- Orangeburg, 1761-65, mentioned, ix.
- Orchard, Anthony, 1758-61, deferter, 24.
- Ordinaries, 1695-1702, act for regulating, lii. 1702/3-12, public, bill for allowing greater number of, 72, 79, 81; regulation of, xxii, 171, 176, 184, 188, 193, 197, 198, 235. 1727-40, bill to restrain gaming at, 417, 420, 423, 427, 429, 434. 1742-49, bill for regulating, 289, 346, 349, 352, 354, 357, 374, 401. 1761-65, bill for regulating, 146, 147, 149, 164, 210.
- Ordinary keepers, 1659/60-93, bill regulating, 424, 472, 473, 475; not to credit young freemen and seamen, 308, 310, 318, 319, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 348; proposition concerning, 428; not to entertain workmen employed to build capitol, 329. 1727-40, bill for regulating, 218, 220, 221, 226, 227, 228, 233. 1758-61, petition, 69. 1761-65, petitions, 81, 210.
- Orestes Fort, 1761-65, mentioned, 93.
- Organ, 1761-65, petition concerning, 355; repaired, 357, 361, 364.
- Orkney, Earl of, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xxxiv. 1742-49, mentioned, 404. 1752-58, mentioned, xiii.
- Orme, ———, 1752-58, aid-de-camp to General Braddock, 297.
- Orm, Henry, 1761-65, petitioner, 7, 10.
- Ormond, Duke of, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xv.
- Orphans, 1659/60-93, bill for preserving and securing lands of, 468, 469, 471; bill requiring courts to take care of, and of their estates, 465, 468, 469; proposition concerning, rejected, 454. 1702/3-12, guardians of, to give security, 144, 209, 218, 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 228, 234; proposition concerning, 106. 1727-40, estates of, bill for better managing and securing, xxxii, 25, 27, 28, 29, 42, 43, 44, 46, 88, 89, 90, 103, 104, 105, 107, 110, 411, 418, 419, 421, 434. 1742-49, bill concerning, 330, 365, 368, 371, 372, 376, 382, 400.
- Orphans' courts, 1727-40, bill for holding, 407, 409.
- Orr, John, 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Osborne, Edward, 1752-58, petitioner, 116, 148. 1766-69, burgeses, 181, 191, 221, 229, 291; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 87, 113; signer of Affociation, xxix.
- Osborne, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 80, 269; resolution for establishing warehouse on land of, 299. 1752-58, petitioner, 55, 115, 147, 257. 1773-76, mentioned, 101, 131.
- Osborne, Richard, 1742-49, burgeses, ix, 259, 363, 368.
- Osborne, Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, 44, 51, 56. 1659/60-93, allowance to, for horse, 257. 1727-40, burgeses, ix; contested election of, 258, 260; expelled from the House, 264, 265; mentioned, 305. 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Osborne, William, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 82.
- Osborne's Warehouse, 1752-58, inspectors' petitions, 55, 115, 147, 257, 440; inspectors reimbursed, 147, 279. 1758/61, inspectors' petition, 212, 217. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 84; inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1773-76, mentioned, 101, 131, 132.
- Ofwego, 1752-58, mentioned, xxvii, 401, 403, 404.
- Otarre, part of Cherokee country, 1761-65, mentioned, ix.
- Otafite Keywaffe, Indian chief, 1770-72, mentioned, xvi.
- Otey, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.
- Otis, James, 1761-65, mentioned, lii.
- Oucannastote (Oucannastoteah), Indian chief, 1758-61, mentioned, 287. 1770-72, mentioned, xii.
- Ourry, Captain, 1761-65, mentioned, 297.
- Ousley, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xv, 412, 419, 424, 433, 444, 445; oath of office administered to, 413; proposition from, 420, 429. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, ix, 6, 13, 14, 22, 31, 30, 123; sheriff of Stafford County, 40. 1727-40, mentioned, 62.
- Ousley (Ousley), William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Outin, Samuel, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 240; paid 1,300 lbs. of tobacco, 83; Richard Littlepage to sell land to pay debts of, 213, 225, 227, 232, 235.
- Outland, Josiah, 1770-72, petitioner, 203.
- Outland, William, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Outlawry, 1695-1702, bill concerning, 81, 82.
- Overall, John, 1761-65, will of, 129.
- Overall, Nathaniel, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378. 1761-65, voter, 129.
- Overall, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 129.
- Overseers, 1702/3-12, negroes, mulattoes and Indians prohibited from being employed as, 264, 266, 268.
- Overton, Samuel, 1752-58, mentioned, 372, 373; paid for guns, horse, etc., 380; petitioner, 372. 1761-65, testimony of, 270, 271.
- Overton, William, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 256. 1752-58, petitioner, 130, 144, 145, 157.
- Overwharton Parish, 1702/3-12, proposition in reference to consolidating St. Paul's Parish with, 13. 1727-40, bill for making new parish on head of, 73, 75, 76, 77, 81, 84, 110. 1742-49, mentioned, 190, 203, petition rejected, 307. 1752-58, bill in reference to levying a reasonable satisfaction for rebuilding church in, 482, 487, 488, 489, 492; petitions, 410, 466. 1758-61, petitions, 14, 60, 99. 1761-65, mentioned, 121. 1766-69, petitions, 91, 117, 210, 216, 252, 260, 346. 1770-72, bill in reference to inhabitants of, 102, 103, 104; levy, 213; petitions, 30, 43, 44, 78, 257, 262; vestry of, to levy tax, 80. 1773-76, petitions, 80, 183, 185.
- Owen, Hugh, 1659/60-93, claimant, 244; paid for services, 174, 177, 258; petitioner, 142. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 205.
- Owen, John, 1752-58, examination of, 468. 1773-76, mentioned, 83, 88.
- Owen, Joseph, 1761-65, recruit, 20.
- Owen, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, fort commissioners to meet at home of, 49.
- Owen, William, 1752-58, examination of, 468.
- Oyer & Terminer Court, 1752-58, mentioned, 31, 39, 112, 115, 182, 239, 242, 256, 262, 270, 271, 272. 1761-65, mentioned, 135, 136. 1766-69, mentioned, 19, 193, 200, 232, 234, 235. 1770-72, mentioned, 180, 210.
- Oyles, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 129, 138.
- Oyster-shell Point, 1742-49, mentioned, 26.
- Oysters, 1766-69, sale of, restricted, 304. 1770-72, bill in reference to, 12.





## P

- Paca, William, 1773-76, member of Md. Comm. of Correspondence and Inquiry, 63, 146, 156, 158.
- Pace, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Pace, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 2,000 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Pace, Rowland, 1659/60-93, claimant, 133.
- Pace, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Pace and Custis, 1659/60-93, paid 3,000 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Pace's Paines, 1619-59, burgeses, x, xi.
- Pack, ———, 1659/60-93, burgeses, 37.
- Pagan Creek, 1695-1702, ships and vessels in, to ride as far as they can go, 338. 1742-49, mentioned, 20. 1752-58, bill in reference to building bridge over, 39, 49, 54, 56, 98, 441, 444, 445, 457, 492; mentioned, 133, 150; petition in reference to bridge over, 438; proposition in reference to building bridge over Westermott Fork, 27.
- Page, ———, 1659/60-93, thanks of House for sermon of, 211.
- Page, Carter, 1642-49, mentioned, 90.
- Page, Mrs. Elizabeth, 1727-40, petitioner, 48.
- Page, Francis, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xi, xii, xiii, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 198, 206, 212, 218, 220, 234, 245, 247, 250, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 268, 274, 275, 276, 277, 280, 282, 288; clerk of House, 17, 287, 290, 293, 316, 324, 327, 391; paid for services, 172, 179, 254, 355; succeeded by R. Read, 297.
- Page, John, 1619-59, burgeses, xxii, 95; petitioner, 103. 1659/60-93, burgeses, x, 71, 72, 119, 120, 121, 127, 129, 130, 131, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 141, 142; goods belonging to Matuxon Fort to be delivered to, 78; grantee for royal charter for college, 353, 361; member of Council, 189, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198, 203, 234, 262, 263, 290; paid £40 17s. 6d., 86; paid in tobacco, 81, 85, 172, 179, 254; paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502; petitioner, 503; to receive arms and ammunition sent into Colony, 116. 1702/3-12, houses belonging to, to be pulled down, 55, 61, 64, 66, 69. 1727-40, mentioned, 48. 1742-49, mentioned, 90. 1752-58, burgeses, vii, ix, 6, 110, 142, 159, 182, 184, 216, 223, 233, 234, 305, 325, 338, 339, 350, 357, 364, 383, 417, 418, 482, 505. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 7, 27, 44, 57, 102, 188, 201, 240; mentioned, 291. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 8, 31, 45, 63, 68, 69, 125, 169, 188, 193, 201, 225, 230, 305, 313. 1766-69, appointed to administer oaths to burgeses, 224, 225; burgeses, 3, 14, 15, 26, 53, 79, 118, 135, 143, 144, 158; entail of lands of, docketed, 339; petitioner, 327. 1770-72, appointed to administer oath to burgeses, 148, 149; burgeses, 113, 143, 157, 165, 246, 272, 281, 282, 308; mentioned, 15, 38, 54, 82, 108, 121; signer of Association, xxxi. 1773-76, burgeses, 3, 10, 68, 74, 75, 76, 87, 126, 173, 177, 178, 189, 193, 262.
- Page, Luey, 1742-49, mentioned, 90.
- Page, Mann, 1727-49, attorney-at-law, 48; mentioned, 131, 134, 146, 148, 152, 155, 166. 1742-49, petitioner, 90; to dispose of certain lands, 94, 96, 98, 102, 117, 149. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 68, 69, 169, 201, 225, 230, 313; entail of lands of, docketed, 12, 19, 22, 24, 25, 27; petitioner, 10, 149. 1770-72, burgeses, 144, 162, 257, 261, 272, 300; mentioned, 144. 1773-76, burgeses, xiv, 4, 68, 164.
- Page, Mary, 1742-49, mentioned, 90.
- Page, Mathew, 1695-1702, member of Council, 182, 348; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Revising the Laws, 229, 288. 1702/3-12, paid for attending meetings of Comm. for Revising the Laws, 31. 1742-49, mentioned, 90.
- Page, Ralph, 1742-49, mentioned, 90.
- Page, Robert, 1742-49, mentioned, 90.
- Page, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 56. 1770-72, petitioner, 155.
- Page's Warehouse, 1727-40, place where public dues shall be paid, 204; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 110, 165, 168, 169; petitions, 281, 295. 1752-58, inspectors reimbursed, 147, 280; mentioned, 130, 144, 157, 450; petitions, 11, 35, 55, 135, 264; propositions, 22. 1758-61, mentioned, 105, 203, 216; petitions, 91, 218, 222, 227, 241. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153; mentioned, 10, 149. 1766-69, bill to appoint commissioners to settle damages done by storm at, 310, 319, 338, 344, 347; mentioned, 193, 203, 242, 251.
- Pagett, Anthony, 1619-59, burgeses, x.
- Paine (Payne), Florentine, 1619-59, burgeses, xvi, xxiv.
- Paine, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Paine, Robert Treat, 1773-76, mentioned, 156.
- Paine. *See also* Payne.
- Palmer, Charles, 1752-58, claimant, 130.
- Palmer, J., 1773-76, mentioned, xx.
- Palmer, Jeffry, 1752-58, claimant, 130.
- Palmer, John, 1752-58, clerk of Comm. of C. of J., 8; clerk of Comm. of P. & E., 339; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 235; reimbursed, 203, 205, 225, 313, 315, 331, 390, 408, 504. 1758-61, claimant, 24, 64; clerk of Comm. P. & E., 10, 58; petitioner, 164, 206, 207, 229; reimbursed, 43. 1761-65, petitioner, 111.
- Palmer, Martin, 1659/60-93, dispute between J. Prolyer and, concerning land patents, 18; paid 1,000 pounds of tobacco, 84. 1742-49, petitioner, 107, 109.
- Palmer, Richard, 1758-61, mentioned, 18, 62, 96.
- Palmer, Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, x, xi.
- Palmer, William, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.
- Pamunkey Chapel, 1742-49, mentioned, 292. 1766-69, repaired, 286, 306; mentioned, 192.
- Pamunkey Indians, 1659/60-93, petition of queen of, 89, 90, 115. 1695-1702, bill concerning land laid out for, 290, 291, 309, 334; land of, surveyed by James Ming, 284; land patents issued to, 283. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 21, 49, 98; petition of interpreter, 266, 310. 1712-26, mentioned, 9, 52, 79, 125, 180, 224, 278, 381, 382, 384, 395. 1742-49, bill to enable, to sell land, 285, 289, 294, 296, 301, 328; petition of, 276. 1758-61, lands of, vested in trustees, 109, 111, 113, 118; mentioned, 94, 108, 166, 206, 222. 1765-63, mentioned, 333; petition, 239. 1770-72, mentioned, 13, 55, 60, 108.
- Pamunkey Neck, 1659/60-93, bill for leasing certain lands in, 433, 434, 436, 443, 444; message from governor in reference to land in, 477; petitions, 125, 150; propositions, 386, 431. 1695-1702, grievances, 8, 156, 253; land patents issued, 282, 283; mentioned, 154, 238, 256; petitions, 67, 72, 216, 225, 278; propositions, 13, 20; report of committee appointed to examine claims to lands in, 185, 196, 253, 263, 264. 1702/3-12, Burgeses address governor in reference to surveying and patenting, 111, 115, 172, 220; governor's messages to Burgeses in reference to, 124, 233; grievance, 145; land in, surveyed and patented, 103.
- Pamunkey Neck Parish, 1659/60-93, boundaries of, 150.
- Pamunkey River, 1659-1702, mentioned, 11. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 200, 269; proposition in reference to ferry over, 311. 1712-26, ferry over, 156, 158, 160, 253, 256, 257, 265, 267, 269, 274, 281, 316, 328, 330, 332, 347, 348, 353; mentioned, 11, 80, 411. 1727-40, bill permitting bridge to be built over by subscription, and to provide for support thereof, 420, 429, 430, 431, 434; mentioned, 13, 72, 73, 74, 348. 1742-49, bill for establishing town on, 244, 245, 294; bill in reference to appointing ferry over, 49, 310; bill in reference to bridge over, 43, 45, 46, 48, 201, 210; bill to appoint person to view the places and landings on, 247, 248; mentioned, xxv, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, 113, 119, 120, 168, 185, 203, 242, 246, 306, 312; petition in reference to appointing ferry over, 45; propositions in reference to clearing, 23, 325. 1752-58, bill for clearing, 34, 59, 63, 68, 69, 98, 453; mentioned, 440; subscriptions taken to build bridge over, 28. 1758-61, act for clearing, violated, 220; mentioned, 76, 91, 176, 203, 216; petitions in reference to, 20, 62, 97.
- Pamunkey Town, 1702/3-12, petition of the queen of, 92.
- Panill, William, 1758-61, claimant, 195.
- Pankey, Stephen, 1752-58, petitioner, 459. 1758-61, petitioner, 217.
- Pannell, Thomas, 1758-61, petitioner, 26.
- Panthers, 1752-58, reward for killing, 18.
- Paper Currency, 1758-61, method to preserve credit of, 151.
- Papists, 1752-58, bill for disarming those refusing to take oaths to the government, 382, 385, 388, 392.
- Pardon, 1659/60-93, bill of free and general pardon, indemnity and oblivion, xxii, xxiii, 120, 123, 125.





- 126, 133, 144, 148. 1702/3-12, bill to repeal an act entitled an act of free and general pardon, 214, 216, 218, 219, 226.
- Parfitt, Roger, 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Westmoreland Co., 9.
- Parham, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.
- Paris, Peter, 1761-65, deforcer, 277.
- Paris, Richard, 1752-58, account against, by Thomas Donald, 396; mentioned, 373, 386; petitioner, 379, 380, 381.
- Parish, Charles, 1770-72, vote questioned, 251.
- Parish, Edward, 1761-65, mentioned, 86.
- Parish, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 198.
- Parish, Signe, 1761-65, vote questioned, 86, 90.
- Parish. *See also* Parrish.
- Parish levies, 1727-40, bill for more regular collecting and paying, xvi, 28, 29, 34, 35, 37, 40, 52. 1773-76, bill to prevent the exorbitant exactions of the collectors of, 95, 200, 242, 252, 266, 276, 278.
- Parke, Daniel, 1659/60-93, burgesses, viii, xiii, xv, xvi, 32, 39, 47, 297, 299, 310, 411, 412, 413, 414, 419, 425, 426, 428, 430, 433, 434, 436, 440, 451, 460, 477, 485, 486, 487, 493; election of, contested, 450, 451; leave of absence granted to, 440, 466; mentioned, xxii; treasurer, 62, 63, 115, 116. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, 3, 4, 5, 6, 15, 22, 23, 25, 33, 37, 38, 39; member of Council, 46, 57; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 328, 329, 330, 335, 356.
- Parker, ———, 1752-58, burgesses, vii.
- Parker, Doctor, 1758-61, mentioned, 164, 205.
- Parker, Benajah, 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Parker, Francis, 1773-76, mentioned, 13.
- Parker, George, 1752-58, assignee of James Fowler, 379; paid for two hogs, 378. 1761-65, mentioned, 106, 121, 145; petitioner, 105. 1766-69, bill concerning, 84, 92, 103, 110, 130; petitioner, 33, 49, 54. 1770-72, mentioned, 131.
- Parker, James, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Parker, Job, 1761-65, petitioner, 334, 340.
- Parker, John, 1727-40, accused of assaulting servant belonging to Mr. Harrison, xxxii, 419, 421.
- Parker, Richard, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108. 1752-58, mentioned, 486; ordered to be paid for servant enlisted in Royal American Regiment, 487. 1758-61, petitioner, 202, 203. 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiii.
- Parker, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for use of horse, 253.
- Parker, Sacker, 1727-40, burgesses, vii, ix, 22, 24, 229; contested election of, 18; duly elected burgesses, 19; mentioned, 322, 370.
- Parker, Thomas, 1695-1702, claimant, 283; petitioner, 278, 281, 285, 290. 1702/3-12, burgesses, ix, 272; petitioner, 244, 245, 246. 1761-65, claimant, 135.
- Parker, William, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111. 1773-76, mentioned, 49, 50.
- Parks, Richard, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Parks, William, 1727-40, petitioner, 25, 138, 346, 364, 433; printer, xviii, 442; salary, 167, 142, 154, 381, 385, 387, 432. 1742-49, petitioner, 10, 29, 41, 42, 110, 138, 173, 228, 240, 308; public printer, xxix, 386, 388, 389, 401, 403; salary, xxii, 49, 70, 141, 149, 175, 221, 230, 231, 244, 250, 328. 1752-58, mentioned, 30, 138.
- Parochial affairs, 1702/3-12, bill concerning, xxviii, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29, 137, 140, 141, 142, 143, 148, 149, 151, 153, 155, 196, 208, 214, 215, 216, 228, 229.
- Parramore, Thomas, 1742-49, burgesses, ix, 195, 250. 1752-58, commissioner, 353, 354, 421. 1758-61, burgesses, vii, 215. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 77, 106, 121, 148, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 335, 344. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 15, 43, 45, 55, 79, 135, 181, 191, 211, 221, 292; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgesses, 3, 68, 113.
- Parrish, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Parrish. *See also* Parish.
- Parrot, Daniel, 1758-61, petitioner, 188.
- Parrot, Richard, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xi, 189, 190, 195; fined for absence from the House, 250.
- Parrott's Creek, 1758-61, mentioned, 97, 99. 1773-76, mentioned, 13.
- Parry, William, 1619-59, petitioner, 116.
- Parsons, Anne, 1659/60-93, paid 400 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Parsons, David, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378; petitioner, 462.
- Parsons, James, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Parsons, Samuel Holden, 1773-76, mentioned, 53, 60, 144.
- Parsons, Thomas, 1761-65, account of, 340.
- Partin, Robert, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Partridge, Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, order of the court in reference to, 12.
- Partridge, John, 1659/60-93, taken into custody for contempt of the House, 17.
- Partridge, Roger, 1659/60-93, order of the court in reference to, 12.
- Pasbehay (Paspaugh), 1619-59, burgesses from, x, xi, xiii, xiv; petition of inhabitants of, 15.
- Pafmore, George, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Pafquer, Peter, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 180.
- Pafi, Vincent, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 254.
- Paffenger (Paffinger), ———, 1695-1702, letter from, 230, 241; memorialist, 250; mentioned, 301. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 348.
- Paffes, 1659/60-93, bill concerning granting of, 472, 473, 476.
- Pafteur, William, 1766-69, surgeon, 99, 100, 110. 1773-76, mentioned, 231, 232.
- Pate, Jeremiah, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 259, 294. 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Pate, John, 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Gloucester Co., 9.
- Pate, Richard, 1619-59, burgesses, xxi.
- Pate, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xi, 187, 189, 190, 192, 193, 195, 196, 198, 199, 206, 207, 210, 212, 251. 1695-1702, petitioner, 385, 389.
- Pate, William, 1727-40, paid for tobacco loft in Falmouth Warehouse, 355.
- Patents, 1659/60-93, bill confirming imperfect, 466, 468, 469, 471; Burgesses complain about fee charged for, 301; unrecorded patents confirmed, 33.
- Paterfon, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 154.
- Paterfon. *See also* Patterfon.
- Patesfield, 1659/60-93, selected as site for a town, 135. 1773-76, established, 195, 242, 249.
- Patly, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Patrick, James, 1770-72, mariner, 47, 91.
- Patrick, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 330, 339.
- Patrollers, 1766-69, bill concerning appointment of, 55, 58, 64; mentioned, 53.
- Patten, ———, 1619-59, paid in tobacco, 88.
- Patterfon, Jonathan, 1770-72, 263; member of committee to examine freeholds, 163.
- Patterfon, Joseph, 1761-65, account of, 98.
- Patterfon. *See also* Paterfon.
- Patterfon, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 92, 98.
- Patton, ———, 1752-58, empowered to raise company of rangers, 292.
- Patton (Patten), James, 1742-49, mentioned, 56; petitioner, 261, 264; verdict of the House in the case of his contest of the election of John Madison, 323. 1752-58, burgesses, vii, 234, 291; murdered by Indians, 307.
- Patton, Susanna, 1752-58, claimant, 458.
- Patty, James, 1761-65, account of, 97; claimant, 119.
- Pawlett, Thomas, 1619-59, burgesses, vii, ix, xiv, xv, 3, 6, 51.
- Paxton, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 131.
- Payankatank Parish, 1659/60-93, Lancaster and Payankatank parishes reunited and called Christ Church Parish, 35.
- Payne, Benjamin, 1773-76, member of Connecticut Comm. of Correspondence and Inquiry, 53, 55, 60, 144.
- Payne, Edward, 1752-58, claimant, 376; mentioned, 374.
- Payne, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108. 1752-58, burgesses, vii, ix, 7, 23, 96, 108, 145, 212, 214, 238, 256, 418. 1758-61, burgesses, vii, 143, 147, 209, 243. 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 15, 79, 119, 135, 148, 153, 157. 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Payne, Josias, 1761-65, burgesses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 335. 1766-69, burgesses, 181, 191; signer of Association, xlii.
- Payne, Merryman, 1752-58, petitioner, 218. 1758-61, petitioner, 164, 206, 235. 1766-69, petitioner, 193, 198, 234.
- Payne, Orlando, 1727-40, petitioner, 358.
- Payne, Richard, 1758-61, claimant, 6.





- Payne, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 88, 90, 96.  
 Payne, William, 1742-49, petitioner, 273; tobacco inspector, 299.  
 Payne. *See also* Paine.  
 Payne's Run, 1766-69, bill concerning, 288; mentioned, 259, 264, 313.  
 Payton, Henry, 1752-58, petitioner, 81.  
 Payton, John, 1753-61, petitioner, 26.  
 Peace, 1659/60-93, act for better preservation of, 205, 207, 208.  
 Peace, Joseph, 1727-40, petitioner, 262.  
 Peachy, William, 1758-61, mentioned, 261; petitioner, 164, 174, 176, 205, 217. 1761-65, memorialist, 21, 74, 79, 82; petitioner, 75; reimbursed, 83, 121, 165.  
 Pead, Devel, 1659/60-93, thanks of House for sermon of, 264, 306; to preach sermon on day of humiliation, 297.  
 Peake, William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375, 378.  
 Peal, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 163.  
 Peal, Malachi, 1742-49, mentioned, 285.  
 Pearce, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 395.  
 Pearis, Richard, 1761-65, mentioned, 239; petitioner, 132, 140, 242, 244, 256; reimbursed, 140.  
 Pearis, Robert, 1761-65, mentioned, 334. 1766-69, mentioned, 50.  
 Pearfall (Pearceall), Job, 1752-58, claimant, 450; paid for supplies, 379. 1766-69, petitioner, 101, 124, 201, 202, 241, 242.  
 Pearson, Enoch, 1752-58, paid money by William Baylis, 378.  
 Peasley, Henry, 1752-58, will of, 350.  
 Peasley (Pafcy), Robert, 1695-1702, interpreter, 256; petitioner, 216, 255.  
 Peay, George, 1752-58, claimant, 177, 244.  
 Pecure, Solomon, 1752-58, claimant, 340, 426.  
 Pedlars, 1727-40, bill for licensing, 353, 352, 375, 379, 383, 385, 386. 1742-49, bill for licensing, 202, 219, 212, 213, 214, 218, 220, 330, 385, 389, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398. 1752-58, bill in reference to, 69, 72, 74. 1758-61, bill in reference to, 110, 125, 128, 233, 236, 248, 251, 257; petitions in reference to, 81, 92, 99, 189, 191; proposition concerning, 73. 1761-65, bill to amend the several acts of Assembly for licensing, 143, 160, 162, 163, 164.  
 Peg, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.  
 Pegram, Edward, 1752-58, petitioner, 131.  
 Pegram, William, 1761-65, claimant, 56, 75, 208, 244.  
 Pegro, John, 1619-59, arrest of, 88.  
 Pehun, John, 1659/60-93, paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 179.  
 Peibles, ———, 1619-59, charges against by Jas. Crewes, 102.  
 Peirce. *See* Pierce.  
 Peirce, Bridget, 1727-40, petitioner, 398; reimbursed for building warehouse, 424.  
 Peirce, Samuel, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering letter to Col. Bacon, 170, 178.  
 Peirce, William, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 255.  
 Peirsey. *See* Perley.  
 Pelham, Peter, 1752-58, organist, 359, 394, 396, 397, 482, 489, 492; petitioner, 338, 452. 1758-61, organist, 35; petitioner, 35, 165; reimbursed, 43, 45, 167. 1761-65, organist, 216, 222, 364; petitioner, 216, 355, 357; reimbursed, 216, 221, 222, 361, 364. 1766-69, discharged, 333; reimbursed, 174. 1770-72, organist, 191, 212, 317; petitions, 130, 165, 171. 1773-76, petitioner, 17, 19, 151.  
 Pemberton, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 229, 261.  
 Pemberton, Thomas, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of J. Holliday, 245.  
 Pemberton, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 25, 42.  
 Penal laws, 1727-40, execution of, 40, 44, 45, 47, 52.  
 Pendleton, Edmund, 1752-58, burgeois, vii, ix, 7, 11, 12, 14, 24, 29, 31, 32, 33, 38, 59, 62, 64, 69, 71, 72, 73, 79, 82, 84, 106, 107, 108, 116, 124, 126, 127, 132, 135, 152, 154, 156, 177, 181, 182, 183, 184, 190, 192, 193, 194, 196, 199, 202, 203, 214, 225, 226, 234, 235, 245, 248, 253, 255, 260, 267, 269, 279, 280, 283, 290, 291, 292, 302, 304, 307, 309, 311, 313, 314, 328, 331, 338, 339, 340, 341, 345, 350, 356, 358, 361, 371, 382, 394, 403, 404, 407, 415, 417, 418, 434, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 476, 477, 478, 479, 482, 483, 487, 489, 500, 502, 503, 504. 1758-61, burgeois, vii, 7, 10, 11, 12, 16, 22, 23, 26, 27, 31, 32, 35, 36, 64, 68, 71, 79, 88, 93, 97, 102, 103, 113, 115, 118, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125, 138, 140, 143, 160, 165, 166, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 186, 187, 188, 189, 199, 201, 202, 212, 214, 216, 219, 227, 230, 234, 239, 240, 241, 246, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255. 1761-65, burgeois, 3, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 17, 31, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 45, 50, 51, 52, 54, 63, 68, 69, 71, 72, 92, 94, 97, 98, 112, 115, 118, 122, 125, 138, 143, 144, 146, 147, 149, 150, 169, 173, 176, 180, 181, 184, 185, 187, 192, 201, 204, 206, 207, 208, 210, 212, 216, 217, 225, 230, 231, 241, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253, 255, 257, 258, 261, 277, 280, 283, 287, 288, 289, 291, 292, 294, 298, 300, 305, 313, 327, 328, 330, 332, 334, 335, 336, 339, 348, 350, 386. 1766-69, administrator of Jno. Robinson, xxv, 163, 280; burgeois, 3, 11, 13, 14, 15, 26, 29, 30, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 45, 47, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 61, 66, 69, 70, 79, 83, 84, 87, 89, 91, 92, 99, 102, 103, 107, 108, 119, 123, 124, 128, 135, 142, 143, 144, 145, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 154, 159, 158, 160, 163, 164, 172, 175, 181, 188, 189, 194, 195, 199, 201, 205, 207, 208, 209, 221, 227, 228, 230, 232, 242, 261, 262, 265, 268, 273, 276, 279, 280, 290, 297, 303, 307, 309, 319, 322, 323, 326, 327, 333, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 347, 351; mentioned, xx, xxiii. 1770-72, burgeois, 3, 8, 9, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 29, 32, 33, 35, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 62, 63, 68, 69, 71, 72, 74, 84, 85, 90, 93, 94, 95, 113, 123, 125, 127, 129, 133, 143, 157, 159, 161, 162, 163, 170, 172, 174, 175, 176, 179, 180, 182, 185, 187, 189, 190, 193, 194, 195, 196, 201, 214, 221, 222, 241, 243, 246, 248, 251, 257, 261, 263, 266, 268, 271, 273, 277; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgeois, xii, xiv, 3, 8, 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 39, 52, 67, 74, 75, 76, 78, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 117, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132, 137, 138, 163, 177, 178, 190, 191.  
 Pendleton, Henry, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of J. Holliday, 245. 1758-61, burgeois, vii, 249; contested election of, 164, 205, 207. 1766-69, burgeois, 181, 191, 221, 229. 1770-72, burgeois, 3, 9, 13, 62, 113, 125, 131, 134, 143, 204, 205, 284. 1773-76, burgeois, xiv, 3, 18, 20, 67, 84, 94, 112, 122, 163, 178.  
 Pendleton, John, 1761-65, burgeois, 31, 32, 45, 63, 69, 152, 156, 169, 194, 201, 225, 231, 282, 286, 293, 305, 313, 334.  
 Pendleton, Philip, 1742-49, petitioner, 272. 1752-58, petitioner, 37.  
 Peniston, Anthony, 1742-49, claimant, 270, 297.  
 Penman, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 241. 1752-58, gaoler, 112; petitioner, 137, 181, 194, 214, 249, 271, 303, 326, 358, 406, 447, 500; salary, 218, 448. 1753-61, gaoler, 19, 51, 74, 86, 102; mentioned, 144; petitioner, 51, 74, 86, 102.  
 Penn, Gabriel, 1770-72, sheriff of Amherst, 183.  
 Penn, John, 1770-72, governor of Pennsylvania, vii; letter to, from Botetourt, viii.  
 Penn, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 90.  
 Penne, Brian, 1712-26, petitioner, 130.  
 Penney, Richard, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Isle of Wight Co., 104.  
 Pennick, John, 1758-61, claimant, 208.  
 Pennington, Edward, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.  
 Pennington, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 279.  
 Pennsylvania, 1773-76, boundary of, 90, 91, 93, 100; chief justice of, 136; Committee of Correspondence, letters from, to Virginia, 56, 146, 147, 157, 158; letters from Virginia, 43, 138, 140; Indian commissioners, 230; mentioned, 129; militia, 283.  
 Pennsylvania Road, 1758-61, mentioned, 139.  
 Penny, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 173, 181.  
 Penticoaste, George, 1758-61, claimant, 212.  
 Peobles, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 138, 207.  
 Peppet, Gilbert, 1619-59, burgeois, ix, 44.  
 Peracuta, Indian king, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 64.  
 Percy (Percie), George, 1619-59, lieutenant-governor of Virginia, 30.  
 Perfect, Christopher, 1770-72, petitioner, 215, 223.  
 Perkins, ———, 1752-58, burgeois, vii, 261.  
 Perkins, Charles, 1752-53, claimant, 377.  
 Perkins, Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, claimant, 18.  
 Perkins, Isaac, 1761-65, petitioner, 332, 342. 1766-69, petitioner, 101, 107, 213.  
 Perkins, John, 1659/60-93, paid 100 pounds of tobacco, 179. 1695-1702, petitioner, 385.  
 Perkins, Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 60.





- Perkins, Nicholas, 1776-72, mentioned, 25, 26, 27, 28.  
 Perkins, Peter, 1770-72, mentioned, 26. 1773-76, burgefs, 164, 186.  
 Perkins, Utie, 1752-58, mentioned, 48.  
 Perkinfon, William, 1761-65, claimant, 71.  
 Permit, 1659/60-93, bill for afcertaining price of a, 435, 436, 438.  
 Perrin, Ifaac, 1758-61, claimant, 208.  
 Perrin, Jofeph, 1758-61, claimant, 103.  
 Perrott, Richard, 1659/60-93, burgefs, ix, 202, 206, 207, 212, 210. 1752-58, will of, 127, 128.  
 Perry, ———, 1702/3-12, complainant, 76, 78.  
 Perry, Elizabeth, 1619-59, fuit againft, 117.  
 Perry, Hen., 1619-59, burgefs, xxi, xxii, xlv; member of the Council, 97, 109, 113, 129.  
 Perry, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 395. 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.  
 Perry, Micajah, 1695-1702, letter from, 251. 1702/3-12, furniture for capitol purchafed from, 254, 257; paid for furniture for capitol, 289; report of committee on accounts of, 268. 1712-26, appeal of executors of, from judgment of the General Court, 421; representation of the General Affembly to the king in the cafe of, 422, 425.  
 Perry, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, pats granted to, confirmed by the Houfe, 8; releafed from prifon, 13.  
 Perry, Peter, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiii, 289, 290, 291, 293, 306, 325.  
 Perry, Richard, 1712-26, appeal of executors of, from judgment of the General Court, 421; representation of the General Affembly to the king in the cafe of, 422, 425.  
 Perry, Robert, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 142.  
 Perry, William, 1619-59, burgefs, ix, x, xi, xii, 51, 56.  
 Perryman, John, 1619-59, petitioner, 107.  
 Perry's Point, 1619-59, burgefs from, xiii.  
 Perfey (Peirfey), Abraham, 1619-59, capc merchant, 8; member of the Council, ix, 37, 39, 41, 44.  
 Perfon, Henry, 1752-58, petitioner, 122, 137.  
 Peter, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 209, 211. 1761-65, mentioned, 113.  
 Peter, Walter, 1766-69, mentioned, 208. 1770-72, figner of Affociation, xxx.  
 Peters, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid 20 pounds of tobacco, 174, 176.  
 Petersburg, 1742-49, bill for eftablifhing town of, 190, 195, 198, 205, 206, 300, 322, 324, 328; petitions, 179, 282. 1752-58, mentioned, 155; petition, 41. 1758-61, petitions, 18, 61. 1761-65, bill to enlarge, 148, 155, 158, 159, 165; mentioned, 83, 109, 112, 137, 144. 1766-69, mentioned, 72. 1770-72, mentioned, 132; warehouse eftablifhed, 267. 1773-76, mentioned, 235.  
 Peterfham, 1758-61, mentioned, 286.  
 Peterfon, Chriftian, 1659/60-93, paid 600 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Petit, John, 1659/60-93, naturalization of, 41.  
 Petfworth Parifh, 1727-40, mentioned, 189. 1766-69, mentioned, 293.  
 Petterfon, Peter, 1659/60-93, given a premium for building a vefel, 24.  
 Pettus (Pettuce), Stephen, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 18. 1752-58, claimant, 343, 426.  
 Pettus, Thomas, 1619-59, member of the Council, 69, 82, 86, 95, 97, 109, 113, 129. 1766-69, burgefs, 221, 229, 253. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 113, 143, 144, 188; election of, contefted, 163, 251, 252, 280, 286; petitioner, 254, 263, 288, 296; figner of Affociation, xxx; to pay the cof of witneffes, 287. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 3, 18, 67, 76, 163, 178, 179.  
 Pettypool, Caldwell, 1770-72, entail of lands of, docked, 291, 300, 308, 312, 317; petitioner, 256, 272.  
 Pettypool, Mary, 1770-72, entail of lands of, docked, 291, 300, 308, 312, 317; petitioner, 256.  
 Petus, Maximilian, 1659/60-93, fub-fheriff of Middlefex Co., 173, 181.  
 Peuit, John, 1752-58, claimant, 121.  
 Pewfey, Robert, 1773-76, mentioned, 226.  
 Peyronie, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 193, 198, 199.  
 Peyton, Francis, 1766-69, burgefs, 181, 191, 207, 221, 228, 229; figner of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 67, 79, 113, 125, 143, 204, 251, 274, 285, 292, 296; figner of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 3, 11, 12, 18, 22, 67, 82, 94, 122, 132, 163, 177, 178, 202, 240, 283.  
 Peyton, Henry, 1752-58, burgefs, x, 423, 488; guilty of violation of the freedom of elections, 57, 58; petitioner, 343, 348, 352. 1758-61, burgefs, viii, 21, 26, 70, 215; election of, contefted, 26, 29, 63, 98; petitioner, 238, 244. 1761-65, petitioner, 17, 29, 73, 74, 75, 80, 103, 122, 125, 129, 130.  
 Peyton, John, 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 285, 383. 1742-49, petitioner, 128, 161, 216. 1752-58, affignee of John Gibfon, 241; claimant, 59, 197; petitioner, 443, 444.  
 Peyton, Philip, 1752-58, petitioner, 215, 243, 245, 256.  
 Peyton, Valentine, 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 284, 326, 366, 374, 383; warehouse to be eftablifhed on land of, 279.  
 Peyton, Yelverton, 1770-72, burgefs, 144, 182, 202, 219, 283, 292; mentioned, 78. 1773-76, burgefs, 9.  
 Peyton's Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 274.  
 Pharmacy, 1742-49, bill concerning practitioners in, 324, 325, 326, 340.  
 Phelps, John, 1752-58, burgefs, vii, 212. 1758-61, commiffioner, 14, 61. 1761-65, petitioner, 278. 1766-69, mentioned, 57, 60.  
 Phenix, 1619-59, a fhip, 28.  
 Phillips, ———, 1761-65, mentioned, 214.  
 Phillips (Philips), Anthony, 1742-49, claimant, 260.  
 Phillips, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 176.  
 Phillips (Philips), Frederick, 1773-76, member of the N. Y. Comm. of Correfpondence and Inquiry, 143, 154, 155.  
 Phillips, John, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244.  
 Phillips (Philips), Jofephus, 1766-69, mentioned, 217, 254.  
 Phillips, Walter, 1659/60-93, paid for ufe of horfe, 253.  
 Phillips, William, 1659/60-93, paid for provifions, 173, 180. 1761-65, petitioner, 347, 349. 1773-76, mentioned, 51.  
 Phip, John, 1619-59, paid in tobacco, 89.  
 Phipps, ———, 1773-76, mentioned, xx.  
 Phipps, Sir William, 1695-1702, governor of Maffachufetts, xvi.  
 Phyfic, 1742-49, bill concerning practitioners in, 324, 325, 326, 340. 1761-65, bill concerning, 7, 12, 18, 20, 78, 90, 91.  
 Phyficians, 1659/60-93, bill concerning accounts of, 400, 401, 404, 468, 469, 470, 472. 1727-40, fees regulated, 277, 280, 288, 290, 292, 294, 315, 333.  
 Pickering, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 49.  
 Picket, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 39.  
 Picket, Martin, 1752-58, claimant, 193, 244.  
 Picket, William, 1742-49, claimant, 159. 1752-58, claimant, 387, 426; trooper, paid for fervice, 375.  
 Pierce, George, 1695-1702, land patent ifued to, 284.  
 Pierce, Judith, 1752-58, claimant, 420.  
 Pierce, Peter, 1752-58, trooper, paid for fervice, 378. 1761-65, claimant, 219, 244.  
 Pierce, Richard, 1659/60-93, figner of grievance from James City Co., 168.  
 Pierce (Peirfe), Thomas, 1619-59, fergeant-at-arms, xxvii, 4.  
 Pierce (Peirce, Peerce), William, 1619-59, burgefs, viii, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 40, 44; furnifhes men to plant corn at Kiskiyacke, 52; member of the Council, 69, 125. 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, 120, 122, 141. 1758-61, claimant, 266. 1761-65, figner of Affociation, lxxiv.  
 Pierfon, Chriftopher, 1695-1702, land patent ifued to, 282.  
 Piet Indians, 1752-58, meffage to Gov. Dinwiddie, 510.  
 Piggot, Ralph, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.  
 Pignut, 1742-49, bill for clearing road from, to Blue Ridge, 319, 321, 323, 324, 328.  
 Pigot, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid 3,250 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Pillories, 1659/60-93, to be erected in each county, 462, 463, 467, 485, 493. 1702/3-12, to be erected in each county, 145, 152, 154, 156, 161, 203.  
 Pilotage, 1761-65, rate of, eftablifhed, 72, 75, 85.  
 Pilots, 1752-58, bill for eftablifhing and regulating fees of, 287, 290, 291, 292, 293, 455, 470. 1758-61, petition concerning, 96. 1761-65, bill for eftablifhing, 124, 146, 152, 155, 156, 164; mentioned, 346; petitions in reference to exorbitant fees of, 72, 85, 234, 245. 1766-69, bill for eftablifhing and regulating fees of, 40, 42, 46, 47, 52, 75, 249, 263, 275, 288, 294. 1770-72, mentioned, 175, 203.  
 Pimmit, John, 1695-1702, mentioned, 124.  
 Pinchback (Pinchbeck), John, 1752-58, claimant, 121. 1770-72, mentioned, 184; petitioner, 130, 167, 169, 170.  
 Pinckard, Thomas, 1742-49, petitioner, 261, 266, 268. 1752-58, mentioned, 66.  
 Pinckney, Charles, 1773-76, mentioned, 55.





- Pinhorne, George, 1659/60-93, door-keeper, 450. 1695-1702, door-keeper, 4; mentioned, 45.
- Pinkard, John, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiii, 288, 290, 296, 321.
- Pinkard, Thomas, 1702/3-12, sheriff of Lancaster Co., 252.
- Pinkethman (Penkethman), Rebecca, 1702/3-12, authorized to sell husband's estate for payment of his debts, 214, 215; petitioner, 186, 219.
- Pinkethman (Penkethman), Timothy, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 186, 215.
- Pinkethman, William, 1712-26, sheriff of York Co., 10.
- Pinkney, John, 1773-76, petitioner, 190, 195, 196, 270.
- Piping-Tree, 1742-49, mentioned, 269; resolution for appointing warehouse at, 299. 1770-72, warehouse at, 199, 220.
- Pirates, 1695-1702, restraint and punishment of, 164, 171, 172, 180, 182, 183. 1702/3-12, restraint and punishment of, 206, 209, 210, 211. 1712-26, message from governor to Burgeffes in reference to, 223; reward for apprehending, 224, 226, 229, 231, 233.
- Piscataway Creek, 1727-40, warehouse to be established on, 279. 1742-49, mentioned, 92, 119.
- Piscataway Ferry, 1770-72, mentioned, 224.
- Piscataway Indians, 1695-1702, mentioned, 109, 113, 158, 163; resolution in reference to, 111.
- Piscataway Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 194.
- Piscod, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 8.
- Pitman, James, 1712-26, petitioner, 175.
- Pitch, 1702/3-12, duty on, 324, 325; gauge of barrels for, 154, 158, 159, 160, 187, 203. 1742-49, bill for ascertaining gauge of barrels for, 17, 24, 29, 41, 54, 59, 62, 64, 69, 165, 173, 192, 201, 209, 212, 214, 216, 218, 220, 275, 309, 319, 341, 350, 380; bill for inspecting, 384, 398, 405. 1752-58, bill for inspecting, 36, 73, 345, 349, 354, 358, 363, 392; bill prohibiting inspectors purchasing, 265, 269, 272, 276, 293. 1761-65, bill to inspect, 93, 124, 144, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 328, 338, 348, 353, 355, 363. 1766-69, mentioned, 320, 352; petition concerning, 296, 305. 1770-72, bill for inspecting, 13, 51, 58, 107, 292, 302, 311, 315.
- Pitt, George, 1761-65, magazine keeper, 239, 306.
- Pitt (Pitte), John, 1659/60-93, given a premium for building a vessel, 22. 1770-72, petitioner, 206, 211.
- Pitt, Robert, 1619-59, burgefs, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 91, 93, 116. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii. 1742-49, justice of peace of Accomack Co., 204.
- Pitt, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, 120, 131.
- Pitt, William, 1742-49, mentioned, xiii. 1752-58, letters from, 469, 471, 496, 497; mentioned, xxviii, 505. 1758-61, secretary, 56, 77, 78, 108, 111, 123, 127, 158, 244, 246, 253, 255, 290; letters to, from Fauquier, 282, 283, 292, 295; part played by, in the war against France, xii. 1766-69, mentioned, viii, 27.
- Pitt's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1752-58, bills concerning tobacco burnt in, 367, 379, 381, 385, 388, 407, 408, 409, 446, 449, 462, 470, 472, 473, 474, 477, 491; claims of fundry persons for tobacco burnt at, 362; petition of inspectors, 60. 1773-76, inspectors' petition, 17, 81, 184.
- Pittsylvania County, 1766-69, burgeffes, 181, 222; mentioned, ix, 271, 273, 310; town established in, 292, 317; writs for electing burgeffes, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeffes, 4, 19, 113, 144; court day altered, 290; election, 162; mentioned, 9, 10, 11, 14; petition, 11; town established in, 108. 1773-76, burgeffes, 4, 68, 164; commissioners, 283; petitions, 83, 87, 132, 226, 263; treasury bills counterfeited in, 13, 14, 16, 20, 264.
- Pittsylvania Court-house, 1775-76, mentioned, 24.
- Place, Rowland, 1659/60-93, paid for arms unpressed for the use of the country, 151.
- Plantations at the College, 1619-59, burgeffes, x, xi.
- Plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred, 1619-59, burgeffes, x, xi.
- Pleasant (Pleafants), James, 1695-1702, petitioner, 79. 1761-65, mentioned, 322, 323, 324; reimbursed, 326.
- Pleasant (Pleafants), John, 1659/60-93, burgeffes, xv, 412; disqualified from serving as burgefs, 413; petitioner, 342, 420, 431, 433; propositions, 340, 420. 1695-1702, petitioner, 36, 78. 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445. 1752-58, petitioner, 42, 66, 109, 148. 1761-65, mentioned, 367, 377, 319, 323. 1770-72, mentioned, 25, 26.
- Pleafants, Thomas, 1727-40, petitioner, 343; signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Fleurify, 1727-40, cure for, discovered, 337, 371, 387.
- Plunket, Josias, 1761-65, claimant, 34, 75.
- Plunket, William, 1770-72, petitioner, 214, 258, 259.
- Poe, Samuel, 1752-58, claimant, 406. 1773-76, mentioned, 122, 128.
- Poe, Simon, 1752-58, claimant, 406.
- Pohick Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; abolished, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 100, 300; petition of inspector, 273.
- Poindexter, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 137. 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Poindexter, Nimrod, 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244.
- Poindexter, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 262, 283.
- Point Comfort, 1619-59, mentioned, 30, 38. 1659/60-93, enquiry to be made concerning use of tobacco raised for the purpose of building a fort at, 65; petitions in reference to, 42, 47, 109. 1727-40, battery at, xviii, 8, 9, 24, 26; mentioned, 4.
- Point Pleasant, 1758-61, battle of, 266, 270; mentioned, 276. 1761-65, mentioned, xxv. 1770-72, mentioned, xxxv. 1773-76, battle of, mentioned, 182, 187, 189, 192.
- Pole, Godfrey, 1712-26, clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 176, 251, 320, 362, 387, 401, 417; petitioner, 176. 1727-40, mentioned, 59; paid for services as clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 38; petitioner, 23.
- Polentine (Pollington), John, 1619-59, burgefs, vii, viii, 3, 22, 26, 39, 42.
- Polgreen, George, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 180, 256.
- Poll Tax, 1758-61, bill concerning, 35, 38, 39, 41, 42. 1766-69, bill concerning, 155, 158, 159, 161, 164, 211, 282.
- Pollard, John, 1770-72, inspector at Dixon's warehouse, 280; mentioned, 138; petitioner, 261, 279.
- Pollard, Joseph, 1766-69, claimant, 96, 291, 348. 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Polson, ———, 1752-58, mentioned, 299, 305, 314, 441. 1758-61, mentioned, 7.
- Polson, Rebecca, 1752-58, petitioner, 299, 305, 314.
- Polson, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 198. 1761-65, mentioned, 334, 340.
- Pompey, a slave, 1766-69, mentioned, 56, 60.
- Pond, John, 1752-58, claimant, 132.
- Pond, Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Pool, ———, 1712-26, clerk of committee to inquire into condition of furniture of the capitol, 225.
- Pool, Benjamin, 1752-58, paid for horse, 575.
- Poole, Henry, 1619-59, burgefs, xix.
- Poole, Robert, 1619-59, charges of, against Henry Spielman, 14, 15.
- Poor, 1742-49, bill for making provision for, 330, 374, 376, 400. 1773-76, bill concerning, 201, 202, 210, 211, 242, 244.
- Poore, Thomas, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 123.
- Pope, John, 1695-1702, mentioned, 354.
- Pope, Lawrence, 1752-58, petitioner, 339, 346.
- Pope, Matthew, 1766-69, surgeon, 99.
- Pope, Nathaniel, 1702/3-12, prosecuted for not reporting the number of tithables in his county, 122.
- Pope, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 173, 182.
- Poplcton (Popeleton, Popkton, Poppleton), William, 1619-59, burgefs, ix, x, 51.
- Pork, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71, 72. 1702/3-12, duty on, 324, 325; gauge of barrels for, 154, 158, 159, 160, 187, 203. 1742-49, bill for ascertaining gauge of barrels for, 17, 24, 29, 41, 54, 59, 62, 64, 69, 165, 173, 192, 201, 209, 212, 214, 216, 218, 220, 275, 309, 319, 341, 350, 380; bill for inspecting, weighing and stamping, 12, 24, 29, 59, 69, 165, 175, 192, 201, 209, 212, 214, 215, 218, 220, 275, 309, 319, 341, 350, 380, 384, 398, 405. 1752-58, bill for inspecting, 36, 73, 341, 345, 349, 354, 358, 363, 392. 1761-65, bill for inspecting, 93, 123, 144, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 328, 338, 348, 353, 355, 363. 1766-69, mentioned, 320, 352; petitions concerning, 296, 305. 1770-72, bill for inspection of, 13, 51, 58, 107, 292, 302, 311, 315.
- Poropotank Warehouse, 1727-40, rent of, 202.
- Porries Stile Creek, 1727-49, mentioned, 326, 327.
- Port Rappahannock, 1770-72, petition of naval officer at, 65.
- Port Royal, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xvi. 1727-40, mentioned, xiii, xxxiii. 1742-49, bill to prevent building of wooden chimneys in, 181, 183, 185,





- 192, 201; mentioned, xx, 171, 172, 175; petitions, 280, 307. 1752-58, bill for allowing free ferry to be kept at, 49, 58, 67, 68, 70, 98; bill to prevent hogs going at large in town of, 42, 49, 71; petition, 13; propositions, 42. 1766-69, bill concerning, 112, 121, 122, 123, 130; mentioned, 106, 109.
- Porter, John, 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii; complaint against, 367, 368; dismissed from the House, 21; member of Lower Norfolk Co. Comm., 17.
- Porter, Samuel, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 377.
- Porter, Thomas, 1727-40, petitioner, 328, 360.
- Portlock, Edward, 1758-61, claimant, 190.
- Portlock, William, 1742-49, burgefs, ix, 259.
- Ports, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, xlv, 1, 271, 272, 303, 305, 306, 341, 345, 347, 348, 350, 351, 352, 359, 396, 427, 433, 434, 439, 442, 444, 450. 1702/3-12, bill for establishing, xxix, 190, 196, 202, 210, 212, 216, 219, 224, 235, 321, 324.
- Portsmouth, 1752-58, bill for establishing town of, 60, 67, 70, 79, 83, 91, 98.
- Portsmouth Parish, 1761-65, petitions, 182, 243, 274.
- Pory (Porey), John, 1619-59, commissioner, 37, 39, 40, 41; reimbursed for services, 15; secretary of the Colony, xxviii; speaker of Assembly, xxvii, xxviii.
- Pofag, John, 1766-69, mentioned, 55, 124.
- Pofey, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 47. 1758-61, mentioned, 262, 263; petitioner, 236, 239, 242. 1761-65, account of, 195; petitioner, 101, 109, 134, 141; reimbursed, 110, 142.
- Post Office, 1659/60-93, establishment of, encouraged, lxviii, 430, 431, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 444, 445. 1712-26, bill to prevent abuses in, 191, 194, 196, 205, 209, 210, 212; grievances in reference to, 185.
- Postmaster-general, 1659/60-93, memorial signed by, 489.
- Potomac Fort, 1659/60-93, disbursements for, 85; Wm. Fitzhugh and George Brent undertakers for, 181.
- Potomac Indians, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 14, 16, 25.
- Potomac River, 1659 60-93, fort to be erected on, at Yohocomaco, 47; mentioned, 3, 78, 265. 1695-1702, mentioned, 28, 109, 113; rangers on frontier of, 5; ships and vessels in to ride as far as they can go, 339. 1702/3-12, rangers at head of, 330, 331. 1712-26, ferry over, 316. 1727-40, ferries over, 147, 149, 154, 165, 326, 327, 420; mentioned, 73, 92, 93, 95, 140, 409; naval officers of, ordered to lay before House lists of vessels importing slaves, 324, 329; petition in reference to ferry over, 208. 1742-49, mentioned, 20, 23, 120, 192, 265, 281, 288, 298, 325, 379, petition in reference to ferry over, 262; proposition from Fairfax Co., in reference to ferry over, 93, 163. 1752-58, ferry over, 460; mentioned, 14, 47, 116, 117, 148, 176, 246, 247, 430, 431. 1758-61, ferry over, 59, 69, 209; mentioned, 24, 195. 1761-65, mentioned, 22, 70, 90, 101, 237, 246, 316, 329, 351. 1766-69, bill for clearing, 314, 322, 334, 338; ferry over, 162, 202, 241, 255, 311, 315; mentioned, 30, 32, 43, 55, 84, 285, 338. 1770-72, bill for extending navigation of, 292, 297, 304, 310, 316; ferries over, 209; mentioned, 6, 8, 13, 39, 49, 200, 219, 235, 241, 252, 258, 305. 1773-76, bill for opening and extending the navigation of, 229, 249, 274; mentioned, 216; petition in reference to a ferry over, 102, 111.
- Pott, John, 1619-59, member of the Council, 22, 24, 26, 39, 48, 51, 122, 123.
- Potter, Cuthbert, 1659/60-93, claimant, 138, 359; petitioner, 124, 344; reimbursed money paid for guns, etc., 151; sheriff, 173, 181.
- Potter, Henry, 1742-49, petitioner, 32.
- Potter, John, 1752-58, reimbursed, 273.
- Potter, Roger, 1659/60-93, paid 5,000 pounds of tobacco, 83.
- Potter, William, 1758-61, claimant, 225.
- Pound, 1695-1702, to be erected in Accomac and Northampton, 83, 85, 86, 92, 163, 171. 1742-49, bill to empower justices of every county court to erect, 143, 144.
- Pountis (Pontis, Pontes, Poantis), John, 1619-59, agent for Virginia in England, xxix; member of the Council, 22, 25, 27, 39.
- Poutel, Joshua, 1753-61, petitioner, 238.
- Povey, Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 40.
- Powder, 1659/60-93, governor reimbursed money paid for, 55; purchased from Col. Morrifon to be distributed among the counties, 20. 1773-76, removal of, from Williamsburg, 231, 232, 233, 250.
- Powel, Hopkins, 1619-59, paid in tobacco, 89.
- Powell, Agnes, 1659/60-93, paid for drum and pistol, 170, 183.
- Powell, Benjamin, 1761-65, account of, 337; reimbursed, 361, 364. 1766-69, claimant, 339, 349; reimbursed, 171, 351, 354. 1770-72, claimant, 235; reimbursed, 101, 191, 266, 272, 317.
- Powell, G. G., 1773-76, mentioned, 158.
- Powell, Grace, 1619-59, petitioner, 131. 1659/60-93, petitioner, 49.
- Powell, Honorius, 1742-49, mover of tumult and riot, 50, 53; petitioner, 69.
- Powell, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xiii, xxiii. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii, viii, 32, 43, 47; complainant, 9. 1695-1702, burgefs, xi, 220, 221, 251, 275.
- Powell, Joseph, 1752-58, mentioned, 282.
- Powell, Joshua, 1761-65, account of, 252; claimant, 181; petitioner, 244. 1770-72, claimant, 50, 84.
- Powell, Levin, 1761-65, claimant, 19, 75; sub-sheriff, 23, 75, 80.
- Powell, Richard, 1695-1702, petitioner, 45.
- Powell, Robert, 1742-49, petitioner, 84, 95.
- Powell, Seymour, 1752-58, claimant, 184, 244.
- Powell, Simon, 1761-65, petitioner, 332, 339.
- Powell, William, 1619-59, burgefs, vii, 3, 6; mentioned, 15; petitioner, 12.
- Powell's Creek Warehouse, 1727-40, petition in reference to, 201, 202. 1742-49, petition in reference to reviving, 22.
- Powell's River, 1770-72, mentioned, xxxv.
- Power, ———, 1727-40, burgefs, viii, 138, 149, 219.
- Power, Henry, 1727-40, petitioner, 330.
- Power, Jack, 1773-76, mentioned, 10, 11.
- Power, James, 1742-49, burgefs, vii, xx, 5, 6, 21, 29, 35, 41, 43, 57, 63, 65, 89, 102, 107, 120, 122, 134, 142, 143, 161, 169, 176, 196, 191, 193, 202, 209, 212, 218, 227, 228, 236, 237, 239, 240, 243, 247; clerk of court, 77. 1752-58, burgefs, viii, ix, 6, 14, 19, 31, 59, 60, 63, 67, 70, 79, 83, 89, 94, 118, 131, 132, 154, 156, 161, 167, 181, 182, 194, 195, 196, 199, 210, 214, 225, 234, 266, 269, 279, 283, 302, 325, 328, 338, 339, 356, 357, 358, 362, 394.
- Power, John, 1752-58, member of committee to run dividing line between James City and New Kent Counties, 120.
- Powers, Bernard, 1770-72, witness, 287.
- Powers, Edward, 1766-69, claimant, 348.
- Powhatan Swamp, 1659/60-93, horse-way over, to be under supervision of Mr. Hunt, 8.
- Pownall, ———, 1753-61, clerk of Privy Council, 123.
- Pownall, Thomas, 1770-72, mentioned, xix.
- Poyne, Richard, 1753-61, claimant, 63.
- Poythres (Poyethres, Poythres), Francis, 1619-59, burgefs, xvii, xviii, xix, xx. 1727-40, petitioner, 361.
- Poythres, John, 1712-26, burgefs, xi, 364, 414.
- Poythres, Peter, 1766-69, burgefs, 136, 182, 191, 197, 206, 208, 222, 229, 232, 311; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 4, 54, 114, 123, 144, 157, 158; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 4, 31, 68, 76, 164, 177, 178.
- Poythres, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 23.
- Pratt, James, 1742-49, claimant, 98, 308.
- Pratt, John, 1702/3-12, claimant, 342.
- Prentis, John, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.
- Prentis, William, 1752-58, paid for supplies, 524.
- Presbyterians, 1773-76, petitions of, 103, 189.
- Prescott, Edward, 1659/60-93, arrested for slander of members of the Assembly, 9; execution of order of, against W. Andrewes, postponed, 5; ordered to pay William Kendall duty on sixteen hhds. of tobacco, 9.
- Prescott, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 51.
- Preley, Peter, 1659 60-93, burgefs, viii, ix, xi, xiv, 194, 202, 225, 232, 334, 335, 341. 1702/3-12, burgefs, ix, 244, 257, 268, 269, 308, 309, 310, 344, 350. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, ix, x, xi, 121, 123, 126, 141, 163, 173, 175, 178, 214, 215, 216, 221, 251, 258, 272, 305, 311, 321, 323, 327, 338, 340, 346, 361, 364, 404. 1727-40, burgefs, viii, ix, 3, 6, 117, 172, 186, 245, 325, 379; contested election of, 7, 11, 15, 16. 1742-49, burgefs, viii, xxii, xxiv, 7, 13, 193, 201; guilty of misdemeanor, 180, 181, 191.





- Pretley, William, 1619-59, burgeses, xix, xx. 1659/60-93, burgeses, viii, ix, x, 21, 32, 36, 38, 120, 122, 123, 129, 131, 139.
- Preston, ———, 1753-61, mentioned, 27.
- Preston, Joseph, 1659/60-93, door-keeper, 175, 177, 257; exempted from payment of levies, 247.
- Preston, William, 1752-53, account against, by Thomas Donald, 396; claimant, 459; mentioned, 460; report on militia account of, 477. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 15, 19, 57, 73, 74, 79, 135, 221. 1770-72, burgeses, 3, 10, 113.
- Pretlow, Joshua, 1753-61, claimant, 186.
- Pretty, Henry, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99.
- Price, Ann, 1659/60-93, case of, referred to court of Elizabeth City Co., 17.
- Price, Arjalone, 1752-53, claimant, 236.
- Price, Arthur, 1619-59, burgeses, xviii.
- Price, Daniel, 1770-72, mentioned, 135, 138.
- Price, Evan, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Price, Howel, 1619-59, paid for service, 88.
- Price, James, 1761-65, petitioner, 101. 1766-69, petitioner, 254, 257. 1770-72, petitioner, 63, 86.
- Price, Jenkin, 1659/60-93, rewarded for service to country, 7.
- Price, John, 1619-59, burgeses, ix, 44. 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 173, 182; paid for service, 253. 1752-53, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Price, Leonard, 1761-65, petitioner, 57; reimbursed, 58.
- Price, Mary, 1742-49, mentioned, 314.
- Price, Moses, 1712-26, mentioned, 195; petitioner, 187.
- Price, Robert Friend, 1773-76, mentioned, 145.
- Price, Samuel, 1761-65, claimant, 237.
- Price, Thomas, 1727-40, burgeses, viii, ix, 161, 195, 201, 226, 244, 260, 280, 312, 321, 334, 371, 372, 378, 383, 393, 429, 432; clerk of Middlesex Co. court, 439; memorialist, 363. 1753-61, burgeses, vii, 67.
- Price, Rev. Thomas, 1761-65, chaplain, 229, 361. 1766-69, chaplain, 13, 65, 144, 174, 190, 199, 228. 1770-72, chaplain, 101, 121, 139, 155. 1773-76, chaplain, xiv, 8, 32, 74, 124, 126, 176.
- Price, Walter, 1619-59, burgeses, ix, x, xi, 51.
- Price, William, 1752-53, mentioned, 124, 149; petitioner, 54. 1753-61, claimant, 6, 63. 1761-65, claimant, 237.
- Pricklo (Pricklove), John, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 171, 179.
- Pride, James, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxix.
- Pride, John, 1761-65, claimant, 56, 75.
- Pride, William, 1727-40, petitioner, 326. 1742-49, mentioned, 163. 1752-53, mentioned, 48, 430.
- Priest, James, 1761-65, mentioned, 95.
- Priest, John, 1753-61, defector, 24.
- Priest, Thomas, 1766-69, petitioner, 212, 274, 308.
- Prince, Edward, 1619-59, burgeses, xviii.
- Prince Edward County, 1752-53, bill for erecting county into distinct parish, 258, 264, 281, 283, 284; burgeses, viii, x, 264; illegal accounts from, 468; report on militia account of, 484; writs for electing burgeses, 178, 241, 341, 342. 1753-61, burgeses, viii; petitions, 6, 76, 208, 211; writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 9, 15, 31, 45, 63, 73, 75, 83, 169, 201, 225, 313; court day altered, 93, 140, 145, 148, 155, 156, 165; petition, 315; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 79, 136, 182, 222; mentioned, 322; petition, 246; writs for electing burgeses, 29, 147, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 4, 113, 144; election, 309; mentioned, 35, 36, 49; petition, 20. 1773-76, burgeses, 4, 68, 164; election, 205; petitions, 14, 132, 192.
- Prince, George, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Prince George County, 1695-1702, formation of, liii. 1702/3-12, boundary of, 191, 196, 202, 206, 212, 213, 235; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 136, 243, 332; claims, 49, 246, 305, 341, 345, 348; grievances, 49, 56, 134, 145, 146, 246, 265; mentioned, xx, xxxvi; named for Prince George of Denmark, xvii; propositions, 49, 56; writs for election of burgeses, 48, 301, 328. 1712-26, bill to divide into two parishes, 111, 112, 113; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 177, 258, 364; claims, 6, 14, 46, 78, 124, 176, 222, 253, 321; grievances, 82, 85, 97, 132, 180, 183, 185, 192, 194; mentioned, 7, 268, 411; propositions, 125, 136, 143, 155, 185, 194, 256, 264, 269, 276, 309; writs for electing burgeses, 253, 255, 269. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 214, 216, 222, 224, 234; burgeses, viii, ix; claim of, 190; mentioned, 61, 86, 202, 204, 225, 248, 250; petitions, 201, 354; propositions, 206, 258; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 248. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, ix, 271; claim, 270; mentioned, 11, 93, 163, 192, 297; petitions, 22, 92; propositions, 15, 47, 100, 105, 171; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 155, 170, 264. 1752-53, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 512; bill for dividing, 15, 19, 20, 21, 26, 98; burgeses, viii, x, 17, 50, 63; claims, 455, 463; mentioned, 32, 43, 93, 120, 142, 429, 430; petitions, 11, 16, 32, 221, 243; propositions, 14, 23, 240; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1753-61, burgeses, viii; petitions, 5, 223, 231, 232; writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313, 325; claim, 232; gaol, 237; mentioned, 77; petitions, 108, 112, 264, 329; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 80, 87, 135, 182, 206, 208, 222; petitions, 72, 81, 82, 86, 92; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 143, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgeses, 4, 114, 144; election, 162; mentioned, 153; petitions, 5, 6, 7, 20, 30, 36, 267, 284. 1773-76, burgeses, 4, 68, 164; election, 205; gaol destroyed, 185, 222; tavern, 24.
- Prince William County, 1727-40, bill for dividing, 146, 147, 153, 157, 160, 165, 289, 366, 371, 373, 374, 375, 378, 407, 409, 411; burgeses, viii, ix; court day altered, 287; establishment of, viii, xxii; justices of, accused of illegal action, xxxiii; justices of, paid for building warehouses, 360, 424; justices' petition, 411; mentioned, 186, 202, 258, 326, 334, 337, 429; petitions, 326, 333, 412, 413; propositions, 122, 124, 284, 399, 405, 419; writs for electing burgeses, 248, 265, 305. 1742-49, bill for clearing a road therein, 315, 319, 321, 323, 324, 328; bill for dividing, 24, 27, 30, 36, 40, 70; bill for establishing town in county of, 363, 385, 405; burgeses, viii, ix, 102, 131, 359; Fairfax County formed from, vii, xvii; justices of, enabled to levy tobacco for support of Occoquan Ferry, 108, 111, 113, 115, 148; mentioned, 11, 23, 356, 359, 360; petitions, 10, 91; propositions, 10, 15, 18, 20, 23, 25, 28, 80, 89, 271, 272, 307, 338; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 77, 111, 264. 1752-53, bill for dividing, 249, 253, 255, 263, 436, 444, 445; burgeses, viii, x, 9, 57, 58, 161, 253, 348, 352; claims, 377; mentioned, 57, 73, 81, 239, 271, 343; militia, 442, 462; petitions, 11, 16, 247, 430, 448, 454; propositions, 22, 111, 245; sheriff of, 382, 394; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341, 389, 390. 1753-61, bill to divide, 98, 108, 115, 119, 128; burgeses, viii, 26, 29, 63, 98; clerk of, 219, 224; mentioned, 6, 64, 95, 103, 147, 204, 214, 219, 237, 238, 244; militia, 21, 23, 27; petitions, 22, 62, 77, 80, 82, 98, 100, 101, 102, 107, 113, 191, 192, 219; sheriff of, 136; writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, bill to alter court day, 51, 53, 54, 55, 58; burgeses, 4, 17, 20, 31, 45, 63, 73, 75, 80, 104, 122, 126, 130, 145, 169, 201, 210, 225, 276, 313; commissioners' report, 235; mentioned, 15, 75, 101, 121, 129, 131, 134, 261, 290, 242; militia, 93, 101, 262; petitions, 50, 102; sheriff and sub-sheriff, 80, 130; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 4, 80, 136, 182, 222, 276, 297, 340; mentioned, 27, 28, 105, 310; militia accounts, 355; petition, 306; representation of freeholders, 148; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 194, 262. 1770-72, burgeses, 4, 114, 144; election, 309; mentioned, 14, 37, 53, 58, 62; militia, 91; petition, 214; warehouse in, 67. 1773-76, burgeses, 4, 68, 164; elections, 74, 205.
- Princess Anne Co., 1659/60-93, bill for altering court day, 358, 397, 399, 401, 404; boundaries of, 424; burgeses, xiv, xv, xvi, 379, 412; formation of, lxiii; grievances, 386, 420; petitions, 389, 457; propositions, 386, 420, 455; writ for election of burgeses, 453. 1695-1702, bill for enlarging, xxii, 14, 15, 18, 27, 40; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 122, 136, 210, 370; claims, 215, 250, 384; grievances, 8, 68, 147; mentioned, 63, 97; petitions, 68, 74; propositions, 11, 68, 77; writs for election of burgeses, 61, 65, 335, 371. 1702/3-12, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 139, 243; claims, 49, 137, 245, 304; grievances, 54, 140, 163, 169, 183, 248, 255; propositions, 51, 162, 223, 244. 1712-26, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 28, 126, 178, 257, 304; claims, 10, 82, 181,





- 226, 255, 321; court day altered, 96, 97, 98, 100, 110, 117; grievances, 86, 133; petition, 96; propositions, 9, 10, 20, 50, 82, 85, 125, 145, 256, 264, 266, 267; writ for electing burgesses, 365. 1727-40, bill for establishing town, 413, 417, 430, 431, 432, 434; burgesses, viii, ix, mentioned, 401, 424; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 248. 1742-49, burgesses, viii, ix, mentioned, 178, 191; petitions, 43, 51; proposition, 312; writ for electing burgesses, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit-rents for 1751, 512; bill to enable inhabitants to pay public dues in money, 249, 253, 268, 274, 276, 280, 293; burgesses, viii, x, 70; petitions, 215, 243, 246; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 322, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgesses, viii; mentioned, 184, 224; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 4, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; sheriff, 35; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, burgesses, 3, 33, 79, 136, 182, 222; court day altered, 89, 91, 93, 102, 116, 130; election, 20; mentioned, 28, 194, 230. 1770-72, bill for altering court day, 174, 243, 250, 315; burgesses, 4, 114, 120, 144; election, 309. 1773-76, burgesses, 4, 68, 164; elections, 249, 246; survey, 260, 270.
- Princes Anne Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203, place where public dues shall be paid, 204; rent of, 202.
- Pringle, Samuel, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Prisoners for debt, 1702/3-12, relief of, 142, 144, 151, 191, 193, 198, 200, 205, 213, 215, 234, 235. 1712-26, bill for relief of, li, 92, 93, 406, 412, 413, 415, 418, 419, 421, 425.
- Prisons, 1659/60-93, bill for building, repealed, 216, 217, 219, 221, 222, 223, 227; to be built in each county, 462, 463, 467, 485. 1695-1702, proposition in reference to, 11. 1702/3-12, bill directing the building and maintaining of, 145, 154, 156, 161, 203. 1712-26, bill concerning, 343, 345, 350, 353. 1742-49, bill concerning, 301, 385, 386, 396, 405.
- Pritchard, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Pritchard, Peter, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183.
- Pritchard, Robert, 1659/60-93, signer of Lancaister Co. petition, 111.
- Pritchard, Thomas, 1619-59, petitioner, 101.
- Pritchett, Andrew, 1742-49, mentioned, 237.
- Pritchett, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 237, 297.
- Pritchett, Joshua, 1727-40, brought to bar of House, 282, 291.
- Private courts, 1659/60-93, bill prohibiting, 462, 463, 467, 491.
- Privateers, 1695-1702, punishment of, 164, 171, 172, 180, 182, 183.
- Privy Council, 1619-59, contemplate changing form of government in Virginia, 40; letter to, from the governor and Council, 124; petition to, from the Burgesses, 49, 55; statement of condition of Colony requested by, 37. 1659/60-93, letter from, to Effingham, 503.
- Probates, 1695-1702, how signed, xxii, 13, 17, 18, 35.
- Proby, John, 1742-49, claimant, 186.
- Processioning, 1659/60-93, bill appointing, 466, 468, 469, 472.
- Proctor, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 335.
- Promissory notes, 1727-40, act for better recovery of debts due on, xx. 1742-49, bill concerning, 311, 361, 363, 365, 401. 1752-58, bill concerning, 14.
- Proffer, Thomas, 1727-40, mover of tumult, 266, 278.
- Prosyer, John, 1659/60-93, dispute between M. Palmer and, concerning land patents settled, 18.
- Protested bills, 1712-26, bill for limiting time of payment of, 209, 211.
- Prow, Clypian (Cyprian), 1702/3-12, petitioner, 48, 74.
- Provisions, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71; transportation of, provided for, 72.
- Pruett, Daniel, 1752-58, claimant, 9.
- Pryar, William, 1758-61, account of, 10.
- Pryors, Robert, 1712-26, claimant, 50.
- Public claims, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 1, 276, 279, 280, 281, 308, 310, 311, 313, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 464, 468, 469, 471. 1702/3-12, bill concerning, 157, 161, 170, 171, 185, 203.
- Public debts, 1659/60-93, money appropriated for payment of, 152.
- Public dues, 1727-40, bill concerning payment of, 358, 362, 370, 372, 375.
- Public expresses, 1695-1702, dispatch of, 388, 390, 391, 393. 1702/3-12, dispatch of, 222, 225, 226, 227, 230, 233, 235.
- Public ferry, 1752-58, bill for appointing, 380, 382, 392, 393, 394, 397.
- Public funds, 1766-69, penalty for misapplication of, xxvi.
- Public landings, 1702/3-12, bill for appointing, 266, 268, 271, 272, 288, 308, 310, 321, 324.
- Public levy, 1659/60-93, bill for raising, xxxiii, 280, 275, 276, 281, 283, 374, 406, 445, 446, 463, 464, 467, 494; propositions concerning, 147. 1695-1702, bill for raising, xxii, 41, 42, 97, 98, 102, 115, 116, 146, 169, 238, 401, 402. 1702/3-12, bill for raising, 81, 82, 123, 231, 232, 235, 297, 298; collection and payment of, 157, 159, 161, 170, 171, 189, 203. 1712-26, bill for raising, xix, xxix, xxxix, xlix, 240, 241, 242. 1727-40, bill for raising, 51, 52, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 163, 164, 165, 226, 231, 232, 233, 313, 315, 383, 386, 387, 432, 433, 434. 1742-49, bill for raising, 68, 70, 327, 328. 1752-58, bill for raising, 292, 293. 1758-61, bill for raising, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 250, 257.
- Public magazine, 1752-58, resolution in reference to appointing guard for, 388.
- Public prison, 1695-1702, bill for building, xlvi, 293, 295, 302, 300, 311.
- Public revenue, 1659/60-93, act for raising, for better support of the government, xxii, xxiii, xxvi, 120, 125, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 144, 297, 474, 475, 476. 1695-1702, bill for raising, for the better support of the government, xx. 1702/3-12, bill for raising, for better support of the government, 155, 158, 159, 234, 280, 282, 284, 290, 298.
- Pugh, Daniel, 1727-40, burgess, ix, 245, 300, 301, 322, 328, 340, 357, 394, 413.
- Pugh, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 125.
- Pullets, 1659/60-93, price of, to soldiers, 71.
- Pulliam, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 9.
- Pulliam, John, 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75, 215, 244.
- Pulliam, William, 1712-26, mentioned, 411.
- Pulliam, Zachariah, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Pungoteague Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 424; proprietor's petition, 368; rent of, 202. 1761-65, petition, 220.
- Purcell, John, 1752-58, claimant, 191, 244.
- Purcell, William, 1761-65, reimbursed, 109.
- Purcelley, George, 1752-58, petitioner, 39, 112, 145, 158, 242, 243, 256.
- Purdie, Alexander, 1766-69, petitioner, 17, 18, 266, 277, 354; reimbursed, 299. 1773-76, printer, 77, 124, 125, 190, 196, 217, 253, 264.
- Purdie, George, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Purdie & Dixon, 1770-72, signers of Association, xxx.
- Purifoy (Purfrey, Purifse, Purifse), Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xi; case of, postponed, xlv; member of the Council, 125, 126.
- Purzel, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 101.
- Purvis, George, 1659/60-93, paid £4, 86.
- Purvis, James, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 131.
- Purvis, John, 1659/60-93, collection of the laws of Virginia published by, xlvii, 201, 202, 203.
- Puryear, John, 1758-61, claimant, 24, 64.
- Puryear, Samuel, 1758-61, claimant, 24, 64.
- Pycroft, Nathaniel, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 182.
- Pyland, James, 1619-59, burgess, xxiv; expelled from the House, 84.
- Pyrear, Samuel, 1752-58, claimant, 458.
- Pyronnee, Captain, 1752-58, mentioned, 449.





## Q

- Quakers, 1659/60-93, report on petition from, 431, 433; unlawful assembling of, prohibited, 308, 310, 318. 1727-40, petitions of, 9, 341, 445; petition in reference to compelling them to pay parish levies, 8; proposition from, rejected, 261. 1752-58, petition of, referred to House, 436. 1766-69, petition of, 101, 104. 1770-72, mentioned, 245. 1773-76, mentioned, 217.
- Quantico, 1727-40, proposition of Prince William Co. in reference to erecting town on head of, 419. 1742-49, mentioned, 10, 25.
- Quantico Church, 1742-49, mentioned, 91.
- Quantico Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 140. 1742-49, mentioned, 338. 1752-58, mentioned, 148, 430. 1758-61, mentioned, 230. 1766-69, mentioned, 292. 1773-76, mentioned, 119, 195, 224.
- Quantico Iron Works, 1761-65, mentioned, 120, 131.
- Quantico Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203. 1742-49, mentioned, 91. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 21, 112; inspectors reimbursed, 147. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 70, 226; inspectors' salary increased, 98; mentioned, 230. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 135; inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1770-72, mentioned, 130, 135.
- Quarantine, 1712-26, vessels arriving from places infected with the plague to perform, 340, 341, 342, 345, 353. 1766-69, bill in reference to, 91, 107, 112, 114, 116, 130, 293. 1770-72, bill in reference to, 18, 244, 282, 315.
- Quarles, James, 1770-72, mentioned, 207, 229.
- Quarles, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 285. 1761-65, mentioned, 274. 1770-72, mentioned, 207, 218; veftryman, 225, 227; witness, 208.
- Quarles, Isaac, 1770-72, witness, 226, 287.
- Quarles's Warehouse, 1727-40, rent of, 202. 1770-72, mentioned, 220.
- Quarry, Robert, 1702/3-12, guilty of unjust reflection upon people of Virginia, 93, 116; mentioned, xxvii; resolution in reference to, voted on, 122; surveyor-general of British customs in America, xxiv.
- Quebec, 1752-58, mentioned, 175, 347, 390, 520. 1758-61, capture of, xiv; mentioned, 16, 65, 95, 114, 275. 1761-65, mentioned, 111, 117. 1770-72, governor of, viii. 1773-76, mentioned, 213, 219; resolution in reference to exportations to, 252.
- Queen, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 262, 325.
- Queen's Creek, 1766-69, mentioned, 206. 1770-72, petition in reference to cutting canal into, xxxv, 183, 187, 194, 197, 199, 212, 264, 269, 274, 282, 285, 294, 306, 316.
- Quisenbury, John, 1752-58, claimant, 251.
- Quigley, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 136; tobacco levied for, 150.
- Quit-rents, 1659/60-93, act concerning payment of, repealed, 279, 280; mortgages concerning, 237-239, 242, 267, 273. 1712-26, bill for better discovery and securing, 238, 289. 292, 304, 305, 315. 1742-49, bill for better securing payment of, 212, 214, 215, 217, 218, 219. 1752-58, bill to recover, 304, 305, 306, 308, 314. 1761-65, bill concerning, 114, 143, 156, 184, 185, 188, 195; mentioned, xxviii, xxiv, 15, 16, 73, 74, 86, 87, 89, 95, 172, 174, 180, 182, 192, 194, 261. 1766-69, mentioned, 69, 209.

## R

- Rabley, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 82, 140, 174, 177, 178, 256.
- Radford, George, 1758-61, claimant, 176, 207.
- Ragland, Petus, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Ragliand, Samuel, 1758-61, reimbursed, 117.
- Ragdale, Godfrey, 1752-53, petitioner, 115, 147.
- Railey, Thomas, 1761-65, petitioner, 331. 1766-69, petitioner, 29, 30, 68.
- Rainbow, a ship, 1761-65, mentioned, lxxi, lxxii.
- Raines, Nathaniel, 1758-61, petitioner, 212. 1770-72, petitioner, 172, 223, 235. 1773-76, petitioner, 96, 108.
- Raleigh Parish, 1727-40, bill for relief of inhabitants of, 300, 304, 308, 311, 313, 315; grievance, 287; mentioned, 292, 423. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 297, 300, 305, 308, 328; mentioned, 171; petition, 281. 1752-58, mentioned, 115. 1758-61, mentioned, 216; petitions, 191, 208, 225.
- Raley (Raly), Miles, 1752-53, claimant, 181, 244.
- Ralls, John, 1752-58, assignee, 38.
- Ralston, William, 1766-69, claimant, 348.
- Ramfey (Ramfay), Edward, 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 32, 36, 38, 47; paid in tobacco, 81, 84.
- Ramfey, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 179, 186.
- Ramfey (Ramfay), Patrick, 1766-69, bill concerning, 197, 232, 268, 276, 295, 304; mentioned, 72, 208, 354. 1770-72, mentioned, 5, 20, 36, 48; signer of Association, xxx.
- Ramfey, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xxii, xxiii, 99.
- Ramfey, William, 1761-65, accounts of, 78. 1766-69, claimant, 32, 39, 44, 61; mentioned, 50, 62; petitioner, 247, 274.
- Ramshawe, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xii, 56.
- Rand, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 219, 286.
- Rand, William, 1752-53, bill to empower, to build bridge over Pagan Creek, 441, 444, 445, 487, 492; petitioner, 438.
- Randal, Jacobus, 1758-61, claimant, 19, 61.
- Randle, Josiah, 1752-58, claimant, 304, 426.
- Randolph, Beverley, 1727-40, petitioner, 396. 1742-49, attorney-general, viii; burgess, x, 79, 117, 140, 146, 155, 156, 157, 173, 209, 209.
- Randolph, Brett, 1770-72, petition of the agent for the estate of, 170, 172.
- Randolph, Edmund, 1766-69, mentioned, xiii, xiv. 1773-76, mentioned, 76, 179.
- Randolph, Edward, 1727-40, mentioned, 143; to present address to the king in reference to importing salt from Europe, 441, 442.
- Randolph, Elizabeth, 1727-40, petitioner, 396.
- Randolph, Grief, 1761-65, claimant, 101.
- Randolph, Henry, 1619-59, clerk of Assembly, 100. 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. of E. & P., 188, 287, 333, 379; clerk of Comm. of P. C., 195, 287, 291, 337; clerk of the House, 11, 30, 57; mentioned, 390; paid for services, 257; public debts to be paid out of estate of, 60; £17 paid to estate of, 500.
- Randolph, Itham, 1727-40, burgess, ix, 352, 365, 366, 383, 393, 394, 417, 433, 439, 440.
- Randolph, John, 1712-26, claimant, 290; clerk of the House, xxxv, 179, 307, 317, 349, 386, 392, 417, 420; petitioner, 205, 209, 222, 256, 375. 1727-40, agent for Virginia in Great Britain, xviii, xxiii, 49, 64, 160, 167; bill to confirm and establish an agreement with T. Bray, 136, 139, 140, 145, 160; burgess, viii, xix; clerk of the House, xxiv, 3, 25, 171; mentioned, xi, xxx; paid for services, 38, 50, 89, 106, 153, 225; petitioner, 127; speaker, x, xxiv, xxvii, 175, 177, 180, 186, 192, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 205, 213, 215, 218, 231, 232, 233, 234, 239, 241, 247, 251, 252, 255, 257, 258, 260, 263, 265, 271, 277, 278, 280, 281, 282, 285, 284, 299, 291, 310, 316. 1742-49, mentioned, 402. 1752-58, clerk of H. of B., 3, 12, 183, 185, 203, 205, 225, 313, 315, 331, 330, 408, 504. 1758-61, clerk of H. of B., 43, 60, 114, 151, 166, 177, 195. 1761-65, clerk of H. of B., 192, 219, 333, 361, 364; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 192, 219, 361. 1766-69, attorney-general, xx, 189, 190, 191, 195, 311; burgess, 181; mentioned, x, xi, 316, 321; succeeded by Wythe, 141; reimbursed, 352. 1773-76, attorney-general, xi, 78, 82, 83, 85, 100, 101, 131, 177, 178, 204, 208, 274, 278, 280; burgess, x, 67, 68, 74, 164, 232.
- Randolph, Peter, 1727-40, clerk of the House, 391, 341. 1742-49, burgess, ix, 376, 378, 379, 380, 382, 383, 384, 386, 387, 389, 401; paid for services as clerk of H. of B., 230, 248, 337. 1752-58, member of the Council, xxvi, 365, 523. 1758-61, mentioned, 267. 1761-65, member of the Council, xiv, lvi. 1766-69, administrator of J. Robinson's will, xxiii, xxv, 163; deceased, 280.
- Randolph, Peyton, 1727-40, petition of guardian of, 399, 409. 1742-49, attorney-general, x, 257, 284, 287, 290, 301, 303, 304, 305, 311, 323, 326, 347, 348, 349, 353, 354, 375, 377, 383, 384, 385, 391, 393, 401, 409. 1752-58, agent for Virginia in Great Britain, 163, 169, 203, 250; attorney-general, xvii, xxi, xxii, 5, 6, 14, 31, 53, 56, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84, 89, 91, 96, 105, 106, 107, 116, 119, 125, 127, 135, 136, 152, 156, 154,





- 161, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 196, 197, 198, 214, 233, 234, 235, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 255, 260, 266, 269, 272, 274, 277, 278, 280, 282, 285, 287, 290, 291, 299, 300, 302, 303, 305, 306, 310, 311, 313, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 327, 328, 339, 341, 342, 344, 347, 352, 353, 354, 356, 357, 358, 361, 366, 371, 385, 386, 389, 390, 392, 394, 396, 403, 404, 405, 415, 417, 432, 436, 439, 441, 442, 446, 451, 455, 456, 460, 463, 464, 465, 466, 470, 471, 473, 475, 476, 480, 482, 488, 490, 497, 500, 501, 503, 504, 513; burghs, viii, x; mentioned, xx, xxvi. 1758-61, attorney-general, 5, 9, 11, 14, 21, 22, 44, 50, 51, 56, 57, 83, 88, 98, 114, 116, 122, 135, 136, 137, 139, 142, 143, 158, 159, 160, 161, 165, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 185, 187, 188, 189, 199, 200, 201, 208, 211, 213, 216, 221, 224, 228, 233, 236, 245, 248, 253, 254, 255, 256, 286; burghs, viii, 34, 82, 124. 1761-65, attorney-general, lxxv, 7, 9, 12, 15, 17, 20, 22, 23, 25, 31, 36, 38, 39, 41, 49, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 67, 69, 72, 79, 81, 82, 84, 86, 90, 92, 97, 99, 102, 104, 106, 112, 114, 119, 122, 125, 132, 133, 135, 141, 144, 145, 147, 155, 187, 193, 204, 206, 209, 212, 215, 217, 244, 246, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 261, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278, 279, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 299, 300, 301, 302, 305, 306, 307, 314, 326, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 351, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360; burghs, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 228, 230, 235, 239, 240, 241, 251, 314, 333. 1766-69, burghs, 4; signer of Association, xlii; speaker, xiv, xxxix, 11, 13, 15, 16, 18, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 32, 33, 42, 53, 59, 69, 70, 75, 76, 80, 86, 90, 92, 94, 95, 98, 102, 103, 104, 108, 112, 113, 115, 118, 119, 120, 122, 129, 131, 136, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 182, 187, 188, 189, 202, 210, 214, 216, 218, 222, 225, 226, 227, 236, 237, 240, 252, 257, 260, 263, 271, 275, 287, 298, 301, 304, 306, 309, 318, 320, 322, 323, 327, 328, 329, 330, 332, 336, 341, 343, 344, 345, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 12, 77, 84, 87, 114, 144, 212, 311; speaker, 5, 34, 41, 48, 51, 57, 66, 68, 70, 73, 76, 79, 80, 82, 88, 89, 95, 97, 98, 104, 106, 107, 119, 120, 124, 129, 137, 138, 139, 153, 154, 156, 160, 162, 173, 176, 182, 192, 196, 197, 200, 205, 219, 234, 240, 248, 250, 251, 254, 256, 266, 268, 271, 272, 275, 277, 281, 285, 288, 298, 300, 301, 305, 306, 308, 309, 312, 314; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burghs, x, xii, xiv, xviii, 4, 7, 28, 39, 41, 42, 43, 47, 51, 52, 53, 54, 61, 68, 135, 137, 138, 140, 146, 164, 173, 174, 190, 191, 287; speaker, xii, xvi, 7, 11, 15, 18, 19, 25, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 51, 52, 54, 55, 73, 77, 91, 92, 93, 94, 99, 100, 105, 106, 116, 117, 120, 130, 132, 173, 174, 175, 176, 190, 191, 193, 194, 196, 198, 199, 201, 203, 206, 218, 228, 238, 239, 241, 243, 244, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 267, 277, 280, 281, 282.
- Randolph, Richard, 1712-26, bill to confirm title of, to certain entailed lands, 414, 416, 421, 425. 1727-40, bill to confirm title of, to lands purchased of Wm. Ligon, 81, 83, 86, 87, 88, 101, 111; burghs, vii, ix, 5, 26, 39, 47, 60, 64, 65, 68, 77, 78, 84, 88, 96, 100, 101, 102, 107, 117, 134, 139, 149, 152, 159, 163, 164, 172, 174, 185, 196, 205, 208, 211, 214, 216, 217, 219, 222, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 240, 244, 245, 254, 258, 265, 269, 275, 289, 293, 294, 301, 309, 311, 321, 322, 327, 330, 336, 347, 351, 357, 362, 363, 376, 393, 396, 398, 407, 408, 411, 417, 418, 420, 422, 427, 440; mentioned, xxx; paid for building new warehous, 410; paid for slave, 341; petitioner, 335, 340, 401. 1742-49, burghs, vii, ix, xxiii, 3, 5, 6, 7, 13, 44, 46, 56, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66, 77, 78, 117, 122, 129, 140, 156, 157, 189, 191, 194, 201, 204, 206, 207, 209, 212, 227, 228, 236, 237, 243, 245, 247, 249; mentioned, 359; Quakers' petition presented by, 347. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 79, 118, 135, 181, 191, 211, 221, 253, 291; mentioned, x, xi; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 17, 113, 143, 144, 246; election of, contested, 175, 179, 195; signer of Association, xxix.
- Randolph, Susannah, 1727-40, petitioner, 399, 409.
- Randolph, Thomas, 1712-26, burghs, x, 257, 263, 287, 309, 311, 334, 337, 359; election of, contested, 252, 259, 275. 1727-40, bill to vest in William Randolph lands purchased by, 102, 103, 105, 108, 111; mentioned, 82.
- Randolph, Thomas Mann, 1758-61, petitioner, 211, 212, 213. 1761-65, entail of lands of, docked, 338, 354, 355, 356, 363; petitioner, 260. 1766-69, burghs, 221, 229, 255. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 43, 113, 125, 143, 158, 183, 246, 280; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 10, 18, 67, 82, 98, 163, 177, 178.
- Randolph, William, 1659/60-93, burghs, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 187, 188, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 199, 201, 208, 224, 234, 235, 249, 250, 261, 262, 263, 268, 274, 278, 279, 280, 282, 290, 291, 292, 306, 307, 310, 319, 334, 339, 347, 352, 356, 357, 362, 364, 365, 369, 379, 380, 384, 385, 396, 399, 401, 403, 404, 405, 406, 421, 428, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 443, 444, 445, 446, 450, 451, 455, 458, 458, 474, 477, 480, 485, 486, 488, 490, 492, 493, 494; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 164, 165; election of, contested, 289, 338; paid in tobacco, 83, 175, 176, 181. 1695-1702, burghs, vii, viii, ix, 3, 4, 5, 6, 13, 19, 22, 24, 27, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 45, 46, 47, 49, 51, 52, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 76, 80, 81, 82, 86, 87, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95, 97, 99, 103, 104, 107, 108, 110, 112, 115, 119, 122; clerk of House, xxx, xxxv, 131, 133, 138, 139, 159, 205, 228, 337; letter from, 379; mentioned, x; petitioner, 216, 257, 281, 346, 387; speaker, 120, 123, 124, 127. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, viii, ix, 6, 8, 9, 14, 19, 23, 24, 26, 28, 43, 46, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 63, 67, 71, 74, 76, 80, 82, 89, 91, 95, 96, 97, 100, 103, 104, 106, 108, 110, 114, 117, 118, 120, 122, 133, 136, 139, 154, 163, 169, 171, 176, 182, 186, 190, 195, 200, 202, 210, 212, 214, 216, 228, 229, 233, 242, 243, 248, 249, 255, 257, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 275, 278, 279, 280, 282, 285, 286, 290; claimant, 11; mentioned, 32, 301, 332; propositions, 52, 244. 1712-26, appeal of executors of M. and R. Perry from judgment against executors of, 421; burghs, viii, ix, x, xi, 123, 126, 130, 131, 136, 155, 158, 160, 173, 176, 177, 180, 183, 184, 185, 193, 194, 195, 196, 199, 202, 203, 210, 216, 221, 249, 251, 257, 261, 264, 268, 269, 277, 287, 296, 308, 309, 311, 334, 343, 344, 348, 350, 352, 359, 361, 364, 365, 366, 371, 374, 375, 377, 378, 401, 402, 403, 405, 406, 407, 408, 410, 411, 412, 415, 416, 417, 421, 422; petitioner, 8; representation of the General Assembly to the king in the case of, 422, 425. 1727-40, bill to vest in, lands purchased by father, 102, 103, 105, 108, 111. 1742-49, burghs, vii, 5, 6, 77, 78, 96, 103, 128, 132, 135, 138, 141, 145, 146, 168, 195, 205, 211, 213, 237, 240, 241, 247; clerk of H. of B., 359. 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 6, 24, 31, 39, 54, 59, 60, 62, 70, 91, 108, 132, 145, 154, 156, 163, 167, 181, 182, 184, 196, 211, 212, 213, 215, 216, 218, 219, 233, 234, 264, 266, 300, 308, 325, 338, 345, 357, 358, 361, 362, 368, 369, 373, 374, 386, 387, 417, 418, 439, 447, 448, 454, 455, 462, 463, 464, 467, 470, 473, 485, 496, 498. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 6, 7, 28, 30, 57, 71, 107, 173, 174, 201, 255, 256. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 32; deceased, 7.
- Randolph, William, jr., 1695-1702, clerk of Comm. of E. & P., 370; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 347; clerk of House during his father's illness, 380; petitioner, 346. 1702/3-12, clerk of the House, 43, 131, 173; petitioner, 9, 95, 137, 179, 246, 292, 293, 307.
- Rangers, 1659/60-93, bill for continuing, lxxviii, 443, 444, 445, 458, 461, 462, 483, 484, 486. 1695-1702, bill for appointing, xxii, 18, 21, 22, 31, 40, 85, 86, 88, 94, 95, 102; message from Burghs to Council in regard to pay of, 39. 1702/3-12, bill for appointing, xliii, 328, 329, 330, 331, 335, 337, 339. 1712-26, bill for appointing, xix, xxii, 19, 20, 23, 24, 25, 28, 42, 51, 56, 59, 60, 64, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 69, 73; governor empowered to disband, and to use their pay for other purposes, 66, 67, 69, 73. 1758-61, disbanded, 69; mentioned, 13, 15, 28, 31, 35, 44. 1761-65, mentioned, 140, 328, 330, 332, 339. 1766-69, mentioned, 57, 60, 213.
- Rankins, William, 1761-65, claimant, 78.
- Ransdell, Edward, 1742-49, petitioner, 33. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.





- Ransom (Ranfome), Peter, 1619-59, burgess, xx, xxi; title of, to certain land, confirmed, 84.
- Ransom (Ranfome), James, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiv, xv, xvi, 380, 396, 412, 413, 414, 415, 419, 444, 451, 487, 492; leave of absence granted to, 402, 436, 459, 1695-1792, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, 5, 6, 22, 32, 42, 45, 47, 50, 60, 61, 70, 103, 109, 119, 120, 122, 131, 133, 137, 142, 143, 161, 169, 176; petitioner, 108. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, 3, 7, 8, 9, 20, 28, 43, 46, 78, 89, 111, 113, 136, 154, 188, 210.
- Rapalje, John, 1773-76, member the N. Y. Comm. of Corres. and Inquiry, 143, 154, 155.
- Rapidan River, 1742-49, bill in reference to bridge over, 33, 57; mentioned, 333; proposition in reference to bridge over, 29. 1758-61, bill concerning, 104, 108, 113, 115, 124, 128; ferry over, 98; mentioned, 24, 62, 95. 1770-72, mentioned, 125, 210, 213; petitions, 166, 168. 1773-76, petitions in reference to ferry over, 111, 112, 202.
- Rappahannock County, 1619-59, burgesses, xxiii, xxiv; formation of, 101. 1659/60-93, arrears due to Governor Berkeley in, to be levied on the county, 7; bill for dividing, lxv, 396, 397, 400, 401, 404; burgesses, vii, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, 32, 189, 288, 335, 380; confiscation of shot for, 73; exempted from purchasing loom, 34; expenditures of, 85, 170, 175, 182, 253, 258; grievances, 36, 105, 193, 339, 340; muskets for, 77; propositions, 36, 198, 340, 341; tithables in, 182; town established in, 182.
- Rappahannock Creek, 1742-49, mentioned, 25, 34, 269. 1752-58, mentioned, 22. 1758-61, petitions in reference to, 9, 60.
- Rappahannock garrison, 1659/60-93, appropriation for expenses of, 84, 150, 171, 181.
- Rappahannock Indians, 1619-59, march against, planned, 94.
- Rappahannock Iron Mine Company, 1742-49, mentioned, 99.
- Rappahannock Neck, 1659/60-93, governor authorized to purchase land in, for the use of the Colony, 61.
- Rappahannock River, 1619-59, petition of inhabitants on fourth side of, 107. 1659/60-93, fort to be erected on, at Corotoman, 47; mentioned, 41, 78; proposition and grievance of inhabitants on fourth side of, 386. 1695-1702, mentioned, 11, 21, 28, 267, 339. 1702/3-12, ferry over, 14, 58, 71; mentioned, xxv, 35, 58; rangers at head of, 330, 331. 1712-26, ferry over, 268, 328, 330, 332, 347, 348, 353, 410, 411, 412, 414, 415, 417, 425; mentioned, 87, 298, 371. 1727-40, bill for appointing new ferry over, 127, 129, 132, 138, 143, 146, 147, 149, 154, 165; mentioned, 12, 72, 73, 92, 93, 95, 96, 105, 271, 283, 402; proposition from Caroline Co. in reference to ferry over, 66; Spotswood's memorial in reference to ferries over, 140. 1742-49, bill for confirming grants in the fork of, 173, 184, 197, 315, 320, 322; mentioned, 14, 20, 36, 39, 110, 119, 120, 123, 165, 281, 287, 288, 315, 323, 324, 326, 338, 341, 369, 370, 379; petition of inhabitants of fork of, 333; proposition in reference to ferry over, 295. 1752-58, mentioned, 22, 42, 433, 523. 1758-61, ferry over, 99; mentioned, 36, 96, 97, 107. 1761-65, ferry over, 180, 211, 217, 219, 220, 222; mentioned, 150, 234, 316, 327; petitions, 10, 72, 75, 85. 1766-69, ferry over, 258, 319, 325, 329; mentioned, 31, 109, 195, 266, 286, 306, 338. 1770-72, ferry over, 8, 64, 67, 211; mentioned, 51, 128, 191, 200; town on, 67. 1773-76, ferry over, 13, 83, 122, 123, 197, 215; mentioned, 87.
- Rappier, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Rafcomb, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 173, 181.
- Rafcow. *See also* Rofcow.
- Rafaeli, Humphrey, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 51.
- Ratan, John, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Ravencroft, Samuel, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 493.
- Ravencroft, Thomas, 1727-49, burgess, viii, 35, 41, 44, 67, 81, 82, 86, 102, 118, 129, 139, 162, 174, 185, 188, 203, 217.
- Ravencroft's Warehouse, 1727-49, rent of, 202.
- Rawlins, Rodger, 1659/60-93, paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Ray, John, 1761-65, soldier, 240.
- Rayborn, William, 1753-61, claimant, 10, 63.
- Read, Abraham, 1619-59, charges against, xlv, 86.
- Read, Anne, 1727-40, petitioner, 285.
- Read, Mrs. Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco, 82; to be taxed according to ability to pay, 75.
- Read, George, 1619-59, burgess, xx, xxii, 95, 99, 109; member of the Council, 113, 129. 1659/60-93, title of, to land, confirmed, 51. 1773-76, member of Del. Comm. of Corres. and Communication, 58, 59, 118, 119, 180.
- Read, Hankerton, 1766-69, mentioned, 88, 256.
- Read, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183; paid 2,000 lbs. of tobacco, 85. 1695-1702, petitioner, 13. 1727-40, petition of administrator, 285.
- Read, Isaac, 1765-69, burgess, 181, 191, 207, 209, 221, 229, 290; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 77, 113, 121; signer of Association, xxx.
- Read, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 223, 226. 1766-69, petitioner, 237.
- Read, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Read, Robert, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiii, 297, 299, 318, 325; ferryman, 172, 179, 254. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 303, 322.
- Read, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 83; petitioner, 51.
- Read, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 95.
- Read. *See also* Reade, Reed, and Reid.
- Reade (Read), Clement, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 75, 238, 259, 309, 315, 361, 366, 382, 383, 301; clerk-assistant to the House, xviii. 1752-58, burgess, viii, 7, 11, 12, 14, 21, 45, 50, 72, 73, 79, 81, 82, 85, 86, 87, 90, 94, 95, 99, 126, 145, 152, 159, 160, 164, 166, 167; surveyor of Lunenburg Co., 190. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 7, 18, 27, 28, 29, 33, 38, 42, 43, 67, 89, 116, 120, 121, 123, 126, 151, 152, 219, 240, 247, 249, 254; contested election of, 8, 14, 60, 83; petitioner, 23, 234, 237, 238, 245. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 107, 155, 156, 157, 169, 170, 201, 225, 251, 251, 265, 303, 313, 354, 357, 358; coroner, 315; deceased, 173. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 79, 135, 213. 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Reade, Rev. John, 1752-58, petition of the executors of the will of, 37.
- Reade. *See also* Read, Reed, and Reid.
- Ream, Alexander, 1770-72, mentioned, 210, 219.
- Reafner, Garrett, 1761-65, account of, 340. 1765-69, claimant, 294.
- Rece, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 179.
- Records, Public, 1742-49, bill for erecting a building for preservation of, 247, 248, 249, 250.
- Recruits, 1752-58, bill for raising, for his majesty's service, 405, 406, 407, 409.
- Reddick, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid for delivering letters, 254.
- Reddick (Reddicke), James, 1712-26, burgess, viii, ix, x, 126, 178, 257.
- Reddick. *See also* Riddick.
- Reddick, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Redwood, Elizabeth, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 261.
- Redwood, John, 1702/3-12, claimant, 111, 156; custodian of public buildings, 30, 175; mentioned, 261; petitioner, 17, 51, 94, 124, 125, 144, 182, 254.
- Reed, George, 1695-1702, mentioned, 115.
- Reed, John, 1761-65, inspector, 335; petitioner, 335. 1766-69, petitioner, 252.
- Reed. *See also* Read, Reade, and Reid.
- Reedy Branch, 1742-49, mentioned, 22.
- Reedy River, 1766-69, mentioned, xxvii.
- Reeves, Charles, 1761-65, claimant, 26, 75.
- Reeves, Henry, 1742-49, petitioner, 92, 119.
- Reeves, Robert, 1761-65, claimant, 77, 205, 244.
- Reeves, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 182. 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284; mentioned, 114.
- Regan, Michael, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Reid (Reade), Adam, 1727-40, petitioner, 329, 355.
- Reid, James, 1727-40, paid for work on warehouses, 341, 409; petitioner, 335, 401. 1742-49, petitioner, 24, 55.
- Reid, Rev. John, 1742-49, mentioned, 331. 1752-58, will of, 26.
- Reid. *See also* Read, Reade, and Reid.
- Reims, John, 1752-58, claimant, 9.





- Relfback, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 377.  
 Rely, Peter, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 275.  
 Remington, George, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 303.  
 Remington, John, 1695-1702, door-keeper, 228, 248, 341, 370, 380; paid for attending meetings of Committee for Revising Laws, 332; petitioner, 58, 121, 134. 1702/3-12, door-keeper, 31, 45, 88, 173; petitioner, 8, 131.  
 Revington, Margaret, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 308.  
 Remfen, Henry, 1773-76, mentioned, 288.  
 Renno, Lewis, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 377.  
 Rennolds, Robert, 1773-76, petitioner, 108, 128.  
 Rennolds. *See also* Reynolds.  
 Rent, 1727-40, bills concerning goods distrained for, 88, 89, 91, 103, 110, 109, 215, 220, 222, 223, 233, 268, 280, 284, 303, 307, 309, 315. 1742-49, bill for securing payment of, 360, 361, 400.  
 Rentfro, James, 1761-65, account of, 261.  
 Rentfro, Joseph, 1758-61, petitioner, 238. 1761-65, bill concerning, 348, 353, 355, 358, 363; petitioner, 261, 267.  
 Refs, John, 1758-61, claimant, 74.  
 Refte, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.  
 Retterford, John, 1752-58, claimant, 364, 426.  
 Revell, Randall, 1619-59, burges, xxiii.  
 Revenue, 1659/60-93, bill for raising, xxii, xxiii, xxvi, 120, 125, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 144, 207.  
 Rew, Southey, 1727-40, petitioner, 335, 341.  
 Reynes, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 76.  
 Reynolds, Charles, 1619-59, burges, xxi.  
 Reynolds, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 216. 1770-72, petitioner, 214, 238.  
 Reynolds, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177. 1752-58, mentioned, 27, 438.  
 Reynolds, William, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 205.  
 Reynolds. *See also* Rennolds.  
 Rhoades, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, 157.  
 Rhodes, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 249. 1770-72, petitioner, 244, 249, 250.  
 Rhoades and Rhodes. *See also* Roades.  
 Rhonald, Alexander, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 361.  
 Ribot, Francis, 1702/3-12, bill for naturalization of, 110, 112, 117, 119, 120.  
 Rice, Abraham, 1752-58, claimant, 455.  
 Rice, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid 8,883 pounds of tobacco, 84; paid for impressing man and horse, 171, 170.  
 Rice, Jacob, 1727-40, mentioned, 65.  
 Rice, John, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294. 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.  
 Rice, Samuel, 1758-61, claimant, 30, 64.  
 Rice, William, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.  
 Richards, John, 1761-65, claimant, 280; empowered to keep ferry, 184, 187, 194, 197; petitioner, 180; signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Richards, Mary, 1659/60-93, paid 300 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Richards, Mourning, 1752-58, to be paid for rebuilding church, 482, 487, 488, 489, 492.  
 Richards, Richard, 1619-59, burges, xii, xiii, xv, xvi, 55.  
 Richardson, Daniel, 1766-69, claimant, 87.  
 Richardson, David, 1752-58, mentioned, 130, 144, 157; salary, 55. 1758-61, petitioner, 218.  
 Richardson, Edward, 1742-49, claimant, 270.  
 Richardson (Richinson), John, 1659/60-93, burges, xiv, xv, xvi, 379, 412, 413, 455, 487. 1752-58, claimant, 127; member of committee to run dividing line between James City and New Kent counties, 120. 1761-65, claimant, 237.  
 Richardson, Richard, 1712-26, claimant, 342; mentioned, 80, 156. 1727-40, burges, viii; sheriff of New Kent Co., 119. 1761-65, mentioned, 272.  
 Richardson. *See also* Richefon.  
 Richbell, Richard, 1752-58, reimbursed, 273.  
 Richefon, Helt, 1758-61, claimant, 99. 1770-72, arrested, 205, 207, 208, 218; mentioned, 287; testimony of, 227.  
 Richefon, Peter, 1727-40, petitioner, 418.  
 Richefon. *See also* Richardson.  
 Richie. *See* Ritchie and Richy.  
 Richmond, a slave, 1742-49, mentioned, 298.  
 Richmond, John, 1752-58, claimant, 453.  
 Richmond, 1742-49, bill for allowing fairs to be kept in, 248, 250; bill for establishing town of, 58, 65, 66, 67, 70; bill to prevent building of wooden chimneys in, 126, 129, 131, 132, 148; bill to prevent hogs going at large in, 360, 381; petitions, 88, 120, 342; proposition, 47. 1752-58, bill for continuing act for reviving and amending act in reference to holding fairs in, 17, 29, 36, 38, 41, 98; bill in reference to appointing trustees for, 24, 25, 29, 31, 99. 1758-61, petition, 98. 1761-65, bill to prevent the raising of hogs in, 330, 335, 338, 341, 345; petitions, 324, 329. 1770-72, bill for adding certain lots to town of, 17, 59, 67, 69, 93, 99; bill for allowing fairs to be kept in, 70, 82, 83, 108; mentioned, 124, 132, 175, 183. 1773-76, bill to establish and enlarge the power of the trustees of town of, 16, 21, 25, 29, 36; convention of 1775 held in, xxiii, 177, 191, 235, 241, 264.  
 Richmond County, 1659/60-93, burgeses, xv, xvi, 412; formation of, lxx. 1695-1702, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 60, 122, 146, 209; petition, 125; writ for electing burgeses, 104. 1702/3-12, burgeses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 68, 243, 332; claims, 12, 89, 183, 245; grievances, 49, 179; mentioned, xxv, 118; proposition, 49; sheriff, 8, 110, 112, 143, 151; writs for election of burgeses, 87, 136, 244. 1712-26, bill for dividing, xlii, 267, 269, 272, 279, 280, 316; burgeses, vii, viii, ix, xi, 7, 126, 178, 258, 364; claims, 59, 124, 176, 253, 321; grievances, 132, 177, 182; mentioned, xxx, 260, 261, 280, 352, 369; propositions, 124, 129, 157, 256, 268. 1727-40, bill for altering court day of, 124, 136, 144, 145, 151, 165; bill for dividing into two parishes, 124, 146, 147, 153, 157, 160, 165; burgeses, viii, ix; mentioned, 189, 226, 248, 251, 262, 276, 280; propositions, 71, 81, 123, 253, 310, 332, 399, 403; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 21, 173, 248. 1742-49, burgeses, viii, ix, 131, 287; mentioned, 14, 31, 92; propositions, 10, 15, 19, 25, 82, 85, 168, 269, 271, 302; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 264. 1752-58, bill in reference to lessening the number of dogs in, 25, 33, 38, 42; burgeses, viii, x, 460; mentioned, 19, 135, 419, 423; petitions, 419, 485; propositions, 20, 22; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgeses, viii; mentioned, 232; petitions, 99, 235; writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, burgeses, 4, 31, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 314, 331; claim, 232; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 4, 80, 136, 182, 222, 276; memorial of inhabitants, 22; mentioned, 27, 258, 310, 338; petitions, 83, 338; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 191, 196, 230. 1770-72, boundary of, 186; burgeses, 4, 114, 144; election, 162; mentioned, 64; petitions, 166, 168, 171. 1773-76, burgeses, 4, 68, 164; election, 205; petition, 245; warehouse, 195.  
 Richy, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 24.  
 Richy. *See also* R'tchie.  
 Rickets, James, 1712-26, burges, x, xi, 257, 270, 302, 306, 364; mentioned, 401.  
 Ricks, Abraham, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.  
 Rictor, John, 1770-72, bill to establish town on land of, 264, 285, 290, 305, 312, 317; petition, 259.  
 Riddell, George, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi.  
 Riddle. *See also* Riddle.  
 Riddick, Henry, 1770-72, claimant, 198.  
 Riddick, Josiah, 1770-72, magistrate, 164, 165.  
 Riddick (Reddick), Lemuel, 1727-40, burges, ix, 247, 257, 263, 288, 298, 304; mentioned, 323. 1742-49, burges, viii, ix, 6, 7, 8, 35, 46, 55, 57, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66, 78, 99, 101, 112, 115, 117, 122, 125, 128, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 142, 159, 180, 209, 236, 237, 238, 241, 255, 258, 259, 261, 289, 294, 300, 320, 335, 350, 359, 366, 382; taken into custody for neglecting service of the House, 323, 330. 1752-58, bill to empower, to clear Summerton Creek, 438, 444, 448, 451, 457, 492; burgeses, viii, ix, 6, 7, 14, 21, 34, 44, 45, 46, 51, 54, 61, 69, 70, 73, 76, 82, 99, 107, 108, 126, 161, 196, 213, 214, 258, 261, 265, 267, 268, 269, 274, 277, 280, 300, 321, 338, 352, 354, 388, 404, 404, 438, 439, 441; petitioner, 437. 1758-61, burges, vii, 7, 16, 22, 29, 72, 166, 161, 215. 1761-65, burges, 3, 31, 45, 50, 51, 53, 63, 68, 69, 70, 107, 117, 119, 169, 201, 205, 214, 225, 230,





- 231, 293, 395, 308, 313, 316. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 14, 15, 16, 79, 135, 143, 144, 147, 191, 211, 221, 226, 228, 229, 257, 259, 265, 267, 301, 319, 332, 349. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 13, 16, 49, 51, 58, 113, 121, 123, 129, 143, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 162, 165, 195, 199, 203, 205, 219, 243, 268, 271, 275. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 9, 10, 12, 67, 102, 163, 198.
- Riddick, Mills, 1770-72, mentioned, 165.
- Riddick, Willis, 1752-58, burghs, ix, 352, 383, 404, 418, 445, 451, 464; contested election of, 343, 420, 413. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 22, 51, 122, 161. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313, 335. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 72, 79, 135, 181; petitioner, 301, 307, 341; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 113, 121; petitioner, 40. 1773-76, burghs, 163, 198.
- Riddick. *See also* Reddick.
- Riddle, Richard, 1758-61, petitioner, 7; reimbursed, 10.
- Riddle. *See also* Riddell.
- Rider, Mrs. Mary, 1702/3-12, grievance, 11; petitioner, 21; proposition, 11.
- Ridge, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 171, 179.
- Riding, George, 1742-48, claimant, 261.
- Ridley, Garrett, 1758-61, claimant, 24, 64.
- Ridley, Gerrard, 1758-61, claimant, 164, 207.
- Ridley, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 122, 137.
- Ridley, Peter, 1619-59, burghs, xviii, xix.
- Riggan, John, 1758-61, claimant, 103.
- Rimington, George, 1712-26, door-keeper, 4, 45, 77, 129.
- Rind, Clementina, 1773-76, petitioner, 77, 124, 125, 264, 270.
- Rind, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 17, 72, 152, 194, 235, 266, 277; public printer, 18, 49, 76, 120, 150, 151, 354; reimbursed, 299. 1770-72, claimant, 64; petitioner, 65, 86, 130, 131, 194, 265; public printer, 91, 134, 140, 205, 270; signer of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, public printer, 22, 29, 36, 77, 124.
- Ring, Joseph, 1659/60-93, burghs, xi, xiv, xvi, 187, 188, 191, 192, 195, 198, 245, 334, 335, 339, 346, 347, 353, 357, 363, 365, 366, 369, 384, 396, 405, 492, 493, 494; paid for repairing arms, 254.
- Rino, John, 1752-58, claimant, 458.
- Ripping, Edward, 1712-26, petitioner, 130.
- Ritchie (Richie), Archibald, 1752-58, petitioner, 124, 149, 150, 444, 461. 1761-65, petitioner, 267. 1766-69, mentioned, 22, 27. 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, mentioned, 195, 235.
- Ritchie. *See also* Richy.
- Rivanna River, 1752-53, bill for clearing, 85; mentioned, 52, 53; petition in reference to establishing a ferry over, 432, 438. 1758-61, mentioned, 214. 1773-76, petition in reference to ferry over, 99, 125.
- Rivers, 1702/3-12, pollution of, prohibited, 146, 159, 172, 181, 182, 183, 184, 193, 206, 208, 221, 223, 224, 225, 228, 233, 234, 235. 1712-26, bill for clearing, 334, 337, 341, 353; bill to prevent felling of trees into, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 425. 1727-40, bill for clearing, 342, 348, 354, 363, 372, 378, 386; bill to amend act to prevent pollution of, 401, 410, 411, 415, 416, 421, 428. 1742-49, bill for clearing, 297, 340, 342, 343, 344, 346, 348, 401; bill to prevent pollution of, 18, 289, 374, 375, 382, 389, 394, 395, 396, 397, 405. 1758-61, bill for clearing, 219, 220, 226, 227, 229, 234, 235, 249, 253, 257. 1766-69, bill concerning, 49, 95, 104, 112, 114, 129.
- Rix dollars, 1659/60-93, value of, 424.
- Roach, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up a runaway, 182.
- Roades, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up a runaway, 181.
- Roades. *See also* Rhoades and Rhodes.
- Roads, 1695-1702, bill concerning, 24, 25, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88. 1702/3-12, bill for making, clearing and repairing, 172, 181, 182, 184, 189, 193, 206, 208, 255; surveyors of, empowered to take such trees as shall be necessary to make or repair, 313. 1712-26, width of mill dams over, 92, 94, 96, 117. 1761-65, bills concerning, 77, 79, 84, 100, 112, 115, 138, 159, 162, 164, 207, 209, 217, 218, 219, 222, 320, 334, 337.
- Roads. *See also* Highways.
- Roan, Charles, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up three runaways, 181.
- Roane, John, 1770-72, witness, 287.
- Roane, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 238. 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiii.
- Roane, W., 1761-65, signer of Affociation, lxxiv. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 221, 229, 267, 337; signer of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 6, 51, 113, 143, 170, 200, 267, 278; lands vested in, 288, 294, 296, 304, 306, 317; mentioned, 231; petitioner, 261; signer of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 102.
- Roanoke River, 1712-26, mentioned, 68, 201. 1742-49, mentioned, 92, 178, 179, 184. 1752-58, ferry over, 425, 450; mentioned, 116, 252, 389, 432; proposition of inhabitants on, 33. 1758-61, ferry over, 96; mentioned, 85; petition in reference to, 18, 62.
- Robards, William, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.
- Robb, James, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Robbins, John, 1619-59, burghs, xix, xx, xxi.
- Robbins. *See also* Robins.
- Roberts, Alexander, 1766-69, mentioned, 200, 206, 274, 315.
- Roberts, Gerrard, 1727-40, petitioner, 418, 425.
- Roberts, Humphrey, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Roberts, James, 1758-61, petitioner, 87, 95, 238. 1766-69, petitioner, 271, 273.
- Roberts, John, 1712-26, claimant, 161, 162. 1758-61, claimant, 147, 207.
- Roberts, Mary, 1761-65, mentioned, 88, 89, 94, 95.
- Roberts, Maurice, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Roberts, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 172, 179.
- Roberts, Thomas, 1659/60-93, summoned to testify against Thos. Barber, 193. 1712-26, petitioner, 87. 1752-58, claimant, 347, 426; voter in a contested election, 360, 361.
- Roberts, William, 1752-53, paid for supplies, 377. 1758-61, petitioner, 19, 62. 1766-69, claimant, 17.
- Robertson, Alexander, 1761-65, accused of murder, xxiii.
- Robertson, Charles, 1770-72, representative of the Watauga's Settlers' Affociation, xxxiii.
- Robertson, Henry, 1752-58, claimant, 38.
- Robertson, James, 1770-72, signer of Affociation, xxx.
- Robertson, John, 1758-61, deifter, 24. 1761-65, letter from, xlii.
- Robertson (Robinson), William, 1695-1702, clerk of G. A., 337, 338, 339, 340, 342, 344, 347, 348, 353, 354, 355, 359, 362, 363, 364, 365, 369, 371, 372, 373, 375, 379, 382, 385, 393, 394, 396, 397, 399, 402. 1702/3-12, attorney for Francis Nicholson, 142, 232; attorney for Mrs. Sufanna Leighton, 289, 292; claimant, 295, 296, 309; clerk of G. A., 3, 4, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 32, 34, 36, 39, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 52, 55, 58, 64, 67, 70, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 87, 91, 93, 95, 97, 101, 106, 109, 111, 113, 114, 115, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 129, 130, 139, 140, 154, 160, 161, 167, 169, 170, 173, 174, 181, 184, 185, 186, 189, 196, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 205, 208, 212, 213, 214, 217, 218, 219, 221, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 259, 262, 263, 268, 269, 270, 271, 274, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282, 284, 286, 287, 288, 290, 292, 294, 296, 297, 298, 301, 309, 316, 317, 321, 322, 323, 326, 331, 332, 335, 338, 339, 340, 345, 347, 348, 349, 351; mentioned, 174, 175; petitioner, 247. 1712-26, action of, in reference to the sale of certain negro slaves, 403, 405; authorized to print laws of Colony, 266, 267; clerk of G. A., 3, 15, 21, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 42, 49, 52, 53, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 71, 72, 73, 79, 82, 87, 88, 89, 95, 96, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 121, 132, 134, 135, 136, 144, 147, 148, 152, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 166, 173, 179, 187, 189, 192, 196, 200, 201, 202, 205, 210, 212, 214, 215, 216, 217, 221, 223, 233, 236, 238, 239, 242, 249, 255, 262, 279, 283, 300, 303, 315, 319, 320, 330, 352, 357, 359, 367, 378, 380, 386, 390, 395, 399, 417, 425. 1727-40, clerk of G. A., 3, 21, 25, 38, 52, 57, 64, 67, 73, 76, 80, 81, 85, 89, 90, 100, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 115, 125, 126, 136, 138, 143, 158, 165, 171, 199, 209, 213, 217, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 240, 247, 271, 273, 286, 289, 290, 294, 299, 301, 303, 304, 306, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 319, 326, 348, 352, 362, 364, 365, 371, 372, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 383, 385, 386; mentioned, 398, 407, 408, 417, 420. 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63, 195.





- Robertson. *See also* Robinson.
- Robin, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 368. 1773-76, mentioned, 224.
- Robins, Arthur, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 82.
- Robins, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiv, 334, 335, 353, 356, 363, 381, 391; paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Robins, Obedience, 1619-59, burgess, xi, xv, xvi, xvii, xx, 69; member of the Council, 97, 109, 113, 129.
- Robins, Thomas, claimant, 9.
- Robins, William, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.
- Robins. *See also* Robbins.
- Robinson. ———, 1752-58, burgess, 6, 34, 417, 418, 504.
- Robinson, Anthony, 1761-65, claimant, 111.
- Robinson, Benjamin, 1752-58, mentioned, 147; petitioner, 121.
- Robinson, Christopher, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, xii, xiii, xiv, 157, 164, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 268, 271, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282, 287, 288, 290, 291, 319, 322, 327, 335, 337, 341, 347, 349, 350, 351, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 360, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366, 368, 372, 373, 374, 381, 384, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 395; grantee for royal charter for college, 301; paid out of the 2s. per hhd. account, 502. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, ix, 132, 136, 139, 151, 165, 169, 182, 192, 193, 204, 210, 224, 239, 242, 243, 248, 261, 265, 269, 276, 288, 290, 291, 304, 307, 310, 321, 323, 324, 347, 350, 351; petitioner, 94, 100, 102. 1712-26, burgess, vii, 3, 5, 6, 21, 36, 39, 46, 48, 49, 52, 53, 54, 65, 66, 68, 87, 106; treasurer of tax on liquor and slaves, 36, 37. 1752-58, burgess, viii, ix, 12, 85, 88, 107, 108, 132, 135, 154, 156, 166, 182, 234, 302, 338. 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Robinson, George, 1659/60-93, ferryman, 172, 179. 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99.
- Robinson, Henry, 1752-58, burgess, vii, 108, 154, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 166, 225, 245, 246, 255, 300, 313, 331, 363, 364, 372, 379, 385, 391, 396, 403, 425; petitioner, 26, 29, 61.
- Robinson, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 162, 174. 1773-76, mentioned, 234.
- Robinson, John, 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 242, 243, 244, 255, 257, 268, 269, 282, 294, 297, 298, 303, 304, 307, 326, 337, 344; petitioner, 94, 100, 102. 1712-26, burgess, vii, 4, 6, 24, 26, 27, 28, 36, 39, 78, 82, 91, 106, 115, 116; complainant, 263; petitioner, 252, 271. 1727-40, burgess, vii, ix, 3, 5, 51, 66, 71, 72, 97, 99, 101, 104, 107, 108, 117, 118, 121, 128, 146, 152, 156, 159, 161, 162, 163, 172, 174, 178, 179, 183, 184, 188, 190, 193, 196, 198, 210, 213, 214, 215, 217, 218, 219, 223, 224, 227, 228, 231, 232, 240, 244, 245, 248, 249, 253, 254, 257, 258, 260, 261, 269, 272, 279, 280, 281, 284, 285, 287, 288, 289, 292, 296, 299, 300, 301, 304, 305, 306, 308, 310, 311, 313, 314; contested election of, 9, 29; speaker, xxx, 319, 327, 329, 343, 344, 352, 353, 354, 355, 357, 364, 366, 367, 383, 386, 387, 391, 395, 399, 401, 414, 422, 423, 434, 437, 438, 439, 440. 1742-49, speaker, vii, ix, xvii, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13, 36, 38, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 69, 71, 75, 79, 80, 83, 85, 86, 97, 98, 105, 107, 113, 126, 129, 131, 134, 136, 140, 147, 149, 153, 158, 160, 164, 177, 180, 182, 185, 186, 188, 191, 193, 196, 197, 201, 204, 205, 208, 211, 214, 215, 220, 221, 225, 227, 228, 231, 235, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246, 250, 255, 256, 263, 265, 267, 268, 274, 282, 283, 287, 290, 305, 315, 316, 317, 327, 329, 332, 333, 339, 339, 340, 342, 343, 345, 347, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 356, 357, 358, 360, 362, 364, 368, 370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 386, 388, 391, 397, 400, 404, 406. 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, xx, xxi, xxii, 3, 4, 12, 14, 30, 32, 38, 44, 56, 57, 73, 77, 78, 80, 81, 82, 87, 91, 97, 103, 107, 110, 112, 114, 117, 122, 125, 128, 130, 132, 133, 140, 141, 149, 153, 154, 155, 159, 171, 175, 178, 179, 189, 191, 184, 185, 189, 190, 192, 193, 195, 196, 199, 200, 201, 202, 204, 209, 213, 214, 216, 217, 220, 222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 231, 232, 233, 239, 238, 249, 251, 257, 266, 267, 268, 269, 272, 274, 278, 279, 281, 282, 284, 286, 288, 289, 290, 293, 294, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 309, 307, 308, 309, 314, 315, 319, 320, 321, 324, 323, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 331, 335, 339, 337, 340, 343, 344, 347, 351, 354, 355, 356, 358, 363, 365, 366, 368, 370, 371, 372, 373, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 409, 410, 413, 415, 416, 417, 419, 421, 423, 426, 435, 437, 442, 448, 449, 450, 451, 459, 461, 463, 465, 469, 471, 473, 474, 475, 485, 487, 488, 499, 491, 492, 495, 499, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 505, 506. 1758-61, burgess, viii; speaker, 4, 7, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17, 23, 32, 37, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 49, 50, 52, 55, 59, 67, 69, 71, 77, 78, 80, 81, 97, 104, 105, 108, 111, 114, 117, 121, 123, 126, 128, 129, 133, 134, 137, 139, 141, 142, 146, 148, 149, 150, 152, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 167, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 178, 183, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 197, 200, 207, 216, 228, 233, 235, 237, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 251, 252, 255, 259, 258. 1761-65, account of, 92; burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; speaker, lxvi, lxviii, 5, 7, 8, 11, 13, 16, 17, 18, 26, 33, 34, 38, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54, 58, 65, 67, 76, 84, 114, 123, 125, 133, 138, 139, 145, 147, 149, 150, 151, 153, 158, 159, 162, 164, 171, 173, 179, 180, 196, 203, 205, 210, 213, 215, 216, 221, 222, 227, 228, 233, 235, 239, 252, 254, 265, 268, 273, 276, 281, 282, 284, 285, 289, 297, 293, 296, 306, 308, 309, 329, 330, 332, 333, 337, 339, 341, 344, 349, 358, 362. 1766-69, affairs examined into, vii, 108, 120, 237, 276, 287; bill concerning, 112, 121, 122, 123, 130, 326; burgess, 4; claimant, 282, 294; memorial of a immitators of, 66, 67, 70, 100, 107, 161, 280, 281, 287; mentioned, xii, 13, 60, 65, 67, 163, 171, 172, 174, 175, 339; treasurer, xi. 1770-72, bill concerning, 32, 36, 69, 108; petitioner, 204, 209; resolve concerning, 317; treasurer, 7, 8, 18. 1773-76, petitioner, 185, 222.
- Robinson, Max, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv. 1727-40, member of committee to run dividing line between Westmoreland, Richmond, and King George counties, 383. 1758-61, mentioned, 96, 97. 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Robinson, Michael, 1758-61, claimant, 189. 1761-65, petitioner, 78; reimbursed, 153. 1770-72, petitioner, 200.
- Robinson, Peter, 1758-61, burgess, vii, 38, 67, 82, 85, 93, 94, 116, 210, 216, 220; contested election of, 24, 62, 67. 1761-65, mentioned, li. 1773-76, mentioned, 185, 222.
- Robinson, Symon, 1659/60-93, paid 100 lbs. of tobacco, 179.
- Robinson, Thomas, 1752-58, letter from, 233; secretary of state, xx, 231. 1773-76, mentioned, 59.
- Robinson, Tully, 1695-1702, burgess, x, xii, 140, 141, 143, 168, 176, 178, 185, 191, 196, 201, 216, 221, 246, 258, 263, 271, 286, 311, 316, 326, 331, 332, 351, 365. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, 15, 28, 44, 46, 88, 109, 112, 113. 1712-26, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 7, 8, 39, 46, 61, 93, 94, 101, 124, 123, 127, 147, 193, 180, 225, 364; mentioned, 401. 1758-61, claimant, 230.
- Robinson, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, xi, xii, xiv, 193, 195, 219, 220, 225, 235, 262, 265, 275, 384, 387. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, xx, 5, 6, 14, 15, 18, 36; mentioned, 46. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, ix, 7, 16, 18, 23, 27, 43, 55, 61, 66, 87, 91, 110, 114, 123, 124, 129, 132, 139, 151, 165, 167, 171, 195, 199, 200, 202, 210, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 256, 257, 258, 263, 264, 303, 304, 305, 312, 317, 350; letter from, 190; petitioner, 71, 196. 1712-26, burgess, vii, x, xi, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 15, 19, 22, 34, 26, 27, 35, 36, 37, 38, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 65, 78, 82, 92, 225, 249, 251, 258, 261, 264, 268, 272, 280, 296, 322, 324, 325, 334, 337, 341, 347, 348, 349, 350, 353, 359, 361, 364, 371, 378, 381, 418. 1727-40, burgess, vii, 194, 217; petitioner, 251, 256, 282. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 37, 79, 92, 135, 221, 229, 256, 276. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 113, 123; petitioner, 207, signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, 164, 240.
- Robinson. *See also* Robertson.
- Robinson River, 1752-58, mentioned, 34. 1770-72, petitions of inhabitants on, 125, 166, 168, 210, 213. 1773-76, mentioned, 112.
- Rock, Constantine, 1761-65, claimant, 35.
- Rock, Samuel, 1761-65, claimant, 75.
- Rockfish Gap, 1761-65, bill for opening a road through, 207, 209, 217, 218, 219, 222. 1770-72, mentioned, 219, 212.





- Rockfish River, 1742-49, mentioned, 276. 1752-58, bill to establish ferry over, 429, 430, 432; petition of inhabitants on, 428, 431; proposition in reference to clearing, 47. 1758-61, mentioned, 237, 232; petitions in reference to, 164, 206. 1766-69, mentioned, 276.
- Rocky Ridge, 1742-49, mentioned, 269, 299. 1770-72, bill for establishing town at, 17, 59, 67, 69, 93, 99, 103, 108.
- Rocky Ridge Warehouse, 1752-58, inspectors' petitions, 118, 253, 459; mentioned, 15. 1758-61, inspectors' petitions, 99, 101, 212, 217. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 84; inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1770-72, account of tobacco damaged in, 121, 123, 127, 128, 131, 135. 1773-76, petitions concerning, 14, 115.
- Rocky Run, 1742-49, mentioned, 298. 1752-58, mentioned, 432.
- Rodgers, Levin, 1761-65, petitioner, 237, 245.
- Rodgers. *See also* Rogers.
- Rodney, Caesar, 1773-76, mentioned, 58.
- Ree, Timothy, 1659/60-93, paid 375 lbs. of tobacco, 82.
- Roe's Warehouse, 1727-40, place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202.
- Roger, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Rogers, ———, 1761-65, claimant, 51, 75.
- Rogers, James, 1758-61, claimant, 81.
- Rogers, John, 1619-59, burgess, xviii. 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry Co., 114.
- Rogers, Richard, 1659/60-93, burgess, 415; election of, contested, 417, 421, 432.
- Rogers, Stephen, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.
- Rogers, Urilla, 1761-65, petitioner, 81, 85.
- Rogers. *See also* Rodgers.
- Rolfe, John, 1619-59, petitioner, 12.
- Rolling houses, 1702/3-12, bill for appointing, 266, 268, 271, 272, 288, 308, 310, 321, 324. 1712-26, bill for appointing, xx, 21, 23, 24, 30, 32, 42; bill to explain and amend act for appointing, 281, 283, 285, 291, 316.
- Romce, David, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Romney, 1761-65, bill to establish, 100, 105, 144, 148, 154, 164.
- Rook, Sir George, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 121.
- Rookard, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 126, 130.
- Rooke, Thomas, 1659/60-93, complaint against, by Mr. Kemp, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477.
- Rookings, William, 1727-40, petitioner, 277.
- Rootes, John, 1766-69, petitioner, 293, 302. 1770-72, mentioned, 15, 50, 58, 82, 84, 88, 93, 109.
- Rootes, Philip, 1742-49, petitioner, 331. 1752-58, petitioner, 26, 37. 1770-72, mentioned, 7, 18.
- Rootes, Sarah, 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 302; petitioner, 293. 1770-72, bill to dock entail of land of, 50, 58, 82, 84, 88, 93, 109; petitioner, 15.
- Roper, William, 1619-59, burgess, xvii.
- Roscow (Rafcow, Roscoe), James, 1712-26, burgess, x, 247, 249, 251, 257, 263, 270, 272, 273, 275; mentioned, 321. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 160, 161, 162, 165, 172, 176; petitioner, 147. 1770-72, bill to dock entail of lands of, 86; petitioner, 59. 1773-76, petitioner, 131, 189, 193, 203, 221, 229.
- Roscow, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, xvi, 484, 494; petitioner, 415, 417. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, x, 5, 14, 22, 33, 35, 38, 42, 131, 139, 140, 143, 169, 176, 179, 183, 184, 190, 201; sheriff of Warwick Co., 46. 1712-26, burgess, xi, 364. 1727-40, burgess, viii, x, 9, 41, 43, 68, 90, 99, 101, 134, 138, 183, 245, 278, 289, 290, 300, 303, 322, 393; sheriff of Warwick Co., 119. 1766-69, petitioner, 17, 147.
- Roscow's Neck, 1770-72, mentioned, 203.
- Rose, George, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Rose, Thomas, 1770-72, testimony of, 226, 228, 231.
- Rosier, David, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Rosier. *See also* Rosier.
- Rofs, Andrew, 1695-1702, mentioned, 193. 1742-49, claimant, 261.
- Rofs, David, 1761-65, mentioned, 320.
- Rofs, Edward, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 191; salary of, 257. 1695-1702, petitioner, 73, 111, 207, 219. 1702/3-12, claimant, 111, 201, 247; grievance from, 11; petitioner, 21, 247, 320; proposition from, 11. 1712-26, claimant, 88.
- Rofs, Henry, 1695-1702, sheriff of Westmoreland Co., 9.
- Rofs, John, 1761-65, account of, 106; claimant, 114.
- Rofs, Philip, 1766-69, mentioned, 88.
- Rofs, Sarah, 1712-26, petitioner, 411.
- Roffen, John, 1752-58, assignee of William Judd, 377.
- Roffier, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid 625 lbs. of tobacco, 84.
- Roffier. *See also* Rosier.
- Roffingham, Edmund, 1619-59, burgess, vii, 3, 6.
- Roffon, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- Rotherick, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 179.
- Rouee, Matthias, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 377.
- Rovening, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid 1,600 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Row, John, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.
- Row, Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 212.
- Rowe, Jacob, 1758-61, discharged out of custody, 18; information against, 34, 35; petitioner, 17; professor of philosophy, 16.
- Rowe's Warehouse, 1727-40, proprietor's petition, 418. 1770-72, mentioned, 106.
- Rowel, Edward, 1752-58, claimant, 116.
- Rowland, Andrew, 1772-76, mentioned, xxi.
- Rowlett, John, 1770-72, deposition of, 196.
- Rowlett, Peter, 1655-1702, petitioner, 290.
- Rowlett, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 290.
- Rowley, Rowland, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Rowlston, Lionel, 1619-59, burgess, x, xiii, xiv; furnishes men to plant corn at Kiskyacke, 52.
- Rowzie (Rowzee), John, 1752-58, petitioner, 119, 148.
- Roy, John, 1727-40, ordered that a bill be brought in for appointing a ferry from plantation of, 132; petition of executors of, 213, 225.
- Roy, John Guy, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 89.
- Roy, Richard, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness on behalf of J. Holloway, 245. 1766-69, petitioner, 305, 308.
- Roy, Thomas, 1727-40, guilty of misdemeanor, xxix, 274; petitioner, 303, 305. 1752-58, claimant, 109; petitioner, 13. 1758-61, petitioner, 161, 205, 207, 209. 1761-65, petitioner, 316. 1766-69, petitioner, 106, 270, 308.
- Roy's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; mentioned, 178, 213, 401; rent of, 202. 1742-49, bill for establishing town near, 106, 108, 114, 116, 119, 149; inspectors' petition, 110; mentioned, 99. 1752-58, bill for establishing town near, 71, 72, 79, 82, 84, 91, 99; inspectors' petitions, 111, 121, 142, 147, 148, 149, 253, 270. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 226; mentioned, 161; wharf at, 205, 209. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 135; proprietor of, 316. 1766-69, bill to appoint commissioners to settle damages done by storm at, 316, 319, 333, 344, 347; inspectors' petitions, 270, 305, 308.
- Royal American Regiment, 1752-58, mentioned, xxvii, 402, 413, 486, 488; resolution in reference to giving reward to persons who enlist in, 404. 1758-61, mentioned, 32, 33, 36, 38, 72, 76, 96, 275, 282.
- Royall (Royalls), Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for use of horse, 255. 1695-1702, petitioner, 134, 139, 141, 218.
- Royle, Joseph, 1761-65, petitioner, 11, 38, 53, 153, 178, 214, 277; printer, l, li, 11, 27, 153, 159, 166, 178, 214, 220, 277; salary, 12, 22, 55, 58, 159, 166, 195, 197, 220, 222, 277.
- Royter, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 18, 62, 96.
- Roytton, John, 1712-26, mentioned, 410. 1727-40, mentioned, 11. 1742-49, mentioned, 39, 40.
- Roytton, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 181.
- Roytton's Warehouse, 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 189, 210. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 78, 153. 1770-72, inspectors' petition, 200, 220.
- Rucker, John, 1742-49, guilty of breach of privileges of the House, 50, 51, 53; petitioner, 69.
- Ruckes, Peter, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 48, 74.
- Rudd, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 350.
- Ruffin, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 14.
- Ruffin, John, 1727-40, burgess, x, 345, 371, 372, 380, 383, 393, 432. 1742-49, burgess, viii, 5, 13, 14, 24, 49, 63, 67, 78, 80, 103, 130, 139, 159, 195, 175, 189, 216, 238, 242. 1752-58, burgess, viii, 216, 218, 225, 234, 256, 258, 269, 270, 280, 283,





- 286, 288, 292, 300, 302, 328; charges against, 346, 351, 353, 436, 437. 1773-76, burgess, 163, 164, 176.
- Ruffin, Robert, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xxxvii, 270, 288; petitioner, 282, 284; slave of, emancipated as a reward for reporting a conspiracy, 276, 292, 298. 1752-58, mentioned, 346. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 16, 58, 144, 202. 1770-72, petitioner, 199, 198.
- Ruffin, Thomas, 1770-72, clerk of Dinwiddie County court, 239.
- Ruffin's Ferry, 1770-72, mentioned, 198. 1773-76, mentioned, 231.
- Rum, 1712-26, duty on, xlvii, 379, 403. 1727-40, bill in reference to importers of, 29, 36, 37, 39; motion in reference to increasing duty upon, 126. 1752-58, bill for laying an additional duty on, 280, 285, 288, 289, 293, 433, 434, 436, 457, 491. 1758-61, bill for continuing act for laying additional duty on, 66, 70, 75, 77, 93, 118. 1761-65, bill to amend act for laying duty on, 181, 183; bill to reduce the duty on Northern rum, 185, 187, 188, 194, 196.
- Rumfey, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.
- Runaways, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 216, 217, 219, 221, 269, 271, 272, 279, 398, 399, 400, 462, 463, 467, 472, 473, 476.
- Rufaworth, John, 1773-76, mentioned, xv.
- Ruffell, a ship, 1758-61, mentioned, 290.
- Ruffell, Capt., 1766-69, mentioned, 212, 274.
- Ruffell, Hind, 1761-65, clerk, 70, 232; reimbursed, 361. 1766-69, clerk, 192, 230; petitioner, 17. 1770-72, clerk, 101, 158; mentioned, 139. 1773-76, mentioned, xiv, 76, 178. 1758-61, clerk of Comm. of T., 293; petitioner, 202.
- Ruffell, John, 1659/60-93, paid 3,000 lbs. of tobacco, 81. 1752-58, claimant, 26, 127.
- Ruffell, Samuel, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up a runaway, 176.
- Ruffell, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 50. 1752-58, claimant, 370; mentioned, 223, 241. 1761-65, claimant, 262. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxxi; under-sheriff, 208.
- Ruffell Parish, 1770-72, petition to divide, 237, 269. 1773-76, petitions in reference to, 103, 197, 185.
- Ruffell's Warehouse, 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153.
- Ruft, Benedict, 1766-69, petitioner, 83, 95.
- Ruft, Benjamin, 1727-40, ferry from land of, 262.
- Ruft, Peter, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.
- Rutherford, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 450.
- Rutherford, Robert, 1761-65, petitioner, 119, 139; reimbursed, 113, 307, 331. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 79, 82, 121, 135, 181, 191, 221, 257, 286, 393, 313, 331, 337; claimant, 256; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 32, 79, 96, 113, 123, 143, 173, 174, 210, 251, 290; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 8, 67, 109, 102, 163, 227.
- Rutherford, Thomas, 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 91, 98, 162, 169, 201, 225, 231, 296, 298, 300, 313, 335, 349; charge against Col. Stephen, 251. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 79, 82, 135; commissioner, 89; mentioned, 84. 1770-72, claimant, 64, 87, 88. 1773-76, petitioner, 250, 268.
- Rutledge, George, 1761-65, petitioner, 325; reimbursed, 328.
- Rutledge, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 55.
- Rutledge (Rutledge), Reafon, 1742-49, convicted of horse stealing, 345; mentioned, 338, 339, 406.
- Ryan, Philip, 1752-58, claimant, 233.
- Rycroft, Joshua, 1727-40, mentioned, 292.
- Ryland, Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 125.

## S

- Sabbath, 1619-59, penalty for not attending divine service on, 14, 54. 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360, 460, 461, 478. 1695-1702, bill concerning, 178, 179, 181, 183. *See also* Sunday.
- Sacco, a slave, 1742-49, mentioned, 14, 27.
- Sadler, Benjamin, 1742-49, mentioned, 28, 29.
- Sadler, Rowland, 1619-59, burgess, xvi.
- Sadler, William, 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Sailors, 1702/3-12, entertaining or harboring of, prohibited, 287, 288, 290, 298. 1727-40, exempted from serving in militia, 371, 374, 378, 380, 384, 385, 387.
- St. Andrew's Parish, 1727-40, bill for adding part of the parishes of Lawne's Creek, Southwark and Warwick's Creek to, 153, 155, 163, 165; bill for appropriating sum of money therein mentioned to use of, 335, 340, 357, 363, 367, 375, 376; mentioned, 206. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 190, 194, 201, 202, 207, 220. 1752-58, bill for dissolving vestry and electing new one, 265, 269, 274, 276, 293; bill for dividing, 118, 122, 124, 125, 170; mentioned, 264, 275, 277; petitions, 194, 242, 264. 1761-65, empowered to sell glebe lands, 148, 161, 162, 163, 165; petition, 143.
- St. Anne's Parish, 1702/3-12, formation of, xxii. 1727-40, mentioned, 126, 195. 1742-49, bill for confirming vestry of, 181, 186, 191, 192, 194, 198, 205, 206, 209, 220; bill to oblige Goochland Co. to repay, money and tobacco therein mentioned, 380, 382, 384, 393, 405; mentioned, 172, 365; petition, 332. 1752-58, bill for dividing, 464, 470, 474, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 491; mentioned, 128, 438; petitions, 435, 439. 1758-61, bill for dissolving vestry, xviii, 92, 99; bill for dividing, 240, 243, 247, 250, 251, 257; mentioned, 29, 68, 214; petitions, 73, 231. 1761-65, bill concerning, 50, 51; petitions, 12, 73, 139. 1766-69, lands added to, 268, 276, 295, 304, 354; mentioned, 197, 245, 260. 1770-72, petition to divide, 76. 1773-76, petitions, 25, 81, 86, 118, 184, 185.
- St. Augustine, 1712-26, mentioned, 303, 305, 307, 309.
- St. Bride's Parish, 1761-65, petitions, 182, 243, 274.
- St. Clair (Sinclair), Sir John, 1752-58, letters from, 245, 249, 257; representation of, in behalf of Mary Burney, 354. 1758-61, mentioned, 162, 261. 1761-65, mentioned, 136. 1766-69, mentioned, 162, 202, 241.
- Saint David's Parish, 1758-61, petitions, 238, 242, 245. 1761-65, petitions, 72, 99, 137. 1766-69, petition, 40. 1770-72, mentioned, 231.
- Saint George's Parish, 1712-26, bill for establishing, xxvii, 101, 102, 110; mentioned, 277; petition, 411. 1727-40, bill for dividing, 73, 75, 77, 81, 84, 111, 124; bill in reference to paying St. Mark's Parish tobacco therein mentioned, 136, 144, 149, 165; mentioned, 35, 195. 1742-49, petitions, 332, 341, 342, 359, 369; proposition, 169. 1752-58, bill to empower vestry to sell glebe, 431, 467, 472, 478; mentioned, 128; petitions, 343, 422, 430. 1761-65, petitions, 238, 285, 286. 1766-69, bill to divide, 312, 338, 342, 345, 353; petitions, 192, 197, 286, 306. 1770-72, bill to empower vestry of, to sell part of church yard, 272, 291, 300, 316; petitions, 39, 47, 261.
- St. James's Parish, 1727-40, bill for dividing, 409, 410, 411. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 95, 103, 106, 108, 113, 135, 148; bill in reference to repaying Albemarle Co. tobacco and money therein mentioned, 380, 382, 384, 398, 405; mentioned, 114, 332, 364, 365; proposition, 89. 1761-65, petitions concerning, 104, 235. 1766-69, parishioners of, exempted from payment of ferriage on Sundays, etc., 54, 56, 82, 84, 110, 130, 269, 273. 1770-72, petitions, 257, 263. 1773-76, petitions, 80, 102, 104, 131, 183.
- St. John, Henry, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xv.
- St. John's Parish, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 353. 1695-1702, grievances, 267, 272, 273, 274; number of freeholders in, 273. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 48; petitions, 273, 279. 1712-26, bill for dividing, 278, 286, 287, 289, 316; petitions, 224, 225, 226. 1727-40, empowered to sell glebe land, 277, 280, 306, 309, 310, 316; mentioned, 408; petitions, 251, 259, 260. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 137, 139, 142, 145, 148; mentioned, 97, 113, 133; petition, 123. 1770-72, bill for dissolving vestry of, 232, 246, 265, 285, 288; petitions, 164, 169, 171, 199, 207, 225, 228, 230, 289, 287. 1773-76, bill to empower the vestry of, to sell glebe, 242, 248, 253, 264; petitions, 31, 82, 127, 218.





- St. Lawrence River, 1752-58, mentioned, 192.
- St. Luke's Parish, 1761-65, petitions, 277, 282; reimbursed, 326, 331, 335, 337, 344. 1766-69, petition, 311.
- St. Margaret's Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 262, 350; proposition, 332. 1742-49, bill for dissolving vestry of, 163, 169, 172, 178, 181, 186, 190, 192, 194, 198, 205, 206, 209, 220; bill for dividing, 137, 139, 142, 145, 148; mentioned, 113, 270; petitions, 97, 159, 160. 1753-61, petitions, 238, 242, 245. 1761-65, petitions, 99, 137. 1770-72, petitions, 245, 255. 1773-76, petitions, 80, 82, 183, 185.
- St. Mark's Parish, 1727-40, bill for dividing, 425, 429, 431, 434; bill to oblige St. George's Parish to repay tobacco therein mentioned, 136, 144, 149, 165; petition, 124; reward for capture of the party or parties who burnt the church of, 151, 152, 155, 167. 1752-58, bill for dividing, 49, 74, 83, 84, 88, 98; petition, 10; propositions, 34. 1761-65, petitions, 178, 233, 242. 1766-69, bill concerning, 279, 297, 312, 320, 354; petitions, 29, 30, 41, 196, 203, 238, 259.
- St. Martin's Parish, 1727-40, bill for dividing, 379, 382, 416, 422, 427. 1742-49, bill for dividing, 40, 43, 52, 53, 59, 60, 70; mentioned, 115, 119, 168, 169; to repay Frederickville Parish tobacco levied on it before the division of fame, 134, 137, 138, 141, 148, 194, 206, 207, 211, 220. 1752-58, bill for dividing, 249, 253, 255, 260; mentioned, 261; petitions, 240, 246. 1766-69, mentioned, 36, 109, 112, 117, 119, 123, 130. 1770-72, bill for dissolving vestry of, 242, 246, 265, 285, 288, 316; petitions, 190, 232.
- St. Mary's Parish, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 48. 1712-26, bill for dividing, xxiv, 51, 52, 54, 63, 66, 73; petitions, 49, 59. 1727-40, mentioned, 262. 1742-49, mentioned, 92; petition, 89. 1761-65, petitions, 72, 331, 338. 1766-69, mentioned, 198, 233.
- St. Mary's White-Chapel Parish, 1742-49, bill for uniting this and Christ's Church Parish, 126, 127, 198, 169, 172, 178, 181, 182, 190, 191, 194.
- Saint Patrick's Parish, 1758-61, petitions, 75, 85. 1761-65, bill concerning, 86, 91, 92, 120, 165; mentioned, 76, 79.
- St. Paul's Parish, 1702/3-12, formation of, xxii. 1712-26, bill to divide, 411, 412, 414, 415, 417, 425; petition, 280. 1727-40, petition, 355, 361. 1752-58, bill for dissolving vestry of, 464, 465, 466, 492; bill for dividing, 249, 253, 255, 260, 470; mentioned, 25; petitions, 246, 449, 442, 453.
- St. Peter's Parish, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 150, 353. 1695-1702, petition, 217. 1702/3-12, bill for dividing, xxii, 63, 67, 68, 70, 75; petitions, 49, 55. 1727-40, mentioned, 203; petition, 13. 1758-61, petitions, 101, 110.
- St. Stephen's Parish, 1702/3-12, bill to oblige minister of, to officiate at chapel in, 267, 268, 271; grievance, 260; petitions, 93, 104. 1712-26, bill for dividing, 384, 385, 386, 389, 391, 395; petitions, 367, 368, 370. 1727-40, mentioned, 408; petitions, 217, 220. 1752-58, petition, 430. 1761-65, vestry of, empowered to sell glebe, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 58. 1773-76, mentioned, 216.
- St. Thomas's Parish, 1752-58, bill for adding land to, 74, 83; bill for dividing, 49, 83, 84, 88, 98; mentioned, 10; proposition, 34. 1773-76, petition, 87.
- Salisbury, Bishop of, 1659/60-93, letter to, 407.
- Salmon, Joseph, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi.
- Salt, 1659/60-93, making of, encouraged, 13; propositions concerning, 40, 454, 455. 1727-40, messages concerning the importation of, 383, 385, 440, 441. 1761-65, resolution in reference to the importation of, 159, 161. 1766-69, imported, 328.
- Saltpetre, 1742-49, bill to encourage manufacture of, 143, 145, 146, 189, 195, 202, 207, 209, 211, 220.
- Saluda River, 1761-65, mentioned, viii.
- Sam, Nottoway Indian, 1752-58, petitioner, 46.
- Sam, a slave, 1752-58, mentioned, 271. 1766-69, mentioned, 270.
- Samart, Isaac, 1695-1702, petitioner, 217.
- Sampton, a slave, 1758-61, mentioned, 64. 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Sancho, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 368.
- Sanders, George, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Sanders, Hugh, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.
- Sanders, John, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 76.
- Sanders. *See also* Saunders.
- Sanderfon, Edward, 1619-59, obtains judgment against estate of C. Loyd, xiv. 1659/60-93, petitioner, 123; sheriff of James City Co., 133, 174, 178.
- Sanderfon, William, 1753-61, claimant, 212.
- Sandford, Joseph, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294.
- Sandford, Richard, 1761-65, petitioner, 132.
- Sandford, Samuel, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xv, 412, 416, 420, 421, 433, 440.
- Sandford. *See also* Sanford.
- Sandiford, John, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiv, 334, 335, 345.
- Sandige, John, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.
- Sands, Anthony, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Sands, Thomas, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 145.
- Sandy Bay, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 251. 1742-49, mentioned, 282, 300, 305, 310. 1766-69, mentioned, 258.
- Sandys, George, 1619-59, agent for the Colony, xxxvii; member of the Council, ix, 22, 26, 27, 39, 44.
- Sanford, Edwd., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Sanford, Jas., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Sanford, Joseph, 1727-40, charged with fraudulently procuring signatures to a petition, xvi.
- Sanford, Richard, 1752-58, petitioner, 147. 1770-72, petitions, 244, 249, 250.
- Sanford, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 9; petitioner, 147.
- Sanford. *See also* Sandford.
- Sappony (Sepony, Sapponie) Indians, 1712-26, mentioned, 177, 199, 204, 222, 412. 1727-40, mentioned, 15, 64.
- Sarah, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 32.
- Satterfield, Benjamin, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.
- Saunders, Daniel, 1727-40, claimant, 398.
- Saunders, George, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Saunders, Jonathan, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99.
- Saunders, Joseph, 1770-72, petitioner, 53, 86.
- Saunders, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 750 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Saunders, Roger, 1619-59, burgefs, xiv.
- Saunders, William, 1752-58, claimant, 118.
- Saunders. *See also* Sanders.
- Savage, Anthony, 1659/60-93, member of Gloucester Co. commission, 9.
- Savage, Esther, 1773-76, mentioned, 195.
- Savage, Griffith, 1727-40, petitioner, 346, 360.
- Savage (Swavage), John, 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii, 32, 38, 48. 1727-40, petitioner, 137. 1742-49, mentioned, 286. 1752-58, mentioned, 198.
- Savage, Nathaniel Littleton, 1766-69, petitioner, 59, 61, 64, 66, 72, 74, 76. 1770-72, bill to vest certain entailed lands and slaves in, 9, 33, 55, 57, 108; petitioner, 9, 16; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, petitioner, 86, 88, 98, 99, 102, 186, 192, 208, 218.
- Savage, Rowland, 1659/60-93, paid 500 pounds of tobacco, 82. 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.
- Savin, Robert, 1619-59, burgefs, x, xi, xiv.
- Sawyer, Francis, 1659/60-93, burgefs, xiv, xv, 387, 412, 413, 419, 440. 1766-69, claimant, 96.
- Saxon's Goal, 1619-59, burgefs from, xii.
- Sayers, Alexander, 1758-61, petitioner, 149, 264, 207, 214. 1761-65, mentioned, 98, 328; petitioner, 275, 280.
- Sayers, William, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 142.
- Scarborough (Scarborough, Scarborough), Charles, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, xi, xiii, xiv, 120, 124, 127, 130, 131, 133, 136, 137, 139, 141, 142, 160, 161, 163, 164, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 199, 200, 219, 221, 227, 231, 234, 242, 245, 247, 252, 288, 289, 290, 291, 306, 327, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 347, 351, 353, 354, 357, 359, 360, 362, 393, 395, 396, 372, 373, 374, 381, 391, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 404, 405; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; paid 467 pounds of tobacco, 81; to have benefit of king's proclamation of pardon, 69. 1695-1702, commissioner, 46, 144; mentioned, 71, 354; report of, on duty on liquors, 89, 91.
- Scarborough, Edmund (Edward, Edmond), 1619-59, burgefs, xi, xii, xiv, xvi, xviii, xix, xx, xxii, 56, 95; trouble of, with How, referred to a commission, 91; trouble of, with Jacob, referred to a commission, 91. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii, viii, 32, 36, 37; complaint of, against J. Alford and





- wife, 19, Lower Norfolk to pay to, amount of judgment with interest, 17; paid for public services, 170, 183; proposition, 23; salt manufacturer, 13, 40. 1712-26, burgefs, xi, 364, 401; petitioner, 418. 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 357, 359, 367, 376, 383, 404, 412, 418; claimant, 257; contested election of, 364, 370.
- Scarborough (Scarburgh), Henry, 1712-26, burgefs, xi; petitioner, 418. 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 244, 325, 357, 376, 383; petitioner, 18, 19, 328, 336. 1742-49, burgefs, vii, 5, 33, 82; mentioned, 128. 1761-65, entail of lands of, docketed, 120, 144, 146, 148, 161, 165; petitioner, 117.
- Scarborough, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Scarlet, Martin, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, xii, xiv, xv, liii, 167, 334, 335, 381, 386, 411, 412, 413, 424, 433, 441; charges against, 268, 271; petitioner, 348, 349; propositions, 420, 429. 1695-1702, mentioned, vii, 46.
- Scholar, Eleck, 1758-61, petitioner, 86, 94.
- Scholar, Robin (or School Robin), Nottoway Indian, 1752-58, petitioner, 46. 1758-61, petitioner, 85, 94.
- Schoolmasters, 1659/60-93, coming from England must have license to teach, 270, 274; proposition concerning, 455.
- Schools, 1712-26, propositions from New Kent and Princess Anne counties in reference to, 264.
- Schuyler, Peter, 1758-61, mentioned, 112. 1761-65, mentioned, 339, 342.
- Slater, ———, 1659/60-93, minister, 367.
- Slater, James, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99.
- Slater, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 179.
- Slater. *See also* Slater and Slaughter.
- Scotchmore, Robert, 1619-59, burgefs, xi, xiii.
- Scotland Neck, 1758-61, mentioned, 221. 1761-65, mentioned, 94; writs for electing burgeffes, 19, 67.
- Scott, Alexander, 1758-61, deceased, 237. 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Scott, Charles, 1758-61, mentioned, 261.
- Scott, Daniel, 1742-49, mentioned, 167, 171; petitioner, 167, 172.
- Scott, Edward, 1727-40, burgefs, ix, 288; mentioned, 323.
- Scott, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 203. 1758-61, clerk, 29; commissioner, 63; petitioner, 237. 1761-65, bill concerning, 121, 145, 159, 155, 159, 165. 1766-69, burgefs, 136, 181, 191, 221, 229, 290, 291; petitioner, 22, 55, 283, 315; signer of Association, lxiii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 62, 92, 113, 143, 187, 251, 259, 274, 292. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 3, 9, 67, 76, 163, 203; petitioner, 86, 93, 96, 99, 228, 229, 240, 245, 248, 250, 267.
- Scott, John, 1695-1702, burgefs, ix, 123; land patent issued to, 285. 1712-26, petitioner, 324. 1761-65, mentioned, 319. 1766-69, petitioner, 194, 291, 316. 1770-72, petitioner, 44.
- Scott, Joseph, 1742-49, burgefs, vii; contested election of, 8, 12, 36, 38, 51, 52.
- Scott, Robert, 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.
- Scott, Samuel, 1752-58, burgefs, vii, 7, 60, 63, 108; mentioned, 233.
- Scott, Thomas, 1659/60-93, clerk of Comm. to draw up address to governor, 157; clerk of Comm. to examine the list of clerks' fees, 129. 1752-58, petitioner, 258; vestryman of Bath Parish, 452. 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74. 1766-69, burgefs, 136, 182, 222, 229; signer of Association, lxiii. 1770-72, burgefs, 4, 113; signer of Association, xxx.
- Scott, Walter, 1761-65, tobacco inspector, 153. 1773-76, petitioner, 115.
- Scott, Willis, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 361.
- Scrivener, Joseph, 1752-58, paid for tobacco damaged by high tide, 36.
- Scruggs, Drury, 1752-58, claimant, 361, 426.
- Scruggs, Julius, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Scruggs, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 119.
- Scutt, William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Seabright, John, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 174, 177, 178.
- Seabright, Nicholas, 1619-59, agreement of, with G. Brent concerning land, 103.
- Seabright. *See also* Seabright.
- Seal, 1659/60-93, every county to have, 398; fee for affixing, to land patents, etc., lix, 267, 283, 308, 316; governor's authority for charging fee for use of, 280; message from Council in reference to fee upon, 326.
- Seal, Anthony, 1712-26, mentioned, 411. 1727-40, guilty of illegal action, 414, 430; petitioner, 429.
- Seaman, Benjamin, 1773-76, member of N. Y. Comm. of Corres. and Inquiry, 143, 154, 155.
- Seaman, Jonathan, 1761-65, account of, 310.
- Seaman, Zebulon, 1773-76, member of N. Y. Comm. of Corres. and Inquiry, 143, 154, 155.
- Seamen, 1659/60-93, ordinary keepers not to credit, 319, 318, 319, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 348; proposition concerning, 428. 1695-1702, not to be entertained on shore, lii, 388, 391, 393. 1712-26, entertainment of, on shore, prohibited, xxiv, 51, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 73; punishment for disobedience, 349, 353. 1727-40, exempted from serving in militia, 371, 374, 378, 380, 384, 385, 387. 1758-61, bill concerning, 220, 227, 234, 235, 249, 253, 257. 1770-72, bill concerning, 240, 275.
- Seamer, William, 1702/3-12, witness, 245.
- Seares, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.
- Searle, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.
- Seating, 1659/60-93, bill declaring what seating is and in what time it ought to be made, 466, 468, 469, 471.
- Seaton, George, 1659/60-93, paid 1,850 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Seaton, James, 1752-58, paid for service, 378.
- Seawell, Henry, 1712-26, burgefs, xiii.
- Seawell. *See also* Sewall and Sewell.
- Sebel, Samuel, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.
- Sebel. *See also* Seabright.
- Seconds, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 266, 268, 269, 276, 279, 472, 473, 476. 1712-26, bill to prevent the tending of, 272, 275, 276, 281, 282, 316.
- Secretaries, 1702/3-12, fees, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 288, 290, 311. 1712-26, fees of, xxxvii, 24, 26, 27, 29, 162, 163, 187, 189, 192, 196, 198, 200, 216, 416, 417, 418, 421, 425.
- Seed, Edward, 1752-58, paid for carrying a message, 375.
- Seiffon, Henry, 1742-49, claimant, 263.
- Selby, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 227.
- Selden, Miles, 1766-69, clerk, 205, 206. 1770-72, mentioned, 14, 67.
- Selden, Rebecca, 1695-1702, mentioned, 380.
- Selden (Seldon), Richard, 1752-58, burgefs, ix, 419.
- Seldon, Cary, 1761-65, account of, 83; commissioner, 16, 73.
- Seldon, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 95.
- Seldon (Selden), Samuel, 1695-1702, guilty of breach of privileges of the House, 232, 234; mentioned, 223; suit against Henry Turner and wife, 380. 1761-65, member of Association, lxxiii. 1773-76, burgefs, 20, 163, 178.
- Sellacke, Richard, 1619-59, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.
- Sellar (Sellers, Sellers), Jacob, 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William Co., 141, 150, 151. 1742-49, mentioned, 113; petitioner, 308, 309.
- Sellman, Benjamin, 1758-61, petitioner, 190.
- Semple, Rev. James, 1766-69, petitioner, 65, 72.
- Semple, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 7, 8.
- Seneca Indians, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 205. 1752-58, mentioned, 509, 520.
- Senex, John, 1761-65, mentioned, ix.
- Senior, Elliner, 1659/60-93, appropriation towards support of, 69, 84.
- Senior, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 69.
- Sergant, William, 1761-65, claimant, 215, 244.
- Servant, Bertram, 1659/60-93, paid 1,156 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Servant, James, 1712-26, claimant, 206. 1761-65, mentioned, 87.
- Servants, 1619-59, law concerning contracts enacted in England between servants and masters, 14; maid servants not to marry without consent of parents or master, 14; record to be kept of, 13. 1659/60-93, bill directing how long servants shall serve coming in without indentures, 472, 475; bill prohibiting masters dealing with, 472, 473, 475; assigned to merchants for sale, not to be listed as tithables, 150; cruelty to, prohibited, 472, 473, 476; not to marry without





- mafter's consent, 460, 461, 478, 479; of burgefles exempted from arrefts, 464, 468. 1695-1702, tax on, 162, 163, 170, 172, 183, 198, 297, 299, 302, 309, 334. 1702/3-12, bills concerning, 67, 68, 69, 71, 76, 77, 78, 79, 153, 157, 159, 167, 172, 173, 178, 177, 178, 184, 187, 188, 197, 198, 204, 205, 235; duty on, 63, 120. 1712-26, bills concerning, xlv, l, 330, 332, 333, 341, 353, 417, 418, 420, 425. 1742-49, bills concerning, 282, 301, 336, 343, 347, 348, 349, 351, 352, 353, 355, 361, 371, 372, 400. 1752-58, bill for better government of, 127, 133, 135, 140, 170. 1761-65, bills concerning, 150, 157, 159, 160, 261, 265, 276, 347, 349, 363. 1766-69, bill concerning, 199, 232, 259, 268. 1770-72, concerning, 13, 98, 107.
- Seffums, Nicholas, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 141.
- Seton, Captain, 1758-61, mentioned, 290.
- Settle, Henry, 1758-61, claimant, 136, 207.
- Settle, Ifaac, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Sewall, Henry, 1659/60-93, member of conference held in reference to improving the staple of tobacco, 23.
- Sewall. *See also* Scawell and Sewell.
- Seward, John, 1619-58, burgefes, xviii.
- Seward, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 116, 157. 1761-65, entail of lands of, docked, 53, 55, 56, 58; petitioner, 51.
- Sewell, William, 1752-58, paid for carrying a message, 375. 1761-65, claimant, 105, 109.
- Sewell. *See also* Scawell and Sewall.
- Seymens, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 130.
- Seymour, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Seymour, Col. Felix, 1766-69, letter, 240, 257.
- Shackleford, Elizabeth, 1727-40, petitioner, 190.
- Shackleford, James, 1727-40, petitioner, 190.
- Shamoikin, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxx.
- Shapleigh, Philip, 1659/60-93, fummoned to appear before House, 417.
- Sharp, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 124, 136.
- Sharpe, Horatio, governor of Md., 1752-58, mentioned, 117, 337, 354. 1758-61, mentioned, 296.
- Sharpe, John, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Sharpe, Richard, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from Isle of Wight Co., 104.
- Sharpe, Samuel, 1619-59, burgefes, vii, viii, x, 3, 6, 22, 27, 39.
- Sharpe, Thomas, 1770-72, petitioner, 261, 279, 280.
- Sharpe, William, 1761-65, claimant, 237.
- Sharper, a slave, 1773-76, mentioned, 227.
- Sharples, Ed., 1619-59, clerk of G. A., 37, 39, 40, 41.
- Snaw, Alexander, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Shaw, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 66, 68. 1761-65, petitioner, 163, 179, 186.
- Shawnee (Shawaneke) Indians, 1758-61, mentioned, 19, 20, 24, 26, 31, 81, 93, 118, 192, 194, 239. 1761-65, mentioned, xii, xxiv, 256, 339. 1766-69, mentioned, 57, 59, 63, 82, 83, 212, 257. 1773-76, mentioned, 187, 226, 229, 230.
- Sheafe, Jacob, 1773-76, mentioned, 49.
- Shearman, Martin, 1752-58, petitioner, 238. 1766-69, petitioner, 235, 252. 1770-72, petitioner, 12, 43.
- Sheep, 1659/60-93, included in act concerning cattle and beatts, 33. 1702/3-12, trespassing by, prohibited, xxii, 158, 167, 170, 171, 189, 204. 1727-40, bill to restrain keeping too great a number in the town of Delaware, 149, 150, 152, 156, 166. 1742-49, bills concerning, 181, 183, 185, 190, 192, 201, 282, 344, 349, 400; petition in reference to allowing larger forage for, 33. 1752-58, bill for preserving breed of, 55, 62, 72, 74, 76, 98, 250, 255, 261, 268, 274, 276, 293; proposition from Caroline Co. in reference to, 42. 1761-65, bill concerning, 258, 287, 305, 306.
- Shelbourne Parish, 1773-76, petitions, 17, 81, 96, 107, 118, 122, 130, 132, 184.
- Shelburn, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 441.
- Sheldon, John, 1659/60-93, paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Shelley, Walter, 1619-59, burgefes, vii, 3, 6.
- Shelton, Abraham, 1770-72, witness, 24. 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton, Armistead, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton, Beverley, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton, Crispin, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton, Daniel, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton, Gabriel, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton, John, 1742-49, claimant, 12, 27.
- Shelton, Lewis, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton, Speneer, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Shelton's Warehouse, 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 238; mentioned, 239.
- Shenandoah River, 1770-72, ferry over, 260, 279. 1773-76, ferries over, 21, 81, 82, 112, 184, 185.
- Shepard, Alexander, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Shephard, Thomas, 1766-69, ferry from land of, 100; mentioned, 84.
- Shephard's Warehouse, 1766-69, inspectors, 288, 316.
- Shepherd, Robert, 1619-59, burgefes, xiv.
- Shepherd, Thomas, 1761-65, ferry from land of, 333, 335, 337, 338, 363; petitioner, 316, 329. 1770-72, petitioner, 39, 66.
- Shepherd, William, 1773-76, petitioner, 192, 205, 229.
- Shepherd's Town, 1761-65, petition, 90.
- Shepherd's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1752-58, mentioned, 354, 431; petitions, 424, 425.
- Sheppard (Shepherd), Baldwin, 1659/60-93, paid certain criminal charges, 255; paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 179.
- Sheppard (Sheapheard, Shepard), John, 1619-59, burgefes, xvii, xx, xxi, xxii, xlv.
- Sheppard, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefes, xiv.
- Sheppard, William, 1766-69, to examine witnesses, 307.
- Sherburne, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 49.
- Sheriffs, 1619-59, to be fined for not making a complete list of the tithables, 85. 1659/60-93, bills concerning, 220, 221, 222, 227, 231, 236, 239, 240, 321, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 349, 359, 463, 464, 467; power of, 150; to be fined for failure in returning writs for election of burgefes, 6, 58. 1695-1702, empowered to fummon jurors and evidence within Williamsburg, xlv, 289, 291, 294, 295, 322, 323; proposition, 11. 1702/3-12, bill to supply certain defects in act preferring method of appointing, 291, 292, 294, 298; fees, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 288, 290; method of appointing, 141, 143, 145, 148, 154, 157, 190, 191, 192, 193, 203; obliged to act when appointed, 290; power of, 206, 208, 209, 211, 212, 213, 234. 1712-26, fees of, xxxvii, 24, 26, 27, 29, 162, 163, 187, 189, 192, 196, 198, 200, 216, 404, 405; method of appointing, xxiv, 51, 54, 55, 56, 58, 73, 295, 296, 297, 304, 315. 1727-40, bill for better settling fees of, 150, 153, 157, 160, 165; bill for ease and encouragement of, xvii, 273, 281, 284, 286, 287, 289, 315; bill to prevent unreasonable seizures and distresses by, 352, 359, 358, 362, 365, 386; bill to revive act preferring method of appointing, 83, 90, 91, 96, 105, 110. 1742-49, bill preferring method of appointing, 282, 333, 346, 347, 358, 359, 400. 1761-65, bill concerning, 184, 185, 188, 194, 196. 1770-72, bill appointing, 200, 286, 311, 315.
- Sherlock, James, 1659/60-93, clerk of G. A., 453, 455, 459, 477, 479, 480, 481, 483, 484, 485, 486, 488, 489, 490, 493, 494, 495. 1695-1702, clerk of the G. A., 3, 4, 9, 21, 26, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 50, 52, 53, 58, 104, 108, 110, 114, 116; mentioned, 115; petitioner, 159.
- Sherman, Michael, 1659/60-93, burgefes, xv, 412, 413, 419, 433, 437, 438, 439, 444, 445, 446; petitioner, 489; sheriff of James City Co., 489. 1695-1702, burgefes, viii, 57, 59, 61, 73, 95, 96, 97, 112, 113, 115, 116.
- Sherman, Miles, 1695-1702, mentioned, 41; petitioner, 12.
- Sherrando, 1727-40, petition of inhabitants of, 330.
- Sherrin, William, a servant, 1758-61, mentioned, 38.
- Sherwin, Samuel, 1770-72, petitioner, 174, 180.
- Sherwood, Mrs. Rachel, 1695-1702, Comm. of P. & G. to sit at house of, 124, 193; mentioned, 115, 142; petitioner, 154.
- Sherwood, William, 1659/60-93, burgefes, x, xi, xiii, xxxii, 107, 121, 157, 164, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194, 196, 199, 200, 202, 220, 225, 226, 227, 228, 231, 232, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 288, 289, 291, 293, 295, 296, 297, 307, 308, 319, 327; committee to examine papers procured by, in England, 399; conference to be held at house of, 127, 131, 452; paid in tobacco, 81, 84, 140, 161, 174, 178; petitioner, 225, 450, 451; proposition, 198; rent for house used by government, 256, 257, 282, 325. 1695-1702, burgefes, vii, viii, 4, 5, 6, 20, 24, 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 42, 45, 46, 47, 50, 52, 57, 59, 61, 73, 80, 84, 85, 87, 89, 97, 98,





- 99, 101, 103; Comm. of P. & G., to meet at house of, 8, 48, 62; justice of the peace, 62; member of committee appointed to revise the laws, 34, 35; mentioned, 104, 108; paid £37, 10s., 97; petitioner, 13, 73; propositions, 12, 75; to administer oaths to clerks of committees, 8.
- Shield, Robert, 1742-49, memorialist, 172.
- Shields, Hannah, 1727-40, account of, 407.
- Shields, James, 1712-26, claimant, 161, 162, 225, 256, 325; House messenger, 136, 306, 387; petitioner, 278, 279, 311, 391, 475; proposition, 273.
- Shillin (Shilling), George, 1695-1702, petitioner, 281, 286. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 205.
- Shingles, 1752-58, bill for regulating size of, 15, 49, 69, 82, 85, 88, 97.
- Shiply, Walter, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 176.
- Shipp, Josia, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 55, 72.
- Ships, 1659/60-93, expenses of sick and wounded on the king's ships, to be paid out of public levy, 60; provisions for the king's ship, to be paid for out of public levy, 60; sheriffs empowered to arrest masters, mariners or others belonging to or on board of, 150; Thomas Stegge paid twenty pounds sterling for disclosing deception practiced by masters of, 28; used in king's service to be paid for out of public levy, 60; Virginians owning, exempted from payment of cattle duties, 133. 1702/3-12, bill for clearing, 146, 159, 183, 221, 223, 224, 225, 228, 233; governor's message in reference to failing of, 106; provision made for safety of, 186; failing in contempt of embargoes, prohibited, 206, 208, 209, 211, 212, 235. 1727-40, bill to amend act for clearing, 401, 410, 411, 415, 416, 421; bill to enable masters of, to employ their own ships, boats and sailors in carrying tobacco from public warehouses, 121, 122, 125, 126. 1766-69, clearing of, 45, 112, 114, 129.
- Shipfie. See Sibbey.
- Shirley, General, 1752-58, letters from, 321, 337, 340, 354; mentioned, xxiv, 301, 336.
- Shirley, Thomas, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Shirley Hundred, 1727-40, ordered that a bill be prepared for appointing a ferry from City Point to, 127.
- Shirley Hundred Island, 1619-59, burgeffes, x, xi, xiii, xiv.
- Shirley Hundred Main, 1619-59, burgeffes, x, xi, xiii, xiv.
- Shirley Hundreds, 1619-59, burgeffes from, xii.
- Shockoe's Warehouse, 1727-40, abandoned, 202; inspectors' salary, 203; revived, 279. 1742-49, inspectors' petitions, 47, 110, 113, 263, 266, 272. 1752-58, inspectors' petitions, 11, 19. 1758-61, inspectors' petition, 226. 1770-72, account of tobacco damaged in, 121, 123, 127, 128, 131, 133, 236; mentioned, 124, 247; petitions, 129, 132, 135. 1773-76, mentioned, 94, 110, 128.
- Shoehan, Daniel, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Shoemaker, Daniel, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Shoemaker, Simon, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Shoemakers, 1659/60-93, bill declaring duty of, 345, 349, 350, 353, 354, 357, 360, 361, 362, 423, 473.
- Shore, Thomas, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Shoreham, a boat, 1695-1702, mentioned, xxv, 231, 250, 301. 1702/3-12, mentioned, 348.
- Shoric, William, 1758-61, interpreter, 233, 264.
- Short, Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, Indian boy purchased by, liberated, 16.
- Short, John, 1752-58, claimant, 215, 244.
- Short, William, 1742-49, claimant, 82.
- Shortridge, George, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Shot, 1659/60-93, governor reimbursed money paid for, 55; purchased from Col. Morrison, to be distributed among the counties, 20.
- Shoult, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-away, 181.
- Shrewsbury, a galley, 1695-1702, mentioned, 310.
- Shropshire, a slave, 1766-69, mentioned, 212.
- Shumake, Joshua, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Sibbey (Shipfie, Sibbey, Sipley), John, 1619-59, burgeffes, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi.
- Sidner, Anthony, 1752-58, claimant, 244.
- Sidney, John, 1619-59, burgeffes, xvii, xix, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 95, 110, 115, 116. 1659/60-93, burgeffes, vii.
- Sike, Jacob, 1752-58, claimant, 16, 38.
- Silk-flax, 1619-59, householders to plant and dress 100 plants, 10.
- Silliman, Ebenezer, 1773-76, member of the Connecticut Gen. of Corres. and Inquiry, 52, 53, 60.
- Silver Coin, 1712-26, rate of, regulated, xxvii, 108, 110, 111, 112, 117. 1727-40, bill for regulating and ascertaining current rates of, xvi, 42, 43, 44, 52. 1742-49, bill for settling current rate of, 229, 304, 335, 339, 339, 386, 391, 394, 397.
- Sim, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 63.
- Simkler (Snickler), Margaret, 1659/60-93, appropriation towards support of, 70, 84.
- Simkler, William, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 70.
- Simmonds, Thomas, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Simmonds, William, 1761-65, claimant, 237. 1770-72, mentioned, 101.
- Simmonds. See also Simmons and Symmonds.
- Simmons (Symmons) Benjamin, 1758-61, burgeffes, viii, 58, 109. 1761-65, burgeffes, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 231, 314. 1766-69, burgeffes, 4, 80, 130.
- Simmons, Henry, 1752-58, petitioner, 277; sheriff of Brunswick Co., 275.
- Simmons (Simons), John, 1702/3-12, burgeffes, ix, 243, 201, 208, 271, 282, 284, 351. 1712-26, burgeffes, vii, x, 6, 32, 39, 42, 61, 92, 258, 286, 291, 351. 1727-40, burgeffes, viii, ix, 6, 34, 46, 77, 118, 126, 129, 130, 173, 185, 192, 205, 219, 223, 285, 288, 292, 296, 322, 340, 371, 372, 393, 420; petitioner, 277. 1742-49, burgeffes, vii, ix, 7, 49, 78, 130, 138, 142, 157, 195, 203, 294, 303, 304, 305, 310, 344. 1761-65, mentioned, 127.
- Simmons (Symmons), William, 1659/60-93, fined for signing a petition injurious to the justices of Surry County, 114. 1742-49, claimant, 182.
- Simpfon (Symfon), Abraham, 1761-65, claimant, 219, 244.
- Simpfon, George, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Simpfon, Gilbert, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Simpfon, Southey, 1752-58, claimant, 434. 1761-65, burgeffes, 3, 31, 45, 65, 70, 110, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313. 1766-69, burgeffes, 3, 15, 16, 43, 79, 102, 105, 119, 135, 181, 191, 207, 221, 228, 229, 339; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgeffes, 3, 100, 113, 143, 157, 158, 250, 267; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgeffes, xiv, 3, 19, 67, 125, 163, 177, 178, 192, 201, 240.
- Simpfon, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Simpfon (Symfon), William, 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75, 219, 244.
- Sims, William, 1766-69, ferry from land of, 321; petitioner, 316.
- Sinclare, John, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Sincock, John, 1695-1702, guilty of misdemeanor, 247.
- Sindly, Lewis, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Sindly, Robert, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Sinelly, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.
- Singleton, Christopher, 1766-69, mentioned, 239.
- Singleton, Michael, 1758-61, claimant, 103.
- Singleton, Peter, 1773-76, mentioned, 246, 269.
- Singleton, Standley, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Singleton, William, 1659/60-93, paid 950 pounds of tobacco, 83. 1766-69, mentioned, 239.
- Sinkes, Jacob, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Singnell, Samuel, 1659/60-93, to testify against Thos. Barber, 191.
- Sipley, 1619-59. See Sibbey.
- Sisson, Henry, 1766-69, petitioner, 236, 239.
- Sittenburn Paruh, 1702/3-12, bill for dividing, xxii, 61, 63, 64, 67, 68, 69, 75; mentioned, 48, 58; petition, 55; proposition, 23. 1727-40, mentioned, 122, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 166, 200.
- Skelton, Abraham, 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Skelton, James, 1752-58, petitioner, 110, 151, 156, 171.
- Skelton, Reuben, 1752-58, lands vested in, 29, 31, 32, 33, 36, 69. 1758-61, burgeffes, vii, 32; deceased, 135. 1761-65, mentioned, 255.
- Skinker, Samuel, 1712-26, mentioned, 328. 1727-40, mentioned, 402.
- Skinner, Mrs. Margaret, 1619-59, petitioner, 103.
- Skinner, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 236.
- Skunner, William, 1761-65, vote questioned, 87, 88.





- Skins, 1659/60-93, act laying imposition upon, for the better support of William and Mary College, lxxii, 475, 484, 486, 487, 489, 492. 1702/3-12, tax on, for better support of William and Mary College, 200, 205, 209, 211, 212, 234. 1727-40, bill to prevent frauds in duty on, 358, 362, 375, 379, 383, 385, 386. 1742-49, bill to prevent frauds in duty upon, 202, 210, 212, 213, 214, 218, 220, 339, 385, 389, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398. 1758-61, frauds in duty on, prevented, 110, 122, 125, 128, 233, 236, 248, 251, 257. 1761-65, exempt from duty, 347, 353, 355, 356, 363; frauds in duty on, prevented, 143, 160, 162, 163, 164. 1766-69, duty upon, 268, 272.
- Skippon, Major-General, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 129.
- Skipwith, Henry, 1773-76, lands vested in, 84, 98, 112, 116.
- Skipwith, Sir Peyton, 1773-76, mentioned, 108, 116.
- Skyrning, Rev. Henry, 1770-72, testimony of, 226, 229, 230, 231.
- Slate River, 1766-69, ferry over, 274, 315.
- Slater, John, 1712-26, claimant, 337.
- Slater. *See also* Slater and Slaughter.
- Slaughter, Francis, 1659/60-93, title of, to land, confirmed, 41. 1770-72, burghs, 143. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 102, 112, 163, 241.
- Slaughter, George, 1766-69, petitioner, 153, 201, 202, 241, 242, 257. 1773-76, mentioned, 104.
- Slaughter, Henry, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Slaughter, James, 1761-65, account of, 349.
- Slaughter, Martin, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.
- Slaughter, Robert, 1742-49, burghs, viii; contested election of, 13, 16, 48, 50, 53. 1773-76, petitioner, 221, 265.
- Slaughter, Thomas, 1752-58, burghs, ix, 361, 418, 454. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 58, 67; mentioned, 38; petitioner, 238, 244; Sheriff of Culpeper Co., 138. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 79, 135.
- Slaughter. *See also* Slater and Slater.
- Slaves, 1659/60-93, bill declaring that baptism of, does not manumit or set them free, 460, 461, 478, 479; bill for suppressing outlying, 361, 362, 363, 365, 472, 473; bill for the more speedy prosecution of, committing capital crimes, 401, 404, 472, 476. 1695-1702, tax on, 162, 163, 170, 172, 183, 198, 297, 299, 302, 309, 334; penalty on, for hog stealing, xxxiii, 164, 170, 172, 180, 182, 183; prosecution of, for capital crimes, 161, 162. 1702/3-12, bills concerning, xxx, xxxii, xxxvii, 67, 68, 69, 71, 76, 77, 78, 79, 120, 153, 157, 158, 159, 167, 171, 172, 173, 176, 177, 178, 184, 187, 188, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 235, 271, 273, 276, 278, 281, 286, 287, 290, 298, 328, 329; messages in reference to, 281, 286. 1712-26, bills concerning, xix, xlvii, xlviii, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 42, 66, 97, 101, 102, 110, 111, 112, 117, 330, 332, 333, 353, 363, 368, 371, 373, 374, 375, 377, 379, 382, 383, 384, 386, 389, 390, 391, 392, 395, 417, 418, 420. 1727-40, bills concerning, xvii, xxiii, xxviii, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 52, 131, 132, 133, 139, 145, 150, 153, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161, 165, 188, 219, 221, 223, 225, 233, 290, 291, 293, 295, 300, 301, 303, 307, 308, 315, 333, 363, 378, 380, 381, 386, 407, 416, 418, 422, 427, 429, 430, 434; reports of committee on duty on, 259, 384, 427. 1742-49, bill declaring, to be personal estate, 304, 348, 351, 356, 361, 368, 371, 385, 400; bill directing trial of, committing capital crimes, 377, 379, 382, 383, 384, 397, 398, 405; bill for laying duty upon, 15, 21, 30, 34, 36, 62, 69, 139, 165, 173, 198, 204, 209, 220, 275, 309, 319, 322, 326, 385, 390, 394, 395, 398, 399; bill to prevent clandestine transportation of, 282, 336, 343, 348, 349, 355, 400. 1752-58, bill for better government of, 127, 133, 135, 140, 170; bill for preventing fraudulent gifts of, 448, 450, 456, 459, 466, 491; bill for reviving duty upon, xiv, 16, 124; bill to revive act for laying duty upon, 21, 24, 30, 42, 44, 51, 54, 56, 79, 81, 97, 134, 133, 135, 179; refrained from keeping dogs, 20. 1758-61, bills concerning, xvi, 11, 16, 22, 31, 36, 39, 45, 65, 70, 95, 96, 103, 109, 111, 112, 115, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 211. 1761-65, bills concerning, 141, 150, 157, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 181, 184, 187, 192, 193, 196, 261, 262, 276, 287, 329, 332, 333, 336, 341, 343, 345, 346, 347, 349, 363. 1766-69, bills concerning, 39,
- 42, 46, 47, 52, 199, 232, 259, 268; duty on, 55, 58, 64, 101, 118, 119, 125, 129, 142, 155, 217, 248, 249, 263, 275, 280, 302, 350, 352, 353; mentioned, 54, 61, 62, 64, 70, 73, 75, 102, 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 111, 114, 115, 116, 117, 123, 130, 147, 152, 154, 158, 160, 161, 162, 165, 172, 176, 210, 260, 273, 274, 278, 293, 299; trial of, 259. 1770-72, bills concerning, 13, 45, 177, 246, 263, 268, 282, 288, 293, 299, 398, 315.
- Sleepy Hole Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 92, 288. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 125.
- Slips, 1659/60-93, bills concerning, 266, 268, 269, 276, 279, 472, 473, 476.
- Small, James, 1761-65, claimant, 210, 244.
- Smallman, Richard, 1752-58, claimant, 118.
- Smith, Col., 1702/3-12, claimant, 348.
- Smith, Abraham, 1752-58, account of, 484; interpreter, 523, 524. 1761-65, mentioned, xxi; petitioner, 325, 328. 1766-69, account of, 87, 106; reimbursed, 106. 1773-76, mentioned, 106.
- Smith, Adam, 1758-61, petitioner, 26.
- Smith, Ambrose, 1752-58, claimant, 406.
- Smith, Ambrose Joshua, 1742-49, commissioner, 83.
- Smith, Anth., 1659/60-93, burghs, x, 165.
- Smith, Arthur, 1619-59, burghs, xviii. 1659/60-93, burghs, xii, xiii, xiv, 265, 269, 275, 277, 281, 289, 290, 291, 333, 334, 335, 337, 359, 364, 379, 384, 396, 405. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, ix, 6, 7, 8, 14, 15, 44, 61, 70, 78, 109, 115, 119, 125, 239, 242, 243, 261, 265, 267, 298, 303. 1712-26, burghs, viii, ix, x, 126, 178, 202, 258. 1727-40, petitioner, 139, 142. 1752-58, claimant, 197; entail of lands of, docketed, 39, 44, 45, 51, 54, 99; mentioned, 27; petitioner, 242, 245, 259.
- Smith, Augustine, 1727-40, burghs, viii, 33, 86, 123, 191, 195; petitioner, 131, 162, 163, 167.
- Smith, Baldwin Matthew, 1758-61, mentioned, 97. 1773-76, mentioned, 13.
- Smith, Ben., 1752-58, paid for services, 480.
- Smith, Bryan, 1659/60-93, paid for public services, 257; paid 1,800 pounds of tobacco, 83; servant of, made public executioner, 76.
- Smith, Charles, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 243. 1761-65, memorialist, 179, 185. 1766-69, mentioned, 43, 85, 88.
- Smith, Christopher, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 273, 279. 1712-26, claimant, 15; mentioned, 197; petitioner, 9, 52. 1742-49, mentioned, 269.
- Smith, D. William, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Smith, Daniel, 1752-58, petitioner, 449, 489, 490, 491. 1758-61, petitioner, 79.
- Smith, David, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375. 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63; petitioner, 217, 222; reimbursed, 223.
- Smith, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 99.
- Smith, Francis, 1712-26, lands of, conveyed to J. Spicer, 330, 333, 341, 353; petitioner, 324, 325. 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 7, 67, 107, 108, 110, 114, 234, 266, 288, 370, 418, 454, 483. 1770-72, petitioner, 33, 100.
- Smith, Frederick, 1766-69, chief justice, xxx.
- Smith, George, 1659/60-93, interpreter, 256; petitioner, 297.
- Smith, Guy, 1702/3-12, grievance, 11; propositions, 11, 17.
- Smith, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for use of horse, 253.
- Smith, Isaac, 1742-49, petitioner, 378. 1773-76, burghs, 163, 177, 178, 192, 201, 211, 218, 227, 240.
- Smith, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 304.
- Smith, Jeremiah, 1752-58, claimant, 450, 458.
- Smith (Smyth, Smyth), John, 1619-59, burghs, ix, x, xiii, 51; speaker, xxiii, 109, 110, 111. 1659/60-93, burghs, xii, xiii, xiv, 261, 262, 263, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 280, 290, 291, 306, 319, 333, 334, 335, 337, 347, 353, 356, 357, 359, 360, 362, 364, 365, 366, 372, 373, 374; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; mentioned, 360; paid for use of horse, 253, 255; paid out of 2s. per hhd. account, 501; servant of, rewarded for discovering a plot, 28; Sheriff of Gloucester Co., 380, 382, 383. 1702/3-12, claimant, 309, 342; to administer oaths to burghs, 62, 69, 109. 1742-49, bill to dock entail of estate of, 202, 207, 221; mentioned, 198, 199, 200; petitioner, 177. 1752-58, account against, produced by Thomas Donald, 396; burghs, vii, ix, 7, 49, 96, 108, 237, 418; memorialist, 499; mentioned, 129, 369, 370, 386, 395, 426, 439, 440, 454, 458,





- 502; petitioner, 500, 501, 505. 1758-61, bur-  
gefs, vii, 58, 188, 199, 202, 209; claimant, 6, 63;  
mentioned, 33, 79, 205; petitioner, 20, 26, 220,  
237. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 31, 43, 63, 69, 70,  
144, 169, 201, 225, 229, 230, 231, 260, 277, 278,  
293, 313; petitioner, 119, 242, 244, 330, 342;  
reimbursed, 276, 340; figner of Affociation, lxxiv.  
1766-69, burgefs, 3, 79, 135; mentioned, 61.  
1779-72, burgefs, 143, 158, 170, 191, 202; figner  
of Affociation, xxx. 1773-76, burgefs, 8, 227.
- Smith, Joseph, 1712-26, complaint of John Lomax and  
others against, 365, 368, 372, 374, 376, 377;  
mentioned, 365, 371; petitioner, 371. 1770-72,  
mentioned, 289.
- Smith, Josiah, 1742-49, mentioned, 358; petitioner,  
112.
- Smith, Lawrence, 1659/60-93, arms to remain in  
custody of, 78, 219; burgefs, xiii, xiv, 290, 291,  
298, 299, 310, 311, 318, 325, 333, 334, 335, 337,  
347, 349, 352, 353, 354, 366, 372, 384, 385, 395,  
396, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405; paid 4,705 pounds  
of tobacco, 84. 1695-1702, propositions, 64,  
67. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 255. 1712-26,  
burgefs, ix, x, xi, 228, 251, 257, 232, 302, 334,  
364; petitioner, 343, 348. 1727-40, burgefs,  
viii, ix, 6, 14, 40, 64, 65, 75, 82, 84, 88, 90, 118,  
134, 173, 189, 206, 245, 322, 371, 372; mentioned,  
392. 1752-58, entail of lands of, docted, 136,  
142, 144, 153, 156, 171; petitioner, 129.
- Smith, Lewis, 1758-61, claimant, 24, 64.
- Smith, Margaret, 1752-58, petitioner, 454, 464.
- Smith, Mary, 1742-49, petitioner, 304, 309.
- Smith, Meriwether, 1761-65, figner of Affociation,  
lxxiii. 1770-72, figner of Affociation, xxxi.  
1773-76, burgefs, 163, 178.
- Smith, New-Year, 1742-49, mentioned, xxv; resolution  
to erect town on land of, 242.
- Smith, Nicholas, 1619-59, burgefs, xxii, 95; warrant  
issued for arrest of, 116. 1659/60-93, burgefs,  
vii. 1702/3-12, claimant, 115, 118; mentioned,  
xxv. 1712-26, burgefs, x, xi, 322, 324, 325,  
361, 364; justice of the peace, 263. 1727-40,  
burgefs, vii, 5, 68, 69, 81, 122, 126, 136, 140;  
mentioned, 173.
- Smith, Phoebe, 1659/60-93, administratrix of the  
estate of Toby Smith, 12.
- Smith, Richard, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.  
1761-65, interpreter, 211, 213. 1773-76, men-  
tioned, 145, 158.
- Smith, Robert, 1659/60-93, agent for Virginia in  
England, 57, 62, 499; member of Council, 23,  
40, 144. 1742-49, mentioned, 99. 1758-61,  
claimant, 203.
- Smith, Samuel, 1752-58, claimant, 265; reimbursed,  
283.
- Smith, Thomas, 1619-59, president of the London  
Company, 21, 22, 26, 28. 1761-65, claimant, 34,  
75, 321.
- Smith, Toby, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, xvii, xx. 1659/  
60-93, mentioned, 12.
- Smith, W., 1761-65, figner of Affociation, lxxiv.
- Smith, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-  
away, 183; paid 180 pounds of tobacco, 175,  
180. 1712-26, authorized to dispose of certain  
entailed lands in New Kent, 57, 58, 59, 62, 73;  
petitioner, 56, 57. 1742-49, petitioner, 262.  
1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.  
1758-61, claimant, 186, 225. 1766-69, petitioner,  
13, 14, 17. 1773-76, mentioned, 205.
- Smith, William Brifcoe, 1659/60-93, paid for irons,  
etc., 256; paid for work on the prison, 174.
- Smithfield, 1752-58, bill for establishing town of, 40,  
73, 85, 86, 94, 95, 98; mentioned, 27, 127, 133,  
197, 242, 259.
- Smith's, 1752-58, petition in reference to discontinueg  
warehouse at, 127, 150.
- Smythe, Roger, 1619-59, member of the Council, ix,  
22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 44, 48, 51, 122, 123.
- Smythe's Hundred, 1619-59, burgeffes, vii, 3; law  
concerning, 11.
- Smythe's Mount, 1619-59, burgefs from, xi, xiii, xiv.
- Snead (Sneeds), Robert, 1695-1702, petitioner, 261,  
388; propofals of, concerning building the  
capitol, 274, 287. 1702/3-12, prosecuted for  
not reporting the number of tithables in his  
county, 122.
- Snead, Samuel, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Sneed, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 94.
- Sneeling, Aquilla, 1742-49, claimant, 28.
- Snider, Margaret, 1752-58, paid for corn, 378.
- Snider, Mary, 1752-58, paid for one hog and float,  
378.
- Saodgrafs, William, 1770-72, figner of Affociation,  
xxx.
- Snow, John, 1742-49, mover of tumult and riot, 50, 53.
- Soane, Henry, 1619-59, burgefs, xx, xvi, xxii, xxiii,  
93. 1659/60-93, burgefs, vii; collector of tax on  
tobacco, 6; figner, 11, 13. 1702/3-12, burgefs,  
ix, 243, 253, 257, 261, 262, 269, 272, 276, 291,  
294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 307, 310, 312, 315, 317,  
339, 340, 351. 1712-26, burgefs, vii, 6, 16, 17, 18,  
26, 36, 39, 40, 50, 61, 65, 69, 70, 78, 82, 111, 115.
- Soane, William, 1659/60-93, claimant, 226; salary of,  
255. 1695-1702, burgefs, vii, 5, 14, 17, 26, 45,  
50; petitioner, 11.
- Soan's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203;  
proprietor's petition, 348; rent of, 202.
- Soldiers, 1659/60-93, certain land to be reserved for use  
of, 72; rates at which provisions are to be sold to,  
71.
- Somervell, Mingo, 1695-1702, petitioner, 385, 389.
- Sorrell, Edward, 1659/60-93, reimbursed for enter-  
taining Indians, 256, 257.
- Sorrell, Rebecca, 1659/60-93, appropriation towards  
support of, 70, 84.
- Sorrell, Robert, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 70; paid for  
horses, 173, 180.
- South Carolina, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xvi. 1712-26,  
bill to encourage volunteers for service of, xxix,  
xxiii, 154, 158, 161, 162, 166; mentioned, xxix,  
122, 128, 129, 131, 134, 135, 139, 140, 141, 147,  
159, 165, 195, 204. 1752-58, mentioned, xxviii,  
xxix, 417, 419, 427, 447, 450, 451, 452, 497, 518.
- South Farnham Parish, 1752-58, bill to empower vestry  
to sell glebe land of, 29, 54, 67, 68, 110, 111, 114,  
115, 170; mentioned, 135; petitions, 12, 107;  
proposition, 34. 1766-69, bill concerning, 268,  
276, 295, 304, 354; petitions, 196, 245, 260.
- South Mountain, 1770-72, road through, 252, 281, 293,  
298. 1773-76, road through, 79, 82, 182, 185.
- Southall, Turner, 1770-72, mentioned, 135, 138.
- Southall, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 239.
- Southam Parish, 1742-43, bill to empower vestry to  
sell glebe and purchase more convenient one,  
238, 240, 241, 250; mentioned, 122, 309; petition,  
237. 1766-69, petition, 196. 1770-72, bill to  
divide, 232, 243, 264, 292, 299, 302, 316; peti-  
tions, 191, 202.
- Southampton, a ship, 1695-1702, mentioned, 301, 305.  
1727-40, bill to prevent building of wooden  
chimneys in town of, 130, 140, 144, 146, 151,  
166.
- Southampton County, 1752-58, arrears of quit-rents  
for 1751, 512; bill to vest right of land in justices  
of, for use of county, 77, 79, 85, 86, 88, 98;  
burgeffes, viii, x, 44, 69, 216, 444; mentioned,  
18, 32, 43, 77, 120, 348; petitions, 127, 241, 247;  
propositions, 25, 133, 150, 240; writs for electing  
burgeffes, 10, 105, 129, 321, 341. 1758-61,  
burgeffes, viii, 94; court, 215; return of writs for  
electing burgeffes, 11. 1761-65, burgeffes, 4, 32,  
46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 314; claim, 232; petitions,  
75, 79, 112; writ for electing burgeffes, 19.  
1766-69, bill concerning, 319; burgeffes, 4, 80,  
136, 182, 222, 274; mentioned, 41; petitions, 38,  
200, 313; writs for electing burgeffes, 20, 194,  
239. 1770-72, burgeffes, 4, 33, 114, 144; court,  
91, 249; election, 162; petition, 163; roads, 210,  
213, 214. 1773-76, boundary of, 101; burgeffes,  
4, 68, 164; election, 205; petitions, 9, 79, 82,  
182, 185.
- Southard, William, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service,  
375.
- Southcoat, Otho, 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii, 36.
- Southcoat, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgefs, viii, 32.
- Southerland, Fendall, 1770-72, testimony of, 227.
- Southerland, George, 1695-1702, claimant, 283.
- Southerland, John, 1753-61, petitioner, 103.
- Southerland, Philip, 1695-1702, claimant, 283.
- Southerland, William, 1712-26, petitioner, 262; sheriff  
of King and Queen Co., 259.
- Southerland. *See also* Sutherland.
- Southern boundary, 1727-40, act to encourage settle-  
ment on, 380, 382, 385, 386. 1742-49, bill to  
encourage settlement on, 65.
- Southerne, John, 1619-59, burgefs, viii, xi, xii, 22, 56.
- Southing, George, 1659/60-93, paid 5,000 pounds of  
tobacco, 175, 183.





- Southwark Parish, 1727-40, bill for adding part of to St. Andrew's Parish, 153, 154, 163, 165, 348, 355, 367, 372, 375, 379, 380, 387; petition, 328.
- 1752-53, bill for adding land to, 56, 60, 62, 63, 64, 130, 140, 142, 170; mentioned, 32, 120, 123, 1761-65, mentioned, 51.
- Sowers, Jacob, 1761-65, claimant, 280.
- Spalding, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 233.
- Span, Cuthbert, 1659/60-93, burgess, xvi.
- Spaniards, 1727-40, bill for defraying expenses of an expedition against, xxxiii, 440, 441, 442; bill for raising troops to serve against, 421, 429, 430, 431, 432, 434. 1742-49, expedition against, mentioned, 4, 6, 10, 20, 21, 37, 87, 163, 165, 167, 169, 174. 1752-58, mentioned, xiii.
- Spanish money, 1702/3-12, bill for advancing and ascertaining rate of, 100.
- Sparks, John, 1752-53, execution of, 128.
- Sparrow, ———, 1619-59, attorney-at-law, 106.
- Sparrow, Charles, 1619-59, burgess, xviii, xx, xxxi. 1659/60-93, burgess, vii.
- Speaker, 1695-1702, gown and mace for, xxv. 1766-69, appointed, 225; office separated from that of treasurer, xiii, 24; salary of, 60, 276, 283, 293.
- Speed, James, 1770-72, burgess, 143, 158, 280. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 9, 18, 67, 102, 112, 163, 180.
- Speke, ———, 1619-59, burgess, xx.
- Spelman, Henry, 1619-59, charges against, 14, 15.
- Spence, ———, 1659/60-93, paid for impressing and conveying foldier to Rappahannock garrison, 173, 182.
- Spence, Alexander, 1659/60-93, burgess, xvi, 453. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 17, 18, 41, 52, 57, 59, 65, 70, 82, 86, 97, 101, 106, 123, 140, 142, 159, 192, 206, 210, 212, 227, 236, 249, 258, 263, 280, 302, 326, 374.
- Spencer, Edward, 1742-49, justice of the peace, 16.
- Spence, Patrick, 1727-40, petitioner, 273, 296, 400, 409. 1742-49, mentioned, 26.
- Spence (Spense), William, 1619-59, burgess, vii, 3, 6.
- Spencer, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, account of the 2s. per hhd. duty collected by, 501, 502; attorney for Lord Culpeper, 203, 216, 230, 235, 239, 237, 244, 258; burgess, viii, 32, 46, 47, 48, 49; Burgesses complain about fee charged by, for patents, 266, 268, 301, 312, 317; member of Council, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 133, 144, 199, 234, 247, 249; salary of, 500, 501; secretary, xix, xxxvii, xl, li, lxi, 120, 135, 146, 169, 182, 183, 201, 256, 309.
- Spencer, Rachel, 1770-72, petitioner, 61, 75.
- Spencer, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid 1,800 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Spencer, Samuel, 1742-49, mentioned, 167, 172.
- Spencer, Sion, 1770-72, sheriff, 286.
- Spencer, Thomas, 1695-1702, caveat in reference to issuing land patent to Gideon Macon entered by, 283. 1702/3-12, signer of grievance from King William Co., 141, 150, 151. 1727-40, claimant, 331.
- Spencer, William, 1619-59, burgess, xiv. 1659/60-93, paid £15, 10s., 5d., 86; paid 3,800 pounds of tobacco, 83; signer of Northampton Co. grievance, 101.
- Speries and Still, 1659/60-93, paid 1,250 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Spicer, Arthur, 1659/60-93, burgess, xii, xiii, xv, xvi, 261, 262, 263, 268, 275, 276, 277, 288, 290, 291, 308, 313, 319, 329, 411, 412, 413, 414, 418, 419, 428, 430, 433, 434, 444, 453, 459. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, 6, 23, 25, 47; petitioner, 14.
- Spicer, John, 1712-26, Francis Smith authorized to convey certain entailed lands to, 341, 353.
- Spier, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, 120, 122, 128, 131, 139, 157, 164.
- Spiller, Wadlington, 1761-65, mentioned, 126.
- Spiller, William, 1753-61, claimant, 146, 207. 1761-65, mentioned, 126, 128.
- Spilman, Jacob, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 377.
- Spinks, John, 1766-69, claimant, 311.
- Splane, William, 1752-58, lieutenant of horse, paid for service, 377.
- Spooner, George Wilson, 1761-65, petitioner, 237, 246. 1766-69, mentioned, 31, 32.
- Spotfwood, Alexander, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xxxiv, xxxix, xl, xli, xliii; messages to, from Burgesses, 260, 265, 283, 285, 313, 314, 318, 320, 343; messages to Burgesses, 239, 262, 263, 274, 277, 281, 287, 288, 292, 293, 301, 309, 316, 317, 319, 321, 323, 331, 339, 349, 351, 355, 356. 1712-26, Burgesses conspire to secure removal of, xxxiii, xlv; empowered to disband rangers and to use their pay for other purposes, 69, 73; messages from Burgesses, 8, 18, 21, 31, 38, 41, 54, 70, 87, 88, 89, 105, 107, 109, 131, 140, 142, 143, 147, 151, 181, 184, 187, 195, 206, 212, 234, 238, 254, 292, 300, 306, 309, 310, 323, 346, 348; messages to Burgesses, 15, 21, 25, 37, 39, 41, 42, 46, 47, 63, 64, 67, 69, 79, 91, 99, 100, 101, 103, 108, 114, 116, 121, 132, 134, 136, 145, 152, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 173, 174, 179, 187, 189, 197, 202, 215, 217, 221, 223, 232, 233, 236, 238, 239, 242, 249, 250, 255, 262, 279, 283, 300, 303, 313, 315, 319, 325, 350, 352, 353, 354; reimbursed the expenses of trip to Albany, xlv, 331, 335; report on money appropriated for relief of North Carolina, xxii, 67; to make report on money given him to erect Spotfylvania and Brunfwick Counties, 402. 1727-40, accounts of, 11, 17, 27, 32, 34, 35, 83, 86, 88, 100, 101, 102, 105, 140, 151, 220, 331; memorialist, 140; mentioned, xiii, xxxiii, 194; money paid into treasury by, given to Benj. Harrison to purchase arms for Brunswick Co., 377, 387; notified of the action of the House in regard to money appropriated for erecting two counties, 129; resolution in reference to action against, 278; resolution in reference to giving to St. Andrew's Parish, for parochial uses, the money remaining in his hands, 335. 1753-61, estate of, 109, 115, 122, 125, 127, 128, 184, 230, 248, 249, 252, 253, 254, 257. 1773-76, mentioned, 111, 118, 202, 216.
- Spotfwood, John, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 258, 323, 342, 385. 1752-58, burgess, vii, x, 6, 81, 127, 234, 417; mentioned, 34, 454. 1753-61, bill concerning, 109, 115, 122, 125, 127, 128, 139, 141, 184, 230, 248, 249, 252, 253, 254, 257. 1761-65, bill concerning, 208, 210, 212, 216, 220, 222; mentioned, 207.
- Spotfwood, Robert, 1727-40, petitioner, 154.
- Spotfylvania County, 1712-26, burgesses, xi, 364; erection of, xli, 289, 290, 293, 300, 304, 305, 315; mentioned, 324, 337, 348, 368, 410, 411; new court-house in, 410, 413, 414, 415, 416, 420, 425; proposition, 410. 1727-40, bill for altering place for holding courts, 136, 144, 149, 156, 293, 296, 299; bill for dividing, 193, 195, 197, 209, 234; bill for erecting town in, 33, 36, 42, 44, 52; burgesses, viii, ix, 124; grievance, 194; mentioned, 11, 13, 17, 34, 35, 100, 101, 140, 286, 293, 277, 292, 369; ordered that Col. Spotfwood lay before House account of money appropriated for erection of, 83; petitions, 12, 40, 350, 353, 421, 425; propositions, 9, 06, 73, 81, 124, 181, 184, 257, 258, 261, 331, 332, 346, 405, 410, 420; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 248. 1742-49, bill for erecting town in, 39; burgesses, viii, ix; mentioned, 28, 29, 160, 161, 174; petitions, 24, 266, 291; propositions, 19, 183, 262, 295; writs for electing burgesses, 9, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; bill for altering place for holding court, 430; burgesses, viii, x; mentioned, 44, 127, 129, 215, 243, 256, 454; propositions, 52, 245; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 126, 169, 347, 439. 1753-61, bill to alter court day, 97, 104, 121, 122; burgesses, viii, 87, 122; mentioned, 31, 140; militia, 85; petitions, 20, 62, 63, 69; place for holding court altered, 109, 110, 111, 113, 116, 118, 128; propositions, 105, 109; writs for electing burgesses, 11, 159. 1761-65, 268, 275; burgesses, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 210, 226, 314; mentioned, 268, 275; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, burgesses, 4, 80, 136, 182, 208, 222; court, 95; mentioned, xxiii, 30, 66; petitions, 255, 253, 262, 290; sheriff, 192; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 191, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 1, 114, 144; court day, 39, 50; election, 162; mentioned, 260; petitions, 38, 45, 46, 121, 166, 168, 207, 257, 276. 1773-76, burgesses, 4, 68, 164; election, 205; mentioned, 104, 111; militia, 235; petition, 216.
- Spratley, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 258.
- Spratt, Henry, 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 243, 267, 347, 350. 1712-26, burgess, xi, 364.
- Sprole, ———, 1753-61, mentioned, 292, 296, 297.
- Sprole, Andrew, 1752-58, to be allowed interest on treasury notes, 458. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, mentioned, 236.





- Squirrels, 1727-40, bill for killing, 22, 24, 27, 52, 62, 63, 66, 138, 144, 145, 151, 153, 155, 193, 197, 198, 211, 212, 213, 234. 1742-49, bill for destroying, 13, 19, 23, 24, 29, 35, 41, 46, 70, 107, 269, 304, 308, 313, 328. 1752-58, bill for reviving and amending act for destroying, 44, 49, 71; petition to revive act concerning, 11. 1758-61, bill for destroying, 22, 25, 34; petition concerning, 77. 1761-65, bill to destroy, 107, 110, 113, 139, 141. 1766-69, bill for destroying, 217, 251, 256, 271, 272, 282, 353. 1770-72, bill for destroying, 224, 243, 247, 316.
- Stackhouse, William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375.
- Stacy, Robert, 1619-59, burgess, vii, 3.
- Stafford, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253.
- Stafford County, 1659/60-93, burgesses, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, liii, 32, 187, 189, 288, 334, 348, 381, 391, 412, 462; carlines, belts and twivels for, 77; complaints from, 266, 420, 433, 436, 437, 438; confiscation of shot for, 73; expenditures of, 85, 255; grievances, 89, 198, 265, 298, 386, 399; mentioned, 182, 425, 434; petitions, 123, 342; propositions, 386, 420, 430; tithables in, 182; writs for election of burgesses, 119, 381. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 60, 123, 140, 166, 210, 212; claims, 107, 213, 250; grievances, 64, 69, 76, 147, 158, 159, 161, 163, 215; mentioned, 109, 113, 218; petition, 107; propositions, 64, 69, 75, 215; rangers, 200, 215, 232, 233, 239; writs for electing burgesses, 46, 140, 210. 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 136, 243, 244; claims, 10, 67; grievance, 12; mentioned, xxix; propositions, 12, 13. 1712-26, bill to divide, 408, 414; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 7, 127, 258, 364; claims, 7, 48, 83, 124, 179, 208, 254, 325; grievances, 125, 133; mentioned, 260, 312, 366; petitions, 255, 264, 288, 312; proposition, 125; rangers, 34; writs for election of burgesses, 178, 184. 1727-40, bill for erecting new county on head of, 72, 75, 76, 77, 81, 110; bill to exempt German Protestants in, from paying parish levies, xx, 76, 77, 79, 85, 111; burgesses, viii, ix; mentioned, 62, 68, 69, 87, 111, 193, 202, 204, 272; petition, 63; propositions, 66, 123, 128, 182, 253, 399, 403, 404, 405; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 22, 173, 248. 1742-49, bill for relief of persons who were sufferers by loss of county records, 127; burgesses, viii, ix, 128, 161, 189, 359; mentioned, 93, 162, 194, 216, 244, 297, 379; petitions, 110, 287, 289, 311, 313, 350; propositions, 10, 15, 17, 25, 263, 281, 285, 287; writs for electing burgesses, 9, 77, 111, 264. 1752-58, burgesses, viii, x; justices of, empowered to levy for the expense of building court-house, 63, 85, 86, 89, 94, 98; mentioned, 47, 55, 59, 247, 252; petitions, 11, 428; proposition, 22; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 341, 342, 356. 1758-61, burgesses, viii; mentioned, 237, 238, 244; petitions, 20, 62, 69, 232, 233, 235; writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 210, 220, 314, 331; court day altered, 175, 176, 182, 183, 185, 194, 196; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-69, burgesses, 4, 37, 80, 136, 182, 222, mentioned, 17, 22, 54, 55, 283, 291, 315, 338; petition, 337; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, boundary, 80, 186, 202; burgesses, 4, 114, 144; court, 254; dividing line, 214, 222, 242, 250, 260, 316; election, 162; petitions, 30, 80, 166, 168, 200, 258. 1773-76, bill for altering boundaries of, 87, 93, 98, 100, 112, 113, 182, 191, 218, 244; burgesses, 4, 68, 164; elections, 9, 79, 176; mentioned, 177, 178, 181, 227; petitions, 77, 80, 183; warehouses, 13, 18, 19, 20.
- Stagg, Thomas, 1619-59, plantation of, within bounds of Westover Parish, 84.
- Stainacre, Samuel, 1766-69, reimbursed, xxviii.
- Stalling, John, 1695-1702, mentioned, 193.
- Stainaker, Samuel, 1752-58, report of committee on militia account of, 483.
- Stanhope, William, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Stanhope. *See also* Stanup.
- Stanley Rundred, 1619-59, burgesses, viii, xiv; suit of, against J. Halowe, 113. 1770-72, mentioned, 59. 1773-76, mentioned, 130, 189.
- Stannard, Beverley, 1742-49, mentioned, 295, 299.
- Stanton, Thomas, 1727-40, ordered that bill be brought in for appointing ferry over Rappahannock River at land of, 129.
- Stanup, John, 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 253, 261, 272, 291, 304, 344. 1712-26, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, 6, 28, 38, 57, 82, 126, 151, 178, 206, 221, 257.
- Stanup. *See also* Stanhope.
- Stanwix, Major General John, 1758-61, mentioned, 123, 131, 139, 143, 157, 158, 175, 206, 280, 282, 283, 289, 295.
- Starburch, Edmund, 1659/60-93, paid 969 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Stark, James, 1752-58, paid for services, 480.
- Stark, William, 1742-49, petition of, in behalf of Bristol Parish, 101. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docket, 86, 87, 110, 114, 116; mentioned, 18; petitioner, 17, 81.
- Starke, ———, 1761-65, freeholder, 269.
- Starke, Bellug, 1752-58, vestryman of Bath Parish, 152. 1758-61, petitioner, 178, 206, 207, 210. 1766-69, burgess, 181, 191, 197, 205, 207, 211, 221, 228, 229, 232, 262, 273, 278, 289, 296, 308, 311, 316, 337, 342; signer of Association, xliii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 43, 58, 90, 105, 113; signer of Association, xxx.
- Starke, John, 1742-49, commissioner, 83.
- Starke, Richard, 1766-69, clerk, xlii, 36, 143, 230; mentioned, 17; petitioner, 16, 298; reimbursed, 174, 332. 1770-72, clerk, 101, 157, 207.
- Starling, Joseph, 1758-61, petitioner, 20, 62, 64, 71. 1761-65, under-sheriff, 250, 251.
- Starling, William, 1659/60-93, signer of Northampton Co. grievance, 101.
- State house, 1659/60-93, building committee appointed for, 205, 220, 222, 244, 245; committee to confer with governor about, 25; governor to supervise work on, 8, 27; messages concerning, 206, 209; Tindall's Point suggested as place for, 78, 135; to be paid for out of the 2s. per hhd. tax, xlv, 235, 236. 1695-1702, bill for building capitol and city of Williamsburg, xxxi, xxxiii, 182, 183, 196, 197, 199, 200; bill for making alterations in, 290, 293; bill giving further directions for building, xlv, 293, 295, 302, 309, 311, 334; burned, xxx; plans for, 177; proceedings of committee appointed to oversee building of, 274, 287; propositions relating to, 261, 263, 272, 273; servants and slaves taxed to raise money to build, 170; surveyors of land for, reimbursed, 197; to be built at Middle Plantation, 168; workmen employed to build, not to be entertained or employed by ordinary keepers, 250, 257, 258, 263, 264, 267, 268. *See also* Capitol.
- Staunton, ———, 1742-49, clerk of G. A., 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69.
- Staunton, William, 1761-65, deceased, 262.
- Staunton, 1742-49, bill for establishing town of, 362. 1752-58, petitions, 444, 489, 491. 1761-65, xx, xxiii, xxiv; bill to establish, 12, 17, 21, 23, 25, 26; mentioned, xx, xxiii, xxiv; petition, 10. 1766-69, mentioned, 19. 1773-76, petitions, 182, 216.
- Staunton River, 1742-49, mentioned, 282, 341. 1752-58, mentioned, 48, 56, 114, 156, 432. 1758-61, ferry over, 69, 73, 80, 92; mentioned, 19, 62, 107. 1766-69, ferry over, 31, 206, 242, 315, 316; mentioned, 204, 321. 1770-72, ferry over, 67, 166, 168, 259, 279; mentioned, 14, 237, 265. 1773-76, mentioned, 80, 183.
- Staves, 1752-58, bill for regulating size of, 49, 69, 82, 85, 88, 97; resolution concerning, 15.
- Steadon, George, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Stears, Abel, 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75.
- Stedman, Alexander, 1761-65, mentioned, 136.
- Stedman, Nathaniel, 1761-65, petitioner, 100, 140; reimbursed, 140.
- Steele, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 356, 361.
- Steep Rock Creek, 1766-69, mentioned, xxxv, xxxvii.
- Steerman, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 255.
- Stegg, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xvi. 1659/60-93, member of Council, 40, 47; rewarded for discovering deception practiced by seamen, 28.
- Step, Tom, 1758-61, petitioner, 86, 94.
- Stephen, Adam, 1752-58, letter from, 300, 301; mentioned, 108, 258, 366. 1758-61, letter to Fauquier, 280; mentioned, 102, 233, 204, 271, 274, 276, 281, 286; representation of, 97. 1761-65, mentioned, x, 6, 18, 33, 34, 54, 138, 145, 151,





- 162, 179, 240, 247, 248, 251, 253, 255, 265, 292, 296, 297, 298, 300, 331, 340. 1773-76, mentioned, 230, 282.
- Stephens, George, 1619-59, burghs, xviii, xx, xxi.
- Stephens, Jehu, 1766-69, petitioner, 60.
- Stephens, John, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374, 375. 1761-65, mentioned, 278.
- Stephens, Joseph, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 375.
- Stephens, Lewis, 1752-58, claimant, 438. 1758-61, bill to establish town on land of, 17, 20, 23, 31, 35, 39, 42, 43.
- Stephens, Richard, 1619-59, burghs, viii, 22, 26, 27, 30, 42, member of the Council, 125.
- Stephens, Thomas, 1752-58, paid for services, 457, 492; petitioner, 123.
- Stephens, William, 1659/60-93, paid 1,200 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Stephens. *See also* Stevens.
- Stephenson, Richard, 1753-61, claimant, 96.
- Stephoe, John, 1727-40, member of committee appointed to lay off bounds of Wicocomoco Parish, 226, 268; mentioned, 161, 325. 1742-49, mentioned, xxiii, 189, 295; petitioner, 180.
- Sterling, Captain, 1761-65, mentioned, lxxi.
- Stevens, James, 1702/3-12, claimant, 342.
- Stevens. *See also* Stephens.
- Stevens Creek, 1761-65, mentioned, ix.
- Steward, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 200.
- Stewart, Captain, 1752-58, mentioned, 249.
- Stewart, Alexander, 1761-65, mentioned, 319, 320, 321.
- Stewart, Col. David, 1761-65, mentioned, 140.
- Stewart, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 372; petitioner, 371; reimbursed, 373.
- Stewart, Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 189. 1761-65, petitioner, 78; reimbursed, 153.
- Stewart, Richard, 1766-69, mentioned, 311.
- Stewart, Robert, 1752-58, letter from, 300, 301. 1758-61, mentioned, 68, 86, 101.
- Stewart, Walter, 1752-58, letter from, 300, 301. 1753-61, memorial of, 107; petitioner, 101.
- Stewart. *See also* Stuart.
- Still and Spieris, 1659/60-93, paid 1,250 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Stinton, Dorothy, 1659/60-93, paid 5,000 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Stirling, Mrs., 1758-61, mentioned, 271.
- Stirling, Captain, 1761-65, mentioned, lxxii.
- Stitch, Drury, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Stith, Anderson, 1752-58, petitioner, 235.
- Stith, Drury, 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, 62, 109, 111. 1712-26, discharged out of custody, 135, 193, 194; justice of Charles City Co., 129. 1727-40, petitioner, 225, 275. 1742-49, burghs, ix, 259. 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 7, 108, 124, 162, 180, 432. 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74.
- Stith, John, 1659/60-93, sheriff of Charles City Co., 224. 1712-26, burghs, ix, x, xi, 176, 183, 190, 195, 198, 202, 210, 225, 227, 259, 270, 288, 290, 311, 334, 348, 350, 359, 364, 377. 1727-40, burghs, vii, 5, 35, 51, 74, 82, 125, 134, 136, 139, 163.
- Stith, Mrs. Mary, 1727-40, claimant, 77.
- Stith, Thomas, 1766-69, burghs, 221, 229, 293, 337. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 71, 113, 125, 143, 202, 205, 264, 275; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, 3, 18, 67, 75, 76, 112.
- Stith, Rev. William, 1742-49, thanks of House to, for sermon, 168. 1752-58, chaplain, 105, 177, 191, 210, 233, 299; mentioned, 162; reimbursed, 183, 185, 203, 205, 225, 313, 315; sermon of, before Council and House, 11, 117.
- Stith. *See also* Styth.
- Stoakley, John, 1659/60-93, paid 1,001 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Stobo, Captain Robert, 1752-58, letter from referred to, 347; mentioned, 198; paid for his services, 396. 1758-61, letter from, 152; mentioned, 112, 150, 162; reimbursed, 151, 152. 1761-65, petitioner, 212.
- Stockdale, John, 1770-72, mentioned, 198.
- Stockley, Charles, 1752-58, commissioner, 354, 421.
- Stockley, Francis, 1727-40, petitioner, 285.
- Stocks, 1659/60-93, to be erected in each county, 462, 463, 467, 485, 493. 1702/3-12, to be erected in each county, 145, 152, 154, 156, 161, 203.
- Stokeby, Charles, 1752-58, commissioner, 353.
- Stokes, Christopher, 1619-59, burghs, x, xi.
- Stokes, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 253. 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Stokes, William, 1753-61, petitioner, 238.
- Stone, Daniel, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Stone, John, 1659/60-93, burghs, xiv, 335, 339, 346, 347, 353, 357.
- Stone, Maximilian, 1619-59, burghs, ix, 51.
- Stone, William, 1695-1702, petitioner, 72, 80, 107.
- Stone Stops, 1761-65, mentioned, 154; provision against, 326.
- Stoneham, William, 1752-58, claimant, 431.
- Stoner, David, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 11.
- Storage, 1702/3-12, bill for ascertaining prices of, 308, 321, 324.
- Storehouses, 1712-26, bill preventing malicious burning or destroying, xxvii, 86, 89, 91, 95, 116, 139, 141, 142, 143. 1742-49, bill for appointing, 332, 340, 342, 344, 345, 401.
- Story, Joshua, 1659/60-93, burghs, xiv, xvi, 380, 391, 450, 451, 474, 479, 492; petitioner, 414, 415, 416. 1695-1702, burghs, vii, viii, 5, 7, 8, 14, 17, 18, 23, 27, 33, 42, 45, 46, 47, 59, 61; sheriff of King and Queen, 104.
- Stoughton, Samuel, 1619-59, burghs, xix, xxii, 93.
- Stoval (Stovall), George, 1752-58, mentioned, 47, 258; petitioner, 266.
- Stover, Peter, 1761-65, mentioned, 12.
- Strachey, William, 1619-59, secretary of state, 31.
- Strafferton. ———, 1619-59, burghs, xv.
- Strahan, David, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 425.
- Strahan. *See also* Straughan.
- Stratburg, 1761-65, bill to establish, 17, 21, 23, 25, 26.
- Stratford Landing, 1758-61, bill for erecting warehouse at, 110, 120, 121, 122, 124, 128; petition in reference to, 70, 91. 1761-65, warehouse, 343.
- Stratton, Benjamin, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183.
- Stratton, John, 1659/60-93, dismissed from commissary dept., 77.
- Stratton, Joseph, 1619-59, burghs, xi, xiii.
- Stratton, Thomas, 1770-72, petitioner, 32, 43.
- Stratton Major Parish, 1619-59, formation of, 95. 1742-49, empowered to sell glebe, 116, 119, 148; petition, 92. 1752-58, bill to enable vestry to sell glebe, 434, 449, 451, 457, 492; petitions, 424, 431. 1770-72, petition, 256. 1773-76, petitions, 79, 82, 128, 182, 183, 185, 196.
- Straughan, Benda, 1752-58, claimant, 434.
- Straughan, Reuben, 1758-61, claimant, 161, 207.
- Straughan. *See also* Strahan.
- Strays, 1702/3-12, bill concerning, 172, 178, 184, 188, 193, 196, 197, 198, 204. 1758-61, bill concerning, 121, 123, 125. 1761-65, bill concerning, 136, 161, 162, 163, 164. 1770-72, bill concerning, 13, 102, 107.
- Strechley (Stretchley), John, 1659/60-93, burghs, xv, 412, 414, 419.
- Street, John, 1753-61, claimant, 24, 64. 1766-68, petitioner, 193, 207, 234, 239. 1770-72, 263; member of committee to examine freeholds, 163.
- Streeter, ———, 1619-59, case of, against heirs of Thos. Burbage, 96.
- Streeter (Stretter), Edward, 1619-59, burghs, xxii, 99.
- Stretch, Captain, 1773-76, mentioned, xviii, 232.
- Stretch, John, 1753-61, petitioner, 34.
- Strickland, ———, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 128, 129, 130.
- Strickland (Strickland), Richard, 1695-1702, petitioner, 101. 1702/3-12, doorkeeper, 8, 45, 88; petitioner, 131.
- Strickley, Jacob, 1770-72, petitioner, 266.
- Striekter, Jacob, 1766-63, petitioner, 256.
- Stringer, John, 1619-59, burghs, xxiv, 116. 1659/60-93, account of the 2s. per hhd. duty collected by, 501, 502; burghs, vii; paid for guns, 83; salary of, 500, 501.
- Stringer's Parish, 1742-49, complaint against vestrymen, 22.
- Stringfellow, Henry, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.
- Stripling, Thomas, 1727-40, guilty of illegal action, 414, 430; petitioner, 429.
- Strophire, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Strophire, William, 1752-58, claimant, 377.
- Strother, Anthony, 1727-40, memorialist, 340; petitioner, 338. 1758-61, mentioned, 18, 61, 68, 105.
- Strother, Francis, 1752-58, paid for horse, 377; paid for service, 376.





- Strother, John, 1752-58, assignee, 376, 377; paid for service, 376; paid for supplies, 377. 1758-61, claimant, 19, 64.
- Strother, Joseph, 1727-40, justice for King George Co., 256. 1742-49, allowed £40 for slave, 297; petitioner, 279. 1752-58, claimant, 121.
- Strother, William, 1727-40, burgesses, vii, 36, 67, 68, 69, 82, 96, 102, 108, 118, 122, 123, 134, 137, 138, 147, 156; estate of, reimbursed for tobacco lost in Falmouth Warehouse, 355; mentioned, 173.
- Stroude, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.
- Strumbulo, a ship, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 97, 106, 110.
- Stuart, Andrew, 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.
- Stuart, Capt. John, 1758-61, mentioned, 286. 1761-65, superintendent Indian affairs, xix, xx. 1770-72, letter to Botetourt, xi; letters from Botetourt, x, xii, xiv; line established by, xix; receives memorial of Burgesses, x; supt. of Indian affairs, viii, x, xii, xiii, xv, xvi, 34, 41, 77.
- Stuart, Major Robert, 1758-61, mentioned, 272.
- Stuart, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, xvi.
- Stuart. *See also* Stewart.
- Stubblefield, George, 1742-49, mentioned, 332. 1770-72, burgesses, 144, 162, 221, 257. 1773-76, burgesses, 3, 4, 68, 102, 164, 217.
- Stubblefield, Robert, 1712-26, lands vested in, 372, 373, 375, 377, 395; petitioner, 365, 367.
- Sturdevant, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 95, 108.
- Sturdy, Robert, 1727-40, petitioner, 154.
- Sturgis, Jonathan, 1773-76, mentioned, xxi.
- Stuften, William, 1659/60-93, fined for erecting a weir, 49.
- Styth, John, 1659/60-93, burgesses, xii, xv, 262, 263, 273, 280, 282, 412, 413, 440, 442, 444; paid 1,250 pounds of tobacco, 81, 84.
- Styth. *See also* Stith.
- Subpoenas, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 462, 463, 466, 485, 490.
- Sudden, George, 1659/60-93, paid 1,000 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Sue, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 19.
- Suffolk, 1742-49, bill for allowing fairs to be held in, 294, 300, 304, 311, 314, 328; bill to establish and confirm the bounds and titles of lands in town of, 86, 89, 114, 124, 125, 127, 135, 148; bill to prevent hogs and goats from going at large in, 294, 311, 314; mentioned, 120, 208; petitions, 80, 185, 261, 288. 1770-72, hogs and goats prevented from running at large in, 199, 205, 317; petitions, 156, 196.
- Suffolk Parish, 1742-49, bill for adding land to, 97, 100, 103, 106, 148; bill to dissolve vestry of, 318, 320, 356, 358, 373, 374, 405; mentioned, 43, 95, 96; petitions, 273, 298. 1752-58, mentioned, 213. 1758-61, bill to dissolve vestry, xviii, 106, 121, 124, 128; petitions, 9, 60, 105. 1761-65, bill concerning, 278, 279, 283, 293, 295, 309; petitions, 264, 266. 1766-69, mentioned, 50, 54; petitions, 48, 296, 306, 343. 1770-72, bill concerning, 94, 102, 103, 104; petitions, 48, 52, 89, 203.
- Suggett, Edgecomb, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Suggett, John, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Sutor, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 128, 130.
- Suits, 1702/3-12, limitation of action on, 139, 148, 189, 190, 191, 234; prosecuting attorneys to give security for payment of costs and damages awarded, 144, 158, 159, 160, 185, 234. 1727-40, bill to prevent frivolous and vexatious, 134, 136, 139, 143, 165.
- Sullivant (Sullivan, Sullyvant), Daniel, 1695-1702, burgesses, xi, 210, 246, 258, 263, 264, 267, 272, 277, 291, 326, 338; letter from, 168; petitioner, 219, 385. 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, viii, 68, 69, 113, 115, 123, 132, 136, 151, 188, 203, 209, 215, 217, 223, 224, 226.
- Sullivant, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 178.
- Summers, John, 1695-1702, mentioned, 29. 1752-58, claimant, 376; paid for service, 375.
- Summers, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181. 1761-65, claimant, 125.
- Summerton Creek, 1752-58, bill for clearing, 438, 444, 448, 451, 457, 492; mentioned, 437.
- Sumner, Jethro, 1727-40, petitioner, 301. 1742-49, mentioned, 80, 90; petitioner, 208. 1761-65, petitioner, 205; reimbursed, 268.
- Sumner, Margaret, 1742-49, mentioned, 80, 90.
- Sumner, Thomas, 1770-72, petitioner, 11.
- Sundays, 1659/60-93, no arrest to be made on, 463, 464, 467.
- Sundays. *See also* Sabbath.
- Superfideas, 1659/60-93, bill appointing when and by whom superfideas shall be granted, 462, 463, 467.
- Surgeons, 1659/60-93, bills concerning accounts of, 396, 397, 400, 401, 404, 468, 469, 470, 472. 1766-69, mentioned, 314.
- Surgery, 1761-65, bill concerning, 7, 12, 18, 20, 78, 90, 91, 92.
- Surry County, 1619-59, burgesses, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; petition of inhabitants of, 117; public levy for 1653, 89. 1659/60-93, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 189, 288, 334, 343, 379, 412, 426; confinement of shot for, 73; court of, to determine mark for hogs of Nottoway and Weyanoke Indians, 426; expenditures of, 175, 177, 254; grievances, 89, 114, 199, 296, 340, 390, 420, 452; mentioned, 170, 240, 460; petitions, 111, 358; propositions, 125, 264, 340, 390, 420, 426, 431, 452; tithables in, 177; to furnish meat for soldiers, 72; writs for election of burgesses, 337, 379. 1695-1702, boundaries of, 276, 277, 289, 329, 352, 355, 356, 358, 359, 365; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 18, 59, 125, 139, 210; claims, 213, 215, 257, 342; grievances, 144, 148, 215, 225, 253, 265, 271; mentioned, 216, 219, 226, 253; propositions, 12, 215, 225, 253, 265; writs for election of burgesses, 122, 125. 1702/3-12, boundaries of, 106, 191, 196, 202, 206, 212, 213, 235; burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 136, 243; claims, 11, 133, 245, 294, 296, 306, 341, 345, 348; grievances, 11, 17, 21, 133, 146, 147, 311; mentioned, xxxvii, xxxviii, 7, 71, 162, 258; petition, 92; propositions, 11, 133, 306; writ for election of burgesses, 15. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 178, 258, 364; claims, 7, 14, 46, 81, 127, 179, 253, 327; grievance, 132; petition, 81; propositions, 5, 127, 138, 155, 156, 256, 264, 266, 267, 329, 339. 1727-40, bill for adding part of, to Brunswick Co., 149, 152, 154, 163, 165; bill to oblige justices of, to repair and maintain bridge over Nottoway River, 415, 420, 429, 430, 431, 434; burgesses, viii, x; grievance, 12; mentioned, 64, 121, 129, 147, 203, 225, 292, 294; paid for warehouses burnt, 297; petitions, 273, 351; propositions, 13, 123, 253, 258, 284, 349, 405; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 248, 278, 323, 356. 1742-49, bill for altering court day, 241, 250; burgesses, viii, ix, 271, 352; mentioned, 48, 105, 242; petition, 343; propositions, 15, 179; writs for electing burgesses, 9, 77, 111, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; bill for dividing, 30, 39, 44, 54, 56, 60, 123, 125, 140, 142, 170; burgesses, x, viii, 44, 69; mentioned, 14; petitions, 13, 17, 20, 53, 114, 117; propositions, 32, 47, 118, 120; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 178, 241, 341, 437, 465. 1758-61, burgesses, viii, 233; petitions, 223, 231; writs for electing burgesses, 5, 11, 29. 1761-65, burgesses, 4, 32, 46, 64, 104, 113, 122, 170, 202, 226, 268, 314, 325; petitions, 72, 97. 1766-69, burgesses, 4, 80, 130, 182, 222, 295; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, bill for altering court day, 62, 160, 174, 223, 243, 250, 261, 315; burgesses, 4, 13, 114, 144; petitions, 156, 190, 233; writs for election of burgesses, 159, 160, 161. 1773-76, burgesses, 4, 68, 164; elections, 8, 79.
- Surveyors, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 466, 468, 469, 472, 474. 1702/3-12, duty and fee of, 159, 178, 197, 199, 202, 205, 206, 208, 234. 1712-26, empowered to take trees to make or repair bridges or highways, 19, 22, 24, 25, 28. 1727-40, bills concerning, 154, 155, 156, 212, 224, 227, 230, 231, 299, 300, 304, 306, 309, 311, 315. 1742-49, bill directing duty of, 44, 287, 360, 362, 304, 374, 400. 1770-72, bill concerning, 272, 291, 301, 308, 315.
- Sufan, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 33.
- Sufh, Jer., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Sufquahanna Fort, 1659/60-93, disbursements of, 85.
- Sufquahanna Indians, 1659/60-93, cost of war against, to be reported and examined, 69; prohibited from trading in Virginia, 15.





- Sofquehannah River, 1761-65, mentioned, xi. 1766-69, mentioned, xxix.
- Suffex County, 1752-53, burgesses, viii, x; mentioned, 407; petition, 237; proposition, 240; writs for electing burgesses, 178, 190, 241, 341. 1753-61, bill for altering court day, 223, 232, 257; burgesses, viii; petitions, 53, 215; writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 314; petition, 112; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1765-69, burgesses, 4, 80, 135, 182, 222, 295; petitions, 200, 238, 258; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, burgesses, 4, 13, 114, 144; elections, 5, 162; petitions, 5, 20, 36, 185, 188, 262, 267. 1773-76, burgesses, 4, 68, 104; elections, 74, 293; petition, 100.
- Sutherland, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 107.
- Sutherland, Joseph, 1695-1702, claimant, 283.
- Sutherland, William, 1702/3-12, witness, 245.
- Sutherland. *See also* Southernland.
- Suttle, Isaac, 1753-61, defector, 24.
- Suttle, Martin, 1752-53, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Suttle, William, 1752-53, foot soldier, paid for service, 378.
- Sutton, John, 1727-49, claimant, 46; petitioner, 82.
- Sutton, Joseph, 1727-49, claimant, 41, 45.
- Sutton, Rowland, 1770-72, petitioner, 136, 168, 169, 270.
- Swain, James, 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75.
- Swann (Swan, Swanne), Alexander, 1695-1702, burgess, x, 42, 140, 142, 192, 197; petitioner, 214, 251.
- Swann, Elizabeth, 1752-53, mentioned, 213.
- Swann, Samuel, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xv, xvi, lix, 119, 120, 121, 129, 131, 133, 136, 159, 142, 157, 160, 164, 188, 189, 190, 192, 194, 195, 200, 201, 210, 231, 234, 235, 244, 250, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 268, 269, 274, 277, 280, 282, 287, 288, 290, 291, 310, 319, 327, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 418, 419, 421, 422, 425, 427, 428, 430, 431, 435, 437, 439, 453, 474, 484, 489.
- Swann (Swan, Swanne), Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xviii, xx, xxiii, 108, 110; case of K. Kiggan against, dismissed, xlv. 1659/60-93, burgess, ix; member of the Council, 144. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, ix, 5, 12, 45, 48, 125; petitioner, 11, 385; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 15; mentioned, 46, 69, 1752-53, mentioned, 213.
- Swann, Thompson, 1752-53, lands vested in, 215, 217, 219, 221; petitioner, 213. 1753-61, petitioner, 36, 65, 64, 72.
- Swan's Creek, 1763-69, burridge, 103, 105, 109, 111, 114, 116, 130, 201, 253, 275, 279; petitions, 87, 89. 1770-72, mentioned, 131.
- Swan's Point, 1742-49, petition of keeper of, 38. 1752-53, mentioned, 251.
- Swearing, 1659/60-93, bill for the more effectual suppressing of, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360. 1695-1702, penalty for, 179, 181, 184.
- Swearingen, Sarah, 1766-69, petitioner, 84, 100, 103.
- Swearingen, Thomas, 1752-53, bill in reference to establishing ferry from land of, 247; burgess, ix, 351; claimant, 458; mentioned, 246. 1766-69, mentioned, 100. 1770-72, mentioned, 39, 40.
- Sweeny, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 118, 135.
- Sweete, Robert, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 51.
- Sweeney (Sweny, Swinney), Merit, 1727-49, burgess, ix, 101, 241, 245, 321, 322, 351, 370, 393, 394, 423. 1742-49, burgess, vii, 5, 60, 80, 102, 117, 124, 157, 164, 163, 221.
- Sweeney. *See also* Swinny, Swinney, and Swinnie.
- Swift, William, 1752-53, claimant, 178, 244.
- Swift Creek, 1770-72, mentioned, 42, 194. 1773-76, mentioned, 22.
- Swift Run Gap, 1761-65, mentioned, 275; road through, 267, 283, 286, 326, 334, 337, 363. 1770-72, mentioned, 211, 212.
- Swillifort, John, 1752-53, claimant, 8.
- Swilling, David, 1761-65, claimant, 111.
- Swinborne, Philip, 1742-49, petitioner, 387.
- Swinborne, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 170, 182.
- Swindal, Timothy, 1752-53, paid for service, 377.
- Swinney, Merriot, 1752-53, mentioned, 139.
- Swinney. *See also* Sweney, Swinney, and Swinnie.
- Swinherd's (Swinard's) Warehouse, 1727-40, inspector's salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 55; petition of proprietor, 39.
- Swinney, Moses, 1773-76, mentioned, 110, 128.
- Swinney. *See also* Sweney, Swinney, and Swinnie.
- Swinnie, Edmund, 1752-53, claimant, 109.
- Swinnie. *See also* Sweney, Swinney, and Swinney.
- Swinfen, Henry, 1712-25, petitioner, 320.
- Sydenham, Colonel, 1619-59, member of committee of the Council for Jamaica, 129; member of the Council of State of England, 128, 130.
- Syder, Fortunatus, 1727-49, claimant, 330.
- Sydnor, William, 1727-49, petitioner, 409, 409.
- Sydnor, Anthony, 1752-53, claimant, 9, 14, 191.
- Sydnor, Fortunatus, 1770-72, deputy clerk, Henrico County, 239.
- Sydnor, William, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.
- Syers (Syer), William, 1712-25, claimant, 34, 35.
- Sykes, Richard, 1753-61, claimant, 200.
- Sym, Benjamin, 1752-53, mentioned, 119, will of, 139, 155, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 170.
- Syme, John, 1712-25, burgess, x, 322, 337. 1727-49, burgess, vii, 7, 37, 46, 51, 63, 81; mentioned, 119. 1752-53, burgess, vii, ix, 7, 403, 407, 408, 418, 460; contested election of, 29, 61, 62. 1753-61, burgess, vii, 7, 67, 143, 145, 201. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 13, 17, 19, 31, 45, 63, 160, 201, 205, 225, 230, 313; lands vested in, 283, 286, 284, 292, 295, 309; petitioner, 255. 1763-69, burgess, 3, 13, 15, 36, 46, 56, 73, 64, 79, 118, 135. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 8, 67, 102, 127, 163, 186.
- Syme, Milfred, 1761-65, mentioned, 255.
- Symmonds, William, 1761-65, claimant, 26, 75.
- Symmonds. *See also* Simmonds and Simmons.
- Synock, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid 6,000 pounds of tobacco, 83; surgeon, 150.
- Tabb, Edward, 1712-26, burgess, xi, 364. 1727-49, expresses his intention to question the election of Mr. Holloway, xv, xvi, 13. 1742-49, burgess, ix, 259, 300, 305, 310, 386. 1752-53, burgess, vii, ix, 7, 39, 108, 155, 162, 164, 235, 361, 418; petitioner, 339, 342, 344, 348, 353, 456; verdict of the House in the case of his contest of the election of Mr. William Wager, 381. 1753-61, burgess, vii, 58, 202. 1761-65, mentioned, 96; commissioner, 16, 73; testimony of, 83, 95, 96. 1770-72, burgess, 143, 204, 258; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 67, 95, 163, 178, 179.
- Tabb, Thomas, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 259, 282; account of, referred to committee, 490; burgess, vii, ix, 7, 9, 15, 110, 124, 125, 163, 234, 237, 256, 327, 394, 408, 419, 471, 478; claimant, 441, 450; resolution in reference to account of, 467, 491. 1758-61, account of, 70, 225; commissioner, 14, 60. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 19, 21, 34, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 230, 282, 313. 1765-69, burgess, 3, 14, 15, 16, 79, 85, 90, 94, 105, 107, 114, 117, 118, 123, 135, 151, 159, 181, 231; deceased, 313. 1770-72, witnesses examined before, 163, 263.
- Taber, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, xxiii.
- Taberer, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, 122, 137, 157, 163; oath of a burgess administered to, 120; paid in tobacco, 81, 83.
- Tacket, William, 1761-65, claimant, 101.
- Tait, James, 1773-76, account of expenses of, as furveyor, 246, 269, 270.
- Taite, William, 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, 180, 181; petitioner, 188.
- Tait, Taite. *See also* Tate.
- Talbot, James, 1742-49, claimant, 83.
- Talbot, John, 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313. 1765-69, burgess, 3, 16, 79, 135, 181, 191, 221, 272; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 113, 143, 222, 310; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 67, 95, 163, 178.
- Talbot, Mark, 1752-53, claimant, 121.
- Talbot, Matthew, 1742-49, report of committee on petition of, 318.
- Talbot, Michael, 1753-61, petitioner, 99.
- Talbot, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 68, 71; reimbursed, 72.





- Talbot, Thomas, 1770-72, bill in reference to agreement made by, 80, 100, 101, 103, 108. 1766-69, petitioner, 49, 108, 217, 237, 315.
- Taliaferro, Francis, 1742-49, member of committee to select site for chapel in St. George's Parish, 332, 342, 369.
- Taliaferro, John, 1695-1702, burgess, x, 168, 184, 191, 195, 197, 200, 201; lieutenant of rangers, 21. 1712-26 mentioned, 411. 1727-40, petitioner, 348; reimbursed, 360. 1770-72, petitioner, 191, 211.
- Taliaferro, Lawrence, 1712-26, sheriff of Essex Co., 259.
- Taliaferro, Richard, 1742-49, mentioned, 303, 305.
- Taliaferro, Rofe, 1742-49, petitioner, 303, 305.
- Taliaferro, Walker, 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 79, 135, 221, 220, 338. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 33, 36, 62, 113, 143, 261, 283. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 12, 20, 68, 73.
- Taliaferro, William, 1742-49, claimant, 86. 1752-58, petitioner, 48, 56. 1753-61, burgess, viii, 75; coroner of Orange County, 187.
- Tallent, John, 1659/60-93, paid for transporting soldiers, 174, 176.
- Talley, Nathaniel, 1753-61, petitioner, 218, 241.
- Talley, William, 1758-61, claimant, 221.
- Tally, Lodowick, 1752-53, claimant, 459.
- Tally, Nathaniel, 1752-53, salary, 55.
- Tambo, Hampton, 1752-58, trial of, 458.
- Tandy, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 254; signer of grievance from Rappahannock Co., 106.
- Tankerley, John, 1753-61, claimant, 6, 63. 1773-76, tavern-keeper, 21.
- Tankerley, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 406.
- Tankerville, Earl of, 1770-72, mentioned, 210, 219.
- Tanner's Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 352, 425, 443. 1766-69, mentioned, 64.
- Tanners, 1659/60-93, bill declaring duty of, 345, 349, 359, 353, 354, 357, 360, 362, 457, 473; proposition to have act concerning, repealed, 423, 455. 1761-65, petition of, 338.
- Tapp, William, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Tappahannock, 1727-40, proposition of town of, rejected, 262. 1742-49, bill for adding lands to, 384, 387, 389, 392, 405; bill to prevent the raising and keeping of hogs at large in, 118, 125, 132, 148; mentioned, 85, 91, 103, 117, 122, 131, 134, 137, 119; petition, 353, 367, 369, 370; resolution in reference to proposition to restrain hogs from going at large in, 82. 1752-58, mentioned, 135. 1758-61, petition in reference to, 232, 235. 1761-65, petition, 267. 1766-69, mentioned, 22, 27, 258, 269. 1770-72, mentioned, 233; petitions, 59, 64, 67.
- Tar, 1702/3-12, duty on, 324, 325; gauge of barrels for, 154, 158, 159, 160, 187, 203. 1712-26, bill to encourage making of, xiv, 353. 1742-49, gauge of barrels for, 17, 24, 29, 41, 54, 59, 62, 64, 69, 165, 173, 192, 201, 209, 212, 214, 216, 218, 220, 275, 309, 319, 341, 350, 380; bill for inspecting, 384, 398, 403; bill to encourage making and exporting of, 304, 373, 383, 385, 380, 388, 390, 392, 398, 405. 1752-58, bill for inspecting, 36, 345, 345, 349, 354, 358, 363, 392; bill prohibiting inspectors from purchasing, 265, 269, 272, 276, 293. 1761-65, bill for inspecting, 93, 124, 144, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 328, 338, 348, 353, 355, 363. 1766-69, bill in reference to inspection of, 296, 305, 320, 352. 1770-72, bill in reference to inspection of, 13, 51, 58, 107, 202, 302, 311, 314.
- Tariff, 1753-61, a protective, an early example of, xvi.
- Tarleton, Stephen, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 172, 180.
- Tarpley, John, 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 268, 288, 290, 291, 308, 309, 319, 321, 323, 332, 340; sheriff of Richmond County, 143, 151; taken into custody for absence, 350. 1727-40, petitioner, 273, 289. 1761-65, lands of, leased, 127.
- Tart, William, 1702/3-12, claimant, 121, 145.
- Taskanask, 1742-49, mentioned, 25.
- Taskanask Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 223; mentioned, 410; rent of, 262.
- Tate, Mathew, 1702/3-12, captain of Strumbulo, 97; mentioned, 88.
- Tate. *See also* Tait and Taite.
- Tatem, John, 1753-61, burgess, vii, 67, 135, 202, 243, 245.
- Tatem, Samuel, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Tatham's Landing, 1770-72, mentioned, 20, 34. 1773-76, mentioned, 17.
- Tatham's Warehouse, 1773-76, mentioned, 81.
- Tawhan, William, 1758-61, petitioner, 166, 206, 222.
- Taylor, John, 1695-1702, paid for attending meetings of Committee for Reviving the Laws, 288. 1702/3-12, Francis Yeates empowered to convey to, certain entailed lands, 321, 323, 327, 356. 1712-26, justice of the peace, 263. 1727-40, burgess, viii, 9, 16, 21, 39, 40, 43, 68, 69, 71, 72, 77, 81, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 103, 107, 109, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 133, 145, 146, 150, 152, 153, 157, 159, 161; certain entailed lands confirmed to, 142, 144, 147, 148, 150, 166; member of Council, 173; mentioned, 126; petitioner, 213, 220, 225. 1752-58, mentioned, xv; petition of executor of, 46. 1766-69, appointed to administer oaths, 187, 224, 225. 1770-72, appointed to administer oath, 148, 149; petitioner, 49, 75. 1773-76, appointed to administer oaths, 173.
- Taylor, Joseph, 1695-1702, petitioner, 214. 1702/3-12, prosecuted for not reporting the number of tithables in his county, 122.
- Taylor (Taylor), William, 1695-1702, burgess, vii, xi, 4, 6, 17, 18, 33, 35, 38, 39, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 212, 236, 246, 248, 249, 250, 258, 274, 280, 286, 287, 289, 290, 291, 293, 294, 295, 298, 300, 317, 350, 365, 372, 373, 375, 379, 381, 400; discharged out of custody, 277; guilty of neglect of duty, 276; petitioner, 14; taken into custody for absence, 14. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, ix, 132, 156, 180, 189, 190, 199, 200, 202, 212, 218, 224, 230, 243; mentioned, 211, 332. 1758-61, mentioned, 165, 206. 1770-72, petition in reference to lands of, 51.
- Taylor, Argyl (Argill), 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, 188, 189; petitioner, 107.
- Taylor, Rev. Daniel, 1742-49, mentioned, 49.
- Taylor, Edmund, 1752-58, petitioner, 450. 1761-65, burgess, 313; election of, questioned, 348, 358. 1773-76, mentioned, 145.
- Taylor, Ethelred, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 13. 1752-58, burgess, viii, 168, 234; mentioned, 321.
- Taylor, George, 1659/60-93, burgess, xi, 189, 190, 195, 202, 208, 219. 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 206, 209. 1742-49, burgess, viii, ix, 157, 259, 310, 315, 323, 342, 345; mentioned, 16. 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 7, 19, 103, 122, 237, 255, 355, 423, 472. 1773-76, member of committee to lay off dividing line, 87.
- Taylor, Henry, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375. 1766-69, burgess, 222; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 4, 114, 125, 144, 157, 158, 221, 243, 393, 310; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 4, 18, 68, 102, 164, 178.
- Taylor, James, 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 370, 371, 374; petitioner, 363. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, 136, 150, 169, 176, 192, 193, 196, 204, 209, 218, 227, 231, 233, 278; petitioner, 92, 105, 106, 124, 125. 1712-26, petitioner, 368. 1752-58, claimant, 406, 419, 426. 1753-61, burgess, viii, 202, 213, 249, claimant, 161; deceased, 81, 102. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 13, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 230, 231, 313. 1773-76, burgess (Caroline), 67, 163, 177, 178, 180, 222; burgess (Orange), xiv, 68, 71, 78, 103, 106, 126, 127, 164.
- Taylor, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, xv, xvi, 412, 413, 414, 418, 419, 424, 425, 428, 433, 441, 444, 450, 451, 455, 474, 477, 485, 486, 488, 492, 493; leave of absence granted to, 456; paid 325 pounds of tobacco, 82; petitioner, 342. 1695-1702, burgess, viii, ix, x, 57, 60, 61, 62, 71, 77, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 93, 108, 119, 120, 122, 123, 131, 133, 139, 142, 161, 163, 169, 175, 179, 182; petitioner, 83; reimbursed, 229. 1712-26, mentioned, 278. 1742-49, claimant, 46; petitioner, 270. 1752-58, claimant, 8, 9; petitioner, 46. 1753-61, claimant, 207.
- Taylor, Joseph, 1753-61, deserter, 24. 1773-76, mentioned, 90, 126.
- Taylor, Joshua, 1770-72, petitioner, 215, 223.
- Taylor, Martha, 1727-40, petitioner, 249, 252, 253, 257.
- Taylor (Taylor), Philip, 1619-59, burgess, xvi.
- Taylor (Tailer, Tayler), Richard, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 44, 51. 1659/60-93, mentioned, 138; paid for services to country, 253. 1752-58, lieutenant of horse, paid for service, 377. 1761-65, mentioned, 11.





- Taylor, Robert, 1695-1702, petitioner, 221.  
 Taylor, Sampson, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up two runaways, 183.  
 Taylor, Samuel, 1619-59, deposition of, 88.  
 Taylor, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xix. 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Nanfemond Co., 9.  
 Taylor (Tayler), William, 1619-59, burghs, xvi, xix; member of the Council, xlv, 82, 94, 97. 1659/60-93, paid 1,130 lbs. of tobacco, 82. 1742-49, claimant, 96. 1752-58, burghs, x, 418; petitioner, 122, 137. 1758-61, burghs, viii. 1761-65, burghs, 313, 358. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 79, 135, 182, 191, 229, 346. 1770-72, burghs, 163, 263.  
 Taylor, Zachariah, 1742-49, mentioned, 50. 1761-65, claimant, 38, 75.  
 Taylor's Borough, 1773-76, mentioned, 103.  
 Taylor's Landing, 1742-49, mentioned, 45.  
 Tazewell, Henry, 1773-76, burghs, 75, 163, 178.  
 Tazewell, John, 1766-69, clerk, 24; petitioner, 17. 1770-72, letter to, 207, 208; signer of Association, xxxi. 1773-76, petitioner, 16, 19, 21, 25, 28, 36, 41.  
 Teackle, John, 1712-26, burghs, x, 258, 274, 308, 311; mentioned, 321.  
 Teacle, Levin, 1766-69, petitioner, 26, 35, 38, 93, 100, 101.  
 Teague's Creek, 1773-76, mentioned, 13.  
 Teague's Plantation, 1758-61, mentioned, 97, 99.  
 Tibbs (Tibbs), Daniel, 1695-1702, petitioner, 75. 1752-53, mentioned, 446, 472. 1758-61, mentioned, 59. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.  
 Tibbs (Tabbs) Foushee, 1752-58, petitioner, 21, 112; reimbursed, 147, 377. 1758-61, commissioner, 29, 63. 1766-69, burghs, 4, 15, 80, 136, 182, 191, 207, 222, 272; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 4, 62, 114, 144, 220, 241, 292; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, 4, 68, 74.  
 Tibbs, William, 1770-72, petitioner, 130, 135, 136.  
 Teibolt (Teibolt), Michael, 1758-61, petitioner, 107. 1761-65, petitioner, 260; reimbursed, 267.  
 Teeter, George, 1766-69, claimant, 96.  
 Tegaya, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxx.  
 Teigle, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 2,000 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Temple, Benjamin, 1758-61, mentioned, 261. 1766-69, petitioner, 34, 45, 61, 106, 110; reimbursed, 111.  
 Tenants, 1619-59, law concerning, 11. 1727-40, bill concerning, 25, 27, 28, 29, 42, 43, 44, 46, 88, 89, 90, 91, 103, 104, 105, 107, 110, 359, 361, 400.  
 Tenant, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 337, 339; reward to, for discovering medicine for curing pleurisy, 348, 349, 371, 387. 1758-61, petitioner, 160.  
 Tennessee, Eastern, 1758-61, part of the Cherokee country, xiv; Cherokee towns in the valley of, xv.  
 Tennessee River, 1761-65, mentioned, viii, ix. 1766-69, mentioned, ix. 1770-72, mentioned, xix, xxxiv.  
 Tequech, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxxii.  
 Terrill, Henry, 1766-69, petition in reference to lands purchased from, 198, 233.  
 Terrell, Peter, 1766-69, petition in reference to lands purchased from, 198, 233.  
 Terrey, James, 1712-26, claimant, 161, 162.  
 Terrill, Timothy, 1742-49, guilty of breach of privileges of the House, 53; mover of tumult and riot, 50; petitioner, 69.  
 Terrill, William, 1752-58, claimant, 347, 426.  
 Terrier, John, 1761-65, petitioner, 187, 243, 244; reimbursed, 259.  
 Terry, Benjamin, 1770-72, under-sheriff, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28.  
 Terry, Champneys, 1766-69, under-sheriff, 213. 1770-72, under-sheriff, 20, 22, 24, 26, 29.  
 Terry, David, 1770-72, under-sheriff, 20, 29.  
 Terry, Francis, 1758-61, claimant, 189.  
 Terry, James, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282. 1758-61, claimant, 164, 207.  
 Terry, John, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.  
 Terry, Joseph, 1761-65, petitioner, 211, 221; reimbursed, 221. 1770-72, mentioned, 50.  
 Terry, Moses, 1766-69, mentioned, 244. 1770-72, under-sheriff, 20, 22, 24, 29. 1773-76, mentioned, 13, 26, 102.  
 Terry, Nathaniel, 1752-58, petitioner, 350, 425, 426, 430. 1758-61, burghs, viii, 28, 58, 115, 221, 229, 247; petitioner, 18, 62, 73. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 107, 122, 169, 201, 225, 231, 265, 273, 314; commissioner, 290; sheriff of Halifax, 317. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 191, 209, 212, 253, 341, 352; charges against, 206, 213; in altercation with sheriff, 231, 232, 242, 243, 244, 245, 347, 351; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, accused of wrong doing, 19; burghs, 3, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 48, 113, 143; allowed to be absent from the House, 30; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 67, 112, 115, 163, 178, 211, 243, 244.  
 Terry, Stephen, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.  
 Teyanhafore, or Abraham, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxx.  
 Thacker, Anne, 1742-49, petitioner, 227.  
 Thacker, Chicheley, 1727-40, thanks of House for sermon, xxxi, 338. 1742-49, thanks of House for sermon, 199.  
 Thacker, Chicheley Corbin, 1695-1702, claim of, 316, 321; petitioner, 159, 218, 219, 255, 259, 260, 343, 388. 1702/3-12, claimant, 295, 296; mentioned, 71; petitioner, 14, 52, 247, 257, 260, 292, 326. 1712-26, petitioner, 18, 53, 86, 149, 185, 188, 196, 198, 226, 272, 275, 325, 390, 391.  
 Thacker, Edwin, 1695-1702, burghs, xi, 208, 209, 211, 223, 246, 253, 259, 277, 278, 279, 294, 302, 303, 322, 329, 330, 331, 341, 342, 374, 379, 381; clerk of G. A., 119, 120; petitioner, 219; surveyor of land for state house, 180. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 14, 15; mentioned, 47, 60, 62; petitioner, 96. 1712-26, burghs, xi, 364, 394, 408. 1727-40, burghs, viii, 5, 30, 51, 99, 107, 117, 118, 163, 172, 174, 195, 201, 211, 227; report of committee on petition of, 272. 1742-49, bill to vest estate of, in trustees, to be sold for payment of his debts, 228, 229; mentioned, 227. 1752-58, petitioner, 35. 1758-61, mentioned, 138.  
 Thacker, Elizabeth, 1742-49, petitioner, 227. 1752-58, empowered to sell lands, 41, 43, 67; petitioner, 35.  
 Thacker, Henry, 1712-26, mentioned, 196.  
 Thacker, Sarah, 1712-49, petitioner, 227. 1752-58, empowered to sell lands, 41, 43, 67.  
 Thanksgiving Day, 1702/3-12, message from governor in reference to, 4; time set for observance of, 10, 11.  
 Thatcher, Joseph, 1770-72, allowance to, as witness, 78.  
 Thayer, George, 1761-65, denied right to vote, 126, 130.  
 Thaxton, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.  
 Themear, Charles, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.  
 Therrvatt, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.  
 Thomas, Governor, of Pennsylvania, 1761-65, mentioned, xiv.  
 Thomas, Benjamin, 1761-65, claimant, 232.  
 Thomas, Bowlware, 1752-58, claimant, 244.  
 Thomas, Brice, 1773-76, mentioned, 63.  
 Thomas, Cornelius, 1761-65, burghs, 3, 31, 45, 63, 81, 116, 169, 201, 225, 231, 241, 279, 313. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 16, 79, 135, 181, 191, 221, 229; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 113, 125; petitioner, 181, 189; mentioned, 220, 233, 260, 278, 280, 285, 293, 294, 297; signer of Association, xxx.  
 Thomas, Daniel, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.  
 Thomas, David, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.  
 Thomas, Edward, 1659/69-93, burghs, xv, 412, 413, 432.  
 Thomas, George, 1727-40, petitioner, 144.  
 Thomas, John, 1752-58, claimant, 111; soldier, paid for service, 376.  
 Thomas, John, 1758-61, deserter, 24; petitioner, 152, 201, 202, 212, 241, 242, 257.  
 Thomas, Lazarus, 1659/69-93, door-keeper, 175, 177, 257, 450; petitioner, 414; signer of grievance from James City County, 108. 1695-1702, appointed door-keeper, 4, 72.  
 Thomas, Lewis, 1770-72, petitioner, 215.  
 Thomas, Margaret, 1659/60-93, claimant, 75.  
 Thomas, Michael, 1758-61, petitioner, 26. 1761-65, claimant, 11, 75.  
 Thomas, Peter, 1752-58, paid for services, 480.  
 Thomas, Robert, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.  
 Thomas, William, 1619-59, burghs, xxi, xxii, 95.  
 Thomeson, John, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.





- Thompson, ———, 1619-59, paid for anchor, 53.  
 Thompson, ———, 1702/3-12, commander of Woolwich, 184.  
 Thompson, Charles, 1773-76, mentioned, 152, 158.  
 Thompson, David, 1766-69, claimant, 87. 1773-76, mentioned, 59.  
 Thompson, Eli, 1766-69, claimant, 96.  
 Thompson, Elizabeth, 1752-58, mentioned, 213.  
 Thompson, George, 1619-59, burgess, x. 1659/60-93, paid 1,300 pounds of tobacco, 81.  
 Thompson, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, xvi, 467, 473; leave of absence granted to, 487. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, viii, 5, 9, 12, 13, 31, 33, 50, 59, 61, 66, 84, 85, 86, 96, 99, 101, 104, 109, 112. 1752-58, mentioned, 387; petitioner, 239, 271; reimbursed, 272.  
 Thompson, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 350, 426.  
 Thompson, Matthew, 1742-49, mentioned, 285.  
 Thompson, Robert, 1752-58, claimant, 424.  
 Thompson, Samuel, 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 210, 223, 290, 350, 369. 1712-26, burgess, viii, ix, 126, 178, 202; discharged out of custody, 194; guilty of neglect of duty, 193. 1752-58, claimant, 8.  
 Thompson, Thomas, 1770-72, claimant, 91.  
 Thompson, Waddy, 1758-61, reimbursed, 117.  
 Thompson, William, 1742-49, commissioner, 264. 1752-58, will of, 213. 1758-61, claimant, 221. 1761-65, claimant, 253.  
 Thomson, Charles, 1752-58, claimant, 121.  
 Thomson, John, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.  
 Thomson, Samuel, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 266.  
 Thomson, Stevens, 1702/3-12, attorney-general, 105, 115, 208; report of committee appointed to investigate practice and behavior of, 183, 187; petitioner, 198.  
 Thomson, Thomefon, Thompson. *See also* Tompson.  
 Thornbury, Thomas, 1619/59, burgess, xxi.  
 Thorne, William Silver, 1659/60-93, paid 500 pounds of tobacco, 82.  
 Thornley, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 221, 239.  
 Thorn's Gap, 1752-58, mentioned, 52.  
 Thornton, ———, 1727-40, burgess, viii, 63, 67, 68, 69, 70, 80, 96, 118, 124, 173.  
 Thornton, Francis, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 181.  
 Thornton, Francis, 1712-26, burgess, xi, 364, 385. 1727-40, bill to confirm an agreement between Richard Coleman, William Thornton and, 134, 137, 148, 152, 156, 166; mentioned, 277; petitioner, 131. 1742-49, burgess, viii, 5, 20, 30, 40, 80, 93, 157, 197, 245; claimant, 261; memorial of, 161, 175; mentioned, 20, 39. 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63. 1761-65, mentioned, 208, 275. 1765-69, mentioned, 20. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.  
 Thornton (Thorton), John, 1712-28, burgess, x, xi, 334, 342, 350, 364, 377, 379, 381, 394, 421. 1752-58, burgess, viii. 1758-61, mentioned, 140.  
 Thornton, Presley, 1742-49, burgess, ix, 238, 294, 364. 1752-58, burgess, viii, ix, 6, 49, 110, 122, 216, 223, 234, 300, 305, 388, 418, 462. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 7, 70, 201. 1761-65, burgess, 3; member of Council, 7; successor elected, 32. 1766-69, appointed to administer oaths, 224, 225. 1758-61, mentioned, 291.  
 Thornton, Peter Presley, 1770-72, burgess, 113, 143, 158, 165, 206, 288. 1773-76, burgess, 4, 18, 68, 102, 164, 209.  
 Thornton, Seth, 1773-76, commissioner, 87.  
 Thornton, Thomas, 1712-26, petitioner, 54.  
 Thornton, William, 1659/60-93, paid for serving on jury, 254. 1712-26, burgess, vii, x, xi, 6, 26, 39, 42, 45, 49, 54, 98, 322, 337, 343, 361, 362, 364, 371, 416; clerk of New Kent County Court, 124. 1727-40, bill to confirm an agreement between Francis Thornton, Richard Coleman and, 134, 137, 148, 152, 156, 166; mentioned, 181; petitioner, 9, 131. 1752-58, burgess, ix, 362, 442. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 58, 121, 199. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 313. 1766-69, burgess, 15, 79, 135, 154, 156.  
 Thoroughgood (Thorowgood), Adam, 1619-59, burgess, x, xi, xiii; member of the Council, 126. 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 32, 38, 39, 47; paid for taking up runaways, 82, 178. 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 370, 371. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, 6, 8, 47, 70, 78, 109, 135, 138, 139, 160, 171, 190, 192, 193, 200.  
 Thorowgood, John, 1695-1702, burgess, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 17, 65, 84, 85, 96, 101, 103, 105, 116, 122, 132, 133, 139, 141, 191, 208, 210, 211, 216, 223, 224, 259, 261, 263, 280; justice of peace for Princeps Anne County, 159; mentioned, 61, 338; petitioner, 113.  
 Thorowton, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 183.  
 Thorp, Francis, 1758-61, claimant, 67.  
 Thorpe, Aaron, 1770-72, claimant, 91.  
 Thorpe, Otho, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, 167; mentioned, 72, 116; paid for public services, 81, 85, 172, 179.  
 Thorpe, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for public service, 255.  
 Thorpe, Thomas, 1742-49, report of committee on account of, 175; sheriff of King & Queen Co., 159.  
 Thrailkild (Thraikeld), James, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.  
 Three Penny Act, 1761-65, mentioned, 1.  
 Three Sisters, a ship, 1758-61, mentioned, 292.  
 Threlkeld, Henry, 1752-58, claim of, 484.  
 Throckmorton's Plantation, 1619-59, burgesses, x.  
 Thrower, Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.  
 Thrufton, John, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 359, 361.  
 Thrufton, Malachy, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiv, 379, 380, 384, 396, 397, 399, 402, 404, 405; petitioner, 389. 1695-1702, burgess, ix, 122.  
 Thurlow, John, 1619-59, secretary of state, xlvii, 104.  
 Thurman's, 1766-69, mentioned, 259, 264, 288, 313. 1770-72, mentioned, 32, 36, 54.  
 Thurston, Christopher, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 355, 357.  
 Thurston, James, 1761-65, petitioner, 132.  
 Thurston (Thurfton), John, 1758-61, reimbursed, 166, 167.  
 Thweat, Drury, 1752-58, mentioned, 50.  
 Thweat, James, 1752-58, memorialist, 254, 267; petitioner, 37, 113, 143, 258. 1758-61, reimbursed, 223.  
 Tiadgton Creek, 1766-69, mentioned, xxix.  
 Tianadhera River, 1766-69, mentioned, xxix.  
 Tibbs. *See* Tebbis.  
 Tickles, Peter, 1712-26, mentioned, 11.  
 Ticklin, William, 1742-49, claimant, 159.  
 Ticonderoga, 1758-61, capture of, xiv; mentioned, 268.  
 Tigbin, James, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176.  
 Tileff, Thomas, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.  
 Tilgham, James, 1766-69, mentioned, xxx.  
 Tilgaman, Matthew, 1773-76, mentioned, 62, 63.  
 Tillet, James, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 375.  
 Tillet, Samuel, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 375.  
 Tillingham Parish, 1758-61, petition, 73.  
 Tiltut, John, 1695-1702, paid 650, 198.  
 Tilmann, Paul, 1752-58, claimant, 406. 1761-65, testimony of, 272.  
 Timberlake, Ensign, 1761-65, accompanies Indians to England, xviii.  
 Timberlake, Henry, 1761-65, petitioner, 208, 213.  
 Timberlake, John, 1752-58, appointed member of committee to run dividing line between James City and New Kent counties, 120. 1770-72, petitioner, 238, 249.  
 Timberlake, Richard, 1752-58, paid for maintaining some Cherokee Indians, 524.  
 Timfon, Lawrence, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 255.  
 Timfon, William, 1712-26, petitioner, 8.  
 Tindall's Point, 1659/60-93, fort to be erected at, 47; vote taken on, as place for state house, 135. 1702/3-12, fort at, xli.  
 Tinley's Point, 1761-65, petition for warehouse at, 105.  
 Tinley, Charles, 1761-65, claimant, 104.  
 Tippling houses, 1695-1702, act for regulating, lii. 1702/3-12, refrain of, xxii, 171, 176, 184, 186, 193, 197, 198, 235, 282, 284, 288, 290, 298. 1742-49, bill to refrain, 123, 128, 132, 280, 344, 346, 349, 352, 354, 357, 374, 401; petition in reference to passing act against, 94. 1752-58, bill in reference to, 126, 132, 135, 140. 1758-61, bill to refrain, 115, 121. 1761-65, bill to refrain, 81, 90, 116, 149, 147, 149, 164, 210. 1766-69, petition in reference to, 288.  
 Tisdale, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 441.  
 Tithables, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 464, 468, 469, 470, 471. 1702/3-12, bill concerning, 172, 178, 182, 184, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 203. 1727-40, bill to amend act concerning, 332, 338, 340, 343, 344, 349, 354, 357, 386.





Tobacco, 1619-59, bill for regulating, xxxvi, xxxvii; Burgeffes' answer to the king's proposition in reference to, 57-61; certain amount levied annually for the use of the governor, 100; G. A. petition the king in reference to, 49; letter from the governor and Council to Henry, Viscount Mandeville, concerning, 121; memorial in reference to, 123; order of the Assembly in reference to, 41; planting of, restrained, 17, 53, 107; propositions concerning seconds, 107; reply to the king's letter concerning, 45; tax on, 10, 107, 108; value of, when exchanged for commodities, 8, 11. 1659/60-93, account of 2s. per hhd. export duty for 1675 and 1676, 499, 501; bill in reference to, xxv, xxvi, 136, 213, 468, 469, 470, 472; Burgeffes' address the king in reference to a "cessation", 145; debts contracted in 1666 to be paid one-half in, 40; duty on tobacco taken by enemies remitted, 60; garrison expenses to be paid in, 142; letter from Comms. of Customs to the lord treasurer concerning, 266; messages in reference to exportation of bulk tobacco, 306, 311, 315, 317, 319, 322, 453; not to be planted after June, 22, 29, 264, 265, 472, 473, 476; part of money raised by tax on, to be left in bank in England, 75; proposals for a "tint" in planting, 22, 23, 38; report of committee on the 98,000 pounds paid to the soldiers, 208; tare of hds. regulated, li, 269, 271, 272, 279, 347, 349, 350, 352, 354, 358, 468, 469, 470, 472; time appointed to demand and tender, 463, 464, 467; twelve pounds per pole levied on every tithable, 63. 1695-1702, bill in reference to planting, 67, 71, 73, 75, 76, 83, 86, 101. 1702/3-12, bill in reference to tobacco packed in casks, xxv, 103, 106, 108, 112, 114; bill to prevent injury to tobacco shipped by freight, 261, 264, 267, 272, 274, 276, 277, 279, 284, 288, 298; duty on exported tobacco, 324; importation of, from Carolina prohibited, 145, 153, 154, 156, 203; petition of merchants and planters concerning, 93; staple improved, xxi, 145, 153, 154, 156, 162, 192, 196, 197, 198, 235. 1712-26, bill for relief of persons who by reason of drought made small quantities of, xxvii, 98, 100, 104, 105, 111, 116, 139; bill for remedying divers inconveniences arising from unreasonable shipping, 391, 392, 415, 416; bill to prevent abuses in tobacco shipped by freight, xxviii, 103, 104, 105, 106, 111, 117; bill to prevent bringing in, from North Carolina, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 425; frauds in payments in, prevented, and staple improved, xxi, xxvii, xlvii, xlix, 60, 61, 65, 66, 68, 73, 91, 93, 94, 95, 102, 117, 133, 138, 139, 141, 142, 145, 147, 148, 149, 156, 333, 335, 344, 345, 353, 375, 377, 379, 380, 384, 385, 389, 404, 405; frauds in shipping, prevented, 51, 54, 55; petition of merchants and traders complaining of abuses in staple of, 327; shipping untamped, prohibited, 112, 139. 1727-40, bill for amending staple of, xxii, xxviii, 70, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 82, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 108, 110, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 128, 136, 137, 140, 141, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 152, 157, 159, 160, 165, 181, 183, 190, 192, 198, 201, 207, 209, 212, 221, 223, 224, 233, 253, 274, 285, 300, 304, 307, 310, 311, 315, 347, 359, 364, 366, 367, 368, 371, 376, 377, 379, 386; bill for improving staple of, 12, 27, 28, 29, 32, 33, 40, 42, 43, 52, 62, 65, 66, 68, 73, 255, 256, 259, 260, 269, 271; bill for prolonging time for bringing, to public warehouses, and for sale of transfer tobacco, 406, 412, 417, 418, 434; resolutions in reference to, 204, 205, 279, 395. 1742-49, bill against importing, from Carolina, 346; bill for laying duty on exported tobacco, 294; bill for settling allowance on tobacco paid in discharge of public debt, 218, 219, 220; bill to allow persons not concerned in making, to discharge fees in money, 310, 314, 320, 321, 322, 326, 334, 353; bill to enable justices of Prince William County to levy, to defray charges of clearing road, 319; bill to prevent abuses in tobacco shipped by freight, 300, 331, 334, 335, 400; bill to prevent importation of, by water, 281, 326; staple of, improved, 10, 13, 15, 20, 22, 31, 36, 38, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 50, 60, 61, 69, 88, 98, 100, 110, 118, 119, 123, 126, 128, 129, 131, 133, 134, 143, 144,

145, 147, 206, 210, 220, 275, 290, 299, 303, 308, 313, 315, 316, 317, 318, 320, 323, 328, 403. 1752-58, bill for better and more effectual improvement of staple of, 221, 224; bill for regulating pickers of, 267, 269, 274, 275, 277, 278, 282; bill in reference to limiting number of planters tended by each tithable, 248, 249; proposition from Albemarle County in reference to tax on, 52, 53; proposition in reference to packing, 29; staple improved, xiv, 16, 21, 22, 23, 29, 30, 32, 37, 38, 40, 41, 60, 69, 72, 74, 83, 84, 97, 115, 118, 133, 134, 142, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 153, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 170, 193, 283, 293; tax on, xxviii. 1758-61, petition to establish inspection of, 59, 91; short crop of, 5; bill in reference to, xi, 208, 216, 227, 228, 236, 237, 239, 240, 243, 246, 247, 248, 256. 1761-65, mentioned, 66; bill concerning, 81, 84, 100, 109; duty on, 350; petition in reference to tobacco law, lviii, 234, 236; bill in reference to review of, by justices of peace, 258; staple amended, xli, xlvii, 93, 99, 102, 112, 145, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 157, 161, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 221, 249, 258, 263, 265, 273, 276, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 291, 294, 298, 299, 315, 317, 329, 339, 341, 343, 346, 349, 351, 353, 354, 362. 1766-69, bill for amending staple of, 40, 43, 55, 58, 64, 68, 86, 90, 92, 94, 96, 98, 100, 102, 103, 110, 129, 150, 153, 154, 158, 161, 176, 205, 245, 249, 250, 251, 253, 270, 277, 307, 327; bill in reference to tending seconds, 118, 125, 295, 232, 262, 273, 278, 289. 1770-72, bill for amending staple of, 15, 35, 53, 68, 104, 105, 107, 133, 178, 188, 220, 240, 241, 245, 247, 278, 296, 304, 315; petition in reference to tobacco imported from North Carolina, 167, 168, 169. 1773-76, bill for amending staple of, 84, 89, 94, 95. Tobacco debts, 1752-58, bill to enable inhabitants to discharge, in money, 324, 326, 332. Tobacco fields, 1742-49, bill in reference to, 19. Tobacco hogheads, 1695-1702, bill for reviving act for regulating size of, xxiii, 18, 19, 22, 32, 35, 40. 1702/3-12, cutting of, prohibited, 252; tare of, regulated, 54, 63, 67, 68, 70, 75, 76, 78, 99, 100, 145, 153, 154, 156, 162, 166, 192, 196, 197, 198, 235. Tobacco houses, 1727-40, bill to prevent malicious burning of, 71, 75, 80, 84, 110. Tobacco inspectors, 1727-40, resolution in reference to claim of, 157. Tobacco seconds, 1727-40, bill for better execution of laws now in force against, 62, 65, 66, 68, 73. Tobacco suckers, 1727-40, bill to prevent cutting of, 280, 286, 289, 315. Tobacco trade, 1727-40, committee from House and Council hold conference regarding the petition to the Parliament of Great Britain in reference to the condition of, 159, 160, 161. Toby, a slave, 1695-1702, mentioned, 351. Todd, ———, 1758-61, claimant, 85. Todd, Aphia, 1773-76, petitioner, 124. Todd, Bernard, 1742-49, mentioned, 41. Todd, Betty, 1761-65, petitioner, 143, 148. Todd, Harry, 1773-76, petitioner, 124. Todd, Martha, 1727-40, petitioner, 421, 425. Todd, Richard, 1742-49, mentioned, 41. 1761-65, bill to dock entail of lands of, 282, 286, 288, 293, 295, 309; petitioner, 277. Todd, Robert, 1742-49, burgess, x, 259, 386. 1752-58, petitioner, 72; reimbursed for tobacco damaged in warehouse, 75. 1766-69, mentioned, 49. Todd, Thomas, 1742-49, bill to dock entail of estate of, and vest same in trustees to be sold, 221; lands vested in, 193, 195, 196, 200, 205, 206; petitioner, 41, 49, 186. Todd, William, 1712-26, proposition of, in reference to bringing up negro children in Christian religion, rejected, 370. 1727-40, commissioner, 9; petitioner, 72, 180, 281, 296. 1761-65, mentioned, 277; petitioner, 11, 148. 1770-72, bill to dock entail of lands of, 214, 222, 273, 292, 298, 317; petition, 180. Todd's Warehouse, 1727-40, place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 172, 193. 1753-61, mentioned, 216, 228, 238, 243. 1770-72, petition of inspectors at, 225, 236. 1761-65, petition in reference to establishing town at, 72, 143, 148, 153.





- Tom, a slave, 1712-26, mentioned, 368. 1758-61, mentioned, 79. 1761-65, mentioned, 71, 102. 1773-76, mentioned, 92, 98.
- Tom, a Piscataway Indian, 1695-1702, convicted of murder, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 193, 194.
- Tomkies, Charles, 1727-40, lands vested in, 201, 206, 207, 213, 234; petitioner, 189. 1756-69, petitioner, 330, 349; reimbursed, 351, 354.
- Tomkies, Francis, 1758-61, claimant, 213.
- Tomlinson, William, 1761-65, claimant, 13.
- Tomlin (Tomlyn), Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 170, 183; paid for use of boat, 254.
- Tomlin, Walker, 1773-76, bill to vest lands in, 124, 127, 132.
- Tomlinson, Henry, 1742-49, claimant, 86.
- Tomlinson, James, 1761-65, claimant, 83.
- Tomlinson, William, 1761-65, claimant, 75.
- Tomlyn, Stephen, 1659/60-93, signer of petition from Lancaster County, 111.
- Tompkins, Harry, 1761-65, testimony of, 269, 270.
- Tompkins, William, 1761-65, vote of, questioned, 126, 127.
- Tompson, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 255.
- Tompson. *See also* Thomason, Thompson, and Thomson.
- Toms, William, 1695-1702, clerk of Comm. of P. & C., 249.
- Tonnage, 1702/3-12, rule for ascertaining, 274. 1766-69, petition in reference to, 34. 1773-76, address to governor in reference to, 190, 202.
- Tony, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Toombs, Thomas, 1761-65, claimant, 52, 75.
- Tootes, Philip, 1770-72, petitioner, 8.
- Toplady, Samuel, 1659/60-93, summoned to testify against Thos. Barber, 193.
- Toppen, Christopher, 1773-76, mentioned, 49.
- Torrington, a ship, 1742-49, mentioned, 182.
- Totan, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 256.
- Totaskey (Totuskey) Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 124; petition of inhabitants between Totaskey and Rappahannock creeks, 355. 1742-49, mentioned, 271. 1770-72, petition in reference to establishing inspection on, 171, 214.
- Totaskey Creek Warehouse, 1766-69, petition in reference to tobacco stolen from, 288. 1773-76, petition in reference to tobacco lost in, 195, 225.
- Totaskey Warehouse, 1727-40, mentioned, 279; rent of, 202.
- Tottopotomoy, Indian chief, 1619-59, certain lands confirmed to, 90.
- Towahihia, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxvi.
- Towers, James, 1752-58, mentioned, 198.
- Townly, Robert, 1695-1702, petitioner, 385.
- Towns, 1659/60-93, bill for building of, xlv, 212, 213, 217, 269, 271, 272, 275, sites for, to be selected by Burgesses, 129. 1702/3-12, bill for establishing, xxix, 190, 196, 202, 210, 212, 216, 219, 224, 235. 1758-61, bills for establishing, xviii, 23, 31, 35, 38, 42, 250, 251, 257; petitions to establish, 20, 95, 100, 107, 229, 233, 238, 243.
- Towns, John, 1761-65, claimant, 134.
- Towns, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 28.
- Townsend, Charles, 1761-65, mentioned, lxxvi. 1766-69, proposes method by which revenue may be raised, ix.
- Townsend, Henry, 1770-72, petitioner, 8, 31.
- Townsend (Townhead), Richard, 1619-59, burgess, x, xvi, 69.
- Townsend, William, 1659/60-93, paid 48 pounds of tobacco, 171, 179.
- Trade, 1659/60-93, act for encouragement of, xxvii, 138. 1770-72, bill for regulation of, with Indians, viii, 66, 71, 101, 102.
- Trahorne, John, 1619-59, burgess, xi.
- Trammell, ———, 1752-58, mentioned, 352; petition of, in reference to ferry, 425.
- Trammell, William, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Travers (Travis), Edward, 1619-59, burgess, xvii.
- Travers, Raleigh, 1619-59, burgess, xx. 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, 25, 32, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 48, 49.
- Travers (Traverse), Samuel, burgess, viii, 57, 60, 67, 70, 71, 82, 83, 86, 95; sheriff of Richmond County, 104.
- Travers, William, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 81, 83.
- Travis, Champion, 1766-69, burgess, 29, 181, 191, 221, 257; signer of Association, xli. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 113, 143, 158. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 67, 76, 163, 179, 189, 193.
- Travis, Edward, 1695-1702, petitioner, 166.
- Travis, Edward (Champion), 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 7, 15, 108, 251, 283; contested election of, 12, 41. 1758-61, burgess, viii, 69; coroner of James City County, 135. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 280, 313, 335.
- Treasurer (Treforer), a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 32, 33, 34.
- Treasurer, 1659/60-93, bill appointing, 364, 366, 370, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445; report of, on tax on liquors and skins, 133, 437. 1695-1702, account of fort duties in lower district of James River, 239; account of imposition on liquors, servants and slaves, 259, 261; accounts of, passed by House, 236, 302; bill for appointing, xxxiii, 178, 183, 198, 199, 200; committees appointed to examine accounts of, 227, 232, 233, 291, 293, 294, 380, 389, 399; ordered to make report of duty on liquors, servants and slaves, 256; report of money raised by imposition on liquors, 196. 1702/3-12, account of duty on liquors, servants and slaves, 120, accounts laid before the House, 115; accounts passed by governor and Council, 296; appointed by act of Assembly, xxx, 73, 75, 80, 209, 210, 212, 216, 235, 280, 282, 290, 294, 298, 329, 330; committees appointed to examine accounts, 35, 58, 73, 110, 114, 115, 137, 255. 1712-26, accounts of, 35, 99; bill for appointing, xix, xlix, li, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 42, 392, 393, 394, 395, 410, 412, 413, 414, 425; authorized to put out on interest certain amount of money, 207, 209, 214, 229, 239, 232, 235, 242; ordered to make report of money in public treasury, 126, 180; report of, 128, 184, 226; reports of committees on accounts of, 113, 187, 188, 199, 227, 345, 375; security, 227. 1727-40, accounts of, 62, 312, 313; bill for appointing, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 52, 217, 221, 224, 226, 227, 233, 365, 370, 375, 376, 387; leave given to bring in bill for appointing, 359; committees to examine accounts of, 77, 133, 143, 151; report of, 432. 1742-49, accounts of, laid before House, 207, 377, 381; accounts referred to committee, 209; bill for appointing, 15, 66, 68, 69, 275, 311, 315, 318, 321, 328. 1752-58, bill for appointing, 17, 41, 58, 89, 92, 98, 341, 345, 349, 350, 357, 392; report of committee to whom account was referred, 488. 1758-61, bill for appointing, 13, 17, 22, 23, 27, 45; report of, 37. 1761-65, accounts of, examined, 143, 149; bill for appointing, 8, 16, 18, 23, 25; report of, to the House, 294. 1766-69, bill for appointing, 24, 42, 44, 60, 249, 264, 275, 278, 294, 298, 353; charges against, xi-xv. 1773-76, appointed, 222, 237.
- Treasury, 1766-69, committee appointed to examine state of, x, xi, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, xxv, xxvi, 14, 59, 65, 66, 67, 119, 120, 155, 156, 302; shortage in, x-xxvi.
- Treasury notes, 1758-61, issued in French and Indian War, xv; printed, 9, 15. 1761-65, address to governor in reference to, 173; report of committee on, 177.
- Treat, Alexander, 1770-72, burgess, 3, 17, 143, 157, 158; signer of Association, xxx.
- Tree, Richard, 1619-59, burgess, x, xiii; furnished man to plant corn at Kiskyaacke, 52.
- Tremble, John, 1761-65, claimant, 344.
- Trennie, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 224 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Trent, Alexander, 1766-69, burgess, 3, 16, 79, 107, 135, 181, 191, 221, 230, 255, 290; signer of Association, xli.
- Trent, Field, 1770-72, claimant, 128.
- Treasurer's accounts, 1752-58, message from Council in reference to, 490; report of committee appointed to examine, 388. 1758-61, report of committee in reference to, 116, 250.
- Trent, Henry, 1773-76, mentioned, 132, 202.
- Trent, Peterfield, 1761-65, petitioner, 285, 286, 315.
- Trent, William, 1752-58, journal of, 509. 1753-61, mentioned, 236, 255.
- Treforer, 1619-59, a ship, 32, 33.
- Trethewy, John, 1695-1702, mentioned, 28.
- Trethway, John, 1727-40, mentioned, 92, 93.
- Trevit, George, 1659/60-93, paid 400 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Trials, 1659/60-93, to be by juries, 467, 485, 491.
- Trigg, Stephen, 1773-76, burgess, 163, 217.





- Trimble, John, 1766-69, claimant, 30, 52.  
 Triplet, John, 1758-61, petitioner, 26.  
 Triplet, Francis, 1752-58, petitioner, 442, 444.  
 Triplet, Thomas, 1752-58, member of Fairfax militia, 374; trooper, paid for service, 375.  
 Tristoe, Richard, 1761-65, vote of, questioned, 127.  
 Triton, his majesty's ship, 1752-58, mentioned, 200, 201.  
 Troop, Alexander, 1770-72, dues of, 23.  
 Trotman, John, 1752-58, execution of, 128.  
 Trotte, Nicholas, 1619-59, order of, against Thomas Bushrod, 112.  
 Trotter, Anniger, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.  
 Trotter, Richard, 1659/60-93, summoned to testify against Thomas Barber, 193.  
 Trotter, Thomas, 1727-40, signer of the Quakers' petition, 445.  
 Trotter, William, 1761-65, claimant, 81.  
 Trowell, Henry, 1659/60-93, goods seized by Capt. Laremore to be returned to, 70.  
 Trueheart, Aaron, 1742-49, petitioner, 196, 198, 202.  
 Turnabull, Joseph, 1773-76, mentioned, 53, 55.  
 Truro Parish, 1742-49, bill for confirming vestry of, 181, 186, 191, 192, 194, 198, 205, 206, 209, 220; bill for dividing, 318, 320, 356, 358, 373, 374, 405; bill to dissolve vestry and elect new one, 133, 136, 139, 148; mentioned, 172; report of committee on proposition of Fairfax County for dividing, 298. 1752-58, bill to empower the vestry to sell glebe and pay part of purchase money to Cameron Parish, 64, 70, 81, 84, 98; petition, 59. 1761-65, bill to divide, 236, 238, 239, 273, 308, 346, 347, 348, 350, 363; lands added to, 119, 156, 157, 165; petitions, 23, 75, 116, 117, 118, 233, 337, 341; vestry dissolved, 136. 1766-69, sale of glebe and church plate belonging to, 30, 35, 38, 41, 45, 47, 50, 56, 75; mentioned, 332.  
 Truffell, John, 1619-59, burgess, xx, xxii.  
 Tryon, Governor William [of North Carolina], 1766-69, mentioned, xxxiv, xxxv.  
 Tryon Mountain, 1766-68, mentioned, xxvii.  
 Tubb, James, 1659/60-93, paid 4,000 pounds of tobacco, 83; paid £16, 86.  
 Tuck, Bennet, 1727-40, claimant, 419.  
 Tuckahoe Creek, 1727-40, mentioned, 14; proposition from Henrico County in reference to building chapel on, rejected, 66. 1761-65, mentioned, 77, 116, 241, 279.  
 Tucker, Daniel, 1752-58, claimant, 178, 244.  
 Tucker, Robert, 1752-58, burgess, viii, 6, 7, 46, 69, 108, 122, 104, 246, 288, 289; petitioner, 17; sheriff of Norfolk County, 322. 1758-61, mentioned, 201. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 79, 82, 135; petitioner, 58, 63.  
 Tucker, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, 145.  
 Tucker, William, 1619-59, burgess, vii, viii, 3, 6, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42; member of the Council, ix, 44, 48, 51, 122, 123. 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 83. 1761-65, vote questioned, 88.  
 Tucker's Plantation, 1758-61, mentioned, 229. 1761-65, mentioned, 72, 79, 99. 1766-69, mentioned, 63.  
 Tuckoman's Land, 1770-72, to be purchased for glebe, 226, 228.  
 Tudman, Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, claimant, 18.  
 Tugaloo River, 1761-65, mentioned, viii.  
 Tuke, James, 1619-59, burgess, xv.  
 Tullitt (Tullit, Tullits), John, 1695-1702, bill concerning slave of, 287; petitioner, 160, 175, 278, 388. 1712-26, memorialist, 186, 188.  
 Tully, Peter, 1758-61, mentioned, 31.  
 Tunstall (Tonhall), Edward, 1619-59, burgess, xv.  
 Tunstall, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for steer, 172, 180. 1742-49, clerk to Comm. of P. & G., 86. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 4, 37, 72, 79, 135; witnesses examined before, 213. 1770-72, testimony of, against Terry, 23, 25; allowance made to, as witness, 29. 1773-76, petitioner, 115.  
 Tupman, Francis, 1752-58, claimant, 120.  
 Turberfield, George, 1712-26, justice of the peace, 260.  
 Turberville (Turberville), George, 1712-26, justice of the peace, 294. 1727-40, lands vested in, 77, 84, 87, 90, 111; petitioner, 68; report on petition of, 69. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Turberville (Turbervil, Turbervill, Turberville), John, 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, 7, 8, 16, 18, 47, 55, 78, 81, 82, 87, 109, 110, 114, 119; member of committee to receive and examine the treasurer's account, 14.  
 Turkey Creek, 1770-72, mentioned, 161.  
 Turkey Island, 1752-58, petition in reference to discontinuing inspection at, 42, 66.  
 Turkey Island Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202.  
 Turley, Sampson, 1752-58, claim rejected, 376; mentioned, 374; paid for service, 375.  
 Turnbull, Charles, 1752-58, mentioned, 65, 524; petitioner, 154; reimbursed, 37, 524.  
 Turnbull, George, 1752-58, paid for services, 480. 1770-72, certificate given by, 279.  
 Turnbull, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 195.  
 Turnbull, Stephen, 1758-61, claimant, 195.  
 Turner, Charles, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, 121, 136, 138, 139, 157; oath of office administered to, 120; paid for hogs, 173, 180. 1761-65, claimant, 205, 244.  
 Turner, Fielding, 1758-61, mentioned, 195. 1766-69, petitioner, 204, 235, 239.  
 Turner, George, 1752-58, claimant, 424. 1758-61, agent, 263, 264; letter from, 264, 265.  
 Turner, Henry, 1695-1702, suit against by Samuel Selden, 380. 1742-49, burgess, vii, ix, 5, 20, 57, 63, 80, 108, 139, 157, 259, 321, 336, 349, 367, 371, 382, 392.  
 Turner, James, 1659/60-93, paid 1,296 pounds of tobacco, 257; paid £20 sterling, 135, 151. 1752-58, petitioner, 125.  
 Turner, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 176. 1752-58, petitioner, 45.  
 Turner, Joseph, 1770-72, petitioner, 223, 236.  
 Turner, Junior, 1766-69, petitioner, 83, 92, 95.  
 Turner, Paces, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.  
 Turner, Sidwill, 1695-1702, mentioned, 380.  
 Turner, Thomas, 1727-40, burgess, ix, 244, 248, 260, 263, 275, 311, 321, 324, 327, 352, 354, 366, 378, 383, 393, 429, 432; contested election of, 251, 256, 263; lands vested in, 128, 132, 133, 135, 140, 148, 151, 156, 166; mentioned, 264, 345, 401, 404; petitioner, 138. 1742-49, mentioned, 10, 171. 1752-58, burgess, vii, 7, 25, 34, 51, 58, 79, 108, 181, 122, 251; lands vested in, 472, 476, 477, 479, 480, 492; mentioned, 13, 20, 42, 454; petitioner, 385, 399, 391. 1770-72, certificate of, 278.  
 Turner's Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 123. 1752-58, mentioned, 354, 431; petition in reference to putting under separate inspection, 424, 425. 1766-69, petition of inspectors, 288, 316.  
 Turnstall, Thomas, 1702/3-12, summoned as witness in behalf of Z. Lewis, 245.  
 Turpentine, 1742-49, bill for inspecting, 384, 398, 405. 1752-58, bill for inspecting, 36, 73; bill prohibiting inspectors from purchasing, 265, 272, 276, 295; bill for inspecting, 341, 345, 349, 354, 358, 363, 392. 1761-65, bill to inspect, 93, 124, 144, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 328, 338, 348, 353, 355, 363. 1766-69, petitions concerning, 296, 305, 320, 352. 1770-72, bill for inspection of, 13, 51, 58, 107, 293, 302, 311, 314.  
 Turpin, Lufley (Lufby), 1752-58, petitioner, 258. 1770-72, allowance made to, 138.  
 Turpin, Thomas, 1761-65, testimony of, 318, 319, 323; reimbursed, 326.  
 Turrapenis, Indian chief, 1770-72, mentioned, xvi.  
 Tuscarora Indians, 1659/60-93, propositions concerning, 23, 454. 1702/3-12, bill for raising land force to carry on expedition against, 320, 329, 330, 337; duty on merchandise to raise money for expedition against, 327, 328, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 345, 346, 356; House considers ways and means to raise money for expedition against, 323, 324; governor's message in reference to expedition against, 323; mentioned, xli, xlii, xliii, 54, 88, 259, 294, 295; treaty with, 331, 332. 1712-26, mentioned, xvii, 14, 15, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 24, 68; trade with, prohibited, xx, 28, 29; treaty with, mentioned, xviii. 1761-65, mentioned, 58, 115; presents made to, 53, 57.  
 Tutt, ———, 1752-58, mentioned, 44.  
 Tutt, Richard, 1742-49, member of committee to select site for chapel in St. George's Parish, 332, 342, 369. 1752-58, account of, 128. 1758-61, claimant, 195.  
 Tutty's Neck, 1766-69, mentioned, 279.





- Twentyman, John, 1752-58, report of committee on petition of, 462.  
 Twigtwees Indians, 1752-58, mentioned, 110, 510, 517; message to Gov. Dinwiddie, 509. 1761-65, mentioned, xi.  
 Twiman, William, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.  
 Twine, John, 1619-59, clerk of G. A., xxvii, 4; reimbursed for services to G. A., 15.  
 Twine, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid 200 lbs. of tobacco, 180.  
 Twine, Thomas, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City County, 108.  
 Twiner, William, 1752-58, report of committee on petition of, 462.  
 "Two Penny Act", 1752-58, mentioned, xxiv. 1758-61, mentioned, 285. 1761-65, mentioned, xxxviii, xli, 1.  
 Twyford, James, 1695-1702, complaint against, 311.

## U

- Uka Youla, Indian chief, 1770-72, xvi.  
 Underdown, Thomas, 1727-40, master of ship Phoenix, to be paid 220 pounds sterling current money by the treasurer, 143.  
 Underhill, John, 1659/60-93, added to commission of York County, 8.  
 Underwood, James, 1758-61, claimant, 81.  
 Underwood, Thomas, 1727-40, mentioned, 212. 1761-65, evidence of, 270, 272.  
 Underwood, William, 1619-59, burgeses, xxi.  
 Upper-Chepokes Creek, 1752-58, mentioned, 118.  
 Upper Norfolk County, 1619-59, burgeses, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxiii, xxiv.  
 Upper Part of Elizabeth City, 1619-59, burgeses, xii, xiii, xiv.  
 Upper Norfolk County, 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii.  
 Uphaw, James, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Uphaw, John, 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 58, 202, 252. 1761-65, burgeses, 3, 19, 31, 45, 63, 69, 70, 157, 169, 201, 225, 231, 305, 313, 334, 335; member of Association, lxxiii.  
 Uphaw. *See also* Uphur.
- Upshot, Arthur, 1659/60-93, paid 950 lbs. of tobacco, 82.  
 Uphur, Caleb, 1773-76, petition in reference to lands of, 120, 211, 242.  
 Uphur. *See also* Uphaw.  
 Upton, John, 1619-59, burgeses, xi, xiv, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, 69.  
 Urbanna, 1742-49, bill to restrain hogs from going at large in, 53, 59, 60, 70, 90; petition of proprietor of warehouse at, 24; proposed that hogs be restrained from going at large in, 33. 1770-72, mentioned, 64. 1773-76, mentioned, 83, 122, 123, 197, 215.  
 Urbanna Warehouse, 1727-40, petition of proprietor, 335, 401; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 295, 299; inspectors' petition, 249.  
 Ufury, 1727-40, bill to prevent taking, 82, 84, 87, 110, 186, 187, 193, 194, 210, 211, 233.  
 Utie (Uty), John, 1619-59, burgeses, viii, ix, x, xi, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42, 51; member of the Council, 125.  
 Utrecht, treaty of, 1702/3-12, mentioned, xv. 1742-49, mentioned, xiii.

## V

- Vagabonds, 1659/60-93, bill for suppressing, 462, 463, 467, 485.  
 Vagrants, 1712-26, bill to restrain, 375, 377, 379, 380, 395. 1727-40, bill for restraint of, 27, 33, 45, 46, 52. 1742-49, bill for restraint of, 330, 372, 374, 376, 400. 1766-69, bill for restraint of, 236. 1770-72, bill for restraint of, 40, 66. 1773-76, bill concerning, 120, 201, 202, 210, 211, 242, 244, 249.  
 Vail, ———, 1773-76, member of committee, 64, 154.  
 Valentin, Jacob, 1758-61, petitioner, 27.  
 Valley of Virginia, 1752-58, mentioned, xiv.  
 Vanbraam, Jacob, 1752-58, mentioned, 219, 221. 1758-61, mentioned, 162, 227, 238, 246; reimbursed, 166, 232.  
 Vance, John, 1761-65, claimant, 35, 75.  
 Vance, Samuel, 1761-65, account of, 98.  
 Vanlandingham, Richard, 1752-58, paid for carrying a message, 375.  
 Vanmeter, Henry, 1752-58, paid for supplies, 378, 379.  
 Vanmeter, Jacob, 1766-69, claimant, 308, 349.  
 Van Susteren, Abraham, 1619-59, merchant of Dunkirk, 91.  
 Varina, 1659/60-93, selected as site for a town, 135.  
 Vals, Reuben, 1770-72, mentioned, 75.  
 Vaughan, Benjamin, 1773-76, reimbursed, 13.  
 Vaughan, David, 1770-72, petitioner, 205, 242.  
 Vaughan, Henry, 1695-1702, petitioner, 134, 139, 208, 212, 213.  
 Vaughan, James, 1752-58, claimant, 262.  
 Vaughan, John, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.  
 Vaughan, Martin, 1761-65, claimant, 34, 75.  
 Vaughan, Robert, 1752-58, mentioned, 467.  
 Vaughan, Shadrach, 1761-65, under-sheriff, 331. 1765-69, under-sheriff, 29.  
 Vauhan, John, 1659/60-93, added to the commission of Westmoreland County, 9.  
 Vaulx, Robert, 1752-58, burgeses, viii, 7, 36, 33, 49, 63, 64, 108; mentioned, 194.  
 Vaulx's (Vaufe's) Fort, 1752-58, mentioned, 439, 449. 1761-65, mentioned, 339.  
 Vaux, Ephraim, 1758-61, petitioner, 214.  
 Veal, ———, 1758-61, sheriff of Norfolk County, 135.  
 Veal, Thomas, 1761-65, burgeses, 31, 63, 70, 169, 177, 201, 225, 231, 313.  
 Veale (Veal), George, 1752-58, burgeses, ix, 366, 418. 1758-61, burgeses, vii, 75.  
 Veillon, John James, 1702/3-12, petition for naturalization of, 48.  
 Vellene, ———, 1752-58, sells land to William Dalton, 359.  
 Venable, Abraham, 1742-49, burgeses, vii, ix, 84, 259; contested election of, 81, 83; petitioner, 200; verdict of the House in the case of his election contested by Robt. Lewis, 125. 1752-58, burgeses, viii, 7, 108, 178, 235. 1758-61, account of, 24; claimant, 19.  
 Venable, Nathaniel, 1766-69, burgeses, 3, 16, 79, 136.  
 Venango, 1758-61, mentioned, 209, 280.  
 Vendote Indians, 1752-58, mentioned, 524.  
 Vere, William, 1773-76, mentioned, 227.  
 Vernon, Admiral, 1727-40, mentioned, xiii.  
 Vernon, James, 1695-1702, secretary of state of New York, xxxviii, 245, 260, 261, 262, 264, 268, 270.  
 Vernon, Richard, 1742-49, claimant, 87, 364. 1758-61, claimant, 22, 64.  
 Veffels, 1695-1702, bill to prevent them running away after embargoes are laid, 355, 356, 359, 360, 362, 364, 305. 1702/3-12, provision made for safety of, 156. 1761-65, bill in reference to freight on, 100. 1766-69, duty on tonnage of, 110; petition in reference to owners of, 60, 103. 1770-72, petition in reference to tax on, 253.  
 Vestries, 1659/60-93, bill for appointing, 400, 401, 478, 479. 1727-40, bill for dissolving, and electing new ones, 418, 420, 422, 423. 1742-49, bill for dissolving, 334.  
 Via, David, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.





Vice, 1702/3-12, bill for suppression of, 22, 26, 29, 138, 152, 154, 217, 220, 221, 222, 224, 234. 1727-40, bill for suppression of, xix, 67, 69, 71, 72, 75, 76, 80, 84, 110. 1742-49, bill for suppression of, 289, 347, 351, 352, 354, 358, 375, 382, 392, 395.

Vice, John, 1758-61, claimant, 67.

Vincler, Abraham, 1695-1702, mentioned, 124.

Vineyards, 1619-59, cultivation of, encouraged, 10, 17.

Virginia, 1619-59, account of settlement of, 28-37; an act of indemnity made at the surrender of the country, 81; answer of the General Assembly to a declaration exhibited by Alderman Johnson and others, 21; articles for the surrendering of, to the subjection of England, 79; change of government of, contemplated by the Privy Council, 40; forbidden to trade with foreign countries, xli; letters from governor and General Assembly of, 17, 23, 26; message to the General Assembly from the king, 70; officers of Colony to be appointed by the House, 82; petition from the Convention of 1625, 43; petition of merchants and planters of, 130; petitions of the General Assembly to the king, 29, 49; statement of condition of, in 1623, 38; trade with Dutch encouraged, 74. 1659/60-93, bill for better preservation of peace of, xiv, 205, 207, 208; bill for better supply of country with arms and ammunition, xlv, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 227; bill for raising a public revenue for better support of the government of, xxii, xxiii, xxvi, 120, 125, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 207; bill for the better defense of, xlv, l, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 227, 232, 235, 266, 268, 269, 279, 355, 356, 357, 360, 361, 362, 365, 384, 397, 400, 401, 404, 422, 424, 427, 434, 436, 442, 443; appointment of an agent for, in England, referred to the governor, 45; letter to the General Assembly from comm. for the affairs of, 90-95; Maryland borrows powder from, 394; Northern Indians prohibited from trading in, 15; part of money raised by tax on tobacco in, to be left in bank in England for use of Colony, 75. 1702/3-12, bill for security and defense of, xli, 215, 218, 221, 222, 224, 234, 286, 288, 290, 294, 298; dividing line between, and North Carolina, 234. 1712-26, act to prevent tobacco being shipped from North Carolina to, li; aids North Carolina, 27; bill for appointing an agent for, in Great Britain, 196, 198, 200; mentioned, 14, 19, 24, 27, 31, 70, 80, 91, 165, 166, 250; report of committee on proposition of some inhabitants of, in reference to roads, 157; resolution in reference to appointing an agent for, in Great Britain, 194. 1727-40, bill for destroying crows and squirrels in, 265, 271, 280, 285. 1742-49, bill against importing tobacco into, from Carolina and other parts, 346; mentioned, xix, xxiv, 6, 32, 111, 130, 137, 147, 163, 177, 399. 1752-58, governor of, 519; mentioned, xi, xiii, xv, xvi, xvii, xxi, xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, 4, 45, 89, 136, 141, 169, 176, 177, 178, 198, 205, 268, 404, 497, 516, 521, 522. 1758-61, as a part of the British realm, carrying on war against France, xii; boundary line

of, 281; governor of, 41, mentioned, 4, 8, 10, 40, 41, 123, 200, 224, 268, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 280, 281, 287, 297; money voted by Parliament for, xv, xvi. 1761-65, acts of, to be collected, 333, 336; mentioned, viii, ix, xiv, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxii, xxiv, xxv, xxvii, xxxvi, xxxvii, xlii, xlv, xlix, liv, lvii, lxiv, lxvii, lxxii, lxxiv, 193, 130, 171, 179, 204, 255, 257, 304, 360; arms of, 333, 364. 1766-69, boundary line, xliii, 227, 257; mentioned, ix, xii, xxii, xxvi, xxxi, xxxviii, xl, xliii, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 21, 34, 46, 65, 137, 138, 139, 140, 146, 166, 168, 183, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 199, 202, 203, 214, 223, 224, 225, 233, 246, 284, 299, 317, 318, 334; petitions, 165, 241. 1770-72, mentioned, vii, xi, xii, xiii, xv, xix, xxv, xxvii, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv, 63, 101, 120, 122, 125, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 155, 159, 185, 218, 283, 284.

Virginia charter, 1695-1702, read before House, 25.

Virginia Forces, 1752-58, bill for preservation of cattle bought for support of, 368; mentioned, 221, 298. 1758-61, mentioned, 268, 270, 273.

Virginia Gazette, 1742-49, articles in, reflecting upon proceedings of the House, 401, 402, 403; mentioned, xxix. 1758-61, mentioned, 285. 1766-69, mentioned, xxxix, 53, 120, 125, 215. 1770-72, names of sheriffs who have failed to collect taxes published in, 279.

Virginia Indian Company, 1712-26; bill in reference to trade of, 158, 160; mentioned, 335; petition of Thos. Jones in behalf of members of, 233; report on accounts of, 342; Thos. Jones paid £237, 18s. for use of, 344.

Virginia Lottery, 1752-55, mentioned, 392; resolution in reference to paying expenses of, 394, 397.

Virginia Regiment, 1752-58, letter from officers of, 300; memorial signed by officers of, 362; mentioned, xiv, 199, 202, 217, 249, 290, 293, 324, 374, 414, 417, 419, 435, 450, 452, 458, 463, 479, 485, 498; officers acknowledge thanks of the House, 218. 1758-61, bill to continue service of, 192, 193, 194, 226, 236, 237, 242; bill to increase, 88, 97, 103, 104, 105, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112; lieutenant-colonel of, 97; memorial of officers of, 162, 205, 209; mentioned, 7, 12, 19, 27, 39, 44, 64, 66, 68, 80, 89, 102, 107, 138, 139, 140, 141, 188, 209, 211, 255, 268, 272, 273, 276, 278, 280, resolve concerning, 187; service continued, 216. 1761-65, bill concerning, 26, 35, 36, 40; bill in reference to officers of, 102, 106; memorial of officers of, 21, 38, 124, 137, 152, 332, 339; mentioned, x, 7, 18, 38, 42, 47, 52, 66, 68, 70, 74, 81, 91, 100, 101, 109, 111, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122, 131, 133, 134, 135, 140, 142, 150, 160, 165, 175, 179, 187, 212, 236, 240, 243, 247, 252, 255, 259, 260, 262, 274, 275, 276, 280, 324, 340, 342, 353; officers reimbursed, 41, 42, 137, 146, 165, 194, 197; petition of captains of, 94, 121, 134; petition of surgeons of, 151, 278; resolve concerning, 35; speech from governor in reference to disbanding of, 33. 1770-72, mentioned, 75, 266.

Virginia Troops, 1758-61, mentioned, 101, 127, 269.

## W

Wabghoe, Indian chief, 1766-69, mentioned, xxvii.

Waddill, Edwin, 1758-61, claimant, 186.

Waddy, Anthony, 1742-49, resolutions in reference to building warehouse on land of, 295, 299.

Waddy, James, 1702/3-12, sheriff of Northumberland Co., 11.

Waddy's Warehouse, 1752-58, petition in reference to, 22. 1770-72, petitions concerning, 130, 167, 169, 170, 184, 193, 203, 219, 220.

Wade, Armiger, 1619-59, burgess, xxii.

Wade, Edmund, 1742-49, mentioned, 120.

Wade, Hampton, 1752-58, mentioned, 457. 1761-65, petitioner, 288, 290, 326.

Wade, Robert, 1752-58, mentioned, 48, 114; petitioner, 389, 425, 432. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 28, 58; petitioner, 31, 238, 244; reimbursed, 35. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 93, 169, 201; mentioned, 226, 229.

Wade, William, 1758-61, reimbursed, 117.

Wade's Ferry, 1770-72, petition to move, 44.

Wagener, Peter, 1752-58, petitioner, 154.

Wagener, Lieut. Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 198.

Wagener. *See also* Waggoner.

Wager, Nicholas, 1712-26, door-keeper, 320, 362, 387, 417. 1727-40, door-keeper, 7, 89, 158, 173, 244; mentioned, 392; paid for attending the committees of P. & G. and C. of J., 38.

Wager, Robert, 1742-49, door-keeper, 5, 77, 156, 230, 248, 258, 397. 1752-58, door-keeper, 6, 177; mentioned, 233; reimbursed, 183, 185, 205.

Wager, Thomas, 1727-40, door-keeper, 392, 441.

Wager, William, 1712-26, door-keeper, 251; petitioner, 175. 1752-58, burgess, 348; contested election of, 339, 342, 344, 358, 360, 361, 456; verdict of the House in the case of his contest of the election of J. Tabb, 381. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 67, 151, 166, 221. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 9, 15, 18, 31, 37, 45, 63, 73, 75, 86, 90, 94, 96, 98, 157, 160, 201, 225, 250, 305, 313.

Wagers, 1727-40, bill to prevent recovery of money or other valuable things won on, 417, 420, 423, 427, 429, 434.

Waggaman, Hendrick, 1659/60-93, paid 400 pounds of tobacco, 82.





- Waggoner, 1761-65, mentioned, 100.  
 Waggoner, Thomas, 1752-58, letter from, 300, 301.  
 Waggoner. *See also* Wagener.  
 Wagner, Robert, 1752-58, reimbursed, 203.  
 Wagstaff, Francis, 1758-61, mentioned, 18, 62, 96.  
 Wahanganoche, king of Potomac Indians, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 14, 16.  
 Waifs, 1702/3-12, bill concerning, 172, 178, 184, 188, 193, 196, 197, 198, 204.  
 Wainwright's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, inspectors' account, 18; inspectors' memorial, 27; inspectors' petition, 15; mentioned, 20.  
 Wake, Anthony, 1761-65, burghs, 4, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 230, 231, 280, 313, 343.  
 Wakelyn, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 179.  
 Waland, Adam, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 377.  
 Walcott, Crahu, 1773-76, mentioned, 60.  
 Waldon, Daniel, 1752-58, mentioned, 54.  
 Wale, George, 1742-49, claimant, 237.  
 Walke, Anthony, 1712-26, burghs, x, 257, 263, 290, 308, 337. 1727-40, burghs, viii, ix, 38, 118, 149, 180, 196, 208, 211, 244, 245, 255, 321, 322, 380, 384, 393, 410, 417, 423; paid for building warehouse, 424; petitioner, 406. 1742-49, burghs, viii, ix, 6, 7, 78, 117, 126, 159, 192, 201, 261, 329, 347, 383; mentioned, 105; petitioner, 43, 51. 1752-58, burghs, viii, 6, 9, 69, 93, 99, 118, 163, 234, 237, 289. 1758-61, burghs, viii, 35. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.  
 Walke (Walk), Thomas, 1712-26, burghs, vii, 6, 8, 25, 39, 61, 91. 1752-58, burghs, x, 363, 432. 1758-61, burghs, viii.  
 Walker, ———, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 36, 38.  
 Walker, Alexander, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108. 1712-26, charges against, xxx, 130, 131; justice of New Kent Co., 124. 1752-58, claimant, 500. 1758-61, claimant, 60.  
 Walker, Baylor, 1770-72, petitioner, 7, 18.  
 Walker, Catherine, 1742-49, petitioner, 298.  
 Walker, George, 1702/3-12, claimant, 311. 1712-26, proposition from, 87. 1752-58, commissioner, 13. 1761-65, mentioned, 96.  
 Walker, Henry, 1619-59, petitioner, 104.  
 Walker, Hugh, 1770-72, mentioned, 9, 28. 1773-76, petitioner, 81, 122, 123, 197, 215.  
 Walker, Jacob, 1727-40, complaint against, xvi, 11, 17. 1752-58, commissioner, 342, 348. 1758-61, petitioner, 234, 237. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 8, 12, 31, 45, 51, 53, 69, 107, 154, 169, 201, 211, 225, 313; petitioner, 94, 102, 106, 184, 243, 276. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 29, 79, 138, 181, 191, 211, 222, 343; petitioner, 259; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 92, 113, 170; signer of Association, xxix.  
 Walker, Joel, 1742-49, paid for slave, 297, petitioner, 273.  
 Walker, John, 1619-59, assignee of Chris Boyce, 80; burghs, xvii, xviii, xix, xx; member of Council, 99, 109, 113, 116, 129; mentioned, xxii. 1659/60-93, petitioner, 343; report of, concerning land of Chefquiac Indians, 16. 1695-1702, letter from, 225; mentioned, 297; petitioner, 219; proposition from, 216; sheriff of King and Queen Co., 356. 1702/3-12, burghs, vii, ix, 60, 62, 106, 109, 111, 117, 120; petitioner, 63; proposition from, 144. 1752-58, claimant, 137, 450; mentioned, 121. 1773-76, burghs, xiv, 3, 18, 67, 82, 163, 180, 230, 246, 282.  
 Walker, Joseph, 1712-26, claimant, 256.  
 Walker, Nathaniel, 1659/60-93, paid 648 lbs. of tobacco, 179, 183.  
 Walker, Peter, 1619-59, burghs, xxii, 93, 95, 101. 1659/60-93, paid for taking up three runaways, 183.  
 Walker, Robert, 1752-58, vestryman of Bath Parish, 452.  
 Walker, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 21, 25, 32, 36, 38, 43, 47, 49; mulberry trees planted by, 59; petitioner, 49, 297. 1752-58, assistant surveyor, 178; burghs, viii, ix, 7, 34, 44, 72, 81, 365, 368, 381, 433, 429, 470, 471, 474, 480, 481, 483, 485, 502; petitioner, 324, 328. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 12, 16, 17, 27, 32, 33, 58, 59, 93, 114, 117, 119, 146, 149, 188, 230, 234, 243, 252, commissioner appointed to examine accounts of, 165; mentioned, 261, 274, 275, 276, 279; report on conduct of, 88, 89, 90. 1761-65, burghs, 3, 6, 31, 45, 63, 107, 152, 155, 157, 169, 201, 225, 229, 230, 280, 298, 300, 305, 313, 335, 337, 354; petitioner, 289, 381; mentioned, 131; reimbursed, 11, 22, 27, 280. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 24, 29, 61, 72, 79, 116, 118, 135, 159, 181, 190, 191, 221, 230, 265, 308, 315, 316, 317, 319, 321, 325, 326, 329, 333, 339, 337, 339, 345; commissioner, xxx, xxxii; mentioned, xxx, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv, xxxviii; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 63, 64, 68, 87, 113, 123, 143. 1773-76, burghs, 163, 180, 181, 189, 193, 230, 282.  
 Walker, Thomas Reynolds, 1773-76, surveyor, 270.  
 Walker, William, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108. 1727-40, petitioner, 67. 1742-49, mentioned, 203, 312; petitioner, 96, 101. 1752-58, mentioned, 28. 1761-65, claimant, 213.  
 Walkerton, 1742-49, bill to prevent building wooden chimneys in, 357, 359, 373, 376, 377, 403; bill to prevent keeping of hogs in, 359, 373, 376, 377.  
 Walkerton Warehouse, 1742-49, mentioned, 119, 123, 272. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 37.  
 Walklett, William, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 257.  
 Wall, David, 1770-72, mentioned, 29.  
 Wall, Jacob, 1752-58, claim of, for service, 376.  
 Wall, James, 1761-65, mentioned, 92.  
 Wall, John, 1727-40, burghs, ix, 284, 294, 335, 342, 357, 376. 1742-49, burghs, vii, 5, 60, 80, 112, 129, 157, 194, 195, 201. 1752-58, petitioner, 9, 43, 46, 68. 1758-61, claimant, 33, 64.  
 Wall, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 368; soldier, pay for service of, assigned to William Green, 376.  
 Wallace, Hugh, 1770-72, mentioned, 252.  
 Wallace, James, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address, 99. 1727-40, complaint against, xvi, 11, 17. 1761-65, petitioner, 9, 15, 18, 37, 73, 75, 86, 90, 94. 1766-69, burghs, 181, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229, 294. 1770-72, burghs, 3, 93, 113; signer of Association, xxx.  
 Wallace. *See also* Wallis.  
 Waller, Benjamin, 1727-40, assistant clerk of the House, 437, 441; clerk of Comm. of P. & G., 336, 394. 1742-49, burghs, vii, ix, 86, 96, 98, 102, 105, 108, 111, 112, 114, 115, 121, 122, 125, 126, 130, 133, 134, 143, 144, 156, 157, 164, 168, 169, 170, 180, 184, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 199, 200, 202, 208, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 227, 230, 239, 243, 245, 246, 247, 255, 257, 258, 267, 268, 285, 289, 294, 301, 303, 305, 306, 308, 311, 313, 318, 320, 321, 326, 331, 336, 343, 352, 355, 359, 361, 365, 366, 371, 372, 373, 375, 377, 381, 483, 389, 404; member of Committee for Revival of Laws, xxiii, 401, 406. 1752-58, burghs, vii, ix, 6, 14, 25, 28, 31, 32, 33, 35, 41, 43, 44, 63, 66, 67, 68, 71, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 85, 86, 88, 91, 105, 107, 108, 110, 125, 128, 130, 133, 135, 142, 152, 158, 159, 160, 163, 164, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 199, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 211, 212, 215, 219, 217, 218, 234, 260, 262, 266, 269, 276, 279, 281, 284, 287, 288, 302, 303, 304, 325, 328, 331, 335, 339, 340, 350, 352, 359, 357, 358, 361, 362, 373, 394, 461, 495, 470, 482, 483, 490, 503, 504. 1758-61, burghs, vii, 7, 9, 16, 21, 22, 26, 27, 28, 31, 34, 35, 38, 42, 44, 51, 57, 71, 80, 87, 110, 122, 123, 124, 139, 142, 144, 148, 160, 188, 189, 201, 221, 222, 224, 230, 236, 239, 243, 245, 252, 256; clerk of General Court, 287. 1761-65, burghs, 305, 333, 364. 1766-69, clerk, 90, 171. 1770-72, clerk of the secretary's office, 149; petitioner, 179. 1773-76, petitioner, 78, 179, 231, 242.  
 Waller, Charles, 1712-26, petitioner, 325. 1742-49, claimant, 209.  
 Waller, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 180, 181. 1742-49, petitioner, 272; clerk of ——— 1752-58, claimant, 424. 1758-61, claimant, 186.  
 Waller, James, 1742-49, claimant, 81.  
 Waller, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 459; sheriff, 284. 1702/3-12, burghs, ix, 239, 242, 243, 261, 267, 275, 279, 278, 287, 291, 304, 310, 337, 347; mentioned, 133, 136. 1712-26, burghs, vii, x, 1, 5, 9, 11, 12, 15, 29, 30, 37, 38, 39, 40, 49, 53, 54, 59, 57, 59, 61, 65, 69, 70, 72, 77, 78, 82, 91, 113, 217, 219, 251, 258, 279, 287, 289, 296, 307, 309, 311, 325, 329, 340, 347, 351. 1773-76, petitioner, 109.





- Waller, Thomas, 1742-49, petitioner, 272. 1752-58, petitioner, 37. 1766-69, petitioner, 61, 86, 89. 1770-72, executor, 179.
- Waller, William, 1742-49, burghs, viii, ix, 6, 20, 30, 32, 33, 40, 57, 58, 59, 63, 78, 96, 102, 104, 108, 113, 114, 120, 121, 124, 125, 127, 131, 132, 133, 137, 138, 139, 142, 143, 146, 157, 169, 173, 189, 199, 202, 215, 244, 245, 247, 248, 258, 259, 261, 284, 292, 293, 303, 315, 323, 348, 354, 363, 366, 376; memorialist, 161, 175. 1752-58, burghs, viii, x, 6, 7, 11, 14, 25, 29, 58, 73, 79, 81, 92, 95, 338, 361, 364, 389, 505; coroner of Spotylvania Co., 126. 1758-61, burghs, viii, 27, 43, 109, 116, 119, 121; deceased, 159.
- Waller's Ferry, 1742-49, mentioned, 25, 119.
- Waller's Warehouse, 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 37, 272. 1770-72, petitions concerning, 47, 199, 220. 1773-76, mentioned, 100.
- Walling, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Wallingford Parish, 1619-59, mentioned, 109. 1659/60-93, mentioned, 214. 1695-1702, petition, 143. 1712-26, bill for enlarging, 284, 285, 287, 296, 316.
- Wallings, George, 1659/60-93, burghs, viii.
- Wallis, Michael, 1758-61, petitioner, 103, 107.
- Wallis, Thomas, 1742-49, mentioned, 192.
- Wallis, William, 1659-1702, paid for taking up runaway, 178.
- Wallis. *See also* Wallace.
- Wallop, John, 1727-40, land of, vested in Joshua Kendall, 373, 374, 376, 377, 379, 383, 385, 387; petitioner, 364.
- Walpole, Robert, 1727-40, first lord of the Treasury and chancellor of the Exchequer, xiii; mentioned, xiv. 1742-49, mentioned, xiii.
- Walpole, Thomas, 1770-72, application of, for grant in behalf of company, xix; letter to, xxii; mentioned, xx, xxiv, xxv; proposal of, 22.
- Walrond, William, 1766-69, signer of Association, xliii.
- Walter, John, 1770-72, memorialist, 127.
- Walters, William, 1619-59, burghs, xlv.
- Walthall, Archibald, 1773-76, mentioned, 101, 132.
- Walthall, Jarrard, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- Walthall, William, 1752-58, petitioner, 48.
- Waltham, John, 1695-1702, petitioner, 13.
- Walthoe, Henrietta, 1770-72, mentioned, 179.
- Walthoe, Nathaniel, 1742-49, clerk of G. A., xxviii, 75, 80, 106, 109, 113, 115, 117, 119, 122, 125, 126, 127, 132, 135, 137, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 147, 153, 158, 160, 168, 169, 170, 173, 184, 186, 191, 193, 196, 201, 205, 207, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 225, 230, 231, 235, 240, 241, 244, 246, 248, 249, 250, 255, 263, 267, 285, 290, 298, 301, 303, 308, 311, 313, 314, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 327, 334, 336, 337, 342, 343, 345, 346, 348, 349, 351, 353, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 363, 365, 366, 368, 371, 372, 374, 375, 377, 380, 381, 382, 384, 385, 390, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 404. 1752-58, clerk of G. A., 3, 17, 26, 31, 32, 36, 39, 41, 46, 54, 55, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 84, 87, 89, 91, 92, 94, 96, 97, 103, 106, 110, 112, 115, 117, 119, 121, 123, 125, 127, 128, 132, 140, 147, 154, 156, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 175, 178, 179, 181, 183, 184, 185, 193, 194, 199, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 209, 213, 218, 219, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 231, 233, 238, 249, 254, 263, 265, 266, 268, 272, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282, 284, 286, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 297, 299, 301, 305, 306, 308, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 319, 320, 323, 326, 327, 329, 331, 335, 337, 343, 347, 350, 356, 357, 363, 365, 366, 369, 370, 373, 384, 385, 388, 389, 390, 392, 393, 394, 395, 399, 401, 403, 405, 407, 408, 409, 413, 415, 417, 436, 448, 450, 457, 466, 469, 470, 471, 475, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 485, 489, 490, 491, 495, 497, 499, 501, 503, 504, 505. 1758-61, clerk of G. A., 3, 10, 11, 14, 15, 27, 30, 31, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 51, 52, 55, 77, 81, 93, 103, 109, 108, 110, 111, 114, 115, 117, 119, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 133, 137, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 157, 160, 162, 166, 167, 171, 174, 175, 177, 178, 186, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 207, 232, 233, 237, 241, 244, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 255, 256. 1761-65, clerk of G. A., 5, 9, 13, 18, 22, 24, 25, 26, 33, 40, 41, 42, 47, 52, 55, 56, 57, 58, 65, 76, 120, 133, 138, 139, 142, 143, 149, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 161, 163, 164, 171, 175, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 203, 210, 216, 218, 219, 220, 221, 227, 235, 252, 273, 283, 287, 295, 299, 301, 307, 308, 332, 336, 337, 338, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 349, 351, 353, 354, 355, 358, 359, 361, 362. 1766-69, clerk of G. A., 11, 26, 49, 52, 56, 60, 64, 70, 74, 75, 110, 113, 116, 117, 123, 125, 128, 129, 141, 156, 160, 164, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 187, 188, 202, 218, 225, 226, 236, 237, 240, 298, 304, 306, 320, 322, 323, 325, 330, 336, 341, 345, 350, 352. 1770-72, clerk of G. A., 101; mentioned, 185, 187, 190, 197, 205, 317; will of, 179. 1773-76, mentioned, 78, 83, 85, 100, 101, 179, 180, 191, 203, 228.
- Walton, Edward, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 180.
- Walton, Isaac Rowe, 1761-65, burghs, 3, 10, 14, 31, 45, 63, 69, 73, 75, 92, 139, 169, 201, 225, 265, 313.
- Walton, Jacob, 1773-76, mentioned, 154, 155.
- Walton, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 143.
- Walton, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 37, 43.
- Warbleton, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Ward, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Ward, Charles, 1758-61, deserter, 24.
- Ward, Henry, 1773-76, mentioned, 48, 153.
- Ward, James, 1766-69, petitioner, 63.
- Ward (Warde), John, 1619-59, burghs, vii, 3, 6; order of the G. A., concerning election of, 4. 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 182.
- Ward, Joseph, 1758-61, claimant, 208.
- Ward, Rowland, 1770-72, petitioner, 134, 168, 169, 170.
- Ward, Samuel, 1773-76, mentioned, 153.
- Ward, Seth, 1761-65, burghs, 226, 313, 345. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 79, 135, 352.
- Ward, William, 1752-53, mentioned, 467. 1773-76, mentioned, 298.
- Warden, Jeremiah, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Wardrop, Michael, 1695-1702, claimant, 283. 1702/3-12, petitioner, 205.
- Ward's Ford, 1742-49, mentioned, 281. 1752-58, mentioned, 115, 240.
- Ward's Plantation, 1619-59, burghs, vii, 3.
- Ware, Henry, 1770-72, petitioner, 215, 258, 259.
- Ware, Jonathan, 1766-69, petitioner, 25, 52.
- Ware, Nicholas, 1758-61, petitioner, 72, 108.
- Ware, Thomas, 1695-1702, claimant, 283.
- Ware Parish, 1727-40, mentioned, 191. 1752-58, petition, 350. 1766-69, bill concerning, 339, 342, 343, 345, 354; mentioned, 293; petitions, 327, 337.
- Wareham, John, 1619-59, burghs, xii.
- Waring, Francis, 1758-61, burghs, vii, 58, 202, 240. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxviii. 1766-69, burghs, 3, 15, 27, 79, 135, 181, 190, 191; mentioned, 197, 245.
- Waring, Thomas, 1727-40, burghs, ix, 244, 248, 250, 261, 278, 301, 312, 321, 322, 323, 394, 432. 1752-58, burghs, vii, 7, 81, 107, 108, 164; mentioned, 178.
- Warm Springs, 1770-72, bill for clearing road from, 268, 299, 303, 315; petition concerning, 167, 168, 211.
- Warne, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xviii.
- Warner, Austin (Augustine), 1619-59, burghs, xx, xxiv, 117. 1659/60-93, member of Council, 144; mentioned, 249; paid in money, 86; paid 9,650 pounds of tobacco, 81; speaker, 96, 97.
- Warner, Mrs. Mildred, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 219.
- Waroues' Ponds, 1619-59, burghs from, xv.
- Warren, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 51, 150.
- Warren, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 122, 137.
- Warren, Peter, 1761-65, petitioner, 134.
- Warren, Richard, 1752-58, claimant, 195, 244.
- Warren, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- Warren, Thomas, 1619-59, burghs, xvii, xxiv, 117. 1659/60-93, burghs, viii, 25, 37, 48.
- Warrington, Ralph, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 182.
- Warrington, Rev. Thomas, 1761-65, voter in a contested election, 16, 73, 89, 90, 95, 96.
- Warwick, Joseph, 1761-65, claimant, 26, 75.
- Warwick, a ship, 1619-59, mentioned, 17.
- Warwick, 1742-49, bill for establishing town near, 386, 387, 390, 396, 405. 1752-58, mentioned, 48; petition, 32. 1766-69, town established near, 255, 289, 313, 317, 320, 354.
- Warwick County, 1619-59, burghs, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv. 1659/60-93, bill for ascertaining bounds of, 206, 207, 208, 209; burghs, vii, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 187, 189, 288, 334, 337, 379, 413, 415; config-





- ment of shot for, 73; expenditures of, 175, 179, 254, 258; grievances, 89, 122, 265; mentioned, lxiii; petition, 312; proposition, 420; tithables in, 179; town established in, 171, 179. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 40, 60, 114, 122, 139, 210; claims, 213, 250, 348; grievances, 125, 126, 144, 147; proposition, 125; writ for electing burgesses, 104. 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 6, 13, 243; claims, 12, 95, 140, 179, 245, 304; grievances, 143, 162, 331; mentioned, 281; propositions, 133, 304. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 126, 128, 141, 159, 178, 257, 364; claims, 82, 125, 176, 255, 321; grievances, 125, 133, 329; petition, 377; propositions, 154, 155, 321; writs for electing burgesses, 45, 57, 141, 321, 342. 1727-40, burgesses, viii, x; mentioned, 62, 65, 76, 81, 111, 169, 203, 248, 280; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 119, 248. 1742-49, burgesses, viii, ix; writs for electing burgesses, 9, 264. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgesses, viii, x, 149; mentioned, 366; writ for electing burgesses, 10, 341. 1758-61, burgesses, viii; return of writ for electing burgesses, 11; sheriff of, 24, 62. 1761-65, burgesses, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 210, 226, 278; court day altered, 220, 221, 222; mentioned, 208, 268; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1766-88, burgesses, 4, 80, 136, 154, 162, 182, 222; mentioned, 147; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, account of damaged tobacco in, 121, 123, 126, 127, 129, 138; burgesses, 4, 114, 144; court, 91; election, 162. 1773-76, burgesses, 4, 68, 164; election, 205; petitions, 131, 189, 202.
- Warwick Parish, 1727-40, bill for dissolving vestry of, 292, 294, 296; empowered to sell glebe land, 277, 280, 306, 309, 310, 316; petitions, 251, 252, 273, 289.
- Warwick River, 1619-59, burgesses, x, xi, xii, xv, xvi, xviii, xx. 1695-1702, ships and vessels in, to ride above Sandy Point, 338.
- Warwick Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; proprietor's petition, 101; rent of, 202. 1742-49, inspectors' petition, 47, 263, 266, 272. 1752-53, inspectors' petition, 258; inspectors reimbursed, 147, 280. 1761-65, inspectors reimbursed, 153.
- Warwickqueak, 1727-40, inhabitants of, to carry tobacco to warehouse in upper district of James River, 279.
- Warwickqueak Bay, 1770-72, mentioned, 14.
- Warwickqueak Bay Warehouse, 1742-49, petition, 272; salaries of inspectors, 299. 1752-53, bill in reference to tobacco damaged and lost in, 78; inspectors' petition, 51, 66.
- Warwickqueak Warehouse, 1727-40, abandoned, 202; revived, 279.
- Warwickqueak Parish, 1727-40, bill for adding part of to St. Andrew's Parish, 153, 155, 163, 165; bill in reference to, 219, 222, 234; mentioned, 210; petition, 205.
- Wash, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 278, 284.
- Wash, Sufannah, 1761-65, petitioner, 278; reimbursed, 284.
- Washburn (Washbourn, Washbourne, Washburne), John, 1659/60-93, burgess, xvi, 451, 487. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, viii, 6, 35, 38, 61, 62, 71, 89, 91, 97, 104, 109, 110; petitioner, 217; propositions from, 12, 108, 109. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, 134, 137, 139, 149, 154, 171, 173, 183, 189, 192, 226.
- Washburn. See also Washbourn.
- Washer, ———, 1619-59, burgess, vii, 3.
- Washington, Anne, 1752-58, petitioner, 35.
- Washington, Augustine, 1742-49, mentioned, 26. 1752-58, burgess, viii, x, 234, 339, 359, 416, 418; petitioner, 252.
- Washington, Bailey, 1766-69, mentioned, 20. 1770-72, mentioned, 78.
- Washington, Charles, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxviii.
- Washington, Edward, 1742-49, petitioner, 273, 299. 1752-58, petitioner, 248, 252.
- Washington, George, 1752-53, letters from, xxv, 299, 366, 384, 393; memorial signed by, 362; mentioned, xv, xviii, xx, xxiv, 175, 178, 182, 193, 188, 192, 193, 196, 217, 223, 232, 244, 256, 266, 297, 319, 491, 462, 414, 415, 463, 524. 1758-61, burgess, vii, xii, 57, 66, 113, 139, 141, 142, 143, 147, 150, 188, 223, 225, 227, 228, 249, 241, 248, 252, 253, 254; mentioned, 12, 16, 24, 37, 82, 101, 261, 262, 265, 266, 280, 281; patron of bill for the establishment of the town of Woodstock, xviii. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 7, 10, 31, 45, 63, 92, 97, 101, 111, 117, 169, 176, 179, 180, 201, 225, 230, 247, 313. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 4, 14, 15, 22, 24, 33, 54, 79, 101, 128, 135, 181, 190, 211, 221, 228, 289, 314, 333, 334, 336, 343, 347; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 55, 79, 83, 113, 125, 143, 204, 209, 210, 241, 291, 292, 302; empowered to erect a gate, 235; letter from, to Botetourt, xx; mentioned, xix, xxi, xxii, xxv, xxvi, 49; signer of Association, xxix. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 10, 67, 88, 102, 129, 163, 190, 191, 282.
- Washington, Henry, 1752-58, lands vested in, 68, 73, 99; mentioned, 41, 43, 67; petitioner, 35. 1770-72, mentioned, 10.
- Washington, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, viii, ix, 32, 35, 36, 37, 39, 48, 49; collector of the 2s. per hhd. duty, 501, 502; paid £80, 86; petitioner, 38; salary of, 500, 501; title of, to land, confirmed, 41. 1727-40, land vested in, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 166; mentioned, 124. 1766-69, mentioned, 20.
- Washington, John Augt., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Washington, Lawrence, 1659/60-93, burgess, xi, xii, xiv, 189, 194, 196, 200, 206, 212, 218, 227, 232, 334, 335, 337, 353, 357, 383, 384, 391, 398, 400; paid 3,600 pounds of tobacco, 173, 182. 1742-49, burgess, vii, ix, 78, 93, 95, 113, 133, 136, 146, 157, 189, 258, 284, 303, 308, 320, 323, 358, 363, 374, 375, 386, 387; petitioner, 199, 203. 1752-58, petitioner, 247. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.
- Washington, Samuel, 1752-58, bill concerning, 277, 278, 282, 285, 286; mentioned, 252. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxviii.
- Washington and Allerton, 1659/60-93, paid 12,000 pounds of tobacco, 84.
- Washington Parish, 1695-1702, mentioned, 217. 1727-40, mentioned, 124, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 166. 1752-58, bill to enable vestry to sell land, 49, 59, 62, 63, 64, 68; mentioned, 453; petitions, 38, 442, 445. 1773-76, petition, 180.
- Washley, Thomas, 1702/3-12, witness, 245.
- Waffe, George, 1695-1702, claimant, 297.
- Watauga River, 1770-72, land on, leased to Jacob Brown, xxxiii; mentioned, xxxiii, xxxiv.
- Watauga Settlers' Association, 1770-72, mentioned, xxxiii.
- Watch. See Nightly watch.
- Water 1788-61, bill concerning, 248, 251, 253, 254, 257.
- Water, Thomas, 1695-1702, complainant, 175.
- Water mills, 1702/3-12, building of, encouraged, 184, 192, 193, 197, 198, 235. 1727-40, bill for building, 294, 298, 363, 375. 1742-49, bill concerning, 49, 59, 99, 145, 153, 164, 167, 173, 189, 195, 206, 211, 213, 218, 219, 220, 300, 342, 343, 345, 350, 351, 355, 400. 1766-69, bill concerning, 261.
- Waterer River, 1761-65, mentioned, ix.
- Waters, Edward, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 44, 51.
- Waters, John, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 81, 253.
- Waters, Philemon, 1753-61, account of, 99.
- Waters, William, 1619-59, burgess, xvii; witness to bill of sale, 97. 1659/60-93, burgess, vii, x, xvi, 120, 122, 128, 129, 131, 136, 137, 141, 451, 455, 462, 473, 484, 486, 487, 493; mentioned, 77; petitioner, 76. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, viii, xi, 6, 14, 18, 38, 39, 60, 61, 83, 84, 85, 89, 91, 96, 220, 221, 253, 258, 263, 274, 372, 375; proposition from, 12; sheriff of Northampton, 104. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, 134, 136, 137, 139, 156, 180, 185, 190, 192, 224. 1712-26, burgess, vii, ix, x, 7, 25, 29, 36, 66, 180, 190, 193, 194, 195, 205, 206, 233, 258; mentioned, 321; petitioner, 193; temporarily suspended from the House, 225.
- Waters' Creek, 1619-59, burgess from, xii, xiii.
- Wateron, John, 1659/60-93, signer of Northampton Co. grievance, 101.
- Watertown, 1773-76, mentioned, xx.
- Watkins, Benjamin, 1742-49, paid for service, 397. 1766-69, mentioned, 352. 1770-72, burgess, 143, 158, 196, 213, 284. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 67, 68, 102, 103, 186.
- Watkins, Evan, 1742-49, mentioned, 120.
- Watkins, Henry, 1619-59, burgess, viii, 22, 27, 39, 42. 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74.





- Watkins, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 176. 1752-58, claimant, 117. 1770-72, sheriff of Surry Co., 161; witness, 226, 287.
- Watkins, Lewis, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 176.
- Watkins, Micajah, 1773-76, burgess, 163, 178.
- Watkins, Philip, 1766-69, reimbursed, 96.
- Watkins, Stephen, 1752-58, petitioner, 260, 271.
- Watkins, William, 1761-65, mentioned, 128, 130. 1770-72, witness, 23.
- Watson, Abraham, 1619-59, burgess, xxi, xxii.
- Watson, Barnabas, 1659/60-93, keeper of Assembly and General Court rooms, 282.
- Watson, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 176.
- Watson, Joseph, 1770-72, burgess, 143. 1773-76, burgess, 3, 68, 74.
- Watson, Mathew, 1761-65, petitioner, 153.
- Watson, Robert, 1695-1702, petitioner, 13. 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.
- Watson, William, 1742-49, commissioner, 321.
- Watts, John, 1659/60-93, paid 1,068 pounds of tobacco, 82. 1752-58, mentioned, 124, 149. 1758-61, mentioned, 264; petitioner, 232. 1761-65, inspector, 328; petitioner, 316, 328; signer of Association, lxxiii. 1766-69, mentioned, 346. 1773-76, mentioned, 96, 108.
- Watts (Watt), Mathew, 1695-1702, burgess, vii, 46.
- Waugh, Alexander, 1761-65, petitioner, 13, 14, 238; reimbursed, 212, 222, 244. 1766-69, petitioner, 289.
- Waugh, James, 1742-49, burgess, viii, 128, 161, 204, 216; mentioned, 203.
- Waugh, John, 1695-1702, election of, contested, x, xxxiv, 140. 1702/3-12, burgess, ix, 243, 244, 296. 1712-26, burgess, vii, 7, 29, 113. 1766-69, petitioner, 217, 254.
- Waugh, Joseph, 1742-49, claimant, 244.
- Waughop, John, 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, 188, 189; mentioned, 269, 270, 274, 299; petitioner, 197.
- Wayland, Adam, 1766-69, claimant, 291, 348. 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Wayles, John, 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Waynes, Nathaniel, 1773-76, mentioned, 53.
- Wayne, Japheth, 1752-58, claimant, 244.
- Weatherall, Robert, 1619-59, burgess, xviii.
- Weaver, Jacob, 1758-61, mentioned, 6, 63.
- Weaver, Matthias, 1752-58, paid for service, 377.
- Weaver, Tilman, 1758-61, claimant, 6, 63.
- Webb, Daniel, 1758-61, mentioned, 261.
- Webb, George, 1727-49, petitioner, 141; paid for preparing copy of the laws, 142, 154, 167, 383. 1742-49, claimant, 162; clerk to the Comm. of T., 6, 64, 248, 250; petitioner, 163, 174, 354. 1752-58, clerk of Comm. of Trade, 3, 237; petitioner, 285, 287; representation of, 93.
- Webb, Giles, 1619-59, burgess, xxiii, xxiv, 115. 1659/60-93, burgess, vii. 1695-1702, petitioner, 12, 72.
- Webb, James, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii. 1773-76, mentioned, 246.
- Webb, Lewis, 1758-61, burgess, vii, 37, 72, 119, 141, 144, 215.
- Webb, Stephen, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, xvii.
- Webb, Wingfield, 1619-59, burgess, xxii.
- Webster, Richard, 1619-59, burgess, xxiii, 108, 110.
- Webster, Roger, 1619-59, burgess, xiii.
- Weedon, George, 1727-49, land of, vested in John Washington, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 166; petitioner, 124.
- Weekes, Abraham, 1659/60-93, burgess, ix, x, xi, 120, 141, 189, 190, 195, 210, 211, 219, 236, 250.
- Weeks, Charles, 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiii.
- Weeks, Francis, 1695-1702, sheriff of Middlesex Co., 122.
- Weeks's Plantation, 1742-49, mentioned, 120. 1758-61, mentioned, 97, 99.
- Weights and measures, 1659/60-93, English, to be provided in each county, 465, 468, 469, 470, 471. 1727-40, to be according to English standard, 213, 217, 224, 226, 227, 233.
- Weill, Frederick, a servant, 1758-61, mentioned, 38.
- Weir, John, 1766-69, mentioned, 69.
- Weir, Richard, 1752-58, petitioner, 142, 158; reimbursed, 145.
- Weiser, Conrad, 1752-58, mentioned, 117, 515.
- Welbourne (Welbourn, Welburn, Welburne, Welburn, Welburne), Thomas, 1695-1702, burgess, x, xi, 140, 142, 185, 192, 216, 221, 236, 272, 322, 332, 365, 372.
- Welch, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 18, 31.
- Welch, Joshua, 1752-58, petitioner, 462; trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Welch, Thomas, 1770-72, criminal, 175, 183.
- Weldon, Daniel, 1752-53, mentioned, 114.
- Weldon, Poynes, 1659/60-93, message from governor by, 306. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, 5, 6, 24, 38, 46.
- Weldon, Samuel, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 174, 178, 183, 256.
- Welldy, David, 1619-59, warrant issued for arrest of, 110.
- Welis, John, 1659/60-93, paid for services to country, 253; signer of petition from Lancaster Co., 111.
- Wells, Richard, 1619-59, burgess, xviii, xix.
- Wells, Thomas, 1695-1702, petitioner, 219.
- Welton's Meadow, 1761-65, mentioned, 218.
- Wentworth, ———, 1727-40, mentioned, xiii.
- Wentworth, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 49.
- West, ———, 1752-58, burgess, 7, 81, 108, 126, 135, 238, 263, 272, 361, 372.
- West, Charles, 1752-58, petitioner, 41, 349, 352, 354, 421, 441.
- West, Christopher, 1758-61, petitioner, 141, 147; reimbursed, 148.
- West, Edward, 1727-40, accused of abusing Mr. Andrews, xvi, 19, 20.
- West, Francis, 1619-59, attempt of, to establish a plantation, 29; governor, 48, 51, 121; letter of, to Edward, Earl of Dorset, 122; letter to Henry, Viscount Mandeville, 121; letter to Lord Delaware, 123; member of Council, ix, 26, 27, 39, 44. 1742-49, burgess, ix, 265, 276, 290, 296, 303; lands vested in, 108, 114, 128, 130, 132, 149; petitioner, 105. 1752-58, burgess, ix, 418; petitioner, 30. 1770-72, vestryman, 225, 231.
- West, Hugh, 1727-40, mentioned, 412, 419, 420; petitioner, 342; to pay Prince William Co. cost of warehouse, 360. 1742-49, mentioned, 163; petitioner, 11, 159. 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, 371, 429, 432, 441; mentioned, 197.
- West, Ignatius, 1742-49, claimant, 159.
- West, John, 1619-59, burgess, ix, x, xi; member of Council, 82, 97, 113, 125, 129; paid in tobacco, 88; salary of, 95. 1659/60-93, burgess, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xli, xliii, 120, 124, 128, 129, 131, 137, 139, 141, 142, 160, 161, 163, 168, 189, 190, 191, 195, 196, 202, 210, 211, 212, 214, 227, 262, 269, 272, 273, 278, 288, 290, 303, 334, 335, 362, 365; claimant, 225; exempted from payment of levies, 4; included in king's proclamation of pardon, 69; paid in tobacco, 84, 256; petitioner, 76, 214, 215, 416. 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 370, 371, 372, 374. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, xxxi, 3, 7, 8, 9, 43, 45, 46, 77, 88, 109, 112, 115, 117, 136, 138, 141, 149, 155, 156, 167, 169, 185, 188, 203, 214, 218. 1712-26, mentioned, 367. 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, 384, 418, 441, 449, 455; claimant, 179; mentioned, 48, 56, 242; reimbursed, 259. 1758-61, petitioner, 140. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 31, 45, 63, 69, 169, 201, 225, 231, 233, 292, 313, 335, 348; entail of lands of, docketed, 12, 13, 17, 21, 22, 27; petitioner, 11. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 16, 21, 79, 84, 135, 181, 190, 191, 221, 228, 229. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 63, 86, 113, 143, 227, 228, 261, 292. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 67, 75, 94, 106, 131, 179, 180, 192, 196, 216, 223, 237, 247, 274.
- West, Martha, 1742-49, petitioner, 105.
- West, Nathaniel, 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 370, 371, 386, 399. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, xxxi, 136, 147, 149, 150, 155, 215, 228, 230, 232, 233; letter from, 179. 1742-49, mentioned, 285, 351. 1752-58, will of, 60.
- West, Robert, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-away, 183.
- West, Stephen, 1773-76, mentioned, 147.
- West, Thomas, 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, viii, xxxi, 7, 8, 43, 66, 70, 109, 115, 136, 138, 149, 155, 174, 182, 192, 194, 201, 213, 217, 228. 1742-49, burgess, vii, 6, 35, 38; mentioned, 77, 105. 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375. 1758-61, mentioned, 140.
- West, William, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up run-aways, 176. 1727-40, petitioner, 130. 1752-58, letter from to Gov. Hamilton, 520; mentioned, 514, 519; paid for supplies, 375.
- West & Sherlow [Shirley] Hundred, 1619-59, burgesses, viii.





- West Ladies, 1727-49, petition of merchants trading with, 25. 1742-49, mentioned, 56, 83, 238. 1752-58, bill regulating lize and dimension of staves, etc., intended for exportation to, 97; mentioned, 189. 1753-61, duty on slaves from, 150, 151, 152; mentioned, 293, 296. 1765-69, duty on slaves from, 249, 263, 275, 289, 302, 310; mentioned, 39, 42, 46, 47, 52, 75. 1770-72, duty on slaves from, 177, 240, 246, 263. 1773-76, duty on slaves from, 85, 91, 201.
- West Point, 1659/60-93, surveyed for a port, 397. 1702/3-12, fort at, 200. 1727-40, motion in reference to removing feat of government to, xxxi, 342. 1752-58, mentioned, 271. 1761-65, mentioned, 11.
- Westcomb, James, 1695-1702, burgesses, xi, 206, 210, 212, 249, 258, 263, 273, 280, 289, 302, 311, 313, 322, 320, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 341, 342, 346, 350, 379, 381; petitioner, 217. 1702/3-12, propositions from, 10, 17; prosecuted for not reporting the number of tithables in his county, 122.
- Westerhouse, William, 1619-59, petitioner, 112.
- Westfall, William, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Wetham, 1742-49, bill for establishing warehouse at, 196, 206, 213, 216, 217, 220; mentioned, 184. 1752-58, bill concerning warehouse in, 272, 277, 278, 293; bill for establishing town at, 25, 42, 60, 62, 64, 98; mentioned, 254, 265. 1770-72, mentioned, xxxv, 192, 218, 222, 293, 295.
- Westmore, Edward, 1766-69, gaoler, 143, 150, 354; petitioner, 62, 94, 159, 171, 267, 283; salary of, 299.
- Westmore, William, 1766-69, petitioner, 18.
- Westmoreland County, 1619-59, boundaries of, 90; burgesses, xxii; public levy for 1654, 94; to participate in march against Rappahannock Indians, 94. 1659/60-93, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 189, 194, 288, 334, 400, 412; carbines, belts, and fivels for, 77; claim, 275; confinement of thot for, 73; exempted from purchasing a loom, 34; expenditures of, 85, 175, 182, 255, 258; grievances, 265, 296, 340, 342; mentioned, 173; Northumberland and Westmoreland combined until otherwise ordered by the governor, 15; propositions, 36, 106, 296, 309, 340, 342; tithables in, 182; writs for election of burgesses, 381, 394, 452. 1695-1702, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 5, 59, 123, 140, 210; claims, 213, 250; grievances, 62, 65, 143, 147, 148, 150, 154; mentioned, 175, 176, 217; propositions, 9, 62, 65, 66, 151, 157. 1702/3-12, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, 7, 136, 243; claims, 12, 245; proposition, 244; sheriff of, 253. 1712-26, burgesses, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 126, 178, 258, 364; chapel of ease in, 370, 406, 408, 409, 412, 413; claims, 10, 50, 125, 253, 323; grievances, 125, 133; mentioned, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 42, 254, 260, 280, 286, 291, 292, 294, 303, 307, 352, 369; propositions, 125, 404, 405; sheriff of, 21; writs for election of burgesses, 7, 401, 415. 1727-40, bill for altering court day, 124, 136, 144, 145, 151, 165; boundaries of, 383; burgesses, viii, x, xvi; mentioned, 68, 87, 90, 111, 133, 189, 248, 273, 332, 400; petitions, 18, 31, 32, 69, 71, 82, 406, 424; propositions, 13, 122, 123, 128, 253, 310, 399, 405; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 173, 248. 1742-49, burgesses, viii, x, 189; mentioned, 194; petitions, 11, 110, 311, 313; propositions, 10, 25, 26, 268, 269; writs for electing burgesses, 9, 77, 111, 264. 1752-58, bill for lessening the number of dogs in, 25, 33, 38, 42; burgesses, viii, x, 25, 59, 339, 390, 392, 422; boundaries of, 19; mentioned, 340, 460; petitions, 124, 214, 459; proposition, 149; writs for electing burgesses, 10, 194, 241, 341, 416, 465. 1758-61, burgesses, viii; mentioned, 59, 69, 75, 201; petitions, 70, 91; writ for electing burgesses, 11. 1761-65, burgesses, 4, 20, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 314; claim, 232; mentioned, 70, 246, 351; petitions, 71, 79, 206, 343; writ for electing burgesses, 19. 1765-69, boundary reformed, 338; burgesses, 4, 80, 90, 136, 182, 222, 276, 340; mentioned, 32, 83, 287, 310; petitions, 52, 83, 92, 146, 322, 337, 338; writs for electing burgesses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, boundaries of, 80, 186; burgesses, 4, 114, 144; election, 162; gaol, 208; petitions, 6, 7, 46, 80, 166, 168. 1773-76, burgesses, 4, 68, 164; election, 205; mentioned, 234; petition, 180.
- Weston, Richard, 1619-59, mentioned, 43.
- Weston, Thomas, 1619-59, burgess, ix, 51.
- Westover, 1619-59, burgess, viii, x, xii, xiii, xiv. 1659/60-93, fort commissioners to meet at, 49.
- Westover Parish, 1659/60-93, boundaries of, 19. 1712-26, division of, xxxviii, 98, 100, 102, 104, 111, 112, 144, 146, 185, 188, 190, 197, 200, 280, 281, 283, 284, 285, 287, 296, 316; grievances, 97, 183; mentioned, 387; propositions, 143, 276. 1727-40, bill to vest land in trustees of, 85, 86, 87, 90, 110; mentioned, 396; petition, 74. 1742-49, mentioned, 316. 1752-58, bill to dock entail of land in, 99, 94, 98; mentioned, 40, 71, 82, 85, 88. 1758-61, petitions, 238, 243.
- Westropp, John, 1619-59, burgess, xvii.
- Westwood, W., 1727-49, burgess, ix, 245, 289, 325, 334, 361, 379, 393, 394, 423. 1742-49, burgess, vii, ix, 5, 65, 80, 102, 117, 157, 164, 168, 216, 221, 276, 315, 321. 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, 7, 81, 108, 163, 164, 234, 237, 288, 364, 418, 419, 483.
- Westwood, Wolledge, 1695-1702, petitioner, 221.
- Westwood, Worlich, 1770-72, burgess, 143, 158. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 18, 67, 76, 163, 178, 186, 197.
- Wetburne, ———, 1659/60-93, paid £22, 12s., 500.
- Wetherall, George, 1752-58, affiance of Henry Thrailheld, 484; paid for services, 376, 377.
- Wetherall, Robert, 1619-59, burgess, xx, xxi.
- Wetherburn, Henry, 1752-58, petitioner, 57, 65.
- Wetherill, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 145.
- Weyanoke, 1619-59, burgess from, xi, xii, xiii, xiv.
- Weyanoke (Weanoak, Weyanoak, Weyonoake, Weyonock) Indians, 1659/60-93, court to determine mark for hogs belonging to, 426; king of, exempted from arrefts, 4; petitions, 460, 465.
- Weyanoke (Waynoak, Weynoak) Parish, 1712-26, division of, 98, 130, 102, 104, 111, 112, 144, 146, 185, 188, 280, 281, 283, 284, 285, 287, 296, 316; grievances, 97, 183; propositions, 143, 276.
- Weye (Weir, Weyre), John, 1619-59, burgess, xxiv. 1659/60-93, burgess, vii, viii, 21, 32, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 46, 47, 49.
- Whales, 1695-1702, bill concerning, 164, 171, 172, 184.
- Whalley, William, 1752-58, corporal, paid for service, 377.
- Wharton, Dr., 1742-49, mentioned, 314.
- Wharton, Edward, 1742-49, claimant, 280.
- Wharton, Joseph, 1753-61, mentioned, 38.
- Wharton, Richard, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 252.
- Wharton, Samuel, 1770-72, mentioned, xix.
- Wharton, Thomas, 1773-76, mentioned, 148.
- Whayne, Japheth, 1752-58, claimant, 181.
- Wheat, 1619-59, authorities in England asked to fend over supply of, for planting, 17. 1698-1702, bill to prohibit exportation of, 154, 163, 171, 172, 190. 1702/3-12, duty on, 325.
- Wheatley, John, 1752-58, claimant, 111, 128, 223, 244; petitioner, 438, 461; reimbursed, 139.
- Wheatley, Solomon, 1702/3-12, chaplain, 134, 244; mentioned, 123.
- Wheatlif, David, 1619-59, interpreter, 94.
- Wheel carriages, 1727-40, bill concerning, 222, 226, 234. 1742-49, bill for laying duty on, 294. 1761-65, tax on, 181, 184, 187, 192, 193, 196. 1766-69, tax on, 65, 68, 120, 126, 142, 153, 211, 248, 282.
- Wheeler, Anthony, 1742-49, criminal, 345; mentioned, 338, 339, 406.
- Wheeler, Benjamin, 1761-65, claimant, 232.
- Wheeler, John, 1742-49, mentioned, 104, 203.
- Wheeler, Margaret, 1742-49, petitioner, 99, 104.
- Whipping posts, 1702/3-12, to be erected in each county, 145, 152, 154, 156, 161, 203.
- Whiffer, William, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- Whitaker (Whittaker), Jabez, 1619-59, burgess, viii, 22, 26, 27, 39, 42.
- Whitaker, Richard, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, xii, xiii, xiv, 120, 122, 127, 137, 157, 158, 159, 160, 262, 265, 269, 281, 288, 290, 298, 303, 307, 314, 316, 318, 334, 335, 342, 365, 374; paid for services, 255; sheriff of Warwick County, 417. 1693-1702, burgess, vii, viii, 46, 47, 57, 60, 85; sheriff of Warwick, 104, 114. 1727-49, mentioned, 62.
- Whitaker, Walter, 1659/60-93, burgess, viii.
- Whitaker (Whittacre, Whittaker, Whittakere), William, 1619-59, burgess, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 93, 95, 99, 116. 1659/60-93, petitioner, 34.
- Whitborn, John, 1742-49, claimant, 260.
- Whitby, Thomas, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 51, 94, 119, 120, 121.





- Whitby (Whittbey, Whittby, Whitbye, Whittbye), William, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi, xvii, xx, xxi, xxii, 86, 93; land granted to, 84; fpeaker, xxi, 92, 127.
- White, Captain, 1758-61, mentioned, 286, 288.
- White, Alexander, 1761-65, letter from, xvi. 1766-69, petitioner, 44. 1770-72, burgefs, 143, 173, 174, 187, 213, 230. 1773-76, burgefs, 8.
- White, Barret, 1752-58, claimant, 140.
- White, Epaphrodian, 1765-69, witnefs, 244, 245.
- White, James, 1659/60-93, paid for fervices, 255.
- White, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi. 1659/60-93, mentioned, 70; petitioner, 412, 450. 1695-1702, door-keeper, 4; petitioner, 13, 58, 72, 73. 1770-72, witnefs, 289.
- White, Mary, 1659/60-93, appropriation towards fupport of, 70, 84.
- White, Peter, 1695-1702, land patent iffued to, 282.
- White, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid 10,000 pounds of tobacco, 15.
- White, Robert, 1758-61, claimant, 186.
- White, Samuel, 1742-49, claimant, 40.
- White, William, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, 119, 120, 122, 129, 130, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 143; paid in money, 75, 86, 500; paid 1,000 lbs. of tobacco, 81; petitioner, 128, 151.
- White. *See alfo* Whyte.
- White Chapel Parifh, 1752-58, bill concerning the eftablifhment of, 77, 78; bill for uniting with Chrif Church Parifh, 49, 59, 63, 68; petitions concerning, 39, 47.
- Whitehead, John, 1702/3-12, figner of grievance from King William Co., 141, 150, 151.
- Whitehead, Philip, 1712-26, burgefs, xi, 379. 1727-40, burgefs, vii, 6, 24, 67, 84, 85, 118, 134, 136, 137, 139, 142, 173, 196.
- Whitehead, Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for ferving on jury, 254.
- Whiteing, Beverley, 1727-40, burgefs, ix; contefted election of, xxxii, 412, 426, 427. 1742-49, burgefs, vii, ix, xxiii, 5, 7, 63, 77, 78, 138, 140, 146, 147, 155, 156, 157, 161, 162, 165, 167, 172, 176, 181, 186, 193, 195, 196, 198, 199, 200, 202, 206, 209, 211, 215, 216, 219, 220, 231, 236, 243, 248, 249, 250, 258, 259, 267, 270, 275, 290, 296, 301, 302, 303, 311, 318, 323, 327, 332, 339, 363, 371, 376, 386, 387, 389, 392, 395, 396, 397, 400, 401, 404, 406. 1752-58, burgefs, vii, 6, 7, 14, 16, 25, 26, 29, 41, 44, 71, 73, 78, 79, 80, 91, 92, 97, 105, 107, 108, 111, 116, 123, 127, 129, 131, 132, 135, 136, 142, 144, 153, 154, 156, 159, 216; mentioned, 233.
- Whiteing, Francis, 1752-58, petitioner, 146, 153, 242, 245, 256.
- Whiteing, Henry, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, xi, 157, 164, 187, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 200, 227, 232, 234, 250; member of the Council, 337, 380, 381, 387, 395, 419; treasurer, lxviii, 437, 440, 445, 446, 475, 477, 486, 494. 1727-40, mentioned, 426.
- Whiteing, John, 1752-58, mentioned, 146, 153, 242; petition of guardian of, 250.
- Whiteing, Mary, 1752-58, mentioned, 146, 153, 242; petition of guardian of, 256.
- Whiteing, Thomas, 1752-58, burgefs, vii, ix, 253, 269, 250, 417, 418, 419, 483. 1758-61, burgefs, vii, 7, 44, 57, 215. 1761-65, burgefs, 3, 8, 31, 45, 63, 68, 69, 70, 169, 201, 225, 230, 231, 313. 1766-69, burgefs, 3, 14, 15, 16, 79, 118, 135, 181, 190, 191, 221, 230; figner of Affociation, xlii. 1770-72, burgefs, 3, 62, 113, 123, 143, 157; figner of Affociation, xxix. 1773-76, burgefs, xiv, 3, 10, 29, 67, 75, 76, 163, 177, 178, 179, 186, 189, 193, 197, 217, 226.
- Whiting. *See* Whiteing.
- Whithers, James, 1742-49, mentioned, 203.
- Whitlaw, Cox, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Whitloe, Hays, 1758-61, claimant, 10, 63.
- Whittington, William, 1659/60-93, burgefs, x, 120, 122, 129, 132, 164; paid 5,050 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Whittley, William, 1619-59, burgefs, xxi.
- Whitton, Richard, 1758-61, claimant, 14.
- Whitwell, Matthew, 1752-58, mentioned, 200, 201.
- Whitworth, Abraham, 1752-58, claimant, 195, 244.
- Whood, Robert, 1712-26, petitioner, 50.
- Whyte, Richard, 1758-61, claimant, 76; mentioned, 284.
- Whyte. *See alfo* White.
- Wiccocomico Parifh, 1727-40, boundaries of, 40, 161, 226, 246, 268; mentioned, 19, 99; propofitions, 310, 350.
- Wiccocomico Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' falary, 203; rent of, 202. 1761-65, inspectors' petition, 133, 153.
- Wickliffe, David, 1659/60-93, interpreter, 182, 255, 257; petitioner, 226. 1695-1702, mentioned, 80.
- Widows, 1702/3-12, dower of, 144, 209, 218, 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 228, 234. 1712-26, rights to deceased hufbands' eftates, 20.
- Wigginton, Roger, 1758-61, petitioner, 195, 210.
- Wilcox, Godfrey, 1752-58, claimant, 111.
- Wilcox. *See alfo* Willecox.
- Wild, Thomas, 1773-76, tavern keeper, 24.
- Wilford, Thomas, 1619-59, burgefs, xx.
- Wilkins, Francis, 1727-40, mentioned, 397.
- Wilkins, Ifaac, 1773-76, mentioned, 143.
- Wilkins, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xvi.
- Wilkins, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180.
- Wilkinson, James, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 151; petitioner, 124.
- Wilkinson, John, 1619-59, burgefs, xiv.
- Wilkinson, Nathaniel, 1770-72, fheriff of Henrico, 173, 195.
- Wilkinson, Thomas, 1758-61, mentioned, 86. 1761-65, letter from, xvi.
- Wilkinson, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 288, 299. 1770-72, petitioner, 130, 167, 169, 170.
- Wilkinson's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' falary, 203; rent of, 202. 1752-58, inspectors' petition, 125.
- Will, a negro, 1702/3-12, emancipated as reward for reporting a confpiracy, 270, 276, 282, 284, 288, 292, 298.
- Willcox (Wilcocks, Wilcox), John, 1619-59, burgefs, viii, xxii, xxiii, 22, 27, 39, 42, 99, 108. 1712-26, witnefs, 128.
- Willcox. *See alfo* Wilcox.
- William, John, 1761-65, claimant, 77.
- William & Mary College, 1659/60-93, bill for laying impofition on skins and furs for fupport of, lxxii, 475, 484, 486, 487, 489, 492; charter for, 459, 465, 466, 493, 495; memorial, propofition, and petition, 459, 474; fites confidered for, lxxii, 353, 360, 465, 466, 485, 486, 487, 489, 492. 1695-1702, meffages concerning, xix, 5, 17, 165; writs for election of burgefs, 6, 60, 123, 138. 1702/3-12, burning of, 139, 140; mentioned, xvii, xxv, xli; skins and furs taxed for better fupport of, 200, 205, 209, 211, 212, 234; writs for election of burgefs, 7, 149. 1712-26, bill for appropriating £1,000 towards the maintenance of, 206, 209, 210, 214, 217; bill to exempt mafters, etc., from paying levies, 407, 408, 409, 410, 412, 413; burgefs, viii, ix, x, 178, 181, 257; meffages concerning, 212, 419; money arifing from duty on liquors to be applied to ufe of, 403; propofals for eftablifhing fcholarfhips in, 199, 201, 202; writs for electing burgefs for, 127, 134, 138, 180, 181. 1727-40, bill for better fupport of, xxvi, xxvii, 222, 223, 227, 228, 233; burgefs, viii, x, 62; petitions, 211, 215, 218; writs for electing burgefs, 173, 248, 322, 356. 1742-49, bill making provision for better fupport of, 106, 111, 130, 132, 137, 147, 163, 289, 378, 379, 399, 394, 404; burgeffes, viii, x; mentioned, xx, xxii, 221; writs for electing burgeffes, 9, 77, 81. 1752-58, burgeffes, viii, x; mentioned, xxi, 74, 83, 86; writs for electing burgeffes, 10, 233, 241, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgefs, viii; mentioned, 285; prefident of, 201; return of writ for electing burgefs, 11. 1761-65, burgeffes, 3, 31, 45, 63, 169, 201, 225, 313; writ for electing burgefs, 19. 1766-69, burgeffes, 3, 79, 135, 181, 221; writs for electing burgeffes, 20, 104, 230. 1770-72, burgeffes, 3, 113, 121, 143; election, 162. 1773-76, burgeffes, 3, 67, 68, 163; elections, 79, 205, 206; mentioned, 86.
- Williams, Capt., 1753-61, mentioned, 83.
- Williams, Anne, 1742-49, petitioner, 44, 55.
- Williams, Catharine, 1742-49, petitioner, 84.
- Williams, Daniel, 1752-58, claimant, 431.
- Williams, David, 1758-61, petitioner, 97.
- Williams, E. B., 1773-75, mentioned, xx.
- Williams, Henry, 1742-49, mentioned, 44. 1758-61, mentioned, 83. 1761-65, claimant, 78; petitioner, 81, 85.





- Williams, James, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 390.  
 Williams, Jesse, 1766-69, mentioned, 195, 266.  
 Williams, John, 1659/60-93, paid in tobacco, 83, 253.  
 1752-58, claimant, 376; paid for horse, 375.  
 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Williams, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 123. 1752-61, commissioner, 14, 60. 1761-65, claimant, 244.  
 1766-69, petitioner, 25, 32, 204, 212. 1770-72, petitioner, 19, 31.  
 Williams, Joshua, 1752-58, petitioner, 417, 423.  
 Williams, Luke, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.  
 Williams, Mary, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284.  
 Williams, Matthew, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.  
 Williams, Nathaniel, 1752-58, claimant, 441.  
 Williams, Peter, 1752-58, claimant, 426.  
 Williams, Philip, 1695-1702, petitioner, 281, 283, 286.  
 1752-58, claimant, 343.  
 Williams, Richard, 1770-72, mentioned, 87.  
 Williams, Roger, 1742-49, claimant, 167; mentioned, 123.  
 Williams, Rowland, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaways, 182.  
 Williams, Sarah, 1742-49, petitioner, 84, 94.  
 Williams, Thomas, 1742-49, claimant, 279.  
 Williams, William, 1695-1702, signer of clergymen's address to the governor, 99. 1773-76, member of the Connecticut Committee of Correspondence, 53, 55, 60, 144, 227.  
 Williams, Zebulon, 1773-76, mentioned, 154, 155.  
 Williamburg, 1695-1702, bill for building capitol and city of, xxxi, xxxiii, 197, 199, 200; directors and trustees to make list of proprietors of land taken up for city, 279; money appropriated for use of trustees of, 298, 309, 329; petition of directors and trustees, 268, 270, 274; sheriffs empowered to summon jurors and witnesses from any part of, 279, 287, 289, 291, 294, 295, 323. 1702/3-12, bill for enlarging, 200, 202, 211, 213, 221, 222, 224, 235; bill for removing criminals from county jails to jail in, 67, 69, 71, 76, 215, 218, 235; church to be built in, 291; debtors' prison to be built in, 312; hogs not to go at large in, 269, 272, 273; mentioned, xvii, xx, xxiii, xlii, xliii, 21, 22, 67, 259, 270. 1712-26, bill concerning public prisons in, 343, 350, 353; bill to prevent hogs going at large in, 83, 86, 87, 92, 95, 117, 341, 343, 345, 349, 353; burgeses, xi, 364; committee appointed to repair capitol and improve streets of, xxiv, 327; jurisdiction of the court of haultings enlarged, xlix, 375, 382, 390, 393, 394, 395; memorial, 269, 274; mentioned, 15, 50, 59, 59, 60, 62, 64, 70, 112, 234, 247, 273, 297; petitions, 79, 80, 283, 327, 331, 336, 341, 344, 348. 1727-40, motion in reference to removal of seat of government from, xxxi, 342; bill to oblige justices of James City and York to levy tobacco for certain officers of, 209, 210, 216, 220, 224, 233; burgeses, viii, x, xv, 13, 85, 87; jurisdiction of the haultings court enlarged, 305, 308, 311, 313, 316; mentioned, 3, 9, 48, 49, 69, 127, 193, 398; petitions, 270, 293, 339; writs for electing burgeses, 13, 14, 248. 1742-49, bill for rebuilding capitol in, 294, 296, 301, 303, 328; bill to explain charter of, 31, 57, 59, 63, 70; burgeses, viii, x; mentioned, 19, 166, 292, 339, 373; petitions, 14, 21, 94, 105, 202, 244, 245; prison to be built in, 113, 122, 126, 130, 135, 148; writs for electing burgeses, 9, 236, 264. 1752-58, bill for enlarging, 365, 374, 382, 385, 392; bill for removing seat of government from, 58, 76, 77, 80, 81; bill to enlarge power of the corporation of, 451, 463, 470, 473, 475, 479, 480, 482, 491; burgeses, viii, x; church in, to be enlarged and organ purchased for, 57, 64, 70, 76, 87, 89, 92, 97, 330, 331; mentioned, xii, xiv, xxiii, xxvii, 74, 83, 86, 87, 217, 223, 232, 239, 244, 260, 358, 394, 395, 438, 440, 457, 467, 468, 482, 486, 510, 523, 524; petitions, 261, 388; writs for electing burgeses, 10, 190, 241, 341, 403. 1753-61, bill to enlarge, 35, 38, 42, 43, 45, 119, 124, 128; burgeses, viii; mentioned, 20, 25, 28, 31, 34, 49, 64, 87, 89, 101, 157, 164, 165, 177, 184, 206, 221, 222, 224, 239, 243, 247, 257, 269, 271, 274, 276, 277, 281, 282, 283, 284, 291, 292, 293; return of writ for electing burgeses, 11. 1761-65, bill concerning magazine in, 78, 137, 144, 147, 149, 163, 164, 239, 334, 337, 344, 345, 349, 363; bill to enlarge, 176, 177, 184, 187, 194, 196; burgeses, 4, 32, 46, 64, 170, 202, 226, 314; certain lots in, vested in purchasers, 360, 391, 393; Common Hall of, to assess taxes, 207, 209, 213, 214, 217, 218, 222; mentioned, xiii, xvii, xviii, xix, xxi, xxii, 1, li, 18, 21, 22, 23, 98, 195, 198, 123, 125, 147, 156, 157, 165, 185, 208, 246, 236, 238, 250, 327, 332, 335, 355, 357, 358, 364; petitions, 123, 210, 330; writ for electing burgeses, 19. 1766-69, burgeses, 4, 80, 136, 182, 222; mentioned, viii, xxiii, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 19, 66, 72, 74, 100, 137, 138, 139, 140, 183, 184, 185, 187, 193, 223, 224, 225, 235, 239, 258, 279, 281, 311, 314, 321, 333; petition, 172; writs for electing burgeses, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, bill for dividing, 55, 62, 95; burgeses, 4, 114, 144; fees of officers of Court of Haultings, 10, 19, 36, 81, 96, 98, 130, 195; mentioned, xv, xxvi, xxxv, 17, 23, 24, 62, 73, 107, 115, 116, 117, 118, 129, 133, 138, 145, 151, 153, 179, 186, 194, 197, 199, 200, 207; petitions, 9, 183, 264. 1773-76, burgeses, 4, 68, 164; election, 205; mentioned, xv, xvi, xix, xxi, 13, 16, 18, 23, 41, 42, 43, 114, 116, 137, 138, 139, 140, 173, 198, 206, 217, 241, 257, 258, 259, 269, 269, 270, 271, 273, 280, 287.  
 Williamfon, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 426.  
 Williamfon, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 170, 182, 253.  
 Williamfon, James, 1752-58, claimant, 429.  
 Williamfon, John, 1752-58, petitioner, 19.  
 Williamfon, Jonah, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 182.  
 Williamfon, Joseph, 1659/60-93, letter from the General Assembly to, 98.  
 Williamfon, Nathan, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 375.  
 Williamfon, Robert, 1659/60-93, burgeses, viii, 25, 32, 37, 38, 39.  
 Williams's, 1742-49, petition in reference to establishing a ferry at, 19.  
 Williams's Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, mentioned, 269, 299.  
 Willie, William, 1758-61, claimant, 161, 207. 1761-65, letter from, xlv. 1766-69, mentioned, 273.  
 Willing, Charles, 1758-61, mentioned, 271.  
 Willing, Mary, 1758-61, mentioned, 271.  
 Willing, Thomas, 1766-69, letter from, 303.  
 Willingham, William, 1752-58, mentioned, 457.  
 Willis, Francis, 1619-59, burgeses, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiv, 95, 99, 101; member of the Council, 109, 116, 117; warrant issued for, 107. 1659/60-93, burgeses, vii, viii. 1727-40, burgeses, vii, ix, 15, 21, 39, 41, 86, 117, 121, 131, 134, 146, 148, 152, 156, 157, 162, 163, 172, 173, 177, 178, 188, 189, 191, 197, 199, 201, 206, 207, 208, 216, 217, 223, 228, 244, 245, 249, 269, 275, 278, 294, 322, 338, 349, 351, 354, 356, 357, 358, 377, 383, 385, 393, 396, 404, 405, 407, 411, 417, 418; petitioner, 277, 296, 414. 1742-49, burgeses, vii, ix, 163, 195, 199, 258. 1752-58, petitioner, 31, 43, 44.  
 Willis, Henry, 1712-26, burgeses, ix, x, xi, 173, 175, 183, 191, 195, 198, 249, 251, 258, 275, 305, 308, 321, 323, 334, 340, 341, 346, 359, 361, 364, 372, 375, 401, 410, 412. 1727-40, burgeses, viii, ix, 3, 6, 14, 22, 30, 71, 86, 117, 123, 134, 135, 136, 139, 144, 152, 157, 161, 172, 189, 195, 197, 208, 216, 365, 369, 373, 423, 425, 429; lands vested in, 198, 199, 201, 209, 234; petitioner, 190, 418, 425. 1742-49, mentioned, 39, 40; petitioner, 176.  
 Willis, John, 1752-58, burgeses, vii, 6, 15, 118, 132, 162, 177; contested election of, 9, 43, 46, 68; coroner of Brunswick Co., 285. 1758-61, mentioned, 24, 62. 1761-65, commissioner, 15, 74.  
 Willis, Lewis, 1752-58, petition of guardian of, 31, 43, 44. 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxii.  
 Willis, Robert, 1761-65, petitioner, 57. 1766-69, petitioner, 46, 50, 51.  
 Willis's Creek, 1742-49, mentioned, 82. 1752-58, camp at, 300. 1761-65, grist mill on, 112, 116, 141, 160, 162, 163, 165.  
 Willory, Abraham, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282, 283.  
 Willory, Dorothy, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 283.  
 Willoughby, John, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 180. 1752-58, burgeses, viii, 269. 1766-69, petitioner, 28, 33.  
 Willoughby (Willoughbie, Willoby), Thomas, 1619-59, burgeses, ix, xi, xii, xiii, 51, 56; suit of, against B. Hodgeskins, xiv; suit of, against F. Yeardeley, xlv.





- Wills, 1659/60-93, county courts to grant probates of, 465, 468, 469, 471. 1702/3-12, manner of granting probates of, xxviii, xliii, 29, 143, 193, 194, 198, 199, 204, 225, 229, 230, 233, 266, 268, 271, 272, 288, 309, 313, 315, 322, 326, 355. 1712-26, manner of granting probates of, 20. 1742-49, bill directing manner of granting probates of, 339, 357, 358, 362, 365, 372, 373, 375, 377, 379, 381, 382, 389, 400.
- Wills, Anne, 1773-76, petitioner, 202.
- Wills, Emanuel, 1727-40, petitioner, 285. 1742-49, petitioner, 21, 32.
- Wills, John S., 1773-76, burgess, 163, 177, 195, 206, 242.
- Wills, Matthew, 1742-49, petitioner, 17, 31, 84. 1752-53, vestryman of Bath Parish, 452.
- Wills, Miles, 1712-26, burgess, vii. 1727-40, petitioner, 189.
- Wills, Thomas, 1773-76, petitioner, 202.
- Willfon, Francis, 1712-26, mentioned, 28.
- Willfon, James, 1712-26, mentioned, 50; sheriff of Norfolk Co., 14.
- Willfon, John, 1712-26, mentioned, 97.
- Willfon, ———, *See also* Willfon.
- Willfon, William, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 282.
- Wilmington Parish, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 214; protest against enlargement of James City Parish, 355. 1695-1702, petition, 143; propositions, 157, 387. 1702/3-12, petitions, 156, 193, 211. 1712-26, bill for dissolving, 339, 342, 343, 347, 350, 367, 399, 391, 393, 394, 395; petitions, 10, 311, 336, 376, 377, 382.
- Willfon, ———, 1727-40, burgess, viii, 196.
- Willfon, Benjamin, 1752-58, trooper, paid for service, 378.
- Willfon, Caleb, 1727-40, petitioner, 281, 297.
- Willfon, Catharine, 1742-49, petitioner, 94, 167, 175.
- Willfon, Charles, 1758-61, mentioned, 101.
- Willfon, David, 1752-58, claimant, 458.
- Willfon, George, 1659/60-93, paid for provisions, 256. 1761-65, reimbursed, 248, 253. 1766-69, mentioned, 71.
- Willfon, Hugh, 1619-59, arrest of, 88.
- Willfon, James, 1695-1702, burgess, ix, 120, 122. 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, ix, 3, 6, 8, 9, 44, 46, 47, 82, 88, 91, 109, 114, 117, 119, 124, 242, 243, 261, 276, 304, 312, 347, 350. 1752-58, paid for engraving breastplate, 524. 1761-65, petitioner, 214, 220.
- Willfon, Job, 1766-69, claimant, 294.
- Willfon, John, 1727-40, petitioner, 259, 265. 1742-49, bill to appoint commissioners to determine the claims and demands of, 209, 215; burgess, ix, 259, 362; mentioned, 175; petitioner, 165, 169. 1752-58, burgess, vii, ix, 7, 110, 152, 435, 454, 485. 1758-61, burgess, vii, 25, 28, 58, 138, 140, 144, 199. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 7, 10, 17, 21, 31, 45, 63, 69, 84, 111, 169, 201, 207, 214, 215, 225, 230, 231, 313, 335. 1766-69, burgess, 3, 15, 79, 135, 159, 181, 190, 191, 197, 211, 221, 228, 229, 290; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 10, 43, 101, 113, 125, 133, 143, 187; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, 8, 216.
- Willfon, Robert, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 191; paid in tobacco, 83, 174, 177, 181, 255; petitioner, 276.
- Willfon, Stafford, 1659/60-93, paid 3,000 pounds of tobacco, 81.
- Willfon, Thomas, 1619-59, arrest of, 88. 1761-65, high sheriff, 113.
- Willfon, William, 1659/60-93, burgess, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xvi, 189, 190, 191, 195, 211, 225, 227, 234, 262, 263, 274, 279, 281, 288, 290, 292, 296, 301, 310, 319, 318, 329, 333, 334, 335, 339, 340, 342, 352, 357, 358, 451; paid for use of boat, 255. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, xi, 5, 6, 14, 33, 206, 208, 210, 212, 246, 249, 256, 263, 261, 342, 346, 379, 381; mentioned, 46, 235. 1702/3-12, collector of duty on liquor, servants, and slaves, 160. 1752-58, account of, 484; claimant, 251.
- Willfon, Willis, 1659/60-93, burgess, xv, lxvi, 412, 413, 419, 428, 432, 442; disqualified from serving as burgess, 576, 382; mentioned, 394, 395. 1695-1702, burgess, viii, ix, x, 60, 70, 71, 75, 80, 81, 87, 91, 94, 101, 106, 109, 112, 126, 132, 133, 139, 142, 161, 165, 172, 179, 190, 191, 192, 193, 196, 197, 201; petitioner, 98. 1712-26, burgess, ix, x, 5, 178, 257, 308. 1742-49, burgess, ix, 259.
- Willfon. *See also* Willfon.
- Wily, John, 1742-49, petitioner, 316.
- Wimboufa (Wambouba), James, 1758-61, account of, 147, 204; claimant, 213.
- Wimboufa, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 24.
- Wimboufa's Ordinary, 1773-76, mentioned, 14, 81, 184.
- Winchester, 1752-58, bill for establishing town of, 31, 38, 44, 46, 98, fort at, 483; mentioned, 104, 106, 110, 232, 366, 374, 393, 444, 458, 516, 518; petition, 11; proposition, 27. 1758-61, bill for enlarging, 17, 38, 81, 87, 92, 102, 107, 111, 118, 124, 128, mentioned, 16, 32, 33, 36, 39, 42, 45, 71, 82, 225, 228, 236, 241, 248, 251, 253, 254, 257, 261, 264, 271, 274, 278, petitions, 81, 99, 180, 209. 1761-65, bill to enlarge, 176, 177, 184, 187, 194, 196; mentioned, xx, 36, 77, 80, 119, 195, 248, 251, 297, 298, 342. 1766-69, mentioned, 25, 71, 101, 162, 202, 241. 1770-72, mentioned, 37, 53; petitions, 187, 197.
- Windebanke, Francis, 1619-59, letter to Richard Kemp, 126; secretary, xxxv, xxxvi, xlix.
- Windham, Edward, 1619-59, burgess, xvi, 69.
- Wine, 1702/3-12, duty on, 180. 1712-26, duty on, xlvii, 379, 403. 1770-72, bill to encourage the making of, 73, 96, 98; imported, xxviii.
- Winfree, James, 1770-72, petitioner, 170, 172.
- Winn, John, 1758-61, burgess, vii, 202. 1766-69, burgess, 221, 229, 313. 1770-72, burgess, 3, 113, 143, 157; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burgess, xiv, 3, 67, 100, 163, 177, 179, 283.
- Winn (Wynn), Joshua, 1702/3-12, burgess, vii, 3, 6, 7, 8, 12, 14, 24, 44, 47; mentioned, 50.
- Winn. *See also* Wyan and Wynne.
- Winfet, Ignatius, 1742-49, claimant, 297.
- Winflow, Benjamin, 1727-40, mentioned, 365. 1766-69, petitioner, 30, 45. 1770-72, petitioner, 260, 270.
- Winflow, Richard, 1742-49, petitioner, 56, 57, 280; sheriff of Orange Co., 53.
- Winfon, William, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.
- Winston, Anthony, 1773-76, burgess, 163, 178.
- Winston, John, 1761-65, mentioned, 270.
- Winston, Joseph, 1761-65, petitioner, 211, 221.
- Winston, William, 1761-65, petitioner, 209, 330; reimbursed, 339.
- Wintercock Creek, 1770-72, mentioned, 42, 194. 1773-76, mentioned, 22.
- Winton, Benjamin, 1752-58, claimant, 123.
- Wisdom, Francis, 1752-58, claimant, 343, 426.
- Wife, John, 1659/60-93, paid 300 pounds of tobacco, 82. 1702/3-12, burgess, viii, 134, 138, 139, 149, 154, 160, 169, 190, 193, 211, 218, 225, 226. 1752-58, claimant, 158; commissioner, 353, 354, 421. 1761-65, petitioner, 237, 245.
- Wife, Tully Robinson, 1766-69, mentioned, 346.
- Wife, William, 1770-72, mentioned, 89.
- Wifeman, Samuel, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 94; paid 85, 86.
- Wifheart, Alexander, 1758-61, mentioned, 38.
- Wifner, Henry, 1773-76, mentioned, 287.
- Witch, John, 1752-58, claimant, 364, 426.
- Witherington, Nicholas, 1659/60-93, ferryman, 170, 177, 254; petitioner, 343.
- Withers, John, 1659/60-93, burgess, xiv, 381. 1695-1702, burgess, viii, 60, 69, 70, 71, 75, 76, 77, 82, 86, 97, 106, 108; petitioner, 107. 1742-49, mentioned, 285. 1752-53, will of, 252.
- Withers, Michael, 1659/60-93, paid for taking up runaway, 177.
- Withers, Sarah, 1752-58, mentioned, 252.
- Withers, Thomas, 1752-58, mentioned, 252. 1758-61, petitioner, 172.
- Withers, William, 1752-58, bill to confirm and establish an agreement with Augustine Washington, 293, 277, 278, 282, 285, 286; petitioner, 252.
- Withorit, John, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for services, 376.
- Witneses, 1659/60-93, bill for the punishment of evidences not appearing upon summonses, 462, 463, 467, 490. 1727-40, allowance to, for attending county courts, 308, 311, 312, 313, 315.
- Witton, Richard, 1752-58, commissioner, 344, 421. 1758-61, commissioner, 60; petitioner, 227, 232.
- Witton's Road, 1766-69, mentioned, 58. 1773-76, mentioned, 103.
- Wittonten, 1752-58, bill for establishing town of, 41, 57, 82, 84, 86.





- Wolcott, Erasmus, 1773-76, mentioned, 53.  
 Wolf of Kefwee, Indian chief, 1770-72, mentioned, xvi.  
 Woleley, Sir Charles, 1619-59, member of the Council of State of England, 128, 129, 130.  
 Wolves, 1659/60-93, certificates not to be paid for heads of, until examined, 55; reward for killing, 40, 308, 310, 318, 319, 341, 342, 343, 344, 340, 345, 474, 476. 1695-1702, reward for killing, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 83, 86, 101. 1702/3-12, reward for killing, 158, 169, 170, 171, 185, 204. 1712-26, reward for killing, 92, 94, 95, 96, 117, 269, 270, 272, 281, 316. 1727-40, bill for altering manner of paying rewards for killing, 97, 100, 262, 292; bill for lessening reward for killing, 156, 159, 160, 163, 165. 1742-49, reward for killing, 106, 121, 124, 125, 127, 148, 183, 191, 193, 200, 204, 209, 220, 304, 350, 351, 353, 405. 1752-58, proposition from Albemarle Co. in reference to, 59; reward for killing, 18. 1761-65, reward for killing, 183, 243, 258, 260, 275, 291, 300, 305, 306, 308, 309, 325, 331, 332, 333, 339, 337, 363. 1766-69, bill concerning, 40, 43, 45, 48, 52, 249, 250, 268, 276, 295, 304, 305. 1770-72, reward for killing, 187, 194, 202, 316.  
 Wolves' heads, 1727-40, bill to prevent frauds in obtaining certificates for, 160, 163, 165. 1742-49, bill concerning certificates for, 377.  
 Womack, Abraham, 1753-61, claimant, 174, 207.  
 Womack, Richard, 1752-58, claimant, 193, 244.  
 Women, 1702/3-12, tilling of soil by, prohibited, 258, 259, 264. 1727-40, bill for allowing benefit of clergy to, 144, 148, 150, 154, 165.  
 Wood, Abraham, 1619-59, burghers, xvii, xviii, xix, xxi, xxii, 93, 99, 101; colonel of Henrico and Charles City County militia, 101; encouraged to make discoveries, 85; member of the Council, 113, 129; petitioner, 101.  
 Wood, Edward, 1773-76, mentioned, 192, 224.  
 Wood, James, 1702/3-12, letter from, 92. 1742-49, mentioned, 50. 1758-61, petitioner, 17. 1761-65, commissioner, 251. 1766-69, burghers, 3, 79, 82, 121, 135, 181, 191, 211, 221, 229, 255, 314; commissioner, 80; signer of Association, xlii. 1770-72, burghers, 3, 64, 79, 87, 88, 113, 123, 143, 173, 174, 210, 251; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghers, xiv, 3, 67, 75, 76, 108, 115, 122, 163, 203, 208, 217, 221, 230, 238, 240, 248, 250, 251, 262, 268, 282; petitioner, 251, 268.  
 Wood, John James, 1773-76, petitioner, 251, 268.  
 Wood, Joseph, 1766-69, claimant, 33, 44.  
 Wood, Mary, 1761-65, petitioner, 119, 139.  
 Wood, Michael, alias Malute, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 129.  
 Wood, Percivall, 1619-59, burghers, ix, xii, xiii, 51, 56.  
 Wood, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid 2,200 pounds of tobacco, 82. 1727-40, petitioner, 154. 1761-65, bill concerning, 86, 91, 92, 120, 165; petitioner, 76, 79.  
 Wood, William, 1742-49, mentioned, 22.  
 Woodard, Henry, 1619-59, burghers, ix, 44.  
 Woodard. *See also* Woodward.  
 Woodbridge, J., 1727-40, burghers, ix, 161, 226, 245, 322, 326, 357, 384, 393. 1742-49, burghers, viii, ix, 7, 34, 78, 157, 258, 363. 1752-58, burghers, viii, x, 6, 25, 36, 107, 234, 260, 423. 1758-61, burghers, viii, 7, 59, 235. 1761-65, burghers, i, 13, 31, 46, 64, 78, 170, 202, 226, 230, 314. 1766-69, burghers, i, 21, 34, 35, 80, 98, 136, 158, 182, 199.  
 Woodbridge, William, 1712-26, burghers, viii, ix, x, 126, 135, 143, 178, 195, 258, 272, 340, 369, 404, 406.  
 Woodcock, John S., 1761-65, signer of Association, lxxiv.  
 Woodford, William, 1727-40, bill to oblige Caroline County to reimburse, 145, 147, 148, 157, 166; mentioned, 402; petitioner, 152, 134, 138. 1742-49, mentioned, 14. 1761-65, account of, 39.  
 Woodhouse, ———, 1659/60-93, rent paid to, for house used by governor and Council, 8.  
 Woodhouse, Henry, 1619-59, burghers, xix, xx.  
 Woodhouse, Horatio, 1712-26, burghers, viii, ix, 126, 178.  
 Woodhouse, Thomas, 1619-59, quarter courts held at house of, 101.  
 Wooding, Robert, 1766-69, mentioned, 213, 352; petitioner, 22, 32. 1770-72, mentioned, 22, 29.  
 Woodley, Andrew, 1712-26, mentioned, 69.  
 Woodlief, Peter, 1752-58, vestryman of Bath Parish, 452.  
 Woodlife, ———, 1619-59, burghers, xvi.  
 Woodmatts, Henry, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 253.  
 Woodroof, George, 1712-40, claimant, 260.  
 Woodroof, William, 1758-61, claimant, 85.  
 Woodrow, Alexander, 1766-69, account of, 25, 59.  
 Woods, Richard, 1752-58, mover of tumult and riot, 347, 348; petitioner, 381, 383, 422, 446, 447.  
 Woods River, 1752-58, mentioned, 523. 1758-61, mentioned, 295. 1761-65, mentioned, xiii.  
 Woodfon, ———, 1752-58, mentioned, 386. 1758-61, mentioned, 80, 90.  
 Woodfon, Charles, 1752-58, mentioned, 114, 131; petitioner, 66, 109, 113, 148.  
 Woodfon, Constant, 1766-69, discovers method for curing cancers, 124, 125; petitioner, 42, 124; resolve concerning, 128, 131.  
 Woodfon, John, 1659/60-93, petitioner, 120, 431, 433. 1695-1702, mentioned, 219; petition of Charles Evans on behalf of, 268, 270, 274, 279. 1712-26, deposition of, 260. 1766-69, burghers, 136, 181, 191, 221, 229. 1770-72, burghers, 3, 113, 125, 128, 143, 157, 158, 165; deposition of, 196; signer of Association, xxx. 1773-76, burghers, xiv, 3, 18, 67, 98, 100, 163, 177, 178.  
 Woodfon, Obediah, 1752-58, accounts of, 472, 473; mentioned, 369, 370; petitioner, 385, 409, 426, 435, 453, 470, 471. 1758-61, mentioned, 19, 20, 81; petitioner, 27, 33; resolve concerning, 37.  
 Woodfon, Stephen, 1727-49, mentioned, 127.  
 Woodfon, Tarlton, 1752-58, mentioned, 114, 131; petitioner, 113.  
 Woodfon, Tucker, 1742-49, mentioned, 26.  
 Woodstock, 1758-61, bill to establish town of, xviii, 227, 233, 240, 241, 257.  
 Woodward, Christopher, 1619-59, burghers, x.  
 Woodward, George, 1659/60-93, signer of grievance from James City Co., 108.  
 Woodward, Richard, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 136.  
 Woodward, Thomas, 1619-59, clerk of Comm. of Private Causes, 103. 1659/60-93, mentioned, 43.  
 Woodward. *See also* Woodard.  
 Wool, 1619-59, not to be exported, 107.  
 Wooldridge (Wooldridg, Worlich, Worbrigh), William, 1619-59, burghers, vii, xvii, xx, xviii, xxiii, 108.  
 Woolen cloth, 1659/60-93, act encouraging manufacture of, repealed, 204, 295, 211, 212, 213, 218, 221, 222, 223, 226, 227.  
 Woolen manufactory, 1702/3-12, proposition in reference to, 251.  
 Woolwich, a ship, 1702/3-12, mentioned, 184, 186, 187.  
 Woory, Joseph, 1659/60-93, burghers, xi, 187, 189, 190, 193, 202, 206, 207, 208.  
 Wooten (Wootens), John, 1758-61, claimant, 138, 207.  
 Worham, George, 1695-1702, petitioner, 290.  
 Workman (Warkman), Daniel, 1659/60-93, paid for meat, 174, 176.  
 Worleish, William, 1659/60-93, burghers, vii.  
 Worleish, George, 1619-59, burghers, xvi, 69, 93.  
 Wormeley, Christopher, 1659/60-93, member of Council, 201, 262, 290, 299, 337, 413, 414, 416, 421. 1695-1702, member of the Council, 46, 57, 103, 110, 114; mentioned, 53.  
 Wormeley, Elizabeth, 1659/60-93, complainant, 403. 1766-69, mentioned, 147. 1770-72, mentioned, 51.  
 Wormeley (Wormley), John, 1727-40, mentioned, 334. 1766-69, entail of lands of, docked, 152, 154, 158; petitioner, 147. 1770-72, entail of lands of, docked, 72, 90, 99, 100, 101, 103, 108; petitioner, 51.  
 Wormeley, Ralph, 1619-59, burghers, xx. 1659/60-93, burghers, viii; grantee for royal charter for college, 361; member of Council, 144, 163, 164, 343, 353; petitioner, 344, 359, 460; reimbursed, 76, 501. 1695-1702, secretary of the Council, 47. 1727-40, bill concerning, 345, 348, 358, 362, 365, 371, 387; petitioner, 344. 1742-49, burghers, vii, ix, 7, 13, 21, 48, 56, 56, 112, 140, 157, 170, 193, 214, 216, 228, 237, 255, 257, 258, 284, 290, 301, 324, 326, 361, 363. 1752-53, burghers, viii, ix, 5, 6, 92, 107, 135, 150, 160, 215, 216, 234, 388, 417; petitioner, 51, 43. 1753-61, burghers, vii, 188, 213. 1761-65, burghers, i, 31, 39, 45, 63, 107, 169, 201, 229; entail of lands of, docked, 122, 144, 146, 147, 149, 163; petitioner, 93. 1766-69, petitioner, 45, 52, 54, 55.





- 58, 64, 76. 1770-72, commissioner, 148, 149; entail of lands of, docket 151, 155, 271, 272, 317; petitioner, 214. 1773-74, mentioned, 173.
- Wormely, Cha., 1619-59, member of the Council, 69.
- Wormley, Agatha, 1727-40, mentioned, 334.
- Wormley, Judith, 1727-40, mentioned, 334.
- Wormley, Sarah, 1727-40, mentioned, 334.
- Wormington, Abram, 1773-76, mentioned, 246.
- Worrofoquake (Warrofoquake, *Warraskoyack*, Warros-quoyack), 1619-59, burgesses, viii, x, xi, xii, xiv.
- Worthbourn, Joseph, 1770-72, mentioned, 91.
- Worthbourn. *See also* Washburn.
- Worthington, Beale, 1773-76, mentioned, 63.
- Wraxall, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 228, 12s., 500.
- Wraxall, Peter, 1619-59, warrant issued for arrest of, 116.
- Wray, George, 1752-58, voter in a contested election, 361. 1761-65, commissioner, 16, 73.
- Wray, Jacob, 1761-65, commissioner, 73. 1770-72, signer of Association, xxx.
- Wren, James, 1758-61, claimant, 161, 207.
- Wren, William, 1742-49, claimant, 169. 1761-65, petitioner, 284.
- Wright, ———, 1619-59, burgess, xxii, 95.
- Wright, Christopher, 1770-72, burgess, 144, 158, 170, 182, 243. 1773-76, burgess, 4, 23, 68, 75, 76, 164, 240, 241.
- Wright, Dionysius, 1695-1702, clerk of General Assembly, 205, 206, 207, 212, 213, 220, 223, 230, 231, 234, 236, 238, 239, 240, 245, 247, 248, 251, 258, 260, 261, 263, 264, 268, 270, 278, 286, 287, 289, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 301, 303, 304, 309, 311, 312, 316, 317, 321, 322, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332; petitioner, 12, 61, 73, 108, 142, 151, 218, 287, 359.
- Wright, Edward, 1766-69, mentioned, 307.
- Wright, Francis, 1712-26, petitioner, 21.
- Wright, George, 1659/60-93, paid for horse, 255.
- Wright, James, 1773-76, mentioned, 62.
- Wright, John, 1659/60-93, impleaded horses for use of certain soldiers, 77. 1695-1702, burgess, vii, 5, 9. 1752-58, petitioner, 246.
- Wright, Joseph, 1695-1702, mentioned, 193.
- Wright, Richard, 1659/60-93, mentioned, 9.
- Wright, Robert, 1758-61, petitioner, 22; reimbursed, 28.
- Wright, Samuel, 1712-26, claimant, 88.
- Wright, Thomas, 1758-61, claimant, 67.
- Wright, William, 1712-26, burgess, vii, 6, 29, 42, 86. 1752-58, mentioned, 466. 1761-65, claimant, 71; poll taker, 291. 1770-72, mentioned, 29.
- Writs, 1659/60-93, bill concerning, 398, 399, 400, 401, 404, 462, 463, 466, 484.
- Wyatt, Anthony, 1619-59, burgess, xviii, xxi, xxii, 95, 99; petitioner, 101, 103.
- Wyatt, Congt., 1702/3-12, proposition from, 89.
- Wyatt, Sir Dudley, 1695-1702, mentioned, 28. 1727-40, mentioned, 92.
- Wyatt, Elizabeth, 1752-58, petitioner, 10, 43.
- Wyatt, Sir Francis, 1619-59, governor, ix, xxx, xxix, 22, 26, 27, 30, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44; member of the Council, 69.
- Wyatt, John, 1770-72, petitioner, 33, 100.
- Wyatt, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 193, 244.
- Wyatt, Richard, 1695-1702, reimbursed, 284.
- Wyatt, Thomas, 1752-58, paid for horse, 375.
- Wyatt, William, 1712-26, voter in a contested election, 294. 1742-49, account of, 304, 309; petitioner, 161, 174, 310, 311, 313. 1752-58, mentioned, 10; petition of executrix of, 43.
- Wynn (Wyn), John, 1659/60-93, paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 179. 1761-65, account of, 340; testimony of, 272.
- Wynn (Winn, Winne, Wyn, Wynne), Joseph, 1695-1702, burgess, xi, 209, 223, 270, 286, 289, 290, 291, 294, 346, 375.
- Wynn, Joshua, 1712-26, mentioned, 276.
- Wynn (Wynne), Robert, 1619-59, burgess, xxiii. 1659/60-93, burgess, vii, viii, 14, 19, 22, 29; speaker, 32, 40, 55, 57, 59, 60, 409.
- Wynn (Wynne), Thomas, 1695-1702, land patent issued to, 284. 1702/3-12, interpreter, 91, 92; petitioner, 51, 96. 1770-72, member of committee to examine freeholds, 163.
- Wynne, William, 1727-40, petitioner, 16.
- Wynne, Wynn. *See also* Winn.
- Wythe, George, 1752-58, burgess, viii, 234, 235, 291, 299, 327, 342, 348, 360. 1758-61, burgess, viii, 7, 9, 22, 28, 44, 57, 58, 68, 71, 74, 97, 102, 106, 108, 109, 118, 119, 121, 122, 135, 138, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 149, 150, 159, 160, 188, 201, 202, 214, 220, 223, 230, 240, 243. 1761-65, burgess, 3, 8, 13, 16, 17, 18, 20, 22, 24, 25, 31, 39, 40, 45, 63, 68, 69, 84, 89, 90, 95, 96, 110, 115, 119, 146, 148, 151, 154, 156, 158, 160, 161, 169, 173, 181, 185, 194, 196, 201, 219, 221, 225, 230, 231, 241, 257, 283, 294, 305, 313, 327, 331, 333, 344, 347, 357, 361, 362, 364. 1766-69, burgess, xxi, 3, 11, 14, 15, 16, 26, 28, 37, 53, 61, 72, 79, 91, 92, 108, 117, 135, 141, 187, 225; mentioned, xiv; reimbursed, 174, 332. 1770-72, clerk of the House, 101, 139, 149. 1773-76, clerk of the House, 32, 173.
- Wythe, Henry, 1742-49, petitioner, 86, 94.
- Wythe, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgess, x, 120, 122; mentioned, 150; paid 200 pounds of tobacco, 179. 1712-26, burgess, ix, xi, 178, 197, 210, 227, 364, 394, 401.

## Y

- Yager, Michael, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 377.
- Yager, Nicholas, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Yancey, John, 1773-76, mentioned, 121.
- Yancey, Richard, 1761-65, claimant, 262.
- Yancy, Charles, 1752-58, paid for service, 376.
- Yarborough (Yarberry, Yarburch), Richard, 1659/60-93, paid for services, 81, 256, 281.
- Yarbrough, Joel, 1752-58, foot soldier, paid for service, 376.
- Yardley, Arnold, 1659/60-93, paid 1,500 lbs. of tobacco, 83.
- Yates, ———, 1659/60-93, assistant clerk of G. A., 192.
- Yates, Bartholomew, 1742-49, petitioner, 331. 1752-58, petitioner, 26, 37.
- Yates, Charles, 1773-76, testimony of, 234.
- Yates, James, 1758-61, appointed door-keeper, 5, 57, 135, 158; deceased, 172; reimbursed, 43, 151, 166.
- Yates, Robert, 1742-49, petitioner, 331. 1752-58, petitioner, 26, 37.
- Yates, Thomas, 1659/60-93, paid 625 pounds of tobacco, 83.
- Yates, Rev. William, 1752-58, appointed chaplain, 338, 403, 415, 496; paid for services as chaplain, 390, 408, 504; thanks of House for sermon, 152. 1758-61, appointed chaplain, 5, 50, 56, 135, 158, 172, 185; reimbursed, 43, 151, 166, 177, 195. 1761-65, chaplain, 7, 34, 49, 67, 173, 192, 205, 219; reimbursed, 25, 40, 57, 192, 219.
- Yawyawgania (Yauyanganie), 1761-65, mentioned, 101, 140.
- Yeardley (Yardly, Yarley), Argoll, 1619-59, member of the Council, 81, 97; petitioner, 91. 1659/60-93, signer of Northampton County grievance, 101.
- Yeardley (Yardly), Francis, 1619-59, burgess, xxi; caveat of information against Cardoon, 88; suit between T. Willowby and, dismissed, xlv.
- Yeardley (Yaidley), George, 1619-59, agent for the Colony in England, xxx; commander of fort at Kicoughtan, 30; governor of Virginia, 3, 4, 6, 8, 16; laws drawn up from instructions given to, by Council of Va. in England, 6; leader of company searching for gold and silver mines, 30; member of the Council, 26, 27, 39; mentioned, 33, 35, 36.
- Yeagain, Edward, 1761-65, vote questioned, 89, 95.
- Yeates, Francis, 1702/3-12, empowered to convey to John Tayloe certain entailed lands in lieu of other lands and negroes, 321, 325, 326, 327, 356; petitioner, 319.
- Yeatman, Joseph, 1752-58, claimant, 101, 244.
- Yeatman, Thomas, 1752-58, ordered to be paid for servant enlisted in Royal American Regiment, 487.
- Yellow Betty, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.
- Yellow Jenney, a slave, 1761-65, mentioned, 121.





- Yellow Water, 1766-69, mentioned, xxvii.
- Yeo, Hugh, 1659/60-93, burgees, viii, 21, 32, 43, 48.
- Yeo, Leonard, 1619-59, burgees, xviii. 1659/60-93, burgees, viii, 32, 36, 39.
- Yeocomoco River, 1752-58, mentioned, 472; petition of inhabitants on, 446. 1758-61, tobacco inspection on, 59. 1761-65, petition in reference to moving warehouses on, 71, 79, 91; warehouse inspectors reimbursed, 153. 1766-69, petition in reference to moving warehouses on, 52, 83.
- Yeocomoco Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; petition of inspectors, 253; place where public dues shall be paid, 204; rent of, 202; report of committee on petition of inspectors, 297.
- Yoe, ———, 1659/60-93, paid 406 pounds of tobacco, 82.
- Yohocomaco, 1659/60-93, fort to be built at, 47.
- York, a slave, 1773-76, mentioned, 222.
- York, Duke of, 1659/60-93, letters to, from G. A., 75, 96, 97.
- York, 1619-59, burgees, xiii, xiv. 1742-49, bill to prevent building of wooden chimneys and to restrain hogs from going at large in, 88, 90, 96, 103; mentioned, 211, 305; petition of ordinary-keepers of, 94. 1766-69, mentioned, 21, 60, 61, 97, 99, 103.
- York County, 1619-59, burgees, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; New Kent formed from, 93. 1659/60-93, boundaries of, 209; burgees, vii, viii, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 32, 187, 191, 198, 288, 334, 350, 380, 412, 451; confinement of shot for, 73; election returns not made according to law, 380; expenditures of, 175, 179, 254, 258; grievances from, 75, 89, 198, 199, 340, 385, 420; John Underhill added to commission of, 8; mentioned, lxiii; propositions from, 36, 147, 198, 340, 420, 429; sheriff of, 77, 191, 193; tithables in, 179; to furnish meat for soldiers for one month, 72; writs for electing burgees for, 159, 297, 382, 451, 460. 1695-1702, bill for determining place for holding county court, 13, 78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 87, 102; burgees, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 6, 60, 122, 139, 210; claims, 213, 250, 342, 345, 384; county court to be held in Yorktown, 10; grievances, 8, 68, 125, 143, 147, 149, 150; petitions, 68, 72; propositions, 8, 10, 68, 106, 107, 125. 1702/3-12, burgees, vii, viii, ix, 6, 136, 243; claims, 49, 89, 133, 182, 246, 306, 340, 341; grievances, 133, 147, 148, 254, 311, 331; justices of peace, 112, 277; mentioned, 281; propositions, 94, 99, 133, 254, 306; sheriff, 52, 64, 66, 95, 137; writ for election of burgees, 244. 1712-26, bill in reference to length of county, 273, 284; burgees, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, 126, 178, 257, 364; claims, 6, 46, 52, 78, 124, 140, 176, 224, 253, 321, 323; grievance from, in reference to striking fish, 329; mentioned, 55, 161, 234; petitions, 177, 229, 377; propositions, 5, 125, 157, 321, writs for electing burgees, 7, 221, 232. 1727-40, bill to oblige justices of to levy tobacco for certain officers of Williamsburg, 209, 210, 216, 220, 224, 234; burgees, viii, x, xv, 13, 299, 408; mentioned, 14, 61, 134, 258, 398; proposition in reference to act for amending staple of tobacco referred to a committee, 122; returns of writs for electing burgees, 13, 248; sheriff, 119. 1742-49, burgees, viii, x; mentioned, 105, 312, 367; proposition from in reference to tobacco act, 13; writs for electing burgees, 9, 155, 170, 264, 372, 394. 1752-58, arrears of quit rents for 1751, 512; burgees, viii, x, 140; mentioned, 110; petition of sheriff, 126; returns of writs for electing burgees, 10, 341, 342. 1758-61, burgees, viii, 69, 87; mentioned, 128; petitions of justices of, 220, 229; return of writ for electing burgees, 11. 1761-65, 237, 245, 291; burgees, 4, 32, 46, 64, 154, 170, 202, 210, 226, 314, 331, 357; petitions, 160, 169, 210, 342; writ for electing burgees, 19. 1766-69, boundary line, 333, 342, 345; burgees, 4, 54, 80, 136, 154, 162, 182, 222, 295; mentioned, 45, 49; petition, 258; sheriff, 91; under-sheriff, 211; writs for electing burgees, 20, 194, 230. 1770-72, bill to annex part of, to James City County, 98, 108; burgees, 4, 13, 15, 33, 114, 144; mentioned, 9, 91, 207, 218; writ for electing burgees, 162. 1773-76, burgees, 4, 68, 164.
- York-Hampton Parish, 1742-49, mentioned, 367. 1758-61, mentioned, 285. 1761-65, mentioned, 1. 1766-69, mentioned, 45, 147. 1770-72, mentioned, 51. 1773-76, mentioned, 118, 180.
- York River, 1659/60-93, fort to be erected on, at Tindall's Point, 47. 1695-1702, mentioned, 267; ships and vessels in, to ride above King's Creek, 339. 1702/3-12, ferry over, 13; mentioned, xxxii, xxxvi, 50, 51, 53, 200, 263; rangers at head of, 330, 331. 1712-26, ferry over, 353. 1727-40, naval officers of, ordered to lay before House lists of vessels importing slaves, 323, 329. 1742-49, town to be erected on, 242, 283. 1752-58, mentioned, 151. 1758-61, petition in reference to, 91, 104, 203, 227. 1770-72, petition in reference to cutting canal into, xxxv, 183, 235. 1761-65, petition of merchants on, 327. 1766-69, mentioned, 35, 125. 1773-76, mentioned, 280.
- Yorke, ———, 1770-72, mentioned, xviii.
- Yorktown, 1659/60-93, suggested as place for college, 466. 1695-1702, county court of York County to be held in, 10, 72. 1702/3-12, fort at, xli. 1712-26, act for preventing hogs going at large in, 94, 95, 96, 99, 100, 105, 117; petition of inhabitants, 88. 1727-40, bill for securing the title of certain lands to the fees of, and for establishing a common, 372, 383, 385, 387; bill to restrain inhabitants from keeping too large a number of cattle and horses, 206; grievance rejected, 189; petitions, 193, 206, 271, 359, 367; retailing liquors in, prohibited, 300, 308, 309, 310, 316; wooden chimneys not to be built in, or hogs and goats suffered to run at large therein, 210, 216, 222, 225, 234. 1742-49, mentioned, xv, 172. 1758-61, petition in reference to, 69; wharf at warehouse in, 229. 1761-65, petitions, 81, 90, 100, 109. 1766-69, mentioned, 266. 1773-76, mentioned, xvi, 206, 215, 231, 241, 262, 272.
- York Warehouse, 1727-40, inspectors' salary, 203; place where public dues shall be paid, 203; rent of, 202. 1742-49, bill to make reparation for tobacco damaged and lost in, 208, 211, 213, 220; inspectors' memorial, 172, 197.
- Young, Andrew, 1702/3-12, petitioner, 142.
- Young, Ezekiel, 1758-61, claimant, 81. 1770-72, petitioner, 65, 75. 1773-76, petitioner, 17, 81, 82, 184, 185.
- Young, Harman, 1752-58, foot foldier, paid for service, 377.
- Young, John, 1659/60-93, rights of citizenship conferred upon, 42. 1695-1702, mentioned, 293. 1727-40, claimant, 428. 1761-65, petitioner, 331. 1770-72, petitioner, 132, 167, 169, 210.
- Young, Lawrence, 1758-61, claimant, 39, 64.
- Young, Redge, 1752-58, claimant, 109.
- Young, Richard, 1659/60-93, estate of, paid for horse, 172, 180.
- Young, Smith, 1761-65, member of Association, lxix.
- Young, Thomas, 1761-65, mentioned, 126.
- Young, William, 1712-26, burgees, viii, 126, 141, 147, 151. 1761-65, accused of murder, xxiii; inspector, 328; petitioner, 316; reimbursed, 328. 1773-76, member of Georgia Committee of Correspondence, 51, 60, 61, 62.
- Younger, John, 1752-58, claim of, for service, 376.
- Younger, Thomas, 1752-58, claimant, 424.
- Yowell, Thomas, 1659/60-93, burgees, xii, xiii, xv, 262, 269, 272, 278, 288, 290, 291, 293, 296, 298, 303, 412, 413, 421, 444; proposition signed by, 422.
- Yuille, Thomas, 1770-72, evidence of, 21, 22, 23, 29.

## Z

- Zane, Isaac, 1773-76, burgees, xiv, 3, 8, 67, 102, 108, 112, 163, 186, 189, 193, 202, 217, 248, 250, 251, 262.
- Zouch, John, 1619-59, burgees, xvii.
- Zubly, D., 1773-76, member of Georgia Committee of Correspondence, 61.
- Zuill, Matthew, 1742-49, guilty of misdemeanor, 188, 189; petitioner, 197.
- Zwilling, David, 1761-65, petitioner, 119.





THE COLONIAL PRESS  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA  
EVERETT WADDEY CO.











